

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

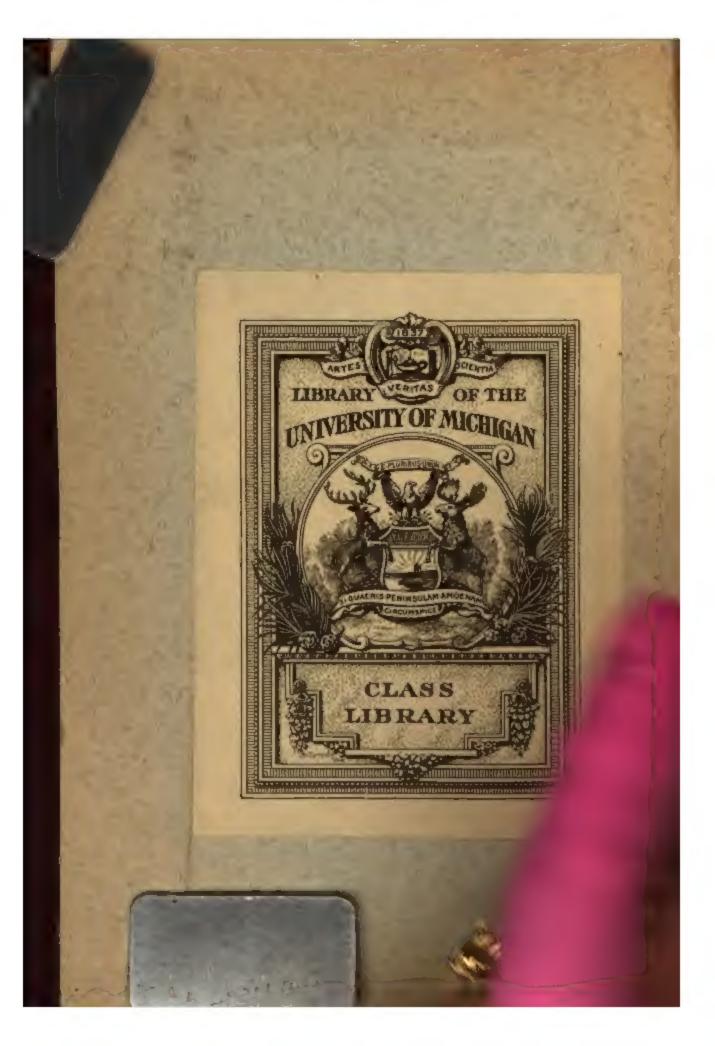
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + Make non-commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + Maintain attribution The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

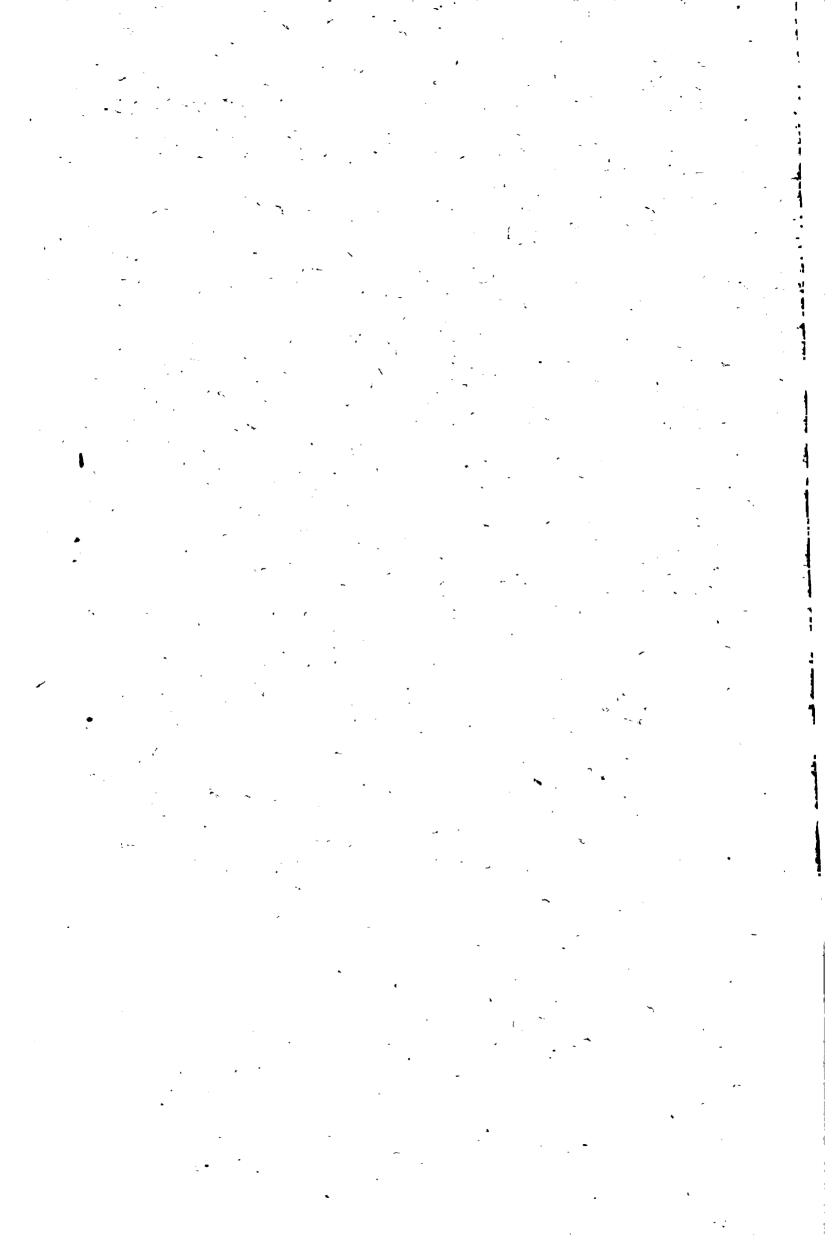
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



8.20.8 M87 18.87 Copy 3







-. . . . <u>-</u> . ---- . . .

Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS.

a

London

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WARRHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E.C.



Men Pork

MACMILLAN AND CO.
122 FOURTH AVENUE

Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

WITH

Introductions, Hotes, and Glossarial Index

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.

PART I

FROM 'OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES' TO 'KING HORN'

A.D. 1150-A.D. 1300

Second Edition, carefully Revised

Pxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

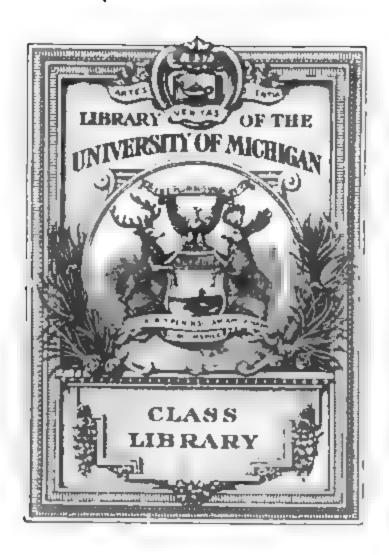
M DCCC LXXXVII

[All rights reserved]

.

CONTENTS OF PART I.

Preface to the First Edition .	•	•	•	•	•	Page Vii
						xvi
Preface to the Present Edition.	•	•	•	•	•	YAI
Introduction	•	•	•	•	•	xix
I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES,					-	
An Bispel (A Parable)	•	•	•	•	•	1
II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.			•			
The State of England in S	Steph	en's	reign	(A. I).	
1137-1154)	•	•	•	•	•	9
III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.						
(A) In Diebus Dominicis: Su (B) · Hic dicendum est de Pro	•		•			17
Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii.	5-12)	•	•	•	•	21
IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.						
(A) Dominica Palmarum. (N	latt.	xxi.	t-9)	•	•	26
(B) În die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvi	i [cx	viii].	24)	•	•	29
(c) Dominica i. post Pascha.	•		•	•		33
(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha	. (J:	ames	i. 17)	•	•	36
V. THE ORMULUM.						
Jewish and Christian Offering	s	•	•	•	•	39
VI. LABAMON'S BRUT.						
Hengest and Horsa .	•	•	•	•	•	64
VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WAI	RD).					
Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43	•	•	•	•	•	87
Description of Heaven .	•	•	•	•	•	89



8.20.8 M87 18.87 Colyy 3

.

.

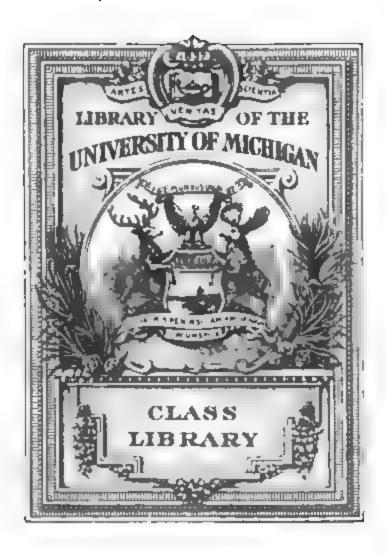
.

.

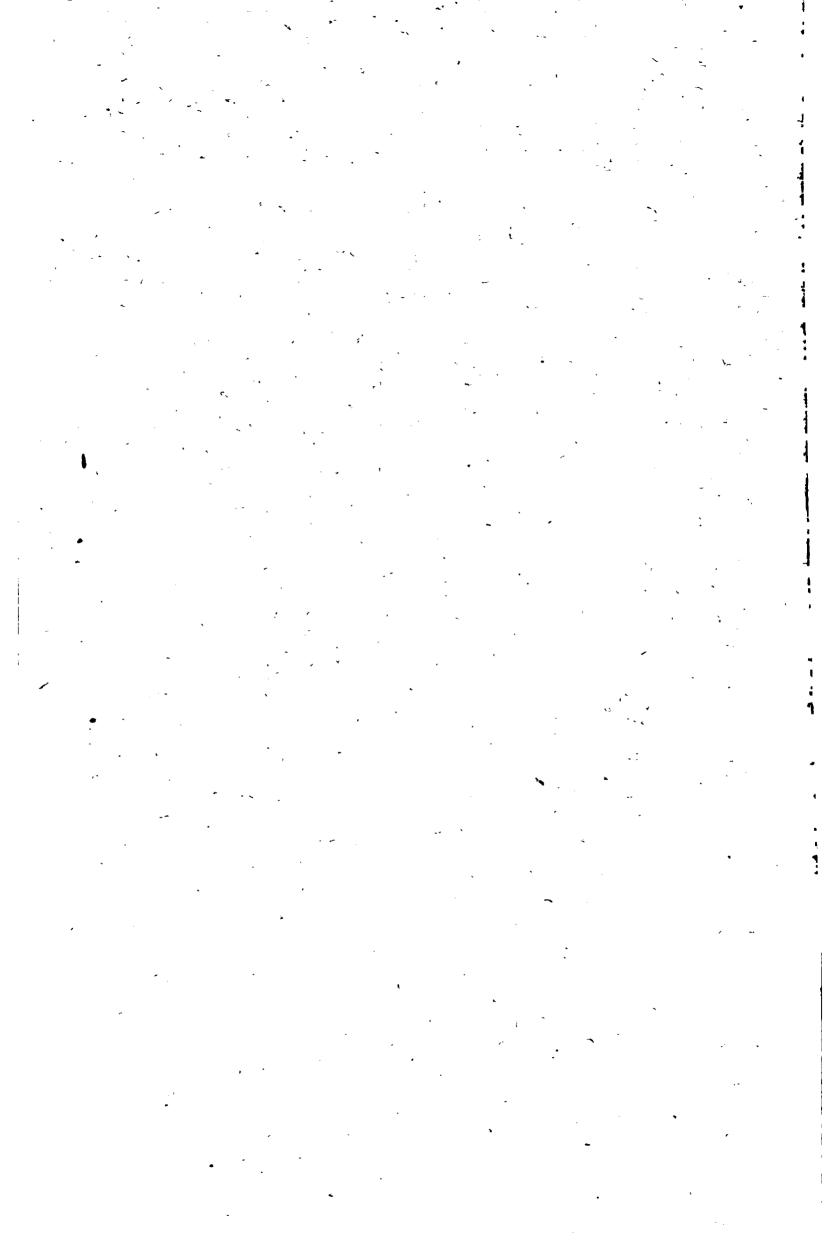
.

•





8.20,8 M 8 7 18.87



-• . • . . . (

Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS.

.

VOL. I.

•

· · ·

CONTENTS OF PART I.

Preface to the First Edition	•	PAGE • Vii
Preface to the Present Edition	•	. xvi
Introduction	•	. xix
I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES. An Bispel (A Parable)	•	. I
II. A SAXON CHRONICLE. The State of England in Stephen's reign	(A. D	
1137-1154) ,	•	• 9
III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES. (A) In Diebus Dominicis: Sunday the Day o (B) ·Hic dicendum est de Propheta: The Pi Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6-12).	_	•
	•	• 21
IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES. (A) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1-9)	• · ·	. 26
(B) În die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii]. 24)		. 29
(c) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 30 (D) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17)	•	3336
V. THE ORMULUM.		
Jewish and Christian Offerings	•	• 39
VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.		
Hengest and Horsa	•	. 64
VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WARD).		
Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43	•	. 87
Description of Heaven	•	. 89

											PAGE
VIII	. The I	IFE	of S	T. Ju	LIAN	A. (Two	Tex	ts)	•	96
IX.	THE A	NCRE	n R	WLE	(Ru	LE OI	r Nu	NS).			
	The	Seve	n De	adly S	Sins		•	•	•	•	IIO
	Dire	ection	s hov	v a Ni	in sh	ould	live	•	•	•	115
X	. THE	Wooii	NG O	F OUR	Lo	RD	•	•	•	•	124
XI	. A Goo	D OF	RISON	OF C	UR .	Lady	•	•	•	•	129
X XII	. A Bes	TIAR	F.	•	•						
				Lion	•	•	•	•	•	•	133
				Eagle		•	•	•	•		
f				Ant				•	•		138
XIII	OLD K	Crnti	SH S	ERMO	NS.						
22111				Epipha		(M	att i	. ₊ \			T 4 T
				cunda		-					
•	201		n ii. 1	_	pos		-	ı Lı	.p.a.		144
	_			•	•	~	•	•	•		- 11
. XIV	. Prove			_) . (Section	ons-1	, 2, 4	, 10,	12,	
		14, 2	2, 23) •	•	•	•	•	•	•	146
XV	. Engli	SH V	ersic	ON OF	GE	nesis	AND	Ex	odus.	•	
	Pas	sages	in th	e Life	of J	osepl	ı .	•	•	•	153
XVI	. Місно	LAS I	DE G	UILDF	ORD						
				the N			_			_	171
,				_	-0		•	•	•	♥.	- / -
XVII	. A Mo	RALO	DE {	JESUS	s MS). -	•	•	•	•	194
			(TRIN	. M	S.	•	•	•	•	195
XVIII	. Story	OF	Havi	ELOK	THE	DAN	E.	•	•	•	222
► XIX	. King	Horn	N .	•	•	•	, •	•	•	•	237
•											
Notes	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	287
Glossa	rial Inde	х.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	. •	365

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

(BY THE REV. PROFESSOR SKEAT.)

A rew words of explanation are necessary to explain how this volume came to take its present shape, and why this Preface is not written by the author.

In 1867 a volume was published in the Clarendon Press Series with the title—'Specimens of Early English, selected from the chief English Authors, A.D. 1250—A.D. 1400, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by R. Morris, Esq.' This book soon ran out of print, and it was decided, several years ago, not to re-issue it in its first form, but to replace it by two volumes, or 'parts,' which should be still better calculated to meet the wants of the increasing class of students who care to have some accurate knowledge about our early literature and the gradual formation of our language. The weakest point of the work, in its first form, was that the literature of the thirteenth century was but imperfectly represented, whilst that of the twelfth century was not represented at all.

In attempting to carry out the proposed alteration, it was soon found that the preparation of the second part was the

easier of the two, as requiring but little new material. I was asked to assist in preparing it, and, in the end, the greater part of the work of preparation passed through my hands. The edition of 1867 contained 25 extracts, counting both extracts from Robert of Gloucester as one. It was divided very unequally, by taking the beginning of the fourteenth century as the point of division; with the result that the former portion, containing only four extracts, was left for Dr. Morris to deal with himself, whilst the latter portion, containing the remaining 21 extracts, all relating to the fourteenth century, was left to me. I made two alterations in the extracts, substituting a passage from Barbour's Bruce for one from Sir Gawayn and the Grene Knight, and Chaucer's Man of Lawes Tale for the Pardoner's and Prioress's Tales. I then revised the Notes, and rewrote the Glossary, in order to insert the references, which, in the first edition, were but seldom given. The latter work was rather heavy, but with some efficient aid from Mr. Brock, it was at last completed, and the whole volume was revised by It was published in 1872, with the title— Dr. Morris. 'Specimens of Early English, &c., by the Rev. R. Morris and the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part II: from Robert of Gloucester to Gower, A.D. 1298—1393.' My name was added to the title-page in consideration of the part which I had taken in the revision. The volume was so well received that a new edition of it, practically the third, was published in 1873. Previously to the above alterations, I had already written a volume of Specimens of English Literature, from A.D. 1394—1597, by way of supplementing Dr. Morris's work. This appeared in 1871 (second edition, 1879); and may now be considered as forming Part III of the series of Specimens.

Meanwhile, the task of providing the extracts for Part I fell upon Dr. Morris, who had before him the more serious task of first providing his material. This was no easy matter, as, for a good deal of it, he was dependent upon the Early English Text Society's publications, and was only at the beginning of some of the most important part of his work for that Society. He had, in fact, to edit his texts before he could satisfactorily make extracts from them; and the second Series of his Old English Homilies did not appear till 1873. Since that time, the continual preparation of such important texts as the Blickling Homilies and the Cursor Mundi (the latter containing more than 30,000 lines printed four times over from different MSS.), has lest him but little leisure. The Glossarial Index, in particular, required a long time for its compilation, as shewn by the fact that it contains nearly 50 pages more than that to Part II. It will readily be understood that the language of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries requires more frequent explanation than that of the fourteenth century, and is at the same time more difficult to explain. It has thus come to pass, that the present part has been in course of preparation for some years, whilst Dr. Morris's opportunities of leisure were few and decreasing, so that the end of 1881 saw the work still unfinished. At that time, I had just completed my Etymological Dictionary, and, being informed of all the circumstances, was asked to assist. When the work came into my hands, I found it in a very forward state. The whole was finally revised as far as the word Harmes in the Glossary, and the rest of the Glossary

was mostly in type, with the exception of a small portion which was already written, though not quite ready for press. My portion of the work has been, accordingly, to revise the latter part of the Glossary, and to compile the Grammatical Introduction. I have taken the opportunity of verifying several of the references in the Glossary, including all words beginning with U, V, Y, 3, and all such words from *Harpe* to *Pwerrt-ut*, or beginning with W, as are not of common occurrence, considering these to be the most important.

In compiling the Grammatical Introduction, I have kept before me the original Introduction to the first edition of 1867, from which I have borrowed largely, so that the main part of it is given in the author's own words. have, however, made various additions and alterations, particularly in the table of the principal parts of the Strong Verbs, which are now numbered and indexed for the convenience of ready reference, a large number of them being still in use in modern English. A few pages are repeated, almost without alteration, from the Introduction to Part II, for the sake of completeness. Section 5, on the Metre, for which I am responsible, is new. I have also inserted a passage on the pronunciation of Early English, copied (by permission) almost verbatim from Ellis's Early English Pronunciation; and an account of the written symbols, copied, with some re-arrangement and slight modifications, from an important paper by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, which appeared in the Philological Society's Transactions for 1867.

In the Preface to the Specimens of English, Part II,

already published, it has been explained that the object of printing these Selections from Early English writers is to render the study of Early English more easy for those who have not the means or the opportunity of consulting the books containing the complete texts.

The remarks made in that Preface have a still stronger significance when applied to the literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is just for this important transition-period, when a considerable simplification of our grammar was taking place, that the grammars and histories of literature are most meagre and least accurate, so that it is highly desirable that the student should be able to test for himself the statements which they contain. The best guides to the vocabulary of this period are Stratmann's Old English Dictionary and the Old English Dictionary by Mätzner. The latter of these is, unfortunately, still unfinished, only a few parts having appeared. An excellent text-book, for those who are acquainted with German, is Mätzner's 'Altenglische Sprachproben.'

Many of the texts from which extracts are here given have only recently been printed. The pieces marked I, III, IV, VII, VIII, X-XV inclusive, and XVI*-XVIII [now marked XVII-XIX] inclusive, are all taken from various works published for the Early English Text Society, and of these all but VIII, XVII [now XVIII], and XVIII [now XIX] are from texts edited by Dr. Morris. For the convenience of readers, a list of the Early English Text Society's books quoted in the present volume is here subjoined:—

No. 7. Genesis and Exodus, ed. Morris, 1865. (Extract XV.)

- No. 14. King Horn, &c., ed. Lumby, 1866. (Extract XVIII [now XIX].)¹
- No. 29. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part I; ed. Morris, 1867. (Extract III.)
- No. 34. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part II, 1868. (Extracts I, VII, X, XI.)
- No. 49. An Old English Miscellany, ed. Morris, 1872. (Extracts XII, XIII, XIV, XVI* [now XVII; Jes. Coll. MS.].)
- No. 51 The Life of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne and Brock, 1872. (Extract VIII.)
- No. 53. Old English Homilies, Series II, 1873. (Extracts IV and XVI* [now XVIII; Trin. Coll. MS.].)
- No. IV (Extra Series.) Havelok the Dane, ed. Skeat, 1868. (Extract XVII [now XVIII.])
- Other volumes quoted are these following:-
 - Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, 1861; ed. Earle, 1867; and other editions. (Extract II.)
 - The Ormulum, ed. White, 1852; of which a new edition, ed. Holt, appeared in 1878. (Extract V.)
 - Layamon's Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. (Extract VI.)
 - Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, 1853. (Extract IX.)
 - The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. Stevenson, 1838; ed. Wright, 1843; ed. Stratmann, 1868. (Extract XVI.)

Most of these volumes are more fully described in the short headings which precede each extract.

¹ The Extract gives the whole of King Horn; but Dr. Lumby's book also contains Floriz and Blancheflur, and the Assumption of the Virgin.

The 'Specimens' are chronologically arranged, and well illustrate the numerous changes whereby the later Anglo-Saxon of the twelfth century gradually gave place to the English of the fourteenth century, as exemplified in Part IL The gradual introduction of Anglo-Norman words into our literature is a most interesting phenomenon of this period, and it is very instructive to observe how slowly these words, now so numerous, found their way into general use at the time when they were first introduced. The whole number of French words occurring in Layamon's Brut, a poem containing more that 32,000 (short) lines, does not exceed 170, and even of these a few took no root in our speech, and were soon disused. Or, to take an instance which the reader may test for himself, the part of the poem entitled On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi (A Good Orison of Our Lady)?, printed at p. 129, contains 99 rather long lines. The only foreign words in it are the proper names Cristes (whence Cristene), Marie, Gabriel, Jhesu; the words offrie (line 4), deoflene (15), deouel (93), englene (16, 46, 70, 71), engles (27), rose, lilie (53), 3im (55), previously borrowed from Latin during the Anglo-Saxon period; the Bible-words paradise (10, 49), cherubine (25), and seraphine (26); and finally, no more than five Anglo-Norman words, viz. ciclatune (51), trone (22), seruise (50), i-kruned (52), and krune (52). Of these, the first appears in Chaucer (see the explanation in the Glossary to my edition of the Prioress's Tale, and in my note on the line in which it occurs), but is now obsolete;

¹ See the list of Anglo-Norman words in Layamon, in Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 338.

² I.e. to our Lady; called 'our Lady's' because it could be suitably addressed to her. The whole poem contains 171 lines.

for the costly material which it denoted is no longer in use. But the words throne, service, crowned, and crown, as we should now spell them, are still in common use, and it is highly interesting to observe that, even in this early poem, they are introduced as easily and as naturally as if they formed a true part and parcel of the language. The word krune, crown, has here a corresponding verb formed on a genuine English model, and is duly furnished with the English pp. suffix -ed and prefix i- (=A.S. ge-) in the true native manner; thus shewing, that the admixture of the languages was one of vocabulary only, the English simply annexing such Anglo-Norman words as seemed likely to prove useful, and treating them grammatically after its own fashion. Students who will observe the manner in which foreign words were thus adopted and treated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, will gain a much clearer idea of the origin of modern English than can otherwise be obtained.

It is observed in the Preface to Part II that no previous knowledge of oldest English (Anglo-Saxon) is required before commencing the study of the extracts contained in it; but to the present volume the remark hardly applies. A frequent reference to the Grammar in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader will often prove of considerable advantage; and those who are best acquainted with that work will make the quickest progress with the present one. At the same time, the very full Glossarial Index, with its thousands of references, occupying as it does no less than 178 [now 190] pages of the book, when used in conjunction with the Grammatical Introduction, ought to suffice for the comprehension of all the pieces here printed; and Dr. Morris,

by this work of great labour, has laid all students of the subject under considerable obligation. Besides these helps, it will be found that the Notes deal with the principal difficulties of construction, and explain or illustrate most of the rarer words and forms.

The series of Specimens of English, as exhibited in the three parts now completed (Part I being the last to appear), exhibits Extracts from sixty-six different works, ranging in date from A.D. 1150 to 1579, or from the reign of Stephen to Elizabeth. If to these we add the twenty-six extracts in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, we have specimens of as many as ninety-two different works, each in the spelling of the period to which it belongs or of a few years later, and ranging in date over seven centuries, from Ælfred to Spenser; after which we have still a noble and unequalled literature for three centuries more. Perhaps there are many who have never realised that there are but few languages whose records are so ample as to admit of this; and surely every Englishman who wishes to study, step by step, the development of a language and of a literature, and to watch the progress of human thought and expression throughout a whole millennium, had better begin at home, with the study of English.

PREFACE TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

In preparing a new Edition of this work, advantage has been taken of the opportunity for making such improvements and corrections as could best be made, under the circum-Dr. Morris's engagements leaving him but little opportunity for the work, nearly all the alterations now found in it have been made by Mr. Mayhew and Professor Skeat, the former taking much the larger share in the work. Professor Skeat has supplied a few corrections in the text, added many notes, and revised the Introduction; but Mr. Mayhew has carefully revised the whole work, the most laborious part of his contribution being the Glossarial Index, the whole of which he has recast and rewritten from beginning to end, verifying the references, adding new words, introducing hundreds of cognate forms, and bringing into. harmony the explanations in the Notes and Glossary, which in the former edition were, in several instances, at variance, generally because the statements in the Notes had often been afterwards corrected in the Glossary. We hope that the result of this considerable labour will be found to increase considerably the accuracy and usefulness of the work. review of the book which appeared in the American Journal

of Philology, iv. 334, and written by Professor James M. Garnett, several inaccuracies were pointed out. A similarly useful review, written by Professor E. Kölbing, appeared in Englische Studien, vi. 92; but some of the suggestions there made, recommending considerable alterations in the text, could not conveniently be carried out. Due regard has, in other respects, been paid to the corrections contained in these reviews, and we here record our thanks for them. Professor Garnett's review concluded with the remark that 'teachers will be grateful for the book, hoping that the Secon'd Edition will shew a decided improvement.' To what extent this hope has been realised, we must leave it to readers to judge.

A. L. MAYHEW. WALTER W. SKEAT. .

•

INTRODUCTION.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The reader may compare these with the remarks in the Prefaces to the Second and Third Volumes of Specimens of English. The occasional repetition of the same statements, almost in the same words, is, from the nature of the case, inevitable.]

§ 1. The Alphabet. The symbols which require some explanation are the following. The additional symbols not now in use are β , δ , and β ; the capitals of which are β , β , and β . Both β and δ are used to represent th, with its two sounds, (1) that of th in thin, and (2) that of th in thine. Even in A.S. the use of these symbols is uncertain, and in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries no clear distinction can be made between them, though some scribes use them with more or less uniformity. In Section IV, for example, the scribe writes β at the beginning of words, and δ in the middle or at the end. This is rather a graphic than a phonetic distinction. In Section XVI, only δ is used, and β does not appear.

The character 3 (= A.S. 3) has various powers. At the beginning of a word it is to be sounded as y, so that 3e is our modern ye; in the middle of a word it had a guttural sound now lost, but still represented in our spelling by gh, as in list

for *light*; at the end of a word it either had the same sound, or (rarely) stood for z. The last use is French, and is hardly to be found before the fourteenth century.

The characters u and v are frequently interchanged, as noticed in the Glossarial Index. It may, however, be remarked that v is almost always written as u between two vowels, as in have for have, divers for divers. In the Southern dialect we find v for f, as in vader father, vamen foemen. In some words, the most complete confusion prevails, as in vuel = uvel, evil; uueles = uveles, evils; ure or vre, our; ute or vte, out; &c. We also find uu for initial uv, as in uuan = uven; and vvv for the same, as in vve = uve. vve for uve is most common initially, as in the prefix vve = uve, vve = uve, vve = uve (let uve), &c.

The letter j does not occur at all in the pieces here printed, and only a few words (all French) occur, which would now be spelt with that letter l. We may notice *ioie* joy, *iuglurs* jugglers. In some words initial i had the sound of y, as in iæde = yæde, went; iaf = yaf, gave; ieden = yeden, went; iiuen = yiven, to give; iunge = yunge, young. I also represents the A.S. prefix ge, in which case it is a short unaccented vowel, as in ivýnde, to find, $iv\delta$, foe.

Besides the above, the symbol \jmath was employed, in the twelfth century, to represent and, as at p. 10, l. 2; and the symbol \eth sometimes occurs as an abbreviation for \eth at, that, as in l. 11 on the same page. So also $\rlap{/}{p}$ for $\rlap{/}{p}$ at, as at p. 65, l. 3.

§ 2. Abbreviation. The most usual marks of contraction employed in Early English MSS. are few, and may soon

¹ On p. 11, line 37 begins with J, but this is only a way of denoting that the capital I extends below the line. In fact, the letter j is nothing but a particular form of i, which came at last to have a distinct value.

be learnt. The commonest are these following, their 'expansions' being denoted throughout this volume by the use of italic letters.

A stroke over a vowel signifies m or n; as in $s\bar{u}$, $h\bar{i}$, $ho\bar{u}d$, meaning sum, him, hound.

An upward curl, above the line, signifies er; as in man^9 , s^9ue , for maner, serue (serve). But if this symbol follows the letter p, it means re; as in p^9che for preche. It arose from a roughly written e, the letter r being understood.

A small undotted *i* above the line means *ri*, the letter *r* being *understood*, as before; hence *p'nce*, *c'st*, for prince, crist (Christ).

A roughly written a (a) in like manner stands for ra; as in g^ace , p^ay , for grace, pray.

A curl, of a form which arose from a roughly written v (for u), signifies ur; as in lne, loopi, for turne, our.

The reason for the upward curl after p being used for re, arose from the fact that there was already a way of writing per, viz. by drawing a stroke through the tail of the p: as in pil, for peril. Sometimes this sign stood for par; as in pil for party.

A similar stroke, but curling, enabled the scribe to abbreviate pro. Thus we have pfit, pue, for profit, proue (prove).

At the end of a word, the mark p signifies es or is; and the mark signifies us; as in word p for wordes or word is, and p for pus.

A rare mark of contraction is Ω , for com or con; as in Ω -fort, Ω -seil, for comfort, conseil (counsel).

Other examples of contraction are q or qd for quod or quod, i. e. quoth; p^t for pat; p^u for pou; g for and^1 ; g for g for

¹ Sometimes ant, according to the dialect.

Jesum), where the h came from the Greek H (long e), and the c from the Greek C (Σ , s).

Sometimes a word is merely indicated by its initial letter or by a few letters. Examples may be found on p. 10, where k is for king, Steph for Stephne, b for biscop; and again, on p. 13, Will, Willm, for Willelm, Willelm.

On p. 96, the symbol & occurs, which arose out of a peculiar way of writing the Latin word et, as may easily be seen in any very early MS., such as the Lindisfarne MS. of the Gospels in the British Museum. This was transplanted into English, to denote and, as having the same sense. The original use is preserved to this day in the contraction &c., to be read as etc. = et cetera.

The above remarks will enable any one, after a short practice, to read early English in the original MSS.; particularly if the student will at first take care to select a piece of which a printed copy can be obtained, and will compare the MS. with the print. Latin MSS. are far more difficult, and abound in contractions, the words being much abbreviated. Take, for example, the word fce = facte, p. 144, l. 87; and the sentence Qod uobis p. d. p. for Quod uobis prestare dignetur per, in l. 85 on the same page.

Sometimes the scribe omits to mark a contraction, in which case the missing letters are supplied within square brackets. Thus she[n]de stands for shende, which should have been written shede; but the mark over the e is omitted; see p. 116, l. 177. In other cases, letters have been supplied, within square brackets, for grammatical reasons. Thus at p. 182, l. 413, the proper form is henne, but the scribe wrote hen. It is easy to tell why he did so, viz. because the final e is elided in the scansion of the line.

§ 3. Pronunciation. On this difficult subject the student

may consult Mr. Ellis's work on Early English Pronunciation, and Mr. Sweet's History of English Sounds. Owing to the great changes that have taken place in our promunciation, it is not easy for the reader to gain any clear ileas as 20 how Early English sounded when spoken, unless he will take some pains to examine the matter for himself, first periods aside all preconceived notions evolved out of his mercaling ignorance. The pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon, as careful? explained in Mr. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader. is been of great assistance, as the pronunciation of English in the section and thirteenth centuries was very similar to it, with opening modifications, for which see Sweet's Middle English Primer. The best general rule that can be given for approximating in the sounds of Early English vowels, is to give to a continue their present continental values; i.e. to promotive their 2: in German or Italian, carefully avoiding being maintain in the peculiar sounds which occur in our familiar movies in the second second

An account of the pronunciation of English in the dialect used by item will be found in the Preface to the edition of the poets 'Max it Laven Tale,' printed for the Clarendon Press. In Case of the Early English Pronunciations, by A. J. Elle 3427, we find the following important remarks upon the 'Linguist Press.'

'In approaching these earlier poems we want air and upon very secure ground. The values of a. a and a ar a, ii, ie, o, oi, ou as (aa or a, ai, au, ee or e, el or a, el or a oo or o, ui, oou or ou) have every a present of the second

¹ Mr. Ellis denotes sounds by his relative alliance the continental values of the letters, and always writes particle between marks of parenthesis, as here and further under the e, i, o) as having respectively the sounds of a relative the initial e in Eng. event; and a series aperto). Next (aa, ee, ii, oo, are the same

most ancient possible, and the only doubtful points turn on [certain] fine distinctions. . . . There was no longer a common or recognised superior dialect, for the English language had long ceased to be that of the nobility. From the Anglo-Saxon Charters of the Conqueror down to the memorable [English] proclamation issued by Henry III, and for a century afterwards, the English language was ignored by the authorities, and was only used by or for "lewd men." But there was a certain amount of education among the priests, who were the chief writers, and who saved the dialect from falling into the helplessness of the peasant dialogue.

'The chief points of difficulty are the use of [written] ou for (uu, u), the use of uu for (yy, y) and even (i, e), and of eu for (yy). The meaning of ea, eo, oa, practically unused in the fourteenth century, has also to be determined... It will be found that ou was not used at all for (uu, u) till near the close of the thirteenth century, when the growing use u for (yy) or (i, e), rendered the meaning of u uncertain. But in the pure thirteenth-century writings u only is employed for (uu), and becomes a test orthography. The combination eu or ew does not seem to have been used except as (eu). The combinations ea, eo, so frequently rhyme with e, and interchange with it orthographically, that

Eng. father, mare, eve, and the former o of Ital. uomo. (U) has the sound of ou in English Louisa. The diphthongs (ai, ei, au, eu, ui, ou) are compounded of (a) and (i), &c., and resemble ai in Ger. hain; Port. ei; au in Ger. haus; eu in Ital. Europa; French oui; ou in Dutch ou, not far from Eng. ou in house, especially as sounded in provincial English.

Louisa; (un) is the same sound prolonged. By (y) is meant the ordinary German dotted u, as in lücke; (yy) being the same sound prolonged, as in Ga. gemüth. By (i) is meant the sound of i in Eng. fish or river

their meaning was probably intentionally (ea, eo), with the stress on the *first* element, and the second element obscure, so that the result scarcely differed from (ee') or even (ee)¹. The combination oa was either (aa) or (aa)². The consonants seem to have been the same as in the fourteenth century, although 3 may possibly have retained more of the (gh) than the (J) character ³.

PHONOLOGY.

The following is a scheme of the *most usual* etymological values of the E. E. vowels, chiefly according to Dr. Stratmann. The examples are all to be found in the Glossary, which gives both the meaning of the word and at least one reference to some passage where it occurs.

As the relations of the E. E. to the A.S. vowels are somewhat complex, the scheme is given in two forms. The former shews the historical descent from Anglo-Saxon downwards, whilst the latter shews, conversely, how to refer the E. E. vowels to their A.S. originals. Both schemes deal with the *symbols* only, without consideration of pronunciation.

(A) Scheme of the A.S. vowels, with their E. E. equivalents.

Short Vowels. a. The A.S. a was commonly retained, especially before a consonant followed by e. Before m and n

- ¹ By the (') following (ee) is meant simple voice, as in the slight sound of e in English open. The reader may simply pronounce Early English ea and eo as (ee), i.e. as Eng. a in mare.
- ² By (aa) is meant Ger. ah in mahnen; hardly differing from (aa), but a little deeper, approaching a in all.
- ³ By (gh) is meant the guttural g in Ger. wiege; by (J) is meant the sound of y in Eng. yet.
- ⁴ E. E. = Early English, is here used to denote the language of the extracts in this volume (A.D. 1150-1300). M. E. = Middle English, conveniently denotes the language from A.D. 1300-1485 (accession of Henry VII). In the Glossary the symbol M. E. is used in a wider sense, so as to include E. E. also.

F-2.

it was at first retained, but was afterwards frequently (though not universally) changed into o. Examples: (1) name, faren, sake; cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang. Also (2) from; mon; hond, long.

- æ. The A.S. æ was at first retained, but after awhile disappeared altogether. In its place we find E. E. a, e, and ea, the last of which is hardly ever found in the M. E. period. Examples: (1) dæi (from dæg), mæi (from mæg); mæsse, fæstnen. (2) bac, baþ, fader, smal. (3) et (at), fest, gres. (4) þear, wear, weater.
- ea. The A.S. ea was sometimes retained, but not for long. Most commonly it became a, but α and e are also found for it. In the M. E. period it appears only as a (or o) and e, the former being much the commoner. Examples: (1) bearn, eald (old), earm. (2) barn, cwalm, halden. (3) ard, arfed, bærn. (4) eld (old), erd, erm.
- eo. The A.S. eo was at first retained, or occasionally replaced by ie. But its usual representative was e, as in M. E. Examples: (1) eorl, eorde, heorte. (2) hierte. (3) erl, erde, herte.
- e. The A.S. e was almost always retained. It was very seldom written eo. The usual M. E. symbol was also e. Examples: (1) sende, telle, penche. (2) beored (for bered).
 - i. The A.S. i was retained; as bidde, binde, binne, in.
- u. The A.S. u was retained; as (1) grund, under, wulfes, wund. In M. E. we usually find ground, wound. But o also appears, chiefly before liquids; as (2) comen, onder; wode, note (nut).
- y. The A.S. y was changed into u. In the M. E. period it was (in general) further changed into i, as in modern English. Examples: cussen, dude, fulle, fulle, verb.

Long Vowels. a. The A.S. & was commonly retained at first, but in M. E. is seldom to be found except in the Northern dialect, in which it is extremely common. It

usually gave place to o (long), which in M. E. was frequently written oo. The symbols a and a are also found, but were not of long continuance. Examples: (1) ba, faze, gal, gast, hali. (2) fo, sb. pl., foh, gost; written oo in hoot = hot, bids, from A.S. hatan; written oa in boa = bo = A.S. <math>ba. (3) an, gat, sb. pl., sari. (4) heali (for hali).

- Examples: (1) ær, hædene, ræd, ræden. (2) late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape. (3) del, leren, mel, se. (4) heale, leaden, meane, meast.
- ea. The A.S. ℓa^1 was at first retained, though usually replaced by e (long), which in M. E. was frequently written ee, except in some words (as heh). The symbol α is tolerably common in Layamon and the Ormulum. A very curious substitution is i (also written y in M. E.), which occurs also in modern English. The Kentish has ia. Examples: (1) deade, dream, lean, leas. (2) bred, drem, ded, sb., heh. (3) $d\alpha$, $h\alpha$, $l\alpha$ n. (4) hi3; mod. E. high. (5) diath.
- eo. The A.S. 60 was at first retained, but usually gave way to long e, frequently written ee in M.E. Occasional varieties are i (still found), ie and u. Examples: (1) deope, deore, leode, leof. (2) dep, der, lef, sek. (3) liht, sb., mod. E. light, from A.S. léoht. (4) bien, dier, lief; pieue, dat. of pief. (5) but, are; from A.S. béot.
- e. The A.S. & was retained. In modern English it commonly appears as ee, though the pronunciation has changed. Examples: demen, grene, greten, seche.
- i. The A.S. i was retained. It still appears as i in modern English, though the pronunciation has become diphthongal. Examples: lif, sb., likien, min, din.

¹ Usually printed ed, ed, as in the Glossary.

- o. The A.S. δ was retained. In modern English it is usually written oo, though the sound has changed. Examples: dom, don, god adj., mone.
- u. The A.S. ω was retained. In M.E. it frequently appears as ou, though without a change in the pronunciation. Modern English has commonly retained ou (or ow), but has changed the sound. Examples: buhe, bur, toun, out.
- y. The A.S. j became u; but M. E. and modern English commonly employ the symbol i in corresponding words. Examples: fur, hurede, tuned. Occasionally ui appears, as in huide, to hide.
- (B) Scheme of the E. E. vowels, with their A.S. equivalents.

Short Vowels.

- a(1) = A.S. a; chiefly before final m or n, or before m or n followed by another consonant: as cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang. Also before a consonant followed by e: as name, faren, sake. See also o(2).
 - $a(2) = A.S. \alpha$; as bac, bap, fader, smal.
 - a(3) = A.S. ea; as barn, cwalm, halden.
- æ (1) = A.S. æ; as dæi (A.S. dæg), mæi (A.S. mæg), mæsse, fæstnen.
 - $\alpha(2) = A.S. ea;$ as $\alpha rd, \alpha rfe\delta, b\alpha rn.$
 - e(I) = A.S. e; as sende, telle, penche.
 - $e(2) = A.S. \alpha$; as el, at $(A.S. \alpha l)$, fest, gres.
 - e(3) = A.S. ea; as eld, adj., erd, erm.
- e(4) = A.S. eo; as erl, erde, herte. See eo (1).
 - ea (1) = A.S. ea; as bearn, eald, adj., earm.
 - $ea(2) = A.S. \alpha$; as bear, wear, weater.
 - eo (1) = A.S. eo; as eorl, eorde, heorte.
 - eo (2) = A.S. e; as beoreo. Not very common.
 - i(1) = A.S. i; as bidde, binde, binne, in.
 - ie (1) = A.S. eo; as hierte. Not very common.

- o(1) = A.S. o; as bord, for, prep., sorge, word.
- o(2) = A.S. a (being put for E. E. a); as from (in frommard); mon; hond, long. See a(1).
- o(3) = A.S. u, chiefly before liquids; as in comen, onder; also in wode, note (nut).
 - u(1) = A.S. u; as grund¹, under, wulues, wund¹.
 - u(2) = A.S. y; as cussen, dude, fulde, fulle verb.

Long Vowels.

- $a(4) = A.S. \ a;$ as ba, faze, gal, gast, hali.
- a(5) = A.S. &; as late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape.
- æ (3) = A.S. é; as ær, hædene, ræd, ræden.
- α (4) = A.S. α ; as αn , $g\alpha t$ sb. pl., $s\alpha ri$.
- α (5) = A.S. ℓa , especially in Layamon; as $d\alpha \delta$, $h\alpha h$, $l\alpha n$.
- e (5) = A.S. é; as demen, grene, grelen, seche.
- e(6) = A.S. & ; as del, leren, mel, se.
- e (7) = A.S. éa; as bred, drem, ded sb., heh.
- $e(8) = A.S. \, \acute{e}o; \, \acute{a}s \, dep, \, der, \, lef, \, sek.$
- ea (3) = A.S. éa; as deade, dream, lean, leas.
- ea (4) = A.S. á; as heali. Not very common.
- ea (5) = A.S. &; as heale, leaden, meane, meast.
- eo (3) = A.S. éo; as deope, deor, leode, leof.
- i(2) = A.S. i; as lif sb., likien, min, din.
- i(3) = A.S. éa or éo; as hi3 (A.S. héah); liht sb. (A.S. léah).
- ie (2) = A.S. éo; as bien, dier, lief (A.S. béon, déor, léof); pieue, dat. of pief (A.S. péof). So also occasional ia = A.S. éa; as diath (A.S. déa δ).
 - $o(4) = A.S. \delta$; as dom, don, god adj., mone.
- $o(5) = A.S. \ a$; as fo sb. pl., foh, gost. Cf. oo in hoot = hol. bids, from A.S. hatan; oa in boa = bo = A.S. ba.
- $u(3) = A.S. \ u$; as buhe, bur, tun, ut. At a later period, ou is more usual, as in bour, toun, out.

¹ At a later period written ground, wound

- $u(4) = A.S. \hat{y}$; as fur, hurede, tune δ . Also written ui, as in huide, to hide.
 - $u(5) = A.S. \ eo;$ as $bu\delta$, are (A.S. $beo\delta$).

Some scribes affect peculiar modes of spelling, so that each piece is, in some degree, spelt in a way of its own; but the above values are the most usual. As instances of variation we may note *braed* for *bræd*, broad; *æorl* for *eorl*, earl; *ælen* for *elen*, to eat. The vowel i is also used in place of 3, as in dæi = dæ3, A.S. dæg; and the vowel u in place of w, as in *duelle*, to dwell, *suor*, swore.

As regards the **consonants**, we may briefly remark that the A.S. f is written as u (= v) in E. E. in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels; as *leuen*, to believe, A.S. *leáfan*, &c.

The A.S. c becomes ch before e and i; as chald, chapmen, cheas, cheose; chid, child, chirm, riche. We even find lich from A.S. lic.

The A.S. g becomes y, 3, 3h, i, h, w, in certain positions; as yeme, zemen, berrzhen, dæi, folhin, sorewe. Hence such varieties as folewen, folgen, folhin, follzhen, folzen; sorewe, soreze, sorge, sorize. The A.S. h at the end of a word or before t passes into a guttural sound represented by a similar variety of spellings; as heye, heze, heh, hei (high); hizte, pozte, pouht, &c.

Some scribes, especially the one who wrote out the piece whence Section XV is taken, use g for 3 initially; as get, ger for 3et, 3er.

In Section I we find $wr\delta$ for wurd, wrld for wurld; it is not unlikely that the scribe, in pronunciation, really dropped the initial w, and put w for u to mark this. The habit is very common, as in Shropshire, where wood, wool, and woman, are 'ood, 'ool, 'ooman. So also wrst, 17 (Jes.) 217; $wr\dot{p}$, id. 355. Note also that, after w, the A.S. i may become o or u, as in wole, wule, for A.S. wile; wuste for A.S. wiste.

It will be observed, from the above list, that the short

and long vowels are not distinguished in writing. Almost the only general rule for discriminating them is that a vowel followed by a doubled consonant or by two consonants is short, as in hand, telle, under, &c. Modern English is of some assistance here; thus ful = full, has the u short, but ful = foul, has the u long. But modern English occasionally shortens a vowel; thus A.S. réad is now red, and the words bread, dead, in which the spelling intimates that the vowel was originally long, as was the case, are now pronounced like bred and ded.

The following etymological table of equivalent vowels in Anglo-Saxon, Old Saxon, Icelandic, Gothic, and Old High German may prove useful:—

A.S.	O.S.	Icel.	Goth.	O. H. G.
a, æ, ea e, eo i, eo o u, y á (æ) æ é í ú, ý	a e i o tré á á ó, í ó ú	a e, ja i o u, y á, &, ei á, & æ, ey, á í ó, ú, ý	a a, i, ai i u, au u, au ai e o, e, au ei ó u	a e i o, u u, o é, ei á uo, ou, á, ó i uo
éa éo.	io	au jo, ju	au iu	ou, ó io, ie

In treating of the consonants, we may range A.S., O.S., Icel. and Goth. all under one category, which we may call Low-German; and the table is as follows:—

Low. G.	b	P	f	g	k or c	d	t	(th)	h	s
O.H.G.	p, b	ph, f	b ¹	g	ch, ¢	t	z	d	ħ	8

At the end of a word, or in the middle; not initially.

One example of the use of the above table may suffice. The mod. E. long o answers to A.S. á; so that a stone is A.S. stán. For A.S. stán we find O. Saxon stén, Icel. steinn, Gothic stains, O.H. German stein, in accordance with the table. The interchange of vowels in the older forms of these languages is far more regular than might be supposed.

§ 4. Punctuation. Marks of punctuation occur in some of the MSS., but are much less exact in value than those in present use. The punctuation of the MSS. is adhered to in sections I-IV, VI-XI, XIII, XIV, and XVII. In the poetical pieces this punctuation commonly has a metrical, not a grammatical value, so that the punctuation of the prose and poetical pieces must be considered separately.

Prose. In the prose MSS. a dot (·) is very common, and is used with variable value, but usually marks some break in the sense, such as would now be represented by a comma, semicolon, or full stop. The beginning of a new sentence is usually denoted by the employment of a capital letter, but not invariably. Sometimes we must insert a stop where the MS. has none, and neglect the stop in the MS. Thus, at p. 7, l. 177, 'pan seied ham god pe gelty mannen 3e sene-3eden · an 3eur écenesse' means 'then saith God to them, viz to the guilty men, Ye sinned in your eternity.'

Besides the dot, the scribes also employ a mark resembling an inverted semi-colon (:). See p. 18, l. 25. This is usually a somewhat long pause, answering to a semi-colon or full stop. Sometimes it answers to a note of interrogation; see p. 19, l. 67. At p. 18, l. 13, the dot between square brackets is inserted by the editor to mark a pause. A comma never occurs; the comma in l. 14 (B), p. 21, should have been printed as a full stop. The commas in Section IX are inserted to assist the reader.

Poetry. In the Ormulum (Sect. V), the punctuation is the editor's, on the modern system; so also in sections XII. XVIII, and XIX. In section VI, the stops (') and (!) are purely metrical, the latter usually denoting the lighter pause at the end of a 'section' or half-time, and the former the longer pause, at the end of a completed line. In section XI, there is a metrical stop (·) at the end of every line, but the end of the half-line is rarely marked; see, however, lines 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 56, 76. In Section XIV, there is a stop (with few exceptions) at the end of each 'half-line,' and the lines, as printed, are to be read by pairs. In Section XV, the punctuation is the editor's, but there are a few exceptions in this instance. The MS. has, in fact, a few dots occurring in the middle of a line, which is shewn by retaining them within marks of parenthesis; see l. 2429. These dots mark the cæsural pause. In the Owl and the Nightingale, the punctuation is the editor's; but in the Moral Ode, the stops are those of the MS., and have a metrical value, as explained above.

§ 5. Metre. It is remarkable that the favourite Anglo-Saxon alliterative metre, examples of which may be seen in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is not exactly represented by any piece in the present selection. Those which most nearly approach it are the extracts from Layamon, the Bestiary, and the Proverbs of Alfred (Sections VI, XII, and XIV). In these poems, examples of alliteration are common, as in the following 1:

And leofliche him heren, and hælden hine for hærre; (vi. 25.) Welle heg is tat hil oat is heuen-riche; (xii. 27.)

VOL. I. C

¹ Observe that a pair of short lines is here taken to form one complete line of alliterative verse.

He is one monne
mildest mayster: (xiv. 51.)

If we examine the metre of Anglo-Saxon poetry, or of the alliterative poetry of the fourteenth century (such as William of Palerne and Piers Plowman), we shall observe that the alliteration generally falls in such a way that two of the rime-letters (as they are called) come in the former half of the verse, and one in the latter; whereas, in the above examples, this arrangement is precisely reversed, as is very commonly the case. On the other hand, the old arrangement occurs in such lines as the following:

Ich hatte Hengist

Hors is mi broder; (vi. 63.)

He ou wolde wyssye

wisliche pinges; (xiv. 29.)

Mildeliche ich munye

Myne leoue freond; (xiv. 37.)

In general, the poets of this period were quite satisfied with obtaining only two rime-letters.

Ut of pan leode
to uncube londe; (vi. 79.)
pat beob an us feole,
pat we færen scolden; (vi. 89.)

But the most remarkable point is the frequent introduction of rimes, so that the whole line is cut up into a pair of sections of variable length, each containing sometimes four, but most commonly three accented syllables. In the following examples, the accented syllables are marked by an accent over the vowel-sound in each. The rimes are commonly double, as in father, rather, and are denoted by italics. In some cases we have both rime and alliteration, the alliteration being likewise denoted by italic initial letters:

pat ouer sæ weoren icúmen swide sélcude gúmen; (vi. 3.) preó scipen góde cómen míd pan flóde; (vi. 7.) 3 if heo gríð sóhten, and óf his freónd-scipe róhten; (vi. 19.)

Many of the rimes are imperfect, being mere assonances, i.e. only alike in the vowel-sound. Such as these:

Bilæuen scullen þa síue þa séxte scál forð líðe; (vi. 77.) þér wes móni cníht stróng heo drózen heore scipen vppe þe lónd; (vi. 185.)

Owing to the variable lengths of the sections or half-lines, which are sometimes treated (as shewn above) as if they were complete lines, duly furnished with rimes, the metre of Layamon's Brut admits of many variations, which it is not necessary here further to particularise. Sometimes the number of accents in the section of a poem of this character is reduced to two, and the number of accents in the complete line (or couplet) to four, of which there are several examples in the Bestiary and in the Proverbs of Alfred. A good example of a rimed couplet, with four accents, is the following:

lúde and stille his ówene wille; (xiv. 439.)

Or the couplet may contain five accents:

Bétere pe wêre iboren pat he nêre; (xiv. 447.)

This variation of the number of accents in a line shews that the laws of metre were but imperfectly understood, as it introduces an irregularity which would now hardly be tolerated.

There are two forms of the section or half-line that deserve particular notice. These are (1) the regular section of three accents, with an accent on the penultimate syllable;

and (2) the regular section of four accents, with an accent on the ultimate syllable. Examples are these:

- (1) And seiden þát heo wálden; (vi. 23.) De léun stánt on hílle; (xii. 1.) Ne gábbe þú ne schótte; (xiv. 411.)
- (2) Ah hít ilómp an óðer þá; (vi. 244.) ðe súnne swídeð ál his flígt; (xii. 70.) For ófte túnge brékeþ bón; (xiv. 425.)

If we prefix a section of the *latter* form to one of the *former*, we have the metre of the Ormulum (Section V):

And nú icc wíle shæwenn 3úw summ-dél wibb Gódess héllpe; (v. 962.)

The great peculiarity of this poem is its remarkable regularity, to which the poet adheres throughout with the utmost care, so that we are able to gather from it many valuable hints as to accent and pronunciation. The long line thus obtained is good and forcible, but in a poem of so great a length is felt to be almost mercilessly monotonous. The author does not allow his lines to rime, but the addition of a rime gives us an excellent form of metre, of which several examples occur in the Bestiary, though the first unaccented syllable of the section is often dropped, as in the fourth below:

His hope is al to godeward
And of his luue he lérev;
out is te sunne sikerlike,
— ous his sigte he bétev; (xii. 104.)

A reference to p. 137 will shew that lered and beted are considered as forming a rime, though it is really but an assonance. At pp. 136, 137, we see the variations that can easily be introduced into this form of metre. Thus we may drop the initial unaccented syllables of each section, and introduce rimes at the end of every section; with a very pleasing result:

Al is mán so is tis érn wúlde gé nu listen Old in hisë sinnës dérn or hé bicúmed cristen.

Excellent examples of Orm's line, but with the addition of rime, may be found in Praed's poems:

Twelve years ago I made a mock
Of filthy trades and traffics;
I wondered what they meant by stock;
I wrote delightful sapphics.

The metre of the Moral Ode (pp. 194-221) is practically just the same, the difference being one to the eye only. The two sections are, in fact, united in one long line, a perfect example being seen in 1. 40, p. 196:

þe món þat wílë sýker beó to hábbe gódes blýsse.

Many of the lines are, however, more or less imperfect, owing to the frequent dropping of an unaccented syllable, especially at the beginning of a line. One thing the student should, however, particularly remark, viz. that the last accent in every line is invariably on the penultimate syllable, so that we obtain from it many important data for determining the use of the final -e in Chaucer. The only endings that occur throughout are the unaccented syllables -e, -ep, -en, -ene, -ye, -er, -es, the first of these being by far the most common. Whoever, having a good ear, will ponder upon this matter, will be led to see clearly, for himself, that the full sounding of the final -e, on which it is so necessary for a teacher of Early English to dwell, is a real thing, and not a mere fiction of grammarians. The same conclusion may be drawn from the metre of the Ormulum.

Reverting once more to the section marked (1) on p. xxxvi.,

¹ In 1. 125 (p. 202), the form *ilom* is, of course, an error of the scribe for *ilome*; see 1. 90, p. 200, and 1. 323, p. 216.

we may observe that, with the addition of rime, it is the favourite metre of the author of King Horn, as in these examples:

pat folc hi gunnë quélle
And churchen for to sélle; (xix. 61.)
To schupë schulle ze súnde,
And sinkë to pe grúnde; (xix. 103.)

But the poet constantly drops the initial unaccented syllable, as in

Înto schupës b*ôrde* Át þe fúrstë w*ôrde*; (xix. 113.)

He also allows himself numerous licenses, frequently dropping unaccented syllables in various parts of the line, altering the number of accents, and putting single rimes for double ones. The general effect is good, and the lines vigorous, but modern metre would not approve of the bringing of two accented syllables into close juxtaposition. Examples are:

Bí þe sé-síde; (xix. 135; cf. 203.) Bí þe sé-brínke; (141.) Ánd þí faír-nésse; (213.) Ne nó3t ín þe hálle; (255.) Þe kíng séde sóne; (483.) Þát his blód hátte; (608.)

Lastly, the section marked (2) on p. xxxvi., with the addition of rime, occurs both in King Horn and in Havelok; as in the examples:

Al Dénëmárk, and ál mi fé
Til thát mi són' of héldë bé; (xviii. 386.)

pe stúard wás in hértë wó,

— Fór he nústë whát to dó; (xix. 275.)

And láddë wíp him Apelbrús,

pe gódë stúard of his hús; (xix. 1539.)

It is not particularly common, because both authors greatly preferred the double rime. The chief difference between

these poems is in the normal length of the sections; in Horn the accents are commonly three, but in Havelok commonly four. The use of four accents, with the embellishment of a double rime, gives us section (2) with the addition of an unaccented syllable; which is the normal line in Havelok:

And léuë thát it míghtë wónë In héuene-ríche with gódes sónë; (xviii. 406.)

When the rime is only single, we have the familiar metre so common in Scott's 'Marmion,' as well as in the fourteenth century. Poems in a similar metre are Barbour's 'Bruce,' the 'Cursor Mundi,' Hampole's 'Pricke of Conscience,' Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' &c.

The loss of final e reduced the double rimes of such poems as the Moral Ode to single rimes; this gave us the familiar hymn-metre known as the common measure. Cowper's John Gilpin is also a good example of it. Both in Havelok and Horn some of the double rimes are imperfect. Examples in the former are: bothe, rode, blode, unless a line riming with bothe has been lost (430); harde, crakede¹ (567); rede, bethe² (694); alle repeated (745). Examples in the latter are much commoner, such as biweste, laste (5); sones, gomes (21); beste, werste (27); gripe, smite (51): more, zere (95); adrenche, of-pinche (105); zonge, tipinge (127); Suddene, kenne (143); Westernesse, blisse (157); gumes, i-cume (161); &c., &c.

For further remarks upon Metre, see Specimens, Part II, p. xvi, and the Introductions to the Selections from Chaucer in the Clarendon Press Series; also Dr. Guest's History

Dr. Morris ingeniously corrects these lines thus:

And caste the knaue so harde adoun[e]

That he crakede ther hise croune.

³ Unless we read *bede*, i.e. bid, which makes good sense.

of English Rhythms, and Dr. Schipper's Englische Metrik, which is the latest work upon this subject.

§ 6. EARLY ENGLISH DIALECTS.

From historical testimony, and an examination of the literary records of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, we learn that the English speech was represented by three principal dialects.¹

- 1. The Northern dialect, spoken throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, Northumberland, Durham, and nearly the whole of Yorkshire. Roughly speaking, the Humber and Ouse formed the southern boundary of this area, while the Pennine Chain determined its limits to the west.
- 2. The Midland dialect, spoken in the counties to the west of the Pennine Chain, in the East-Anglian counties, and in the whole of the Midland district. The Thames formed the southern boundary of this region.
- 3. The Southern dialect, spoken in all the counties south of the Thames; in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, and portions of Herefordshire and Worcestershire.

There is no doubt that the Midland dialect exercised an influence upon the Southern dialect wherever it happened to be geographically connected with it, just as the Northumbrian acted upon the adjacent Midland dialects; and this enables us to understand that admixture of grammatical forms which is to be found in some of our early English manuscripts.

- § 7. These dialects 2 are distinguished from each other by the *uniform* employment of certain grammatical inflexions.
 - ¹ See Higden's account of these dialects; Specimens, part ii, p. 240.
- ² The Northern, Midland, and Southern dialects are sometimes designated as Northumbrian, Mercian, and West-Saxon.

A convenient test is to be found in the inflexion of the plural number, present tense, indicative mood.

The Northern dialect commonly employs -es (dropped when we, ye, or thai actually precedes), the Midland -en, and the Southern -eth, as the inflexion for all persons of the plural present indicative.¹

	NORTHERN.	MIDLAND.	SOUTHERN.	
1st pers.	hop-es,2	hop-en,3	hop-eth,	we hope.
2nd "	hop-es,	hop-en,	hop-eth,	ye hope.
3rd "	hop-es,	hop-en,	hop-eth,	they hope.

The inflexions of the singular number, though no absolute test of dialect, are of value in enabling us to separate the West-Midland from the East-Midland.

The West-Midland conjugated its verb in the singular number and present tense almost like the Northern dialect.

WEST-MIDLAND.		NORTHERN.
1st pers.	hop-e,	hop-es.
2nd "	hop-es,	hop-es.
grd "	hop-es,	hop-es.

The West-Midland of Shropshire seems to have employed the Southern inflexion -est and -eth, as well as -es, in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular indicative.

The East-Midland dialect, like the Southern, conjugated its verb in the sing. pres. indic. as follows:—

```
1st pers. hop-e,
2nd " hop-est,
3rd " hop-eth.
```

Some of the East-Midland dialects geographically connected with the Northern seem to have occasionally employed

- 1 Observe the double use; (1) we hope, (2) we that hopes.
- ² This -es occurs also in the 2nd pl. imperative instead of -eth.
- ³ The -n is frequently dropped in all persons.
- * For its two chief subdivisions and their characteristics, see Prefaces to 'Genesis and Exodus,' and 'An Old English Miscellany.'

the inflexion -es in the 2nd and 3rd pers. as well as -ess and -eth. It is mostly found in poetical writers, who used it for the sake of obtaining an extra syllable riming with nouns pl. and adverbs in -es.

The West-Midland is further distinguished from the East-Midland dialect in employing the inflexion -es for -est in the 2nd pers. sing. preterite of weak verbs. We also find, in the West-Midland, the terminations -us, -ud, in place of -es, -ed.

§ 8. The following differences between the *Northern* and *Southern* dialects are worth noticing.

GRAMMATICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.

- 1, -es in all persons of the pl. pres. indic. and
- 2. -es in all persons of the sing. pres. indic.2
- 3. No inflexion of person in the sing. or pl. of the preterite indic. of regular verbs -ed; as 1st loved, 2nd loved, 3rd loved (sing. and plural).
- 4. Dropping of final e in the pt. t. 2nd person of strong verbs, as spak, spakest; segh, sawest.
- 5. Infinitives drop the final -en (-e), as sing, to sing.

SOUTHERN.

-eth in the same.

-e, -est, -eth (-th) in the same.

Retention of the inflexions
-ede, -edest, -ede, sing.; as
1st lovede, 2nd lovedest, 3rd
lovede; -en (pl.), as 1st,
2nd, 3rd loveden.

2nd person, pt. t., of strong verbs ends in -e, as spek-e, spakest; sez-e, sawest.

Infinitives retain the final -en or -e, as sing-en, sing-e, to sing.

The -es is dropped when the pronoun we, ye, or thai immediately precedes.

Dropped when I or he immediately precedes.

NORTHERN.

- 6. At for to, as sign of the infinitive, e.g. at fight, to fight.
- 7. Sal, suld, shall, should.
- 8. Present or imperfect participles end in -and (or -ande).
- 9. Omission of the prefix yor i- in past participles,
 e.g. broken.
- 10. The final -en in past participles is never dropped.
- 11. No infinitives in -i, -ie, -y, or -ye.
- 12. No plurals in -en, -n, except eghen, hosen, oxen, schoon, fan (foes).
- 13. The plurals brether, childer, kuy (ky, cows), hend (hands).
- 14. The genitive of nouns feminine ends in -es.
- 15. No genitive plural in -ene.
- ions of number and case, except aller, alther, alder, of all; bather, of both.
- 17. Definite article unin-

SOUTHERN.

At as a sign of the infinitive is wholly unknown in this dialect.

Schal, scholde (schulde).

Present or imperfect participles end in -inde (-ing).

Retention of y- or i- in past participles, e.g. y-broke, y-broken (i-broke, i-broken).

The final -en is often represented by -e, e.g. y-broke = y-broken; i-fare = i-faren (gone).

Numerous infinitives in -i, -ie, -y, or -ye, as hatie, lovie, ponky, &c.

A large number of nouns form their plurals in -en.

The plurals children, brethren (brothren), ken (kun), honden (honde).

The genitive of nouns feminine ends in -e.

Genitive plural in -ene retained as late as A.D. 1387.

Adjectives retain many inflexions of number and case.

Definite article inflected: pat

NORTHERN.

flected: pat a demonstrative adjective.

- 18. per, pir (these).
- 19. Ic, ik, I (I).
- 20. Sco, sho (she).
- 21. Thai, thair (thar), thaim (tham) = they, their, them.
- 22. Urs, '3oures (yhoures),
 hirs, thairs = ours, yours,
 hers, theirs.
- 23. Absence of the pronouns

 ha or a = he; hine = him

 (acc.); wan = whom, which

 (acc.); his (hise, is) = them;

 his (is) = her, it.
- 24. Use of hethen = hence; thethen = thence; whethen = whence.
- 25. Sum = as.
- 26. At = to; fra = from; til = to.
- 27. Conj. at = that.

SOUTHERN.

(*pet*) the *neuter* of the definite article, and not a demonstrative adjective.

pise, pes.

Ich (uch).

Heo (hi, hue, ho).

Hii (hi, heo, hue), here (hire, heore), hem (heom, huem).

Ure, eowere (zoure, ore, or), hire, here (heore).

Use of the pronouns ha (a), hine, wan, his (is), his (is).

Unknown in Southern dialect.

Unknown in Southern dialect.

Unknown in Southern dialect (but til is in Chaucer).

Unknown in Southern dialect.

§ 9. ORTHOGRAPHICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHEBN.

SOUTHERN.

- 1. \bar{a} ; as in ban (bone), laf \bar{o} ; as in bon, lof, loof. (loaf).
- 2. i; as in kin, hil (hill), pit.
- 3. k; as in bink; so also cloke (clutch).
- u; as in kun, hul, put.
- ch; as in bench; so also clouche.
- ¹ Here u = A.S. y, pronounced as German \ddot{u} . The Kentish dialect substitutes e for u, as ken (kin), hel (hill), fet (pit).

NORTHERN.

SOUTHERN.

kirke (church).

croke (cross).

rike (kingdom).

skrike (screech, shriek).

sek (sack).

sk; as in aske (to ask).

4. Absence of compound vowels.

5. qu (qw, quh); as in quat hw (wh); as in hwat. (what).

6. f; as in fel (fell), fa v; as in vel, vo.2 (foe).

chirche.

crouche.

riche.

schriche (schirche).

zech (sech).

ss; as in esse (to ask).

Use of the compound vowels

ea, eo (ie, ue).1

See also chap, iv of Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence.

OUTLINES OF EARLY ENGLISH GRAMMAR.3

§ 10. SUBSTANTIVES.

Gender. The genders of Old English nouns are three,— Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter, agreeing in general with the Anglo-Saxon or oldest English forms.

Neut. wyf, child.

A.S. wif, cild, woman, child.

Fem. soul, sawel, heorte (herte). A.S. sawol, heorte, soul, heart.

A.S. dréam, song. Masc. drem.

¹ The Southern dialect of Kent seems to have pronounced ea as y, as we find east, eald (old), written yeast, yeald.

² The Kentish dialect of the fourteenth century, like the modern provincial dialects of the South of England, has z for s, as zinge, to sing; zay, say; zede, said.

* These Outlines are based upon the Southern dialect.

After A.D. 1350 we find a tendency to limit the use of the neuter gender, as in the modern stage of the language.

'The gender (says Mr. Sweet) is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender, children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped. On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as pat mægden (maiden). The word wif (woman) is neuter.'

Declension. Substantives are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak substantives are those which form the plural in -en, originally in -an; these will be considered last. All other substantives are strong.

Strong substantives may be considered under three divisions, according as they were (originally) masculine, feminine, or neuter.

STRONG DECLENSION: MASCULINES.

Class I (es-plurals). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a consonant, and forming the plural in -es (A.S. -as).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) Nom. Acc. ston (stone). Nom. Acc. ston-es.

Gen. ston-es. Gen. ston-ene.

Dat. ston-es. Dat. ston-es.

So also are declined day, del (deal, part), engel (angel), feld (field), muth (mouth), king, wey (way).

Fader (father) drops the -es in the genitive case; see Sweet, A.S. Grammar (Masculines, Class V). Winter has

¹ The arrangement closely follows that in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, which should be carefully compared with the declensions here given. Much fuller details of the declensions, &c. will be found in the Introduction to Old English Homilies, ed. Morris, First Series.

the pl. winter and winters. Brother, moder, dozter, suster are indeclinable in the singular, but make the plural in -en, as brothr-en (also brether-en), modr-en, doztr-en, sustr-en; in which respect they resemble the substantives in Class III below. Moder, dozter, suster are, of course, feminine.

Fend (fiend, enemy), frend, freond (friend), are also used as plurals; see Sweet (Masculines, Class VI).

Class II (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		
Nom. Acc.	fot (foot).	Nom. Acc.	fet.	
Gen.	fot-es.	Gen.	fot-e.	
Dat.	fot-e.	Dat.	fot-e (fet-e).	

So also 100, pl. 1e0; man, pl. men, which also has the dat. sing. men, formed by vowel-change, as in A. S., and the gen. and dat. pl. menne as well as manne. Got, gayt (goat), makes the pl. geet, Northern gayt; cf. Icel. geit (goat), pl. geitr.

Class III (u-nouns). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a vowel, and forming the plural in -en (originally in -a).

SINGULAR.

Nom. and Acc. son-e, sun-e (son).

Gen. son-e, sun-e, sun-es.

Dat. son-e, sun-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. { son-en, sun-en, sun-en, sun-e, sun-es. Gen. son-ene, sun-ene. Dat. son-en, sun-en. } Acc. { son-e, sun-e, sun-e, sun-es. }

In this case, the gen. sing. sun-es, nom. and acc. pl. sun-es, are due to making the declension conform to Class I above. The proper forms are gen. sing. sun-e (A. S. sun-a), nom. and acc. pl. sun-e (A. S. sun-a); the nom. pl. form sun-en being due to confusion with the weak declension. So also wude, wode (wood); but the words of this class are very rare.

Dialectal varieties. The Northumbrian dialect employs brether, brethere (brethren), and the West-Midland has the curious pl. dezter (daughters). The Northumb. gayt (goats) has already been noticed. The plural ending -es is often employed, in the Northern dialects, for substantives belonging to nearly all other declensions, as well as for strong masculines; it is also written -is or -ys.

The suffix -us is a West-Midland variety of -es.

Words of Romance origin form their plurals in -es, -s (or -z); as if belonging to the same declension as ston.

STRONG DECLENSION: FEMININES.

Class I (e-genitives). Substantives (originally feminine) ending in a consonant and forming the plural in -en (originally in -a). Here belong the substantives in Sweet, A. S. Grammar, Class I (b) and (c).

Moreover, substantives ending in a vowel may be considered as belonging to the same class, as the only difference of declension is in the nominative case singular. Here belong the substantives in Sweet, Class I (a), and Class V.

SINGULAR.

Nom. sawel (soul); dor-e (door).

Gen. sowl-e; dor-e.

Dat. Acc. sowl-e; dor-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. sowl-en; dor-en.

Gen. sowl-en; dor-ene.

Dat. Acc. sowl-en; dor-en.

Like sawel are declined ben (prayer), pl. ben-en; edder (adder), pl. eddr-en; syn (sin), pl. synn-en, sunn-en; tide (A. S. tid), pl. tid-en. Also all nouns ending in -ing, -ung, and -ness.

Like dore are declined denne (den), gife (gift), laze (law). World often forms the gen. sing. in -es. Hand, syn, form the pl. also in -e, as honde (hands), synne (sins).

Nizt (night), wizt (wight), remain unchanged in the plural; see Sweet, fem. sbs., Class III. Compare the compounds se'ennight, fortnight. For moder (mother), &c., see p. xlvii.

It may be observed, further, that the final n of the plural inflexion sometimes drops off, as in ben-e = ben-en (prayers).

Class II (mutation-plurals). Some substantives which form the plural by vowel-change are of the feminine gender; see Masculines, Class II. An example is mous, a mouse, pl. mys, mice; dat. pl. mus-e. So also gos, goos (goose), pl. ges, gees. To this declension belonged originally cu, cou, a cow, pl. kun, ken, kine. The Northern dialect prefers the pl. ky, kye (A. S. cý).

Genitive of Feminine Nouns. It thus appears that the gen. sing. of fem. nouns is denoted by the vowel -e, not by -es. Chaucer has herte blod, heart's blood; widewe sone, widow's son; The Prioresse Tale, the Tale of the Prioress; The Nonne Prestes Tale, The Tale of the Nun's Priest. This rule is well illustrated in the modern terms Lord's day and Lady day, the day of our Lady, the Virgin Mary.

d

Yet this is really the result of confusion. The word lefdye or lady is a weak substantive, and the genitive form properly answers to A.S.

Dialectal Varieties. As early as the latter part of the twelfth century we find a tendency in Northern writers to adopt -es as the genitive inflexion of feminine as well as of masculine nouns. See p. xlviii.

Plurals in -en. We often find the same words forming their plurals in -es and -en (or -e), even in Southern writers.¹

STRONG DECLENSION: NEUTERS.

Class' I (en-plurals). These answer to the A. S. u-plurals, i. e. Class I of Neuter Nouns in Sweet, A. S. Reader.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		
Nom. Acc.	schip (ship).	Nom. Acc.	schip-en.	
Gen.	schip-es.	Gen.	schip-ene.	
Dat.	schip-e.	Dat.	schip-en.	

So also treo (tree), of which the pl. treow-en also occurs in the contracted form treon, tren; deouel (devil); fat (vat); heued, heaued (head); lim (limb); riche (kingdom); token; wonder.

Calf, child, ey (egg), lamb, form their plurals in -ren, originally -ru; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, Class II (ru-plurals). Hence the forms caluren, children or children, eyren, lambren (A. S. cealfru, cildru, ægru, lambru).

Dialectal varieties. The Northern dialect avoids the use of these plurals in -ren; all except child (pl. childer) form their plurals in -es, as calues, egges, lambes.

Class II (plural unchanged). See Neuters, Class III, in Sweet.

hlæfdigan, which became lefdyen, ladye, lady. It was then naturally referred to the feminine declension of strong substantives, which opposed the addition of final -es.

¹ See Preface to 'O. Eng. Homilies,' 2nd Series.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		
Nom. Acc.	hors	Nom. Acc.	hors	
Gen.	hors-es	Gen.	hors-e	
Dat.	hors-e	Dat.	hors-e.	

So also barn, bern (child); der (deer); folk; hus (house); pund (pound); schep (sheep); ping; wif (wife, woman); weorc (work); word; zer (year). Hence wilde der, wild animals; horse knaues, horse-servants, grooms. In modern English, deer, sheep, swine, have a collective sense, and remain unchanged in the plural. Cf. also the expressions five-pound-note, two-year-old. Shakespeare has 'the neighs of horse'; Ant. and Cleop. iii. 6. 45.

WEAK DECLENSION.

In the singular, the A.S. endings -a, -e, and -an are all represented by final -e in Early English, so that the substantives sterr-e (star), masculine, tung-e (tongue), feminine, and e3-e (eye), neuter, are all declined alike throughout, after the following scheme:—

SINGULAR.

N. G. D. A. sterr-e.

N. D. A. sterr-en.

Gen. sterr-ene.

In like manner are declined bee, pl. been; chirch-e, pl. chirch-en; ear-e, er-e (ear), pl. ear-en, er-en; flo (arrow), pl. flo-n; fo (foe), pl. fo-n; gom-e, gum-e (man), pl. gom-en, gum-en; to (toe), pl. to-n, too-n; wis-e (wise, manner), pl. wis-en; wok-e, wuk-e (week), pl. wok-en, wuk-en. The final n of the plural sometimes drops off, as in myl-e = myl-en, miles. Lefdy-e (lady), wright-e, wright, workman, tim-e, time, eorb-e, earth—although belonging to this declension—generally form the plural in -es. It may be noticed that, with the exception of monosyllabic words ending in a long vowel, weak sub-

stantives consist of two syllables at least, owing to the use of final -e in the nominative case.

General Remarks on the Declensions.

Casé-endings.—a. The dative singular of all the declensions is denoted by a final -e.

- b. In the Northern dialect the genitive -es is often omitted, as man sone (son of man); hefd haire (hair of the head).
- c. No trace of the genitive plural -ene or -en is to be found in the Northern dialects. The genitive in -ene (-en, -yn), in the other dialects, is often superseded by the dative with the preposition of.
- d. The A. S. dative pl. -um, in some few cases, is denoted by -e; in the majority of instances it is the same as the nominative.

Plurals in -en.—a. The plurals son-en (sons), dor-en (doors), schip-en (ships), show a tendency to change the A.S. suffixes -a, -u, first to -e, and afterwards to -en.

- b. The Northern dialect seems to avoid the use of this inflexion, and the only instances that occur are eghen (eyes), oxen, hosen, shoon (shoes), and fan (foes).
- c. Brether (brothers), childer (children), hend (hands), hern (brains), ky (cows) are properly Northern plurals, but are occasionally found in Midland dialects having Northern tendencies.

§ 11. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have a Definite (or Weak) and an Indefinite (or Strong) form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative or a possessive pronoun; the latter in all other cases.

Examples: pe god-e (the good); god (good).

I. Definite Declension.

SINGULAR.

Nom. god-e (of all genders).

G. D. { god-en (of all genders). } god-e (later form).

Acc. { god-en (masculine only). } god-e (of all genders).

PLURAL.

Nom. Dat. { god-en (of all genders).

Acc. { god-e (later form).

Gen. { god-ene (till A.D. 1200).
 god-e (later form).

II. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	All genders.
Nom.	god,	god,	god.	god-e.
Gen.	god-es,	god-re,	god-es.	god-re.
Dat.	god-e,	god-re,	god-e.	god-e.
Acc.	god-ne,	god-e,	god.	god-e.

Remarks on the Declension of the Adjective.

- a. The vocative of adjectives takes the definite inflexion of the strong declension, and terminates in -e; as, 'O stronge god,' 'O zonge (young) Hughe.'
- b. The genitive singular of the indefinite declension is more often expressed by the dative form with the preposition of than by the inflexion -es.

Such forms as alleskynnes (of every kind), noskynnes (of no kind), are instances of the genitives alles (of all) and nos = nones (of none).

The Northern dialect frequently employs the contracted forms alkin, nankin or nakin, ilkin (of each kind), sumkin, whatkin.

- c. The genitive plural -re is retained in but few cases; beye (both) makes gen. pl. bei-re (Northern bather); the latest example is al-re (of all), later all-er, ald-er, alth-er.
- d. Adjectives of Romance origin form their plural in -es or -s, as wateres principales (chief rivers); thinges espiritueles (spiritual things); lettres capitals (capital letters).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative and superlative of adjectives are regularly formed by adding -ere, -re, -er, and -este, est to the indefinite form. The Southern dialect often employs -ore, -or, and -oste, -ost; and the Northern -are, -ar, and -aste, -ast, instead of -ere and -este.

Adjectives and adverbs ending in -lich, -liche, have -laker or -loker in the comparative, and -lakest or -lokest in the superlative; which became -lyer, -lyest in the fourteenth century. Adjectives and adverbs in the Northern dialect end in -lic, -like, or -ly, instead of -lich, -liche.

IRREGULAR COMPARISONS.

The following adjectives are irregularly compared:—

POSITIVE. ald, old (old).	comparative. aldre, eldre.	superlative. eldest.
bad.	badder.	werst.
₹ ille (ill).	wers, wors.	worst.
<pre>bad. ille (ill). uvel (evil).</pre>	<pre>badder. wers, wors. werre, warre, wa</pre>	.r. ¹
	erur.	erst,
{ er, ere, ar, or (early).		arst, orest.

¹ Warre, war, are not found in the Southern dialect.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
fer (far).	ferre, fer.	ferrest.
god (good).	betre, bet.	best. [hest.
heh, hez (high).	herre, hirre.	hezest, hext,
	lenger, leng, lengre.	lengest.
lyte (little).	lasse, lesse, les.	lest.
{ mikel, michel, muchel, miche, moche, muche.	mor, mo.	most, mest.
neh, nez (nigh).	nerre, ner.	[nest. next,
sare, sore (sore).	sarre, sorre.	sarrest, sorest.
strang, strong.	strengre, strenger.	strengest.

Eldre, lengre, strengre have vowel-change as well as the inflexion of comparison; later forms are older, longer, stronger.

Corresponding with the above comparative forms, we have the adverbial forms wers or wurs (worse); fer, sometimes ferre (farther); bet (better); leng (longer): les (less); mo (more); ner, neor (nearer). The usual adverbial comparative suffix is -er. The superlative forms can be declined both as definite and indefinite; as be eldest-e (the eldest), eldest (eldest). The adverbial form ends in -est. Comparative forms in A.S. follow the definite declension only, to which they properly belong.

NUMERALS.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
on, oon.	pe forme, pe fyrste.
twa, tweie.	þe oþer, þat oþer.
þreo, þri.	pe (or pat) pridde.
foure, fower.	þe ferþe.
fif, fife.	þe fiste.
sexe, sixe.	pe sexte, sixte.
seue.	pe seuepe, seosepe.

NUMERALS. ORDINALS.

ehte, eihte. pe eiztepe.

nizen. þe nieþe, niþe.

ten, tene. pe teope, tepe, tipe.

The forms *be ton*, *be toher*, stand for *bet on*, *bet oher*, where *bet* is a weakened form of *bat*. The E. E. *oher* went out of use as an ordinal, its place being supplied by the French word *second*. The E. E. *tihe* (tenth) gives us Mod. E. *tithe*.

Dialectal Varieties. Twin (two), thrin (three), are Northern forms. Cf. Northern fone, few 1.

The Southern numerals answering to seventh, eighth, &c. end in -pe, -the; the corresponding Northern numerals end in -end (or -and), as sevend, aghtend (or achtand), neghend, tend, and are due to Norse influence. The Kentish dialect prefers -ende to -pe, agreeing with the Old Frisian forms in -nd. Many Midland works have examples of forms in -npe.

§ 12. PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are ich, I; bu, thou; he, he; heo, she; hit, it. There are also some traces of dual forms, as unk, us two; unker, of us two; inc, you two: see the Glossary.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

Nom. ich, uch. we.

(Northern ik, ic, I).

Gen. min. ure, ur, our.

Dat. Acc. me. us, ous.

¹ The forms twin and thrin were originally distributive. The form fon (or fone) however, as shewn by the Northern texts of the Cursor Mundi, is a variant of quon or quone = hwon, produced by Celtic influence (cf. the use of for wh in Aberdeen); A.S. hwón, hwáne, a little.

SIN	~ ***	
5 1 N	6 2 I J I	A 12

PLURAL.

Nom.	þu, þou.	3e, 3he, ge, ye.
Gen.	þin.	eower, 3ure.

Dat. Acc. pe. eow, ow, ou, 30u, yow.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	he, ha, a,	heo, hi, hue, ho, he, ge,	hit, it.
		(Northern scho, sco, Midl.	sche.)
Gen.	his,	hire, hir,	his, hit.
Dat.	him,	hire, hir,	him, hit.
Acc.	hine, him,	hi, hire; hes, his, es, is,	hit, it.

Plural.

Nom. hi, heo, hue; Northern pai; Midland pei.

Gen. hire, here, heore, hare, hir.

Dat. heom, huem, ham, hem, hom; paim, pam, peim.

Acc. hi, heo, hue; also as dat.; also hes, his, is.

Min, bin, his, are sometimes used as genitives, but in most instances they are merely possessive pronouns. Ure, eower, hire are genitives when used with an indefinite pronoun; as ure non, none of us. The personal pronouns are often used reflexively, as ich me reste, I rest myself.

Dialectal varieties. Ich, uch, are Southern forms; uch, Midland; ik, ic, I, Northern. I is used in the Southern dialect before n, as I nere = I ne were, I were not.

Ha, a, he, is peculiar to the Southern dialect.

His (is) = them, her (sometimes it), occurs in Southern writers, but is unknown to the Northern dialect. Es (is) = them, &c., is found in Genesis and Exodus (East-Midland), where it coalesces with verbs and pronouns; as caldes = calde es, called them; dedis = dede is, did (placed) them; hes = he + is, he them; wes = we + is, we them. In the Moral Ode, hes = he + is, he it; see the Glossarial Index.

Hit or it similarly coalesces with verbs and pronouns in

the same dialect; as sagt = sag it, saw it; wast = was it, it was; get = ge + it, she it.

Hine, him, is not found in the Northern dialect.

Scho, sco, she; pai, they; paim, pam, them, are Northern forms only; sche, pei, are Midland varieties.

Ho, hit (gen.) are West-Midland forms.

The above list of variant forms must not be considered as an exhaustive one.

The pronouns are often agglutinated to verbs; as ichot = ich wot, I know; icham, I am; icholle = ich wolle, I will.

Nuly = ne wule y, I will not. Mosti = moste i, I must.

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The reflexive use of the personal pronouns has been noticed above; p. lvii. Self is added to the personal pronouns (1) in the nominative, as ich self, hou self; (2) in the dative, as ich me self, hou he self, he him self. But the genitive often replaces the dative; as I mi self, we ure self, &c.

Self, when used as a demonstrative, signifies 'same,' or 'very.'

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns were originally identical in form with the gen. case of the personal pronouns, as min, pin, his, hire, his (its), ure, zure, hire. Min, pin are commonly shortened to mi and pi; the rest appear in several varieties of form. Hise appears as the plural of his. The Northern forms for our, your, their, are urs, zoures, thairs; in some Midland dialects we find ouren, zouren, heren.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The definite article *be*, originally a demonstrative pronoun, was at first fully declined.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
Nom.	þе,	þa, þeo, þo,	þat, þet,	þa, þo.
Gen.	þes,	pare, pere,	pes,	þare, þere.
Dat.	þan,	pare(par), pere,	þan,	þan.
Acc. {	pane, pan, pene, pen,	þo, þe,	þat, þet,	þan.

The following is the declension of bis, this.

Nom.	þis, þes,	peos, pues,	þis,	<pre> { peos, pues, pes, } bos, pise, pis.</pre>
Gen.	þises,	pisse,	þises,	þisse, þise.
Dat.	pisen, pise,	þisse,	pise,	þisen, þise.
Acc.	þisne,	pos, pas, pise,	pis,	as nom.

Dialectal Varieties. In the Northern dialect the def. article is indeclinable in the singular number. The plural is pa.

In the Southern dialect pat (pet) is the neut. article; in the Northern it is used as a demonstrative pronoun, with the pl. pas = those.

bisser (see Glossary) occurs as the dat. fem. sing. in the Kentish dialect.

pir, these, swilc (slike, sic), such, ilka, each, are Northern forms; pulli, pilke, are Southern.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	hua, huo,	huat, huet, wat.
Gen.	huas, huos, wos,	same as masc.
Dat.	huam, hwom, wom,	same as masc.
Acc.	huan, wan, huam,	huat, huet, wat.

Dialectal varieties. The Northern forms are wha, qua, quha, who; gen. quas, quhas; dat. quam, quham; acc. quam, quham, quhat.

Wheher = which of two; Northern quhether.
While, which, wich = which; Northern quhilk.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The ordinary relatives are δe , δat , indeclinable. The genitive, dative, and accusative of who are used as relatives, but not the nominative.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

- I. Sum, som, some; sum—sum, the one—the other; pl. sume, some.
- 2. Ouht, ouct, o3t, aught; nouht, nouzt, nouct, nowt, naht, naught, nought.
- 3. Man, men, usually shortened to me = one, used with a singular verb; as me seith, one says. See Me in the Glossarial Index.
- 4. Wha, one, any one; wha-so, whosoever; eider, either; nader, noder, neither.
- 5. Ech, uche, ulche, each; euerech, euerich, euerilc, every, each.

§ 13. VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, strong and weak. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation; the past tense of weak verbs is formed by adding -ede (-de, -te) to the root-syllable, the passive participle being formed by adding -ed (-d, -t). Some weak verbs exhibit vowel-change, but they must be carefully distinguished from strong verbs. Thus the mod. E. hold, pt. t. held, is a strong verb; but the mod. E. tell, pt. t. tol-d, is a weak one, as shewn at once by the added -d. Some verbs which are now weak, were once strong; and the verb to wear, now strong, was formerly weak.

Moods. There are four moods; Indicative, Subjunctive,

Imperative, and Infinitive. The infinitive ends in -en or -ien. There is also a gerund, used with to or for to, and expressive of purpose; but the distinction between the infinitive and gerund is not always observed.

Tenses. Only two tenses are formed by inflexion, the Present and the Past. The Present is often used as a Future.

Participles. The present participle ends in -inde (also -inge, Northern -and). The past participle often has the prefix i- or y-, as i-seid, said; except in the Northern dialect. The same prefix i- (A. S. ge-) appears also occasionally (as in A. S.) in any part of the verb; as i-scilde, may shield; i-seh, saw; i-seon, to see; i-siho, he sees.

I. WEAK VERBS.

Weak verbs may be divided into three classes, of which love, hear, and tell may be taken as the types.

(a) 'Love'-class (-ien verbs).

The original ending of the infinitive mood was -ien (A.S. -ian), also appearing as -ie, -en, -e.

Infinitive. lov-ien, lov-ie, lov-en, lov-e.

GERUND. to lov-ienne, to lov-ene.

PRES. PART. lov-inde (Northern luf-and).

PAST PART. i-lov-ed, y-lov-ed.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

1. lov-ie; lov-e.

2. lov-est; lov-es.

Plural.

lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

3. lov-eth; lov-es. lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

¹ Almost always written *louien*, with u, not v; but v is used, for clearness, throughout this account of the verbs.

² Also lov-e (with we, ye, thai). See remarks on the Dialects; p. xli.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

r. lov-ede; lov-ed.

lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.

2. lov-edest; lov-ed.

lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.

3. lov-ede; lov-ed.

lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. lov-ie; lov-e.

Plural. lov-ien; lov-en.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. lov-ede.

Plural. lov-eden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing.

lov-e.

Plural. { a. lov-ie; lov-ep. b. lov-ie; lov-e (when followed by the pronoun).

So also clep-ien, to call; her-ien, to praise; hop-ien, to hope; mak-ien, to make; schun-ien, to shun; pol-ien, to suffer. The i is often dropped.

(b) 'Hear'-class (-en verbs).

Infinitive. her-en; her-e.

GERUND. to her-en.

PRES. PART. her-inde.

PAST PART. i-her-d, y-her-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms compare lov-ien above.)

Sing. her-e, her-est (her-st), her-eth (her-th). Plural. her-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. her-de, herd-est, her-de. Plural. her-den, her-de.

Subjunctive. Pres. Sing. her-e. Plural. her-en.

Past Sing. her-de. Plural. her-den.

IMPERATIVE. Sing. her. Plural. $\begin{cases} a. \text{ her-eth.} \\ b. \text{ her-e.} \end{cases}$

The third person singular of the present tense is frequently contracted to a monosyllabic form. Ex.: gret for gred-eð (cries); hit = hideð (hides); let = letteð (hinders); let = ledeð (leads); sent = send-eð (sends); vent = wendeð (wends, turns).

(c) 'Tell'-class (with vowel-change).

Infinitive. tell-en, tell-e.

GERUND. to tell-enne, to tell-en.

Pres. Part. tell-inde. Past Part. { i-teal-d, i-tol-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms, compare lov-ien above.)

Sing. tell-e, tell-est (tel-st), tell-eth (tel-th). Plur. tell-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. { teal-de, teal-dest, teal-de. tol-de, tol-dest, tol-de. } Plur. { teal-den. tol-den.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Sing. tell-e.

Plur. tell-en.

Past Sing. { teal-de. tol-de. }

Plur. { teal-den. tol-den. }

IMPERATIVE.

Sing. tell-e. Plur. tell-eth.

If the base of the verb ends in a double consonant, the

2nd pers. sing. imperative ends in -e, as sull-en, to sell, imp. sull-e. Otherwise, the final -e is here dropped.

To this class belong the following verbs.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
begg-en, bigg-en (buy),	boz-te,	i-boz-t.
bring-en (bring),	broz-te,	i-broz-t.
rech-en (reck),	roz-te,	i-roz-t.
sech-en, (seek),	soz-te,	i-so3-t.
sull-en, sell-en (sell),	∫ seal-de,	i-seal-d.
suit-eii, seit-eii (seit),	d sol-de,	i-sol-d.
þench-en (think),	þ03-tе,	i-þ03-t.
þinch-en (seem),	þuh-te,	i-þuh-t.
werch-en, worch-en (work),	wroz-te,	i-wroz-t.

Seggen, seien (say), makes the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic. sei-st, sei-\delta; pt. t. sei-de. Leggen (lay), makes the pt. t. lei-de. Will-en (will), makes the pres. tense will-e (wil-e, wol-e, wul-e); 2 p. wil-t (wol-t, wul-t); 3 p. will-e (wil-e, wol-e, wul-e); pl. will-e\delta (woll-e\delta, wull-e\delta). Past tense wol-de, wul-de. Pres. subj. wil-e, pl. will-en. Similarly nyll-en (will not, Lat. nolle); pt. t. nol-de.

On the Formation of the Past Tense of Weak Verbs. Properly speaking, the preterite is formed only by the suffix -de, e in -e-de being due to a suffix (often causal) added to the base. The pp. suffix is -d.

1. In verbs with a long radical vowel or base ending in a double consonant this -e- disappears, and -de only is added to the base. Moreover, -de becomes -te after a 'voiceless' consonant, or (frequently) after l. Examples are the following.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
a.	call-en (call),	cal-de,	i-cal-d.
	dem-en (judge),	dem-de,	i-dem-d.
	gred-en (cry),	gred-de,	i-gred.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
	hid-en, hud-en (hide),	hid-de, hud-de,	i-hud.
	ler-en (teach),	ler-de,	i-ler-d.
	met-en (meet),	met-te,	i-met.
	schrud-en (clothe),	schrud-de,	i-schrud.
ъ.	dipp-en (dip),	dip-te,	i-dip-t.
	kep-en (keep),	kep-te,	i-kep-t.

2. When the base ends in ld, nd, rt, st, ht, tt, &c., then -de or -te stands for d-de or t-te, as in the following:

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
c.	buld-en (build,	bul-de,	i-buld.
	lend-en (lend),	len-de,	i-lend, i-lent.
	lett-en (hinder),	let-te,	i-let.
	send-en (send),	sen-de,	i-send, i-sent.
	rest-en (rest),	res-te,	i-rest.

In kyth-en (shew), the pt. t. kyth-de becomes kyd-de (also kud-de), pp. i-kyd, i-kid, i-kud. Some few verbs have double forms in the pt. t. and pp., a being put for e, as del-en (deal), pt. t. del-te, dal-te, pp. del-t, dal-t. So also led-en (lead); leu-en (leave, pt. t. lef-te, laf-te); red-en (advise); spred-en (spread); swelt-en (die); swett-en (sweat); thrett-en (threat). Clothen, clethen (clothe), has pt. t. cled-de, clad-de.

Cacch-en (catch), lacch-en (seize), tech-en (teach) have the past tenses caz-te, laz-te, taz-te, also spelt cauz-te, lauz-te, tauz-te.

Drench-en (make drink), has the past tense dreyn-te.

Meng-en (mingle) has the past tense meyn-te.

Habb-en (have) is thus conjugated—

Indic. Pres. Sing. habb-e (hav-e), haf-st (ha-st), haf-th (hav-eth, ha-th). Plur. habb-eth (hav-eth).

Indic. Past. Sing. haf-de (hav-ede, had-de); &c.

II. STRONG VERBS.

Strong verbs make the pt. t. by vowel-change, without the addition of the suffix -de -(te). This distinguishes them from verbs such as tell, discussed in the conjugation last given. The characteristic ending of the pp. is -en, sometimes shortened to -e. The tense-endings will be sufficiently clear from the following paradigm of the verb bind-en, to bind.

Infinitive. bind-en, bind-e.

GERUND. to bind-enne, to bind-en.

PRES. PART. bind-inde. PAST PART. i-bund-en.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. bind-e, bind-est, bint (bind-e). Plur. bind-e.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. band (bond); bund-e (bond-e); band (bond). Plur. bund-en.

Subjunctive. Pres. Sing. bind-e. Plur. bind-en.

Past Sing. bund-e. Plur. bund-en.

IMPERATIVE. Sing. bind.

Plur. {bind-eh, bind-e.}

Observe that, in this verb, the characteristic vowel of the past tense plural appears also in the 2nd pers. sing. of the same tense, and in the whole of the pt. t. subjunctive; and that this rule is invariable. The vowel of the pp. happens, in this verb, to be the same, but in many verbs is different; and again, some words preserve the same vowel throughout the past tenses indicative and subjunctive. In order to conjugate a strong verb, we must know the characteristic vowels (1) of the infinitive, (2) of the 1st and 3rd person of the past tense singular, (3) of the past tense plural (including also

the 2nd person singular), and (4) of the pp. Strong verbs (if we follow the arrangement in Sweet's A. S. Grammar 1) may be divided into seven conjugations according to their characteristic vowels. As exemplifying the various conjugations, the following verbs may be chosen, viz. fall, shake, bear, give, drink, drive, choose.2

In the following list, the forms given are the most regular, generally the earliest forms; they should be compared with the A. S. forms throughout. Owing to occasional confusion, and from other causes (chiefly phonetic), the regular forms are sometimes supplanted by others. In some cases dots are used to signify that there is no authority, in Early English, for the form to be used; but it can generally be inferred.

Strong verbs can be divided into two sets; those which, like fall and shake, keep the same vowel throughout the past tense, and those which, like the other five verbs, have a different vowel in the 2nd pers. sing. and in the plural.

The following paradigm exhibits the vowel-changes in these conjugations.

- 1. fall. Present: a (or e, or o). Past: e. Past part.: a (or e, or o).
- 2. shake. Present: a. Past: 6.3 Past part.: a.
- 3. bear. Present: e (or i). Past sing.: a; pl. é (or o).

 Past part.: o (or u).
- ¹ Except in the mere order of the conjugations, which are somewhat shifted for convenience, as explained below.
 - ² These may be remembered by help of the following doggerel couplet—

If e'er thou fall, the shake with patience bear; Give; seldom drink; drive slowly; choose with care.

The order of weak verbs, viz. love, hear, tell, may be similarly remembered by the lines—

Of Love's soft spell Hear poets tell.

^{*} The mark over the o denotes that the vowel is essentially long.

- 4. give. Present: i (or e). Past sing.: a; pl. e. Past part.: i (or e).
- 5. drink. Present: i (or e). Past sing.: a; pl. u. Past part.: u (or o).
- 6. drive. Present: i. Past: d (or 6); pl. i. Past part.: i.
- 7. choose. Present: $eo = \hat{e}$ (or u). Past: $ea = \hat{e}$; pl. u.

 Past part.: o.

Many of the above vowel-changes may be remembered by help of modern English. The following notes will be of use in this respect.

- 1. fall, fell, fallen. The pt. t. vowel is e; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
- 2. shake, shook, shaken. The pt. t. vowel is δ (= 00); the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
- 3. bear, bare, borne. The pt. t. vowel is a [plural ℓ]; the pp. vowel is commonly o.
- 4. give, gave, given. The pt. t. vowel is a [plural é, as in 3]; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

Here belongs get, gat, gotten; where the pt. t. vowel is a [plural ℓ , as before]; and the pp. vowel is, properly, that of the infinitive, the E. E. pp. being geten.

- 5. drink, drank, drunk. Vowels i, a, u; but the u-vowel is used in the pt. t. plural as well as in the pp. Here belongs the E. E. delven, pt. t. dalf, pl. dulven, pp. dolven; see p. lxxvi.
- 6. drive, drove, driven. The long o represents an original d, later δ . The short i of the pp. is used also in the pt. t. plural. Cf. conj. 5.
- 7. choose, chose, chosen. E.E. cheosen (= chésen); pt. t. cheas (= chés), pl. curon; pp. coren.

The following is a list of the principal strong verbs occurring in Early English.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

(a.) PAST TENSE, SING. & PL. PAST PART. I. behald-en, behold-en beheld, beheold behald-en. (behold) behold-en¹ 2. fald-en, fold-en (fold) fold-en 3. fall-en (fall) fel, feol, (fil, vil, fall-en ful) feng (veng) 4. fang-en, fong-en fang-en, (take); contracted fong-en form fon. 5. hald-en, hold-en held, heold hald-en. (hold) hold-en 6. hang-en, hong-en heng (hing) hong-en (hang) 7. wald-en, wold-en, weld (wield), wold-en weld-en (wield) 8. walk-en (walk) welk walk-en 9. wall-en (well, boil) wel, weol (e.) 10. bet-en (beat) bet, beot (beet) bet-en 11. gret-en (weep) gret-en gret 12. hew-en (hew) hew, heow (heu) hew-en 13. let-en (let, cause) let (leet) let-en slep (sleep) 14. slep-en (sleep) slep-en (o.) 15. bihot-en (promise) bihet; bihot-en 16. blow-en (blow, as the blew (bleu) blow-en, wind), blaw-en blaw-en 17. blow-en (blow, as a bleou blow-en flower)

crew, creu

crow-en

18. crow-en (crow)

¹ The prefix *i*- or *y*- is omitted in this list throughout, though in common use in the Southern dialect, especially in the pp.

infinitive,	PAST TENSE, SING. & I	L. PAST PART.
19. flow-en (flow)	flew, fleaw	flow-en
20. grow-en (grow)	grew	grow-en
21. hot-en (command)	het (heet)	hot-en, hat-en
22. know-en, knaw-en (know),	knew (kneow)	know-en, knaw-en
23. mow-en (<i>mow</i>)	mew	mow-en
24. row-en (row)	rew (reu)	• • • •
25. sow-en, saw-en (sow)	sew (seow),	sow-en, saw-en
26. swop-en (sweep)	swep	swop-en
27. prow-en, praw-en (throw)	þrew (þreu)	þrow-en

In the two verbs following, the pp. has no longer the same vowel as the present tense, as was the case in the earliest period.

28.	lep-en (leap)	lep (leep, leop)	lop-en
29.	wep-en (weep)	wep (weep, weop)	wop-en

To the same class belongs gan or gangen, to go, the pt. t. of which is borrowed from another root.

The verb *laken*, to sacrifice, originally strong, is weak in E. E. and M. E.

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

31.	ak-en (ache)	ok (ook)	• • • •
32.	awak-en (awake)	awok	awak-en
33.	bak-en (bake)	bok (book)	bak-en
34.	draz-en, draw-en	droh, droz (drouz,	draw-en
-	(draw)	dreuz, drew)	

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
35.	far-en (fare, go)	for	far-en
36.	forsak-en (forsake)	forsok	forsak-en
37-	gnaw-en (gnaw)	gnow (gnew)	gnaw-en
38.	grav-en (bury)	grof	grav-en
39.	lad-en (lade)	lod	lad-en
40.	lagh-en (laugh),	loh, logh	lagh-en (laugh-en)
4T.	schak-en (shake)	schok, schook	schak-en
42.	schav-en (shave)	schof, schoof	schav-en
43.	stand-en (stand)	stod, stood	stand-en
44.	stap-en 1 (step, go)	stop	stap-en
45.	tak-en (take)	tok, took	tak-en
46.	wad-en (wade)	wod	• • • •
47.	wak-en (wake)	wok	wak-en
48.	wasch-en (wash)	wosch (wesch)	wasch-en
49.	wax-en, wexen(wax, grow)	weox² (wex)	wax-en

Some verbs belonging to this conjugation have a weak form for the infinitive; thus hebben, to heave, stands for an original haf-ian*, base haf-; scheppen, to shape, create, stands for schap-ian*; swerien, to swear, is from the base swar-. Slen, sleen, sle, to slay, is a contracted form from a base slahor slag-. Thus we may add to the above the following.

50. hebb-en (heave)	hof, heof (haf)	hov-en ³
51. schepp-en (create)	schop, schoop	schap-en
52. sleen, slen (slay)	sloh (slou)	slaw-en, sla z- en
53. swer-ien (swear)	swor, swoor	swor-en4

¹ The weak form steppan is more common.

² Originally wóx, which became webx even in A.S.

¹ A.S. haf-en.

[•] Put for swar-en, by the influence of the preceding w.

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

(e.)			•
INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
54. ber-en (<i>bear</i>)	bar (ber)	ber-en 1	bor-en
55. brek-en (break)	brak (brek)	brek-en	brok-en
56. cwel-en (die)	• • •	cwel-en	
57. hel-en (hide)	hal	hel-en	hol-en
58. scher-en (shear)	schar	scher-en	schor-en
59. stel-en(steal)	stal	stel-en	stol-en
60. ter-en (tear)	tar	ter-en	tor-en

To this conjugation belongs nim-en, to take, with a similar pt. t. singular; thus:—

So also cum-en, to come, of which the original form was cwim-an; as thus:—

Spek-en, to speak, at first made the pp. spek-en, for which spok-en was afterwards substituted, by analogy with verbs of this conjugation. See spek-en in Conjugation IV. The same remark applies to tred-en (tread), wev-en (weave).

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. Ber-en (infin.) = A.S. ber-an; but ber-en, pt. t. pl. = A.S. brá-on. The compound forberen is similarly conjugated.

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

(i.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
63. ziv-en (zev-en, give)	3af	zev-en	3iv-en (3ev-en, 3ov-en)
Ger en,8.00)			301 011/

In other verbs the infinitive has e, including get-en (to get), of which the A. S. form was gitan; so also forgeten.

	_	_	
(e.)			
64. drep-en (kill)	drap	drep-en (drap-en)	drep-en (drop-en)
65. et-en (eat)	at (et)	et-en 1	et-en
66. forget-en (forget)	forgat	forget-en	forget-en
67. fret-en (devour)	frat (fret)	fret-en	fret-en
68. get-en (get)	gat	get-en	get-en
69. kned-en (knead)	• • • • •	• • • • •	kned-en
70. met-en (<i>mete</i>)	mat	met-en	met-en
71. queð-en (speak)	quaරී (quoරී)	que&en	queð-en
72. spek-en (speak)	spak	spek-en	spek-en (spok-en) ²
73. stek-en (stick, pierce)	stak	steken	stek-en (stok-en)
74. tred-en (<i>tread</i>)	trad	tred-en	tred-en (trod-en)
75. wev-en (weave)	waf	wev-en	wev-en (wov-en)

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. Et-en (infin.) = A.S. et-an: but et-en, pt. pl. = A.S. eton.

² Most commonly spok-en; see remark upon the preceding conjugation. So also troden, woven.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
76. wez-en (weigh)	way (wey)	• • • • •	wey-en
77. wrek-en (wreak)	wrak	wrek-en	wrek-en (wrok-en)

The following verbs have a weak form in the present tense. Otherwise, they agree with the verbs above.

78. bidd-en (<i>pray</i>)	bad (bed)	bed-en	bed-en
79. ligg-en (lie (down)	ai (lei)	le3-en	lez-en (lein)
80. sitt-en (sit)	sat	set-en	set-en

The infinitive seen, sen (to see), is a contracted form, from an original sehw-an. The verb belongs to this conjugation.

V. 'Drink'-conjugation.

(i.)	-		
82. biginn-en (begin)	{bigan {bigon	bigunn-en bigonn-en	bigunn-en bigonn-en ¹
83. bind-en (bind)	<pre>{band</pre>	bund-en bond-en	bund-en bond-en
84. climb-en (climb)	{clamb {clomb	clumb-en clomb-en	clumb-en clomb-en
85. cling-en (cling)	clang	clung-en	clung-en
86. ding-en (strike).	{dang {dong	dung-en dong-en	dung-en dong-en

¹ Both a and u frequently become o before a following n. Hence the forms bigan, bigunnen frequently appear as bigon, bigonnen.

infinitive.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
87. drink-en	∫drank	drunk-en	drunk-en
(<i>drink</i>) 88. find - en	(dronk	dronk-en	dronk-en
(find)	\fand \fond	fund-en fond-en	fund-en fond-en
89. ginn-en	(gan¹	gunn-en	gunn-en
(begin)	\gon	gonn-en	gonn-en
90. grind-en (grind)	grond	grund-en	grund-en (ground-en)
91. limp-en (<i>happen</i>)	{lamp {lomp	• • • • •	• • • • •
92. linn-en (cease)	lan	• • • • •	• • • • •
93. ring-en (ring)	rang	{rung-en {rong-en	rung-en
94. rinn-en $\{run\}$	ran	runn-en	runn-en
irn-en	orn	urn-en	ronn-en
95. schrink-en (<i>shrink</i>)	schrank	. • • • • •	schrunk-en
96. sing-en (sing)	<pre>{sang song</pre>	sung-en song-en	sung-en
97. sink-en	(sank	sunk-en	sunk-en
(sink)	sonk	sonk-en	sonk-en
98. sling-en (sling.)	<pre>{slang {slong}</pre>	slung-en slong-en	slung-en slong-en
99. spinn-en (spin)	span	sponn-en	sponn-en
100. spring-en	∫ sprang	sprung-en	sprung-en
(spring)	(sprong	sprong-en	sprong-en
101. sting-en	Stang	stung-en	stung-en
(sting)	(stong	stong-en	stong-en
102, stink-en (stink)	{stank} {stonk	stunk-en stonk-en	stunk-en stonk-un

¹ Gan, pl. gunnen, is often used as an auxiliary verb, like mod. E. did.

INTRODUCTION.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
103. swimm-en (swim)	swam	{swumm-en {swomm-en	• • • • •
104. swing-en (swing)	{swang {swong	swung-en swong-en	swung-en swong-en
105. swink-en (toil)	{swank {swonk	swunk-en swonk-en	swunk-en swonk-en
106. þring-en (<i>press</i>)	<pre>{prang {prong</pre>	þrung-en þrong-en	þrung-en þrong-en
107. wind-en (<i>wind</i>)	{wand wond	wund-en wond-en	wund-en wond-en
108. winn-en (<i>win</i>)	{wan {won	wunn-en wonn-en	wunn-en wonn-en
109. wring-en (wring)	wrang wrong	wrung-en wrong-en	wrung-en wrong-en
(e.)			
110. bern-en (burn)	∫barn {born	burn-en	••••
111. berst-en (burst)	<pre>{brast } barst</pre>	burst-en brost-en	brost-en
112. ber3-en (protect)	{barh } barg	burg-en	borg-en
113. breid-en (draw)	braid	bro3d-en	broid-en
114. delv-en (dig)	dalf ·	∫dulv-en }dolv-en	dolv-en
115. feht-en $\left(\begin{array}{c} fight \\ \text{fiht-en} \end{array}\right)$	\faht \fauzt	fuht-en	foʒt-en
116. help-en (<i>help</i>)	halp (help)	∫hulp-en {holp-en	holp-en
117. kerv-en (carve)	karf (kerf)	{kurv-en }korv-en	korv-en
118. melt-en (<i>melt</i>)	malt	••••	molt-en

INFINITIVE,	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
119. sterv-en	starf	∫sturv-en	storv-en
(die)	(sterf)	(storv-en	
120. swell-en (swell)	swal	• • • • •	swoll-en
121. swelt-en (<i>die</i>)	swalt	swult-en	• • • • •
122. swelz-en (<i>swallow</i>)	swalh	• • • • •	swolg-en
123. presch-en (thrash)	• • • • •	• • • • •	þrosch-en
124. werp-en (throw)	warp (werp)	wurp-en	worp-en
(become) word-en	warð (werð)	wur ð- en	wor ő- en
126. 3eld-en	∫3al d	3uld-en	30ld-en
(yield)	{3eald	30ld-en	
127. zell-en (<i>yell</i>)	3al	{3ull-en {3oll-en	• • • • •
. VI	'Drive	-conjugation.	
(i.)			
128. abid-en ² (<i>abide</i>)	{abad, {abod ^s	abid-en ²	abid-en ²
129. aris-en (arise)	{aras, aros	aris-en	aris-en
130. bid-en (wait)	bad, bod	bid-en	bid-en

¹ Put for $wer \tilde{v}-en = A.S.$ weor $\tilde{v}an$, e turning into u or o by the influence of the preceding w.

² In the pt. pl. and pp. the vowel *i* is *short*, but in the infinitive it is *long*; see next note.

³ In abad, abod, both a and o are long, so that we also find abood. Comparing the note above, we see that the verb is abid-en, pt. s. abád, abód, pt. pl. and pp. abid-en (abid-en); compare mod. E. arive, drove, driven; ride, rode, ridden, &c.

INTRODUCTION.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
131. biliv-en (<i>remain</i>)	bilaf (bilef)	• • • • •	• • • • •
132. biswik-en (<i>deceive</i>)	∫biswak, {biswok	• • • • •	biswik-en
133. bit-en (bite)	bat, bot	bit-en	bit-en
134. driv-en (<i>drive</i>)	draf, drof	driv-en	driv-en
135. flit-en (dispute)	flot	flit-en	flit-en
136. glid-en (glide)	glad, glod	glid-en	g!id-en
137. grip-en (<i>grip</i>)	∫grap, }grop	grip-en	grip-en
138. lið-en (<i>travel</i>)	lað	••••	lið-en
139. rid-en (ride)	rad, rod	rid-en	rid-en
1 40. rin-en (<i>touch</i>)	ran	• • • • •	• • • • •
141. ris-en (rise)	ras, ros	ris-en	ris-en
142. riv-en (rive)	raf, rof	riv-en	riv-en
143. schin-en (shine)	<pre>{schan, schon</pre>	schin-en	schin-en
144. schriv-en (<i>shrive</i>)	{schraf, schrof	schriv-en	schriv-en
145. sih-en (<i>trickle</i>)	seh	• • • • •	• • • • •
146. si3-en (fall)	sah ·	sih -en	• • • • •
147. slid-en (<i>slide</i>)	slad, slod	slid-en	slid-en
148. slit-en (slit)	slat	• • • • • ,	slit-en
149. smit-en (smite)	{smat, smot	smit-en (smet-en)	smit-en
150. snið-en (cut)	snað	• • • • •	• • • • •
151. stiz-en (<i>mount</i>)	stah, stez	stiz-en	stig-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
152. strid-en (<i>stride</i>)	<pre>{strad, {strod}</pre>	• • • • •	• • • • •
153. strik-en (strike)	<pre>{ strak, } strok</pre>	strik-en	strik-en
154. swik-en (<i>deceive</i>)	swak		swic-en
155. þriv-en (thrive)	praf, prof	••••	þriv-en
156. wrih-en ¹ (cover)	• • • • •	wriz-en	wriz-en
157. writ-en (write)	wrat, wrot	writ-en	writ-en
158. wrið-en (writhe)	{wræð, {wroð	wrið-en	wrið-en (wreð-en)

In Chaucer we find strof as the pt. t. of striv-en, to strive; but the verb was originally weak, pt. t. striv-ede.

In Sect. I. l. 196, we find the pt. pl. repen, as if from an infinitive ripen (A. S. ripan), to reap; cf. p. 197, l. 22.

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

(eo, é.)			
(offer) bed-en bed-en	bead bed	bud-en	bod-en
(brew) brew-en	brew	brow-en *	brow-en
(choose) ches-en	cheas ches	cur-en ³ chos-en	cor-en ³ chos-en

¹ Another form is wreon; see Conj. VII.

² Brow-en is for bruw-en, by the influence of the w.

The A.S. forms are cur-on, cor-en, with r for s.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
(cleave, slit) clev-en	clef cleef)	• • • •	clov-en
(creep)	creap	crup-en	crop-en
crep-en	crep	crop-en	
164. dreo3-en (<i>endure</i>) dre3-en	dre3	druh-en	drog-en
165. fleo-n(flee) fle-n	fleh flew	fluw-en flow-en	flog-en 1
166. fleot-en (swim) flet-en	flæt flet	flut-en flot-en	flot-en
167. fleo3-en (fly) fle3-en fleen	fleh fle3	fluw-en flow-en	flow-en 1
168. freos-en (freeze) fres-en	fres (frees)	• • • • •	fror-en ²
169. leos-en (<i>lose</i>) les-en	leas les (lees)	lur-en ⁸ lor-en	. lor-en ⁸
170. leo3-en (<i>lie</i>) }	læh leh	lu3-en low-en	low-en
171. reos-en { (fall down)}	reas res (rees)	rur-on 4	• • • • •
172. reow-en (rue) rew-en	ræw rew	•••••	• • • • •

¹ These two verbs are hardly distinguishable; see Stratmann, s. v. fleozen, fleon, and flebgan, flebhan in Sweet, Conj. VII.

² A.S. froren; Milton has frore; cf. Prov. E. frorn.

³ A.S. luron, loren, in the compound verb for-lessan; with r for s. Hence Mod. E. forlorn. The M. E. forlessen is conjugated like lessen.

^{*} A.S. hruron, pt. pl. of hreósan; with r for s.

INFINITIVE. 173. scheot-en (shoot) schet-en	scheat schet	schut-en schot-en	PAST PART. schot-en
174. seoð-en (seethe) seð-en	seð (seeð)	sud-en sod-en	sod-en
175. teon 1 (draw)	teah, teh	tu3-en	tog-en
176. Seon ² (flourish) Sen	deaz deg	Sog-en	ow-en
177. wreon ³ (cover)	wreih	wrug-en	wroz-en
(u .)			
178. buz-en (bow)	beah, beh	buz-en	boz-en
179. duv-en(dive)	deæf, def	• • • • •	• • • • •
180. luk-en (lock)	{leac {lek	luk-en lok-en	lok-en
181. lut-en (bow down)	leat	lut-en	• • • • •
182. schuv-en (shove)	schef schof	schuv-en schov-en	schov-en
183. suk-en (suck)	sek (sok)	sok-en	sok-en

The past tense and past participle of bruken (A. S. brucan), to use, enjoy, nowhere occur in E. E. or M. E.

Alphabetical Index to the List of Strong Verbs.

[In the case of uncontracted verbs, the final -en is denoted by a hyphen only. The numbers refer to the list above.]

abid-, 128.	awak-, 32.	beod-, 159.	berst-, III.
ak-, 31.	bak-, 33.	ber-, 54.	ber3-, 112.
aris-, 129.	behald-, 1.	bern-, 110.	bet-, 10.

¹ A.S. tebn, contracted form from tihan.

² A. S. Teón, contracted form from Tihan.

³ A.S. wreón, contracted form from wrihan; see wrihen above, in Conj. VI, no. 156.

INTRODUCTION.

bid-, 130.	forleos-, 169.	rid-, 139.	strik-, 153.
bidd-, 78.	forsak-, 36.	rin-, 140.	suk-, 183.
biginn-, 82.	freos-, 168.	ring-, 93.	swell-, 120.
bihot-, 15.	fret-, 67.	rinn-, 94.	swelt-, 121.
biliv-, 131.	gang-, 30.	ris-, 141.	swel3-, 122.
bind-, 83	get-, 68.	riv-, 142.	swer-, 53.
biswik-, 132.	ginn-, 89.	row-, 24.	swik-, 154.
bit-, 133.	glid-, 136.	schak-, 41.	swimm-, 103.
blow-, 16, 17.	gnaw-, 37.	schav-, 42.	swing-, 104.
breid-, 113,	grav-, 38.	scheot-, 173.	swink-, 105.
brek-, 55.	gret-, 11.	schepp-, 51.	swop-, 26.
breow-, 160.	grind-, 90.	scher-, 58.	tak-, 45.
bu3-, 178.	grip-, 137.	schin-, 143.	teon, 175.
cheos-, 161.	grow-, 20.	schrink-, 95.	ter-, 60.
cleov-, 162.	hald-, 5.	schriv-, 144.	tred-, 74.
climb-, 84.	hang-, 6.	schuv-, 182.	deon, 176.
cling-, 85.	hebb-, 50.	seen, 81.	presch-, 123.
creop-, 163.	hel-, 57.	seoŏ-, 174.	pring-, 100
crow-, 18.	help-, 116.	sih-, 145.	þriv-, 155.
cum-, 62.	hew-, 12.	sing-, 96.	þrow-, 27.
cwel-, 56.	hot-, 21.	sink-, 97.	wad-, 46.
delv-, 1714.	kerv-, 117.	sitt-, 80.	wak-, 47.
ding-, 86.	kned-, 69.	si3-, 146.	wald-, 7.
dra3-, 34.	know-, 22.	sleen, 52.	walk-, 8.
dreo3-, 164.	lad-, 39.	slep-, 14.	wall-, 9.
drep-, 64.	lagh-, 40.	slid-, 147.	wasch-, 48.
drink-, 87.	leos-, 169.	sling-, 98.	wax-, 49.
driv-, 134.	leo3-, 170.	slit-, 148.	wep-, 29.
duv-, 179.	lep-, 28.	smit-, 149.	werp-, 124.
et-, 65.	let-, 13.	sniö-, 150.	wev-, 75.
fald-, 2.	ligg-, 79.	sow-, 24.	we3-, 76.
fall-, 3.	limp-, 91.	spek-, 72.	wind-, 107.
fang-, 4.	linn-, 92.	spinn-, 99.	winn-, 108.
far-, 35.	lið-, 138.	spring-, 100.	wrek-, 77.
feht-, 115.	luk-, 180.	stand-, 43.	wreon, 177.
find-, 88.	lut-, 181.	stap-, 44.	wrih-, 156.
fleon-, 165.	melt-, 118.	stek-, 73.	wring-, 109.
fleot-, 166.	met-, 70.	stel-, 59.	writ-, 157.
fleo3-, 167.	mow-, 23.	sterv-, 119.	wrið-, 158.
flit-, 135.	nim-, 61.	sting-, 101.	wurð-, 125.
flow-, 19.	queő-, 71.	stink-, 102.	3eld-, 126.
forber-, 54.	reos-, 171.	sti3-, 151.	3ell-, 127.
forget-, 66.	reow-, 172.	strid-, 152.	3iv-, 63.
1018c1-, 00.	10047, 1/4.	amin, 192.	311-, UJ.

General Remarks on the Strong Conjugations.

- 1. If the base of a verb ends in -e or -eo, the -e or -eo is the -e of the inflexions in the present indicative and imperative, as fleb = flees; seb = sees.
- 2. Verbs having -d or -t as the final letter of the rootsyllable, take -t instead of -deo or -teo as the inflexion of
 the 3 pers. pres. sing., as bint = bindeth, binds; et = eateth,
 eats; grint = grindeth, grinds; halt = holdeth, holds; rit =
 rideth, rides; stont, stent = standeth, stands.
- 3. The 2nd and 3rd pers. are frequently contracted thus: est = eatest; binst = bindest; drinkp = drinks; drifp = drives.
- 4. Verbs whose base originally terminated in g often retain it under the form 3 in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic.: as drawen, to draw, drazst, drawest, drazth, draws; fleon, to fly, flizst, fliest, flizh, flies; wrien, to cover, wrizh, covers.
- 5. In some verbs the vowel is changed in the 3rd sing. pres. indic., as hoten, to command, hat, commands; standen, to stand, stent, stands.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Some verbs originally strong sometimes follow the weak conjugation:

leten, to let, pt. t. lette (for let).
gripen, to seize, ,, grapte (for grap or grop).
slepen, to sleep, ,, slepte (for slep).
treden, to tread, ,, trodde (for trad).

1. Azen, awen, ozen, owen, to own; 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. ah (agh, auh, awh, az, ouh, og, ow); 2nd, awe (owe); pl. azen (ozen, ogen, owen, owe); pt. t. ahte (aghte, auhte, azte, ogte, oughte).

2. Am is the 1st pers. sing. of the old infinitive wesan, to be. The other persons are as follows:—2nd pers. pres. indic. ert, art; 3rd, is; pt. t. 1st, was, wes; 2nd, were; pl. weren, were.¹

For an, see unnen, to grant; no. 13, p. lxxxv.

- 3. Beon, ben, to be; ger. beonne, byenne. 1st pers. pres. indic. be, bi, beo; 2nd, bist, best; 3rd, bith, beth, beeth, beoth, buth; 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. pl. beth, beoth, buth; imp. pl. beth, buth.
- 4. Cunnen, to be able, to know; 1st sing. pres. indic. can, con; 2nd, cunne, const, canst; 3rd, can, con; pl. cunnen, connen; pt. t. cuthe, couthe, coude (Eng. could); pp. cuth, couth, known.
- 5. Dar, I dare. 1st sing. pres. indic. dar, der; 2nd darst, derst; 3rd, dar; pl. durren, dorren, dorre; pt. t. dorste, durste.
- 6. Don, to do; ger. donne, doenne, done. 1st. sing. pres. indic. do; 2nd, dest, dost; 3rd, deth; pl. doth; pt. t. dude, dide, dede; imp. pl. doth.
- 7. Duzen, dowen, dowe, to be good, to be worth; 1st and 3rd pres. dow; pl. dowen, dowe. Deih (properly a present) is sometimes used for dohte, doughte (pt. tense).
- 8. Gon, to go; ger. gonne, gone. 1st sing. pres. indic. go; 2nd, gest, gost; 3rd, geth; pl. goth; pt. t. eode, zeode, zede, yode; imp. pl. goth; pp. igon.
 - 9. Mugen, mogen, mozen, mowen, to be able, may; 1st sing. pres. indic. may, mai, mey; 2nd, mizt, migt; 3rd, may, mai; pl. muwen, mowen, mouen; pt. t. mizte, mighte, moghte, moughte.
 - 10. Mot. 1st sing. pres. indic. mot², may, must; 2nd, most; 3rd, mot, mut; pl. moten; pt. t. moste, muste².

¹ Sind or sinden (are) occasionally occurs, but is not used after 1250.

² Cp. Ger. muss, musste.

- 11. Schal. 1st sing. pres. indic. schal (ssel), shall; 2nd schalt (ssell); 3rd, schal (ssel); pl. schulen (ssollen, ssolle, ssule, sule); pt. t. schulde, scholde (ssolde).
- 12. Parf. 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. parf (therf, par, ther), need; 2nd, thurfe; pl. thurfen; pt. t. purfle, therfte (thurte).1
- 13. Unnen, to grant. 1st sing. an, on; pl. unnen. We also find 1st sing. unne; pt. t. ude; pp. unnen.
- 14. Witen, to know. 1st sing. pres. indic. wat (woot, wot); 2nd, wost; 3rd, wat (woot, wot); pl. witeth (witen); pt. t. wiste, wuste; imp. sing. wite, pl. witeth.
- 15. Willen, to wish. 1st sing. pres. indic. wille (wolle, wulle, wile, wole, wule); 2nd, wilt, wolt, wult; 3rd, wille, wile, wole, wule; pl. willeth, wolleth, wulleth. Pt. t. wolde, wulde. See p. lxiv.

Negative Forms. Am, have, wille, wilen (know), take negative forms, as nam (= ne am), am not; nis, is not; nas, was not; nadde, had not; nile, will not; not (= ne wot), knows not; nuste, knew not.

Dialectal Varieties.

Indicative Mood.

Weak Verbs.

- a. Present Tense. (1) For the inflexions of the Northern and Midland dialects in the indic. pres. tense, see § 7, p. xli. (2) The East-Midland dialect has a tendency to omit -t in the 2nd pers. sing., as findes = findest.
- b. Past Tense. (1) The Northern dialect drops all the inflexions of persons in the sing. and pl. of weak (and strong) verbs, as 1st, 2nd, 3rd sing. loved, spak; 1st, 2nd,

¹ Thurste is sometimes written for durste, taking the signification belonging to purfte.

3rd pl. loved, spak. (2) The West-Midland dialect has -es (also -e3 = -es) as the inflexion of the 2nd pers. pt. tense of weak verbs, as lovedes = lovedest.

The Southern and Midland dialects frequently drop the -n in all persons of the plural, as lovede = loveden, loved.

The Northern dialect prefers the forms ledde, lefte, redde, to ladde, lafte, radde (see p. lxv).

Strong Verbs.

- 1. The Northern dialect employs the past tenses bar, brak, gaf, spak, instead of ber, brek, gef (zef), spek.
- 2. The Northern dialect retains the a in the pt. t. of verbs conjugated like drink and drive.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.	NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
band,	bond.	glad,	glod.
fand,	fond.	ras,	ros (roos).
stang,	stong.	smat,	smot (smoot).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Northern and West-Midland dialects (and occasionally the East-Midland) employ -es instead of -eth in the 2nd pers. pl. imperative of weak and strong verbs, e.g. loves, love ye.

Infinitive Mood.

- 1. The Northern dialect drops the infinitive ending -en or -e, as well as the gerundial -enne¹.
 - 2. The Southern dialect abounds in infinitives in -ie²
- The gerundial inflection is often corrupted by Southern and Midland writers into -inge, as to sellinge = to sellenne, to sell. As early as the twelfth century we find such forms as to doende = to doenne, to do; to delende = to delenne, to divide.
- ² The dialects of the Southern counties still retain some of these infinitives, as sowy, to sow; milky, to milk.

(-ye, -y), remnants of older forms in -ian, as hatie, to hate (A.S. hat-i-an; herye, to praise (A.S. her-i-an); makie, to make (A.S. mac-i-an). These forms are never employed by any Northern writers.

PARTICIPLES.

- a. The pres. participle in the Southern dialect ends in -inde, in the Northern in -and, and in the Midland in -ende (-end)¹.
- b. The passive participle of strong verbs ends in -en, but the n is often dropped in the Southern and Midland dialects (never in the Northern), as ibroke = ibroken; icorve = icorven (cut).

The Northern dialect always omits the prefix i- (y-), as bunden for ibunden, corven for icorven.

Anomalous Verbs.

The Northern dialect has the following peculiar forms:—

- 1. Sal (= Southern schal, ssal), shall, takes no inflexion of person in the indic. mood, e. g. present tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. sal, pl. sal; past tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. suld, sulde (= Southern schulde, scholde, ssolde), should.
- 2. Wil (pt. t. wald, walde) = will, follows the same rule.
- 3. The verb to be is thus conjugated:—1st sing. pres. indic. is, es; 2nd, is (occasionally ert); 3rd, is, es; pl. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, ar, er (occasionally es); pt. t. sing. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, was (occasionally war); pl. ware (war).
- 4. The following contracted forms are of frequent occurrence:—bus = behoves; bud = behoved; ha = to have; ma = to make; mas, mase = makes; ta = to take; tas, tase = takes; tan = taken; slan = slain.
- 5. Mun, mon, shall, never occurs in any Southern dialect.

¹ Present participles in -inge (-ing) are not uncommon in the Southern dialect, and the corruption commenced before A.D. 1300.

II. The West-Midland dialect contracts schullen or schuln (the pl. of schal) into schin (schyn) or schun, e.g. pay schin knawe = they shall know.

§ 14. ADVERBS.

COMPARISON.

Adverbs are compared by the affixes -er (positive) and -est (superlative). Adverbs ending in -liche often form the comparative in -luker (-loker), and the superlative in -lukest (-lokest).

See also the table of Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

PREFIXES.

Some adverbs have the prefix an (= an, on, prep. on), written a- (before a consonant), an- (before a vowel); as azen, again; anihte, by night; azer, yearly; anende, lastly; anunder, under.

Occasionally we find of instead of a, as of-buve, above; of-newe, newly; adown = of dune, downwards (lit. off the hill).

The prepositions bi, be (by), for, in, on, to, umbe (about), also occur as adverbial prefixes.

TERMINATIONS.

- 1. Adverbs that now end in -ly formerly ended in -liche. (The adjectival affix sing. is -lich.)
- 2. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding a final -e. Thus soth, sooth, true; sothe, soothe, truly.1
- 3. Other adverbial suffixes are: -es (genitive) Hence all-es, altogether, of necessity, needs; azen-es, against; amidd-es, amidst; among-es, amongst; bisid-es, besides;

¹ The loss of the final -e explains the modern use of adjectives for adverbs, as right = rightly; long = long (time),

death-es, at death, dead; daz-es, by day; liv-es, alive; ned-es, of necessity; new-es, anew; nizt-es, by night; togeder-es, together. En-es, on-es, once, henn-es, hence, neod-es, needs, twi-es, twice, thri-es, thrice,—are later forms for en-e, henn-e (henn-en, heon-an), neod-e, twi-e (A.S. twiwa), thri-e (A.S. þrýwa).

- 4. -en (-e); as about-en, about; befor-en, befor-n, before; buv-en, buv-e, above; binn-en, binn-e, within; with-out-en, without.
- 5. -linge; as all-inge, altogether; hed-linge, headlong; grov-linge, on the face, prone; trif-linge, playfully. Cf. Mod. E. dark-ling, in the dark.
- 6. -der, motion to; as hi-der, thi-der, whi-der, hither, thither, whither.
- 7. -en (-e), motion from; as henn-en, henn-e, hence; thenn-en, thenn-e, thence; whenn-en, whenn-e, whence, which gave rise to later forms with genitive affix -es, as henn-es, thenn-es, whenn-es (Mod. E. hence, thence, whence).
 - 8. -um, -om (dat. pl.); as whil-om, seld-um.

Dialectal Varieties. The Scandinavian forms hethen, hence, quethen (whethen), whence, thethen, thence, sum, as,—are not used in the Southern dialect.

The Northern dialect prefers the prefix on- (o-) to a-; as on-slepe, asleep; o-bak, aback; on-rounde, around.

In the West-Midland dialect we find in- as an adverbial prefix, as in-blande, together, mixedly; in-lyche, alike; in-mydde, amidst; in-monge, amongst.¹ Chaucer uses in-fere, together.

The Southern suffix -linge becomes -linges (Sc. -lins) in the Northern dialect; as grove-linges, on the face, prone; hand-linges, hand to hand; hed-linges, headlong.

¹ Alike, along (on account of), among, are corruptions of A.S. gelice, gelong, gemang. Cp. enough = A.S. genóh.

The Northern dialect employs -gate or -gat (way) as a suffix; as al-gate, always; how-gate, how-so; thus-gate, thus-wise; swa-gate, so-wise, in such a manner.

In-with, within, ut-with, without, forwit, before — are peculiar to the Northern dialect.

§ 15. PREPOSITIONS.

The Northern dialect employs fra for the Southern fram (vram), Midland fro, from; at, til, for the Southern to; amel, emel, for the Southern amiddes, amid. Mide, mid, with, toppe, above (= at oppe = at uppe, lit. at up), are unknown to the Northern dialect.

§ 16. CONJUNCTIONS.

If takes a negative form in the West-Midland dialect, as nif = if not.

No-but occurs in the Midland dialect for only.

Warn, warne = unless, thofquether = nevertheless, are unknown in the Southern dialect.

Ac, but, is not found in the Northern dialect.

§ 17. INTERJECTIONS.

Quine, quin (= whi-ne, why not) occurs in the Northern dialect for O that!

SELECTED EXAMPLES.

1. Plurals in -e (for -en); -en; -es (for -en).

par were abute blosme i-noze; 16. 16.

pez crowe bi-grede him bi pe mershe; 16. 304.

Horn let [sone] wurche ·

Chapeles and chirche; 19. 1408.

Pat folc hi gunne quelle,

And churchen for to felle; 19. 62.

Pah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere; 17 (Jes.) 102.

(Here the Trinity MS. has iferen).

Twelf feren he hadde; 19. 19.

And bad him nimen him feres mide; 15. 2478.

2 (a). Genitives feminine in -e; strong declension.

Du ert mire soule liht; 11. 5.

Ne brekep nouht Crist est helle dure; 17 (Jes.) 180.

Ah helle kyng is oreles; 17 (Jes.) 216.

pe word bigan to springe

Of Rymenhilde weddinge; 19. 1029.

2 (b). Genitives in -e; weak declension (usually feminine).

Al min heorte blod to Se ich offrie; 11. 4.

And nime 3eme of chirche stevene; 16. 727.

pereuore ich de bidde holi heouene kwene; 11.83.

3. Genitives plural in -ene (-en); -e; -es.

In Englene londe; 6. 524.

Cnihtene alre fæirest; 6. 110.

Cnihten alre hendest; '6. 154.

Vor du ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde; 11. 15.

To englene londe; 11. 16; in englene reste; 11. 70.

De him bar to manne frame; 12.39.

De moyses, durg godes red,

Wrot for lefful soules ned; 15. 2523.

4. Neuters plural: (a) unchanged; (b) in -en; (c) in -es.

po heo hadde peos word i-cwede; 16. 1653.

Vmbe fiftene zer; 6. 71.

Heo drozen heore scipen uppe be lond; 6. 186.

Alle pine wordes beop i-sliked; 16. 841.

5. Various cases of the definite article.

Comen to pan kinge; 6. 208.

And Hengest swide fæire

Herede pane king; 6. 277.

Summe bi þa honden; summe bi þe tunge;

... summe bi *per* heorte; 3 a. 16.

pe forme was snaw, pat oder is, pet pridde fur; 3 a. 28.

Biforen pam ilke stude; 3 a. 46.

God zescop pa niht; 1.62.

pa engles of heofene; 3 a. 5.

We eow wulled seggen of pa fredome; 3 a. 2.

pe ancre pene ilke gult ne upbreide hire; 9. 276.

Hit was pare ule earding-stowe; 16. 28.

A pas hælf bere Humbre; 6. 234.

Si sterre yede to-for hem; 13.11.

6. Adjectives: (a) definite; (b) indefinite.

pis weoren þa færeste men; 6. 13.

Swa pe deor wilde; 6.86.

Hire fleschliche feder; 8 a. 2.

To luuien pene liuiende lauerd; 8 a. 6.

Mine leoue sustren; 9. 1.

Helped mid ower owune swinke; 9. 201.

To sechen lond and godne lauerd; 6. 98.

Cnihtene alre feirest; 6. 178.

An rice king wes, strang and mihti; 1.1.

He wolde zearceon anæ grate ladienge; 1. 6.

And itt bitacnebb clene lif

And alle clene pæwess; 5. 1592.

Seose leies [seven flames] of seolcuore heowe, be alle weren eateliche to bihaldene and muchele strengre ben eani bing to bolien; 3 a. 19.

7. Pronouns: personal, possessive, relative, indefinite.

Eouwer wille ich wulle drizen; 6. 49.

He heom wes leof

Æfne al swa heore lif; 6. 139.

Heh heo is and hali,

Hired-men heo luuied for-pi; 6. 131.

3eo his i-hote Frea;

Heredmen hire louied; 6. 133 (later text).

Ah war mihte we hine finde? 16. 1749.

Per-ester arerde god þas lage, ... and wrate his himself in stanene wax-bredene; 1.91.

pepe godes milche seco, iwis he mai hes [it] finden; 17 (Tr.) 219.

Se pe aihte wile holde wel pe hwile hes muze wealden, 3ieue hes for Godes luue, panne dod hes wel ihealden; 17 (Tr.) 55.

Hes = it; also hes = he hes, he it. 'He who desires to keep his property well whilst he may use it, let him give it away for the love of God, then doth he well keep it.' So also is = them; 15. 2130, 2404.

Ah hit was unker voreward; 16. 1689

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde; 16. 1733.

Ne zeue *ich* for *inc* nowder, pat ze me mahen harmen; 8 a. 113.

Ærndraces of *hisser* lage were Abel, Seth, Enoc, Noe; 1.85.

pu ert mire soule liht, and mine heorte blisse; 11. 5. Of ælchen vfel he wæs wær; 6. 156.

Nu we sculen eow sceawen hwile hit is heom for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden [i.e. to retain or remember them]; 3 b. 22.

pat ha leare ham mete [moderation], hat me meosure hat; 7. 50. (Me hat = one calls, is called.)

Wostu to wan man was i-bore? 16. 716.

Hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet, pat tu hauest wid-uten me pine luue ilenet, for hwam pu letest lutel of pat tu schuldest luuien? 8 a. 81.

De corn dat ge to caue bered,
Al get bit otwinne; 12.268.

(Ge = she; get = ge it, she it; bit, biteth.)

8. Weak verbs.

- (a) Like love.
- . Pu makedest me fleme; 19. 1291.

Alle pat pouerte wilfulliche polien; 10. 22.

Ich hopie pet hit schal beon ou swude biheue; 9. 350.

(b) Like hear.

Nouhwuder elles ne go heo, bute pider ase me sent hire; 9. 243. (Pres. s. indic.)

Hi ledden him to Rouecestre; 2. 133.

panne is mi pralhod Iwent in-to knizthod; 19. 439.

(c) Like tell.

Clodes warme and wel i-wrouhte; 9. 153.

Ne rozte he (he would not reck); 16. 427.

He wel trowede pat he seyde,

And on Godard handes leyde; 18. 382.

9. Strong verbs.

(a) Like fall.

He feng on to tellen him; 8 a. 44.

Ic am . . holden in bond; 15. 2076.

Here lif hi lele pere; 19. 1262.

Heo tweien eoden . . into helle, alswa heom drihten het; 3 a. 9.

All men sulle ripen pat hie ar sewen; 17 (Tr.) 22.

(b) Like shake.

Bulted bræd

patt bakenn wass inn ofne; 5. 992.

To him his swerd he droz; 19.882.

He wit and wald alle ping, and schop alle schafte; 17 (Jes.) 83.

(c) Like bear.

Al schal beon per peonne ikud, pat er [here] men lowen and stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Hi nomen conseil betuene hem; 13.8.

(d) Like give.

De lene hauen de fette freien; 15. 2101.

Al pis pat tu hauest ispeken of; 7. 194.

He sag hise bredere misfaren; 15. 1911.

Ich wille speke toward pe Also pu speke toward me; 16. 553.

(e) Like drink.

Hi gonne me assaile; 19.637.

Heo swunken sore; 17 (Jes.) 354; he swanc sore; 17 (Tr.) 362.

Wilde der

Hauen min sune swolgen her; 15. 1975.

Elewsius ward wod ut of his witte; 8 a. 127.

(f) Like drive.

Hi strike (pt. pl.) seil and maste; 19. 1025.

I smot hem alle to grunde; 19. 639.

pe sarazins he smat [miswritten smatte]; 19. 607.

(g) Like choose.

Ic pe bidde . . for pine icorene; 3 a. 77.

Scæ [she] fleh and forles par micel; 2. 122.

Al schal beon per peonne ikud, pat er men lowen and stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Prest [priest] with loken kope; 18. 429.

10. Anomalous Verbs.

pus ah mon te penchen; 7. 222.

He binam him al dat he ahle to hauen; 2. 112.

Cristus him unne gode endinge; 2. 204.

He iaf him al dat he cuthe axen him; 2. 109.

Vor nis of ow non so kene

Pat durre abide mine onsene; 16. 1705.

Nabbe ze no swuch ping pet ou ne deih forto habben; 9. 189.

He mot mid me holde mid rizte; 16. 1680.

per ne parf he beon adred of sure ne of peue; 17 (Jes.) 44.

Whi neltu fleon into pe bare? 16. 150.

11. Adverbs.

He hap giled pe twie; 19. 1488.

Do hit [let her do it] allunge ut of hire heorte; 9. 278.

For further examples of the use of adverbs, see, in the Glossary, ær, among, ayen, eft, elles, faste, henne, heonene, hwer, hwi, hwu, hwylem, ichwer, iliche, ilome, inow, iwis, ma, midiwisse, misliche, muchel, na, nafre, nede, ofte, oderluker, seld, sone, summesweis, swide, þankes, þar, þarfore, þarin, þaron, barto, þaruore, þarwið, þenne, þer-on, þeruppe, þider, unþances, whane, whar, willes, &c.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

						DATE
Accession of Stephen (Dec. 26).	•	•	•	•	•	1135
Stephen passes over to Normandy .	•	•	• .	•	•	1137
Battle of the Standard (Aug. 22) .	•	•	•	•	•	1138
Stephen taken prisoner at Lincoln (Feb. 2)	•	•	•	•	1141
The Empress Maud escapes from Oxford (Dec.	20)	•	•	•	1142
History of British Kings; by Geoffrey of I	Monm	outh	•	•	•	1147
I. Old English Homilies (MS. Cotton, Ve	esp. A	. 22)	•	•	before	1150
The Earl of Chester is imprisoned .	•	•	•	•	•	1151
Henry, son of Maud, lands in England	•	•	•	•	•	1152
DEATH OF STEPHEN (Oct. 25); ACCESSI	ON O	F HE	NRY :	II	•	1154
II. A Saxon Chronicle (1137—1154)	•	•	•	•	after	1154
The Brut (in French); by Wace .	•	•	•	•	•	1155
Romance of the Holy Graal; by Robert d	e Bor	TOD	•	•	about	
Romance of Merlin; by Robert de Borron		•	•		about	_
Accession of Richard I	•	•	•	•	•	1189
Romances of Lancelot, Quest of the Holy	Graa	l, and	l Mo	rt		
Artus; by Walter Map	•	•	•		before	1196
Accession of John	•	•			••	_
III. Old English Homilies (MS. Lambet)	487)	•		before	_
XVII. A Moral Ode (earlier version)			•		before	
IV. Old English Homilies (MS. Trin. Co	oll. Ca	am.)	•		before	
V. The Ormulum	•				about	
VI. Layamon's translation of Wace's Bra	ut	•	•		about	
VII. Soul's Ward		•	•	•	about	_
VIII. Life of Saint Juliana	•	•		•	about	
IX. The Ancren Riwle	•	•	•		about	
X. Wooing of our Lord			•		about	
XI. An Orison of our Lady	_	_	•		about	
Life of St. Margaret (ed. Cockayne).	•	•	_		about	
Life of St. Katharine (ed. Morton).	•	_	_		about	
ACCESSION OF HENRY III	•	•	•	۰		1216
Cuckoo Song (ed. Ellis)	_	_	•	•	before	
XII. A Bestiary	•	•	•		before	•
Miscellaneous Poems in Jesus Coll. MS.	·Oxf	iord (in O		~~~	50
Fing Miscellany ed Morris	,	(hefore	12:0

xcix

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

										DATE
X	III. Old Kentish	Sermons	•	•	•	•	•	•	before	1250
X	IV. Proverbs of A	Alfred.	•	•	•	•	•	•	1246-	1250
X	V. English Vers	ion of Gen	esis an	d Ex	odus	•	•	•	about	1250
X	VI. The Owl and	d the Nigh	tingal	e.	•	•	•	•	1246-	1250
X	VII. A Moral O	de (Jesus (Coll. M	IS.)	•	•	•	•	about	1250
C	hastel d'Amour;	by Robert	Gross	eteste		•	• •	•	before	1253
O	nly English Procl	amation o	f Henr	y III	(Oct.	18)	•	•	•	1258
S	ong against the K	ing of Aln	naigne	•	•	•	•	•	•	1264
B	irth of Dante.		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1265
A	ccession of Ed	WARD I	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1272
P	risoner's Prayer (e	ed. Ellis)	•	•	•	•	•	•	before	1274
\I	ebate of the Body	and the	Soul, I	and e	of Coc	kayg	ne, a	nd		• •
	other pieces		•	•	•		•	•	before	1300
X	VIII. Havelok th	he Dane	•	•	•	•	•		before	•
X	IX. King Horn		•	•	•	•	•		before	_
	FATH OF FOWA	en T								T 207

·				
			•	
				•
	•			
	•			
•				
	•			
•				
		-		
				•
	•			
		•		

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1150.

THE following extract, in one of the dialects of the south-east of England, is taken from the Cotton MS. Vespasian, A 22, which contains also a twelfth-century transcript of Ælfric's Homily entitled 'Sermo de Initio Creaturae, ad populum, quando volueris,' together with a fragment of another of Ælfric's discourses by an unknown transcriber. These pieces are printed in 'Old English Homilies and Homiletic Treatises' (pp. 216-245), edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1867-1868.

An Bispel (or Parable).

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, pp. 230-241.]

[H]rr zelamp þat an rice king wes. strang and mihti. his land gélest wide and side. his folc was swide ærfed-telle. his under-péoden zewer on his cyne-rice wuneden. Da befel hit swa þat him a þance befell to underzeite wa an alle his cyne-rice him were frend oder fend. hold oder fa. and he s nam him tó rede þat heom wolde zearceon anæ grate ladienge. and þider zeclepien all his underþeód. þat hi bi ene fece to his curt [berie] come sceolde and sette ænne deziel. þat hi alle be þe låtst to þa deziel. þer were. Ac þis zesceod he hadde isett bi-tweone frend and fend. þat þan hi come to

Read 'deze' or 'deie.'

mistlice to berie. 3ef he frend wêre. me hine sceolde derew[u]r[8]lice for clepien. and do hine wasse. and ziefe him his formemete. pat him to lang ne puhte to abiden o's se¹ lasord to be none inn-come. Gief he fend wêre. me sceolden anon 15 eter gat zemete mid gode repples and stiarne swepen. and stiarne hine besie. and binde him hand and fett. and do hine into biesternesse. and ber abide og all[e] his zeseren were zegadered. þat hi alle clene³. s.mle belocen were. Þa sende se king his ærndraches of fif ce en to alle his underpeoden. to 20 zela ie pis folc. hwet bute sec icome sum coser sum later sum frend sum fend. and was idon bi ham al swa ær cwee [we] pat isett was. Pa hit per-to com. pat se hlaford into par halle come. mid his dierewurd 3eserede. mid ærlen and aldren. mid enihten mid beinen. ba ewes se hlafor[d] to his. Æér 25 panne we mid ure frienden to e mete gó. scewie we pes uncore mæn ur zesó. þa hi to-sor him cóme. þa wente he hin to ham and pus cwed. Unwraste man wat macede jeu an alle mire rice pat zie hatrede and widerwardnesse azenes me ze-win[ne] sceolde. and to mine sa zebugon. Swa ibruce ic 30 mine rice ne scule 3îe mine mete ibite. ac scule pa pe hit mid mire luse zearnede. Pa pis was iségd. pa were cose abruden into besternesse. be hi sturfe hungre. and se hlaford nam hit him to [h]is frenden and et and dranc and macede hine wel blite mid his and per hi hadden brad and win. and vii. sandon. 35 [N]u gode menn understander bis bispel. Pes king is ure hlaford almihti god be is king ofer alle kingen. and hlaford ofer alle hlaforden. S[t]rang he is and michti. for he zesceop alle ping of nahte. and na ping ne mázi8 ázenes his wille. ne him widstande. for-pan him seigd se wîtîze. Qui 40 celorum contines tronos et cetera. pat is. hlaford of mihte pe

MS. 'of fe.' MS. 'of.' MS. 'clone.' MS. 'dierewurd.'
MS. 'scepie.' MS. 'lacede.' MS. 'his.' Read 'mai3' or 'mai.'

halst hefenen primsettles. and tho neowelnesse be under eoree is be-locest. pe dunan's pu awienst mid's pina hand; he is swiss mihti for-pan be non mihte nis buton fram him. His land is all bes middenard. for he alle zesceop. and all[e] dihte wid-ute swince. He us is. king. and sceppend. 45 and fader. and hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht man and engel god and euel. sceppende. for he us machede lichame and sawle ableow. feder for he us fett and scred. and foroteh al-se [h]is cyldren. hlaford for-ban be [h]is zeie and drednesse is ofer us". and [vel as] ah to bienne. He is ure 7 50 fader. he len's us his eore to tolie. his corn to sawe. his eoree us werpe corn and westm. niatt. and dierchin. his loht leoem and lif. his water drench and fiscynn. his fer manifeald beninge. his sonne. mone. sterren. rien. dáw. wind. wude. unitald fultume al pat we habbed of pese feder we habbed. 55 of wam we alle and us sielse? habbe. Mûze we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. zie muze we. hwat de's si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chered 10 and blissid be be lichte. and sebe hi dies under hire arme over his hased heles to don him slepe. and reste. Dis de all zure drihte. he 60 blissed us mid dzeies licht. h[e] sweued us mid piestre nicht. Gîet for an o're ping god zescop pa niht. He wat wel bat manize men bied sa sul of zescung. mihti esre îsî Ná zewóld ham selfe. to bigeten w[u]rldlic échte. per-for god hafe 11 zescepe ham reste. sûme wile hares unbances. zeset he 65 cwed a wunder worden 12 to par sawle bi pa witie ysaiam. Numquid potest mulier oblivisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui. þat is la lief mazie wiman forzeten his oge cild. þat hi ne milsi. hire bárn of hire ogen inno.

¹ MS. 'alste.' ² MS. 'tô.' ³ MS. has 'inpon be dunan.' ⁴ MS. 'eoroe belucst mid.' ⁵ Read 'e3e' or 'eie.' ⁶ MS. 'hus.'

⁷ MS. 'hure.'
⁸ MS. 'he.'
⁹ MS. 'sielhe.'
¹⁰ MS. 'cheteo.'

¹¹ MS. 'hafd.' 22 MS. 'worder.'

70 and zief hi forziet þah-hwéder nell ic forzete þe cwed drihten. be pam pe he fader is and laford he him self cweg be pe witie. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est timor meus. bat is. gif ic fader am². wer is³ mi manscipe. zif ic. hlaford wer îs3 mine azeîe? per-fore. G. m. ure king. we oze8 75 w[u]r[t]hmint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe luse. ur hlasord drednesse. And his is sé 4 king he wile wite an alle his under peode wa hine luses and hwa hine hates. hwa him is frend over fend. And per-for he hav zelaved alle fol[c]. to ane dzeie. pat is domes dzeie. pat hi alle per beon 80 be he latst. wé 5 seden ærst hat hes ærndraces wer isent of fif chesen. swa ibeos, þas fif chesen beos fif lágan, for-þan þe god is burh besen zecnówe. Si forme lage bat is si zécende láge, be god sett formest an bes mannes heorte, bat is bat non man ne don odere. buton pat pe he wolde pat me ded[e] 85 him. Wid-ute beser lage nis man be zescod habbe. Ærndraces of bisser lage wer [en] abel. Seth. enoc. Noe. and swice gode man. Se'e pes middenard was zestapeled fram pa forme man to pa latst pe w[u]rd ét pes w[u]rldes ende. nas tid ne týme ne ne w[u]rd. þat god ne send gode mænn his 90 folc forte zelačie to his rice. Ac si lage sone adiligde. purh unwreaste leahtrum and manifald senne. Per-ester arerde god pas lage purh moysen pe heretoche of his folce pe he pa zecás. and wrâte his him self in stanene wax bredene. and si zeleste sume wile. and per-of were larpawes and zeladieres Moises 95 and aaron. and samuel. and fele ore. Swa lange pat si alswa swidsel abread. and adilizede. burh unhersamnesse. wat hit com to pa time pe god sende pe halie witige. and hi pa arêrdon mid hare write purh pes halie gastes gife pa god lage. and rihtleceden pat folc swa se hi mihten. and bodeden ures 100 hlafordes to-cýme þes 6 helendes ihesu cristes. þe sceolde his

¹ MS. 'selp cwed.'

² MS. 'ham.'

³ MS. 'his.'

⁴ MS. 'seo.'

⁵ MS. 'hwê.'

⁶ MS. 'ses.'

azen wille. purh his gastes zise in ure-heorte write. and don us mid his mihte pat stes-crest ne mihte. and an pesser laze of pe witzin. wer la ieres môche. Est bine sece and pes lare and lage swite acolede purh manisea[1]d senne 1. and hur and hur purh false godes pe ælc piode ham selfe mácede. sume of 105 golde. súm of silure. of treowe. of stane. and awente godes lof and w[u]r[t]hminte fram be sceappende to bare zesceafte. swa bat ha ure halende wes accenned of ham unwemmede mede sante Marie. al se middennard was mid senne begripe. and al folc zede in-to bes diefles muse. buton wel feawe of wam 110 his lefe moder wes istriened. he pa arerd alle godnisse. and sette his halie lâge. and pat pe môre is. ziaf miht and strenche purh² be gief of his gaste his hesne to fulfordie. bat non ore laze ne mihte. and understander hwu. Pri ampres were an mancyn ær his to-cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. 115 ur³ lif unwreast. ur dea8 grislic. he com and brochte þri þin[g] per-azén. he wes acénde of pe clene mede. pe eser purh-lesede mede. his lif was halize his dea's ful of milce his clene acennende clénséde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deao ofer-com. and fordede 120 ure sorize and zelice dea's. bis is si fier e lage. An bisser were ærndraces and zelatieres pa apostles and pe leorninch[n]ihtes. per-ester ures helendes upstize to heuene. [comen] pa apossles and hare junglenges be[r] efter come halie men and be hafedmen be nu beod in halse cyrce. and w[u]rded od4 domes dêze. 125 purh pes hali gastes zife. and al-swa ure helende ham leorde [and] manize bing [t]ehten ba folce to freme. and bis is si fifte lage. An bisser beod bedeles and ladieres to berie archebiscopes. and biscopes. prestes. and hare zegeng. Ac bah we fif næmmie. alle hit [is] on godes wille. and élc of ham zestren 130 and fulfelly ofre. Of peses fif cepen and of hare bedeles we

MS. 'manifead fenne.' 2 MS. 'burl.' MS. 'un.'

MS. 'of.'

habbed zeu zesed. Of pe folce we sigged pat hit cump fastlice. fram middenardes anginn alse fele alse deade beo's alse sele beod to berie scome. wat frend. wat sa. and elce 135 dezie picce pringer. Ac zief ze habber understande pat we ziu er sêde. eter gate me his scyft. and per me hi to zesceoded. Si gate pat is elces mannes endedeie. pat he step ut of pese life into pan ore. Ac we sede zew 1. pat zief he frend were me sceolde zief him his môrze mete pat he pe bet mihte abide 140 pane more mete. Swa hit is here. pat se gode man pe godes luse hat zesolged to [h]is ende cump. witerlice2 wit-ut uuantruce³ per cume³ pe hali engles him to. and 3ef [he] ha⁵ ahte uniwasse over hit w[u]ro zewasse iber pine of be deave be he her baled. oder ester mid edelice lette. and ban lat me ba sawle 145 to merchestowe. pat is se morzemete si blisse pe he hat an par sawle, pat wite ze wel, nan halege nas his fulle blisse er he underso adomes dese his licame. pat w[u]rd se fulle mete. pan se mann mid sawle and mid licame underfang sicernesse of écer blisse. And wat belimpe hit zief he fend is4 pe 150 to pare gate cump? God purh his mucele milce ne letes us neser fandie. Ac napeles zief he send is 4 an unwreast mann per beo's anú zerédie. pe weregede gastes pe hine uniredlice underfange mid stiarne swupen. Alse fele un eawes alse [he] hade upe him and sennenn. al swa fendes he per zemet. hine 155 to underso. and to don hine into piesternesse. 085 a domes dzei alle godes fend simle fram his zesecee abroden bienn and hi [habbe\[ear] to hare lean ham be lange scel zeleste. Dus hit had ibi and is. and w[u]rd odb domesdei. Ac panne hit per-to cump pat se hlaford à pe mucele dese. cump forté isi and 160 frend and fend. pann cump all his underpiede him to-fore. per he sit mid his derew[u]rre zefered mid nizen anglene had.

MS. '3ehw.' MS. 'witetlice.' Looks at first like 'mîantruce' in MS.

MS. 'his.' MS. 'oft."

mid ber unwemmed meide his moder. mid his aposslen. mid þa hagefaderen. and þo halize witien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al pan pe per midenarde for his lufe werpe's abéc. and lagelice her him penis. wic 165 zeie. wie drednesse wurd ber. ban bat fer to-for him abernd pat middenard. pan si eorse alle cwaces pan pe sterren falles, si sunne and se mone abestre's for godes brictnesse. be wollene to gat. and si hali rode tacne mid be spere and mid pe neiles purh angles beo's for's ibrocht. panne pe angles cwa- 170 cia's. and tsh o richtwise ham adreded. wat sceol se senfulle don. þe isecgö þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maie bechece. non beswice. he is 2 him self 3 witnisse and deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. þe buson iséz his hlaford þe he zegremed [h]afe&. under him helle mu& open. abuuten him all folc. him 175 selse bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen. ber ne mai non frend ore helpe. ælc had innôh to donne an him selfe. Jan seie84 ham god þe geltý mannen ze senezeden. an zeur écenesse. and ze scule birne an mire écenisse. 3e senezden alse lange alse zé lefede and ze scule birne alse longe as îc lefie. Wite's 180 into éce fer. be is zæarced mine so and his zegen[g] Son[e] hi w[u]ree abroden of his zeseche. And han sone ged se hlaford mid his frenden to his mete. pat his to seiten. pe seit an pan hali write Delicie mée sunt esse cum filiis hominum. pat is. Mine esten beo's wunian mid mannen bearnen. [habbed 3e-] sed 3iu litl her bat hi sceolden [h]abben god brad and uuin⁵. and vii. sonden. hi sculen habe þat brad þe seið ibe godspel. Ego sum panis uiuus qui de celo descendit. Pet is. Ic am cwuce bread be astah fram hefene. se38 ure helende. Se pe of pese brad ett. ne sterfed he neser. Dis bread was 190 imaced of ane hwete corne. al-swa se he cweb ibe 6 god-

¹ MS. 'cwaced.' ² MS. 'his.' ³ MS. 'selp.' ⁴ MS. 'seied.' ⁵ MS. 'uin.' ⁶ MS. '3eőe.'

spelle. Nisi granum frumenti. et cetera. pis corn was gesawen purh pes ængles mus into tes meidenes ære Marie. in pare burh of nazareth. pis corn com ferst inne bethleem. 195 pat cwes us of breade. hit wex and bleowu. in iudea. hit ripede in ierusalem. Iudas and pat leotre folc hit répén. and deden hit an par rode alswa alse betwenen melstanent. Sete hit was idon into per berien. alswa into ôfnes. panen hit was ibroht up into heofene to pes hahes hlafordes borde. 200 per hit fet. and engles. and mancinn in écenisse. and pis is hare bread. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cwes. Ego sum uitis uera. et cetera.

¹ Read 'bleouw.' ² MS. 'Sede.' ³ MS. 'hôfne.'

A SAXON CHRONICLE.

A.D. 1137-1154.

THE Old English Chronicle, sometimes called the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, contains the history of Britain from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the reign of Henry II, 1154. Some suppose, without much probability, that the establishment of this early national record is due to Alfred the Great. There are several MSS. of the Chronicle; the earliest of which ends with the year 891, and is in the handwriting of the ninth century. It was first edited, with a Latin translation, by Abraham Wheloc, and published at Cambridge in 1644. It was next edited in 1692, at Oxford, by Edmund Gibson, with a new Latin translation. 1823 it was edited by the Rev. James Ingram, with an English translation. An edition containing the texts of all the MSS. was edited, with an English translation, in 1861, by Benjamin Thorpe, in the series 'Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores, or Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages,' published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. A further edition was published in 1867 by Mr. Earle, the Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, accompanied by a very full Glossary, but without a translation. An edition of the Chronicle, down to the Norman Conquest, with an English translation by Mr. Richard Price, was published in 1848 among the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.'

The following extract from the Chronicle illustrates the changes that took place in our language during the first half of the twelfth century. It has some Midland peculiarities of dialect, and is supposed to have been written in the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

The State of England in Stephen's Reign.

[Mr. Earle's edition, pp. 261-266; Thorpe's, pp. 382-385.]

nandi j ther wes under-fangen for-pi & hi uuenden
he sculde ben alsuic alse the eom wes. j for he hadde get his tresor. ac he to-deld it j scatered sotlice. Micel hadde
Henri king gadered gold j syluer. j na god ne dide me for his saule thar-of.

pa be king Stephne to Engleland com ba macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. I par he nam be biscop Roger of Sereberi 3 Alex. biscop of Lincol 3 te Canceler Roger hise 10 neues. 7 dide ælle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. the suikes under-gæton & he milde man was I softe I god. na justise ne dide. þa dide[n] hi alle wunder. den him manred maked 7 athes suoren. ac hi nan treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for-sworen and here treothes 15 for-loren. for æuric rice man his castles makede y agænes him heolden. 7 fylden be land ful of castles. Hi suencten suy be uurecce men of be land mid castel weorces. ba be castles uuaren maked ba fylden hi mid deoules 7 yuele men. pa namen hi pa men pe hi wenden 8 ani god hesden, 20 bathe be nihtes 7 be dæies. carl-men and wimmen. 7 diden heom in prisun ester gold J syluer. J pined heom untellendlice pining, for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined alse Me henged up bi the fet y smoked heom mid ful Me henged bi the pumbes. other bi the hefed. 25 J hengen bryniges on [her] fet. Me dide cnotted strenges -

abuton here hæued. I uurythen to & it gæde to be hærnes.

Hi dyden heom in quarterne par nadres \jmath snakes \jmath pades wæron inne. \jmath drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in crucethus \eth is in an cæste pat was scort \jmath nareu. \jmath un-dep. \jmath dide scærpe stanes per-inne. \jmath prengde pe man pær-inne. \eth him 30 bræcon alle pe limes. In mani of pe castles wæron lof \jmath grin \eth wæron rachenteges \eth twa oper thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne. pat was sua maced. \eth is fæstned to an beom. \jmath diden an scærp iren abuton pa mannes throte and his hals. \eth he ne myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien 35 ne slepen. oc bæron al \eth iren. Mani pusen[de] hi drapen mid hungær.

J ne can ne î ne mai tellen alle pe wunder ne alle pe pines & hi diden wrecce men on pis land. J & lastede pa xix wintre wile Stephne was king J æure it was uuerse J uuerse. 40 Hi læiden gæildes o[n] the tunes æure umwile J clepeden it tenserie. pa pe uurecce men ne hadden nan more to gyuen. pa ræueden hi J brendon alle the tunes. & wel pu myhtes faren all a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Pa was corn dære. J fle[s]c J cæse J 45 butere, for nan ne wæs o pe land. Wrecce men sturuen of hungær, sume ieden on ælmes pe waren sum wile rice men, sume flugen ut of lande.

Wes næure gæt mare wrecce-hed on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden, for ouer¹ sithon 50 ne for-baren [hi] nouther circe ne cyrce-iærd. oc namen al þe god & þar-inne was. J brenden sythen þe cyrce J al te gædere. Ne hi ne for-baren biscopes land ne abbotes ne preostes, ac ræueden munekes J clerekes. J æuric man other þe ouer¹ myhte. Gif twa men oþer iii coman ridend to an 55 tun. al þe tunscipe flugæn for heom, wenden & hi wæron ræueres. Þe biscopes and lered men heom cursede æure.

oc was heom naht par-of. for hi uueron al for-cursæd y for-suoren y for-loren.

War-sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land was al for-don. mid suilce dædes. J hi sæden openlice & Christ slep. J his halechen. Suilc J mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al pis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbot-rice 65 xx wintre j half gær j viii dæis. mid micel suinc, j fand þe munekes j te gestes al pat heom be-houed j heold mycel carited in the hus. 7 pop-wethere wrohte on be circe 7 sette par-to landes j rentes. j goded it suythe j læt it refen j brohte heom into be neuuæ mynstre on S' Petres mæsse dæi mid 70 micel wurtscipe. 8 was anno ab incarnatione Dom. Mcxl. a combustione loci xxiii. And he for to Rome. 7 per wæs wæl under-fangen fram þe pape Eugenie. and be-gæt thare priuilegies. an of alle pe landes of pabbot-rice. 7 an oper of pe landes pe lien to pe circe-wican. I gif he leng moste liuen 75 alse he mint to-don of be horder-wycan. And he begæt in landes pat rice men hefden mid strengthe. of Willelm Malduit be heold Rogingham bæ castel. he wan Cotingham 7 Estun. and of Hugo of Walteuile he uuan Hyrtlingburch. and Stanewig. 7 lx sol. of Aldewingle [ælc gær]. And he 80 makede manie munekes 7 plantede winiærd. 7 makede mani weorkes. J wende be tun betere ban it ær wæs. J wæs god munec j god man. j forpi him luueden God j gode men.

Nu we willen sægen sum del wat belamp on Stephnes kinges 85 time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruuic bohton an Christen cild beforen Estren J pineden him alle þe ilce pining J ure Drihten was pined. J on lang fridæi him on rode hengen for ure Drihtines luue. J sythen byrieden him. Wenden J it sculde ben for-holen. oc ure Dryhtin atywede J he was hali marlyr. J 90 t[h]o munekes him namen. and bebyried[en] him heglice in

pe minstre, and he maket pur[h] ure Drihtin wunderlice j manifældlice miracles. j hatte he Sanct Willelm.

1138. On his gær com Dauid king of Scotland mid ormete færd to his land. wolde winnan his lande. and him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar he he king [h]adde beteht 95 Euorwic j to other æuez men mid fæu men and fuhten wid heom. j flemden he king æt te Standard. j sloghen suithe micel of his genge.

1140. On his gær wolde he king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre he kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte 100 for he wart it war.

per-ester in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne 3 te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. 8 me lihtede candles to æten bi. and þat was xiii kalend. April. wæron men suythe of-wundred.

• Per-ester sordseorde Willelm ærcebiscop of Cantwarburch. 105

• te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the Bec.

per-ester wæx suythe micel uuerre betuyx þe king J Randols eorl of Cæstre noht for þi 8 he ne iaf him al 8 he cuthe axen him. alse he dide alle othre. oc æstre þe mare he ias heom. þe 110 wærse hi wæron him. Þe eorl heold Lincol agænes þe king. J benam him al 8 he ahte to hauen. J te king sor þider J besætte him J his brother Willesm de R[om]are in þe castel. J te æorl stæl ut J serde ester Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre. J brohte him þider mid micel serd. J suhten suythe on 115 Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. J namen him sor his men him suyken J slugæn. J læd him to Bristowe J diden þar in prisun. J [in se]teres. Þa was al Engleland styred mar þan ær wæs. J al yuel wæs in lande.

per-ester com be kinges dohter Henries be hesse ben Em- 120 perice in Alamanie. I nu wæs cuntesse in Angou. I com to Lundene I te Lundenissce solc hire wolde tæcen. I scæ sleh I forles bar micel.

per-ester pe biscop of Wincestre Henri pe kinges brothet

125 Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl wyd pemperice suor heom

athas he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden.

gursede alle e men pe mid him heoldon. sæde heom he

uuolde stuen heom up Wincestre. dide heom cumen pider.

pa hi pær-inne wæren. pa com pe kinges cuen [mid al] hire

130 strengthe. besæt heom. per wæs inne micel hungær. pa

hi ne leng ne muhten polen pa stal[en] hi ut flugen. hi

wurthen war widuten folecheden heom. namen Rodbert

eorl of Gloucestre. ledden him to Rouecestre. diden him

pare in prisun. te emperice sleh into an minstre. Pa feorden

135 pe wise men be-twyx pe kinges freond te eorles freond.

sahtlede sua me sculde leten ut pe king of prisun for pe

eorl. te eorl for pe king. sua diden.

Sithen per-ester sahtleden pe king J Randolf eorl at Stanford. J athes suoren J treuthes sæston J her nouper sculde 140 be-suiken other. J it ne for-stod naht. for pe king him sithen nam in Hamtun. purch wicce ræd. J dide him in prisun. J es [t] sones he let him ut purch wærse red. to J forewarde J he suor on halidom J gysles sand. Pat he alle his castles sculde siuen up. Sume he ias up J sume ne ias he noht.

pa was Engle land suythe to-deled. sume helden mid te king. I sume mid pemperice. for ha he king was in prisun ha wenden he eorles I te rice men hat he neure mare sculde cumen ut. I sæhtleden wyd hemperice. I brohten hire into Oxen-ford. I iauen hire he burch. Ha he king was ute ha herde & sægen. I toc his feord I be-sæt hire in he tur. I me læt hire dun on niht of he tur mid rapes. I stal ut. I scæ fleh I iæde on fote to Walingford.

pær-ester scæ serde ouer sæ. 7 hi of Normandi wenden alle

¹ MS. 'stali.' ² MS. 'burhe wicei.'

fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes J sume 155 here un-þankes. for he be-sæt heom til hi a-iauen up here castles. J hi nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge.

pa ferde Eustace pe kinges sune to France J nam pe kinges suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi pærpurh. oc he spedde litel. J be gode rihte for he was an yuel 160 man. for ware-se he [com he] dide mare yuel panne god. he reuede pe landes J læide mic[ele gilde]s on. he brohte his wif to Engleland. J dide hire in pe caste[lof]..... teb. ... god wimman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid him. J Christ ne wolde & he sculde lange rixan. J wærd ded 165 J his moder beien.

7 te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. 7 his sune Henri toc to be rice. I te cuen of France to-dælde fra be king. I scæ com to be iunge eorl Henri. 7 he toc hire to wiue. 7 al Peitou mid hire. Pa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. 7 170 wan castles. I te king ferde agenes him mid micel mare ferd. 7 bobwæthere suhtten hi noht. oc serden be ærcebiscop 7 te wise me[n] betwux heom. I makede & sahte & te king sculde ben lauerd 7 king wile he liuede. 7 æster his dæi ware Henri king. 7 he helde him for fader 7 he him for sune. 7 sib 7 sæhte 175 sculde ben betwyx heom. 7 on al Engleland. Dis 7 te othre foruuardes bet hi makeden. suoren to halden be king 7 te eorl 7 te biscopes & te eorles 7 rice men alle. Da was be eorl under-fangen æt Wincestre 3 æt Lundene mid micel wurtscipe. 7 alle diden him man-red. 7 suoren be pais to 180 halden. J hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua 8 neure was here. pa was pe'king strengere panne he æuert[e] her was. I te eorl ferde ouer sæ. I al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise 7 makede pais.

per his wif j his sune wæron bebyried æt Fauresfeld. þæt minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl beionde sæ. J ne durste nan man don oper bute god for pe micel eie of him. Pa he to Engle land com. pa was he under190 fangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in Lundene on pe Sunnen dæi be-foren midwinter dæi. and held pær
micel curt.

pat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of Burch sculde þider faren.

þa sæclede he j ward ded iv non. Jañ. j te munekes innen

195 dæis cusen oþer of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteuile is gehaten, god clerc j god man. j wæl luued of þe kinge j of alle
gode men. and o[n cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice j sone
þe cosan abbot ferde j te muneces [mid him to] Oxen ford to
þe king [and he] iaf him þat abbot-rice. j he ferde him sone

200 [to Linc]ol j was þær bletcæd to abbot ær he ham come.

j sithen was under fangen mid micel wurtscipe at Burch. mid
micel processiun. j sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. j at
Torney. j at ... j Spallding j at S. l. bares. j ... j [he]
nu is abbot. j faire haued begunnon. Christus him unne

205 [gode endinge].

III.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE two Homilies entitled 'In Diebus Dominicis' and 'Hic dicendum est de Propheta' are part of an incomplete series of discourses for the Christian year, contained in the Lambeth MS. 487. They have all been edited by Dr. Morris in 'Old English Homilies' (pp. 1–182). The compiler of this collection is unknown; he was probably the author of the first six discourses in the series, and translated and modernised the remainder from older English Homilies of the eleventh century. Those numbered nine and ten in Dr. Morris's edition were written by Ælfric, and bear the titles he gave them. The dialect is that of the south of England, in which many provincial elements now make their first appearance in the written language.

(A) In Diebus Dominicis.

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 40-53.]

[L]EOFEMEN 3ef 3e lusten wules. and 3e willeliche hit understonden we eow wulles suteliche seggen of ha fredome he limpes to han deie he is iclepes sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten hes lauerdes dei and ec he dei of blisse and of lisse and of alle irest. On hon deie ha engles of heofene ham 5 iblissies. forsi he ha erming saulen habbes rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi-won reste ham wrecche saule to-sohe ic eow segge. het wes sancte paul he apostel and mihhal he archangel heo tweien eoden et sume time in-to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien 10

hu hit per ferde. Mihhal eode bi-foren and paul com efter and þa scawede mihhal to sancte paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe per were wuniende[.] per-ester he him sceawede heze treon eisliche beorninde et-foren helle zete. and uppon pan treon 15 he him sceawede pe wrecche saulen a-honge. Summe bi pa fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi þe tunge. summe bi þe ezen. summe bi pe hefede. summe bi per heorte. Seod an he him sceaude an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut of him seose leies uwil c an of seolcuore heowe pe alle weren eateliche 20 to bihaldene and muchele strengre pen eani ping1 to polien. and per wid-innen weren swife feole saule a-honge. zette he him sceawede ane welle of fure and alle hire stremes urnen fur berninde. and þa welle bi-wisten .xii. meister deoflen swilc ha weren kinges to pinen per-widinnen pa earming 25 saulen be for-gult weren! and heore azene pine neure nere be lesse bah heo meistres weren. Ester bon he him sceawede pe sea of helle and innan pan sea weren .vii. bittere upe. pe forme was snaw². pat ofer is. pet pridde fur. pet feorde blod. þe fifte neddren. þe siste smorter. the seofeþe 30 ful stunch. heo wes wurse to polien penne efreni of alle pa oore pine. Innan pan ilke sea weren un-aneomned deor summe seder-soted. Summe al bute set, and heore ezen weren al swilc swa fur. and heore ebem scean swa ded be leit a-monge punre. pas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht 35 to brekene pa erming licome of pa ilca men pe on pisse liue her hare scrift enden nalden. Summe of pan monne sare weped. Summe swa deor lude remed. summe per graninde sike summe per reowliche gnezes his azene tunge. Summe per wepes. and alle heore teres beos berninde gleden gli-40 dende ouer heore azene nebbe. and swife reowliche ilome zeized and zeorne biseched hat me ham ibureze. from ham

MS. 'purg.' 2 MS. 'swnan.' 3 MS. 'fotetd.'

uuele pinan[.] of pas pinan speked dauid pe halie witeze. and pus seid. Miserere nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus. Lauerd haue merci of us forcon ba pinen of helle we ham ne mazen idolien. Seod-pan he him sceawede 45 ane1 stude inne-midde-warde2 helle. and bi-foren pam ilke stude weren seofen clusterlokan par neh ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for þan usele breðe and þer wið-inna he him sceawede gan on ald mon bet .iiii. deossen ledden abuten. ba escade paul to mihhal hwet be alde mon were. ba cwed mih- 50 hal heh-engel he wes an biscop on oore liue pe nefre nalde eristes lazen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his underlinges mid wohe motien and longe dringan benne he walde salmes singen ober eani ober god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deossen ledden an meiden swide unbisorze- 55 liche! zeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cwed mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oder liue bet wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. ah heo nalde nefre nan over god don. Elmeszeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swide and modi. and lizere and swikel. and wre'sful and ontful. and 60 fordi heo bid wuniende inne pisse pine. Nu bi-gon paul to wepen wunderliche. and mihhal heh-engel ber weop ford mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to heom on bunres4 liche and bus cwed. A hwi wepest bu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerd⁵ ic biwepe pas monifolde pine & ic her 65 in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine laze pe hwile heo weren on 6 eorde! pa seide paul him mildeliche to-zeines. Louerd nu ic bidde be zef bin wille is bet bu heom zese rest la hwure ben sunne-dei a bet cume domes-dei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic 70 sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien be weren esterward

¹ MS. 'and.'

² MS. '-warőe.'

³ MS. 'eoore.'

⁴ MS. 'wunres.'

⁵ MS. 'Lauero.'

⁶ MS. 'en.'

mine milce pa hwile heo on liue weren. pa wes sancte paul: swide wa. and abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet and onhalsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe 3e ma3en iheren. 75 Lauerd he cwe's pa. Nu ic pe bidde for pine kinedome and for bine engles. and for bine muchele milce. and for alle bine. weorkes. and for alle bine halezen. and ec bine icorene. bat bu heom milcie bes be redber bet ic to heom com and reste zefe ben sunne-dei a bet cume bin heh domes dei. ba on-80 swerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham zeue reste alswa bu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa[t] cume monedeis lihting. þet [bi8] efre forð to domes dei. Nu leose bredre ze habbed iherd1 hwa erest biwon reste pam forgulte saule. Nu bi-cumed hit perfore to 85 uwilche cristene monne mucheles pe mare to halizen and to wurdien benne dei be is icleped sunne-dei. for of bam deie ure lauerd seolf sei. Dies dominicus est dies leticie & requiei. Sunne-dei is dei of blisse and of alle ireste. Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare & bibere cum pace et leti-90 cia. Ne beo in hire naping iwra[h]t bute chirche bisocnie and beode to criste and eoten and drinken mid grite and mid gledscipe. Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines. for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. and grið on hefene. and grið bitwenen uwilc cristene monne. eft ure lauerd seolf 95 seit. Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabatum. Amansed beo be mon be sunne-dei nulle iloken. And for-bi leofemen uwilc sunne-dei is to locan alswa ester-dei for heo is munezing of his halie ariste from deee to liue. and munezeing of pam hali gast pe he sende in his apostles on pon dei pe is 100 icleped wit-sunne-dei. ec we understonded bet on sunne-dei. drihten cume's to demene al mon-cun; we azen bene sunnedei swipeliche wel to wurpien. and on alle clenesse to locan.

for heo haf's mid hire preo wurdliche mihte pe ze iheren mazen. Set sorme mihte is bet heo on eorse zeues reste to alle eorse prelles wepmen and wismen of heore prel-105 weorkes. bet over mihte is on heouene. for-bi ba engles heom rested' mare benn on sum over dei. bet bridde mihte is bet ba erming saule habbed ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine. Hwa efre penne ilokie wel pene sunne-dei. oder pa odre halie dazes be mon beot in chirche to lokien swa be sunne-dei. 110 beo heo dal-neominde of heosene riches blisse! mid pan feder². and mid pan sunne. and mid pan halie gast abuten ende. amen. Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit & regnat deus. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta.

Missus est ieremias in puteum et stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui cum aliquandiu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corpus eius. & tandem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat sustinere non posset, allati sunt panni de domo regia et circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia lederetur. 5 Leofemen we uinde in halie boc. bet ieremie be prophete stod in ane putte. and bet in be uenne up to his mude and bæ he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi-com his licome swite feble. and me nom rapes and caste in to him for to drazen hine ut of pisse putte. Ah his licome wes se swide 10 seble! pet he ne mihte noht ipolie pe herdnesse of pe rapes. þa sende me clades ut of þes kinges huse for to bi-winden þe rapes. bet his licome be feble wes ne sceolde noht wursien. Leosemen peos ilke weord pe ic habbe her iseid4, habbes muchele bi-tacnunge and god ha beo's to heren and muchele 15 betere to et-halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes

¹ MS. 'hem heom rested.'

² MS. 'ferde.'

MS, 'fro,'

⁴ MS. 'iseit.'

and heom athalden: 3e fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seid in dan halie godspelle. Beati qui audiunt uerbum & custodiunt illud. Ædie and blessede beon alle peo pe ihered 20 godes weordes and heom athaldes. Nu 3e habbes iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes and heom ethalden. Nu we sculen eow¹ sceawen hwilc hit is heom for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori sei. Melius est uiam veritatis non agnoscere: quam post agnitam retroire. 25 Betre hit is bet mon ne iknawe noht be wei to godalmihtin pe he hine icnawe and seodée hine for-hozie; and on ofer stude he seid. Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei! oratio eius erit execrabilis. Pe mon pe tuneo his eren in halie chirche tozeines godes laze and nule noht iheren pe weordes 30 be of him beox his beoden beox aweriede and unwurde gode. Puteus est peccati profunditas, quia quam diu stas in luto! tam diu iaces in mortali peccato. Pes put bitacnes deopnesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we ligged in heued2 sunnen! al þa hwile we sto[n]de\delta in the putte. and bet in be 35 uenne up to be muse alse beos men dos be ligges inne eubruche and ine glutenerie and ine mana as. and ine prude. and ine ore fule sunnen. and pet beor riche men alremest pe habbed pes muchele prude in pis worlde. pe habbed seire huses. and feire hames. feire wifes. and feire children. feire 40 hors and feire clapes. heauekes and hundes. castles and tunes. her-uppon heo penches muchele mare pen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð inne swilc sunne. and ne penches noht for to arisen! heo delues deihwamliche heore put deoppre and deoppre. vnde propheta. 45 Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum. þe prophete seid. bet be put ne tuned noht lihtliche his mud ouer us bute we tunen ure mud. ah zif we tuned ure mud! þenne

do we¹ alse þe mon þe delue\u00e8 ene put feower dazes o\u00e8er fiue and benne he haued hine alra lengest idoluen! benne ualled he per-inne. pet him breked pe sweore. pet. is pet he ualled in to 50 helle pine per neuer est ne cumes of bote. Ah leosemen godalmihtin haue's isceawed2 us wel muchele grace. penne he haue's geuen us to beon mu's freo. bet we mazen mid ure muse bringen us ut of bisse putte! be bitacnes beo deopnesse of sunne. and bet purh preo herde weies pe pus beoð 55 ihaten. Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satisfactione. burd heorte bireusunge4. burh mudes openunge. purh dede wel endinge. Cordis contritione moritur peccatum. oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. operis satisfactione tumulatur in perpetuum. pe[nne] we beod sari in ure heorte pet we 60 isuneged habbed benne slage we ure sunne! bene we to sunbote cumes. penne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deas bi pe deade. for ester pan bet pe mon bis dead me leis pene licome in pere pruh. Al swa pu leist pine sunne in pare pruh! hwenne þu scrift underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon 65 hauest to-geines godes wille. penne pu hauest pine sunnen ibet! ester pines scristes wissunge. penne buriest pu pine summen and bringest heom ut of pine on-walde. Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit. Bi ieremie be prophete we azen to understonden ulcne mon 70 sunfulle. þet lið in heuie sunne and þurh sode scrist his sunbendes nule slakien. funiculi amaritudines penitencie significant. Pe rapes be weren icast to him! bitacned be herdnesse of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong be hefde idon bre hef[ed] sunnen bet his licome nere swide feble er he hefde idrezen 75 pet scrist pe per to bilimpe . panni circumpositi funibus: ecclesie sacramenta significant quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur. pas

² MS. 'be.'

² MS. 'isceawe'd.'

MS. mud.

^{*} MS. 'bireusunke.'

kinges hus bitacned hali chirch[e. pa] clades pet weren isende ut of p[es kinges huse] for to binden pe rapes mid! bitacnet 80 þe halie ureisuns þe me singer in halie chirche, and þe halie sacramens be me sacre in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ze habbed iherd of his putte he bitacninge he ic habbe embe ispeken. and be bitacninge of be prophete. and þet þe rapes bitacneð. and hwat þa clades bi-tacned þe þe 85 rapes weren mide biwunden. Ihered nude whulche binges wunied in hisse putte. her wunied fower cunnes wurmes inne. þet fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in-ne faze neddren. and beore's atter under heore tunge. Blake tadden and habbed atter uppon heore heorte. zeluwe frog-90 gen. and crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in bere sea. pis fis is of swulc cunde. pet. euer se he mare streng te82 him to sw[i]mminde mid be watere! se he mare swimmed abac. and be alde crabbe seide to be zunge. hwi ne swimmest pu fordwards in pere sea alse oder fisses dod. and heo seide. 95 Leofe moder swim bu foren me and tech me hu ic scal swimmen forðward and [heo] bi-gon to swimmen forðward mid be streme. and swam hire ber-azen. bas faze neddre bitacned pis saze solc pe wuned in pisse weorlde. pe speket alse feire bi-foren heore euencristene alse heo heom walde 100 in to heore bosme puten. and swa sone se hi beo's iturnd awey from heom! heom to-twicches and to-drazes mid ufele weordes. Hii eciam sunt doctores & falsi christiani. Pos men pe pus to-draze 4 heore euencristene bi-hinden heo habbed be nome of cristene ah bah heo beod cristes unwines 105 and beo's monslagen for heo slage's heore agene saule. and bringed heom in to pare eche pine of helle. pos blaca tadden bet habbed bet atter uppon heore heorte. bi-tacned bes riche

¹ MS. 'ihero.' ² MS. 'strengodeo.' ³ MS. 'forowaro.' ⁴ MS. 'drazed.' ⁵ MS. 'heon.'

men be habbed bes mucheles weorldes ehte and na mazen noht itimien par-of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don perof for pe luue of godalmihtin pe haue's hit heom al geuen. ah ligged ber-uppon alse be tadde ded in bere eorde bet neure ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle! swa heo is afered leste beo eoree hire trukie. peos ilke ehte pe peos pus ouerligges heom turned to swart atter for heo falled ber-burh in to ber stronge pine bet na mon ne mei tellen. Peos zeolewe clabes. [bitacnes po pet seires heom seoluen.] for pe zeolewe clas is bes deofles helfter1. beos wimmen be bus liuie22 beod bes deoffes musestoch iclepede. for benne be mon wule tilden his musestoch he binde's uppon ba swike chese and bret hine for bon bet he scolde swote smelle. and burh be sweote smel of be chese! he bicherred monie mus to be stoke. Alswa doo monie of has wimmen heo smuries heom mid blanchet bet is bes deofles sape and clabed heom mid zeoluwe clape pet is pes deofles helfter1. and seod an heo lokie's in be scawere. bet is bes deosses hindene. Lus heo dod for to feiren heom seoluen. and to drazen lechurs 125 to ham, ah heo fule's heom soluen per-mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe wite eow wib bes deofles musestoch and wite ow bet ze ne beo noht be foaze neddre. ne be blake tadde. ne be 30lewe frogge. be feder. and be sune. and be halie gast, iscilde us per-wid, and wid alle sunnen a buten ende. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

¹ So in MS.

² MS. 'luuie'd.'

3 MS. 'how.'

IV.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE following Homilies are from a tolerably complete collection by an unknown compiler, contained in the Trinity College Cambridge MS. marked B 14. 52. None of them, as far as I have been able to ascertain, appear to be later transcripts of Ælfric's Homilies. Four discourses are copies of older English versions, and others are probably free translations from Latin originals. The whole of this series has been edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, under the title 'Old English Homilies, Second Series.' The dialect in which they are written is Southern, with an East-Midland element closely resembling that found in the 'Story of Genesis and Exodus.' To the locality where these Homilies were written, and not to their date, must be ascribed the remarkable simplicity of their grammatical forms and syntactical structure.

(A) Dominica Palmarum.

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, Second Series, pp. 89-109.]

Turbe que precedebant dominum. et que sequebantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio dauid : benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume pat ech chirchsocne god pis dai a procession. and pis wune haued pe biginni[n]gge of pe holie

¹ Some of the Homilies in this collection contain a play upon native words that could scarcely be suggested by the Latin Homilies.

procession be ure helende makede to-ward te stede ber he 5 wolde de's polen. Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem oliuarum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis iussit adduci asinam et sedit super eam. Do be com to bethfage Swo hatte be brop be preste one wunien. bi-sides ierusalem on be fot of be dune be men clepen munt oliuete. bo sende tweien of hise diciples 10 into be bureh of ierusalem. and bed hem bringen a wig one te riden. nober stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac beh he [were] alre louerdes louerd. and alre kingene ki[n]g. nabeles he sende after be alre unwurbeste wig one to riden. and bat is asse. and gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. alse 15 he dod on odre stede on his speche pus quedinde. Discite a me! quia mitis sum et humilis corde. lerne's of me for pat ich am milde and admod on herte. and bo tweien sanderbodes ferden and cudden in be bureh. bat be helende was biderward. and funden an asse mid fole. and ledden hit to-genes him. and 20 be holie apostles leiden here clobes beruppe and ure helende rod perone: into pe holie burh. and pat burh folc hihten pe hege strete and bihengen it mid palmes. and mid ore riche wedes. per he wolde purh-faren to pe holi temple. and wenden ut togenes him. and beren on here honde blostme sum 25 palm twig. and sum boh of olive alse be holie boc sei. Occurrunt turbe cum floribus et palmis redemtori o[b]uiam. et . cetera. Det folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. and mid palmes. and understoden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. and bo be ferden biforen him. and to be after 30 him comen. remden lude stefne bus que sinde. [O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. Silof dauises bern blesced bie he pe cumeo a godes name. and po children þe weren bisoren diden alse þe godspel seið. Pueri hebreorum viam pro et cetera. Pe children briggeden pe wei bi- 35 foren ure drihten. sume mid here closes. and sume mid boges be hie breken of be trewes and swo him brohten into

. be holie temple. alse in his eoroliche heg settle. Dus makede ure helende his holie procession. fro betfage to 40 ierusalem. and elhe cristene man makeb dis dai procession fro chirche to chirche. and eft agen. and bitocne be holie procession be he makede bis dai. and bat mai ech man understonden. be wot wat bitocne bese tweie names. betfage. and Betfage interpretatur domus bucce. uel buccarum 45 siue maxillarum. et significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem christi manducando. et sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo. Betfage is cleped on englisse musene hus. and bitocned holie chirche. þat men noten inne here mudes wike. 50 banne hie seien here sinnes. and forgiuenesse bidden. and ure louerd ihesu christ herien. and bruken his fles and his blod. bat is 2 be holi husel. and him banken. Ierusalem interpretatur visio pacis et item significat ecclesiam in qua pax uera uidetur dum passio christi recolitur. et pacis osculum 55 datur. Ierusalem is cleped so\od of sahtnesse. and bitocne\od holie chirche per bileffulle men inne bed sehte. penne prest cristes proweinge mineged. and of pe calice understonde tocne of sehtnesse. pat is messe cos. and pe folc sent. and permide bitocne pat ure drihten is pureh pe holie loc wis 60 bileffulle men maked sehte. and perfore chirche haued be tocninge of bethphage penne pe procession ut god of ierusalem. and eft benne it in cume. Nime we benne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. his procession ferde sume biforen him and makede his weie 65 toward ierusalem. and sume briggeden be asse mid here closes. and sume mid boges be hie breken of be trewes. Do be be weie makeden bisoren him. bien solkes lorpeawes. bisshopes and prestes. be mid here wise lore ride and

² MS, 'heoroliche,'

makeð godes weie in to mannes heorte. Do þe briggeden pe asse mid here clores, ben po pe wisser pe folc mid faire 70 forbisne of here weldede. Do be briggeden be asse mid be brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understonden god noht mid weldede. ac mid wise speche. bo be after him comen ben po pe here lif [leden] alse here lorseawes hem lere . bo be bisides weren on his riht half. ben bo be clene 75 lif leden to quemende gode! noht for hereworde. bo be on his lift hond comen ben bo be clenliche liuen noht forto quemende gode! ac for hereword to hauen. De asse be ure helende uppe set. ben po forsinegede pe hauen al here ponc uppen eoroliche richeise. and sinne hem is loo to leten. and 8c unwill[i]che to bete. for hem pinched pat godes hese heuieliche semes. and nateles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon. Ure louerd ihesu christ be makede into ierusalem bis dai his holie procession. Be ech chirche to-dai mineges. wisse and fulste us swo to folgen his 85 holi eor[b]liche procession bat we mo ben on be holie procession be he wile maken a domes dai mid hise chosene! fro be dome in to heuene. Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.

(B) In Die Pasche.

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus et letemur in ea. Dis dai haues ure drihten maked to gladien. and to blissen us honked wurse him. and giarked hat holie gestninge. he he offe spect hus quesinde. Ecce prandium meum paratum. Mi bord is maked. and us biddes alle herto hus seggende. 5 Venite prandium Cumes to borde and understondes bred. ac er henne we holie bord bugen. and hat bred understonde do

MS. 'maked.' MS. 'bidded.' MS. 'be.'

we alse be apostel bad. seiende bus. Probet autem se ipsum homo, et sic de pane illo edat et de calice bibat. Proue ech man 10 him seluen. and gif he feled pat he is wurde per-to! penne understonde he pat husel. and drinke of pe calice. pe man hit understondes wursliche pe cumes perto on bicumeliche wise. and mid bicumeliche wede. and on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise cumed be man be Erest shewed preste 15 his sinnes and forlete's and bimurne's and nime's perof god wissinge. and over sive be holie acxen uppen his heued. and pe six pinen pe perto bilien. scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim. pat is wecche and swinch. harde closes. smerte dintes. selde eten and lesse drinken. Pridde side palm 20 sunedeies procession. feoree sites shereturesdaies absolucio[n] be live be sinne bendes. be fifte sive crepe to cruche on lange fridai sixte sise on ester euen gon abuten be fantston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. and þe seueðe siðe þat holie bord bugen and pat bred bruken. bicumeliche wede 25 ben tweire kinne. lichamliche and gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of be gostliche. be ben ec fele kinnes. and alle hie bien faire him þe þe husel underfoð, ac two þeroffe ben swiche þat no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here 30 08er on him. be ben bus clepede. Vestis innocencie. Vestis misericordie. an is loslesnesse over sinbote. Vestis innocencie restituitur in baptismo dicente sacerdote Accipe uestem candidam et inmaculatam. lo les nesse understonde be man at his folcninge. and hat bitocned be crisme clod. he he prest 35 biwinded pat child mide. and pus seid. Underfo shrud wit and clene. bis shrud haue's ech man on him after his fulcninge. alle pe wile pe he him bereged pat he ne do ne ne quede. ne ne denche no ping for pat he bie unwurdere gode! ne losere men! pe iuele is soule! Dis wede is wel bicume-40 liche and biheue ech man to hauen penne he husel underfox.

Det over gostliche shrud ich embe spece! is mildhertnesse. be is nemed ec armhertnesse! armheorted is be man. be swidere reowed his sinne. and he hem forlet and bet. and milce bit. alse ure drihten bad seien pus. Miserere anime tue placens deo. haue reose of bin ogen sovle. benne likeste 45 Mildheorted bed be man be reoud his nehgebures unsele. and liked here alre sele and of pin[c] sore wrecche mannes wanrede. and freure's hem mid his weldede. man be sineged haue's ne mai wisuten bese¹ wedes holi husel underson! bute to eche harme his soule and lichame and 50 ech man be hit underfod widuten eider bese wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of pis holi gestninge. and bunden togedere his honden. and his fet. and worpen in to be ateliche pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word be seid to swiche men. Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem et 55 cetera hwu come þu sh]ider in mid unbicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to underfon. Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis hanc quam alias. sed quia maiora quam in aliis a morte resurgendo. et nos a morte resuscitando. for pat pis makede ure drihten pe makede alle ore. 60 ac he kidde o'serluker his mihte. and mankin more milce dide on bis dai! banne on ani ore. Do he aros of deare [and] rerde us mid him. Vnde exultemus et letemur in ea, he us fette ut of helle wowe. and permide us gledede. and gif we him folgied he gifd us heuene wele and permide us blissed to 65 dai bonked. wurde him. forbi bis dai is cleped estrene dai. bat is aristes dai. for bat be he bis dai aros of deaze. and we alle don! panne we holi husel undernimen. gif we ben pe[r] togenes on clene liflode. and on rihte leue. and wid alle men sehte. Ure louerd be us bit to bis gestninge. and bringe us 70 to his holi fleis and to his holi blod and leue us hem to

bruken. and pus que inde. Accipite et commedite ex hoc omnes hic est e. c. s. m. n. et cetera. Understonded pis and bruked it alle. for it is mi lichame pe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us 75 ec his holi blod pe shal ben shad giu to lesende and sei pat pese two ping bien ure bileue. Caro mea uere est cibus et sanguis meus uere est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. and mi blod iwis drinke and after pat he seid. Nisi manducaueritis carnem filii hominis et biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis 80 uitam in uobis. Ne muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis and bi mi blod. hat husel he ge understonden! is his holi fleis and his blod. Erest it be ouelete and win. and bureh be holi word be ure helende him self seide mid his holi mud! and ester him prest hem seid atte swimesse turned þe 85 bred to fleis and pe win to blod. Set in carne remanet forma color et sapor. ac on pe holi fleis bileued pe shap and hiu. and smul of ouelete. and on be holi blod hew and smul of win. More mihte dos ure helende penne pe holi word pe he purh his mud spec. panne he giueth mannes cunde1 90 [his flesc and blod] and Napeles panne man eter and drinked purch pe lichames cunde pat bred wurd to fleis. and pe drinke to blod. for-pi mai godes word turnen pe ouelete to fleis. and pat win to blod. and swo dos. and pat is be felefolde heste. be is alre hestene heste bat alle 95 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for pat pis dai is cleped estre dai pat is estene da[i]. and te este is husel. and no man ne mai seien husel! wu god it is. Quia est precium mundi. for it is wurd al pe wereld. and betere pene al pe wereld. pis is pe holi manné pe ure drihten sende alse snow 100 sledrende alse pe prophete seid. Pluit ille manna ad manducandum et panem celi dedit eis. Panem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine manné to bi-liue. and gef hem bred of heuene. and men eten englene [bred]. Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc? Manné bitocne's wat is tis! and po ure drihten sende pis mete fro heuene pe israelisse folke : 105 it ward on eches mud wat mete se he mest luuede. and bitocne's holi husel! be ech cristeman understont nu'se. be is be manne hegeste sweteste este be is of sinne clensed. over bigunne to clensende. and alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule be ne haue alle michele sinnes forleten. and 110 bet. ofer bigunnen alse be1 apostel seid. Qui manducat corpus domini et bibit et cetera. Ech pe understandes pat holi husel unwurdliche he understant him seluen eche pine. and endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. pat is to so shrifte. 115 to holi axen a palm sunedai! to procession. a shere ursdai to absoluciun. a langefridai to holi cruche. an ester euen to procession [abuten be fanstone]. and gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse bat is clensinge. swo bat we hauen ure sinnes forleten. and bi shriftes wissenge 120 bet. oger bigunnen to beten. and milce bidden. hanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord! bugen. and his bode wur8liche bruken. and pureh pe holi este cumen to ariste. nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit et uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.

(C) [Dominica i. post Pascha.]

Stetit ihesus in medio discipulorum suorum & dixit eis. pax uobis. legitur in ewangelio quod dominus ante passionem sedit dum discipulos docuit inter passionem et resurrectionem iacuit et quieuit. post passionem uero stetit. pacem eis opt[a]uit. we reden on þe holi godspel boc. þat ure helende þrowede on 5 þe holi rode. and deað þolede. and mid his eðeliche deaðe

lesde us of eche deade. and on be pridde dai aros of deade. and arerde us mid him. and bihet us eche lif on blisse. gif we lede ure lif nu swo he us wissed. We nime geme of 10 pre ping on pis tale. on is pat biforen his proweunge he sat oste and tahte wisdom pan pe him solgeden. oder is pat bitwenen his prowenge and his ariste he lai on his sepulcre and swiede. and for bat ben be bre dage biforen estre cleped swidages. De pridde is pat he stod among hise diciples. 15 and bed hem frið alse seint lucas seið on his godspelle þus quedinde. [S] tetit ihesus et cetera. Ure louerd stod among his diciples: and bed hem frix. and sehtnesse. Frix: for pat he hadde maked hem fre! of be deules praisipe. be hie hadden and al ofspri[n]g one wuned. fro be time be adam 20 ure forme fader gilte forte bat ure helende mid his dea e hem alesde. Sehtnesse! for pat pe he makede sehte pe heuenliche fader wid ma[n]kin. and opene[de] togenes hem pe giate of paradis. pe purh eue gilte wid hem was er tined. His tribus modis ponimur in huius exilii miseria quod alii 25 sedent. alii iacent. alii stant. On pese pre wise we wuneden on bis wreche wereld. sume sittes. and sume liges. and sume we stonded. Danne we hauen ure sinnes forleten. and bireused. and bet. and ben huseled. we ben hege. ac alse wat se we sinegen. we ben fro hege to loge. and beh us ure 30 sinnes rewe. and imint hauen bat we hem wile forleten. naseles we sittes for bat we hem forleten, and beten alse ure drihten us mineges bi be prophete bus quesinde. Surgite postquam sedistis q. m. p. d. Arise's panne ge hauen seten. ac we ne mugen bat don! widuten his [h]elpe. seie we 35 panne to him. Domine tu cognouisti sessionem meam et resurrectionem meam. louerd bu wost wu ich habbe seten. and bat ich ne mai wid-uten bin [h]elp risen. Exurge domine adiuua me. id est fac me exurgere. aris louerd! and [h]elp me up. Dus

sit man on his sinne swo ich seid haue. and þus lið swo ich nu seie wile. Danne man sineges gretliche. and him binches be 40 sinne swete. and ne wile noht forleten hit. for bat it him on sume wise like and beh be hem forlete ne wile nobt bi shriftes wissinge bete. he bed neder panne he er was. alse fro sete to leire and demd to deade. and perto bunden. swo is pe maan pe halt faste his sinne. he is demd fro heuene 45 to helle. fro ure louerd ihesu christ to alle deules. fro eche liue! to eche pine. bute1 he pe bendes breke. and berege him mid bote. and alle pe wile pe he pus lis on his sinne! pe rihte bileue and pe so e luue. pe he ah2 to hauen to gode! ben leirede. and slaine on his heorte and per-purh 50 he swike to-undernimende alle holsum lore. Et sic ihesus iacet in sepulcro cordis illius. et quiescit aput illum a doctrina usque in diem tercium scilicet mentis illuminacionem. Primus enim dies est lux boni operis. Secundus clarificacio sermonis. Tercius illuminacio mentis. and on pat wise lis ure helende on 55 his heorte. alse on sepulcre. and swige's of holsumnesse lore togenes him! forte pai on pen pridde dai! pai [h]is heorte be liht for beh he do edie dede. be is nemned to ofer dai. bode him helped litel oder noht. bute he have god bonk be is euened to be bridde dai. ac alse wat swo be bridde dages. 60 bat bee banne his heorte understant be liht of rihte bileue. and of sobe lune. benne rised ure helend on his heorte. and teches him holsum lore. and pus seis. Cur iaces pronus in terra! Surge. Wi list bu turnd on be eorde! aris. bat is to seien hwi luuest þu þine fule sunnes. forlet hem. and 65 bireuse hem. and bet hem. and bide milce! perof and gif he bis lore understonded! he arist and stant. and ure helende stant on [h]is heorte. and bede's him panne fris. and sehtnesse and pus ques. Pax uobis. fris: for pat he ben panne fried of be deueles pralshipe! alse ich er seide. Sehtnesse! for 70

¹ MS. 'bote.'

pat hie ben penne sahtnede wid pe heuenliche fader. and is pe giate of paradis opened to-genes hem. Per quam nos introducat. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia secula seculorum amen.

(D) [Dominica iv. post Pascha.]

Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum Seint iacob be holie est: descendens a patre luminum. apostel. be ure drihten sette to lorbeawe. be folc of ierusalem. he nam geme of be wune! be weren bo! and get bien mid 5 mannen! fewe gode! and fele iuele. and bigan to turnen be iuele to gode. mid his wise wordes. be he wid hem spec mud wid mude. be hwile he wunede lichamliche among hem. and agen be time be ure drihten wolde him fechen fro bis wreche woreld to his blisfulle riche! po sette he on write pe wise 10 word be he spec. and bat writ sende into chirchen. and hit is cumen into bis holi minstre to dai. and bisoren giu rad beh ge it ne understonden, ac we wilen bi godes wissinge and bi his helpe. perof cupen giu pese lit word. Omne datum optimum et cetera. Ech god giue and ful giue cume's of 15 heuene dunward. and ech idel. and unnit. and iuel! neven uppard. beh be unbileffulle swo ne lete. ac1 banne he haue's sineged. on bonke over on speche. over on dede. Werpe's pat gilt uppen ure drihten. and sei's. gif god hit ne wolde! swo hit ne were. and ofer while werped it uppen 20 sheppendes pe none ben. bute god self pe alle ping shop! and seid. ne was me no bet shapen. and oder hwile uppen hwate. and sei. nahte ich no betere wate. and wile uppe be deuel! and seit. he me drof perto pe ne sholde. and liget eches wordes. for beh be deuel muge man bi-charre! he ne

mai no man neden. and on bis wise werpe's be unbileffulle 25 man his agen gilt uppe be giltlese. Omnis autem praua cogitacio in corde ascendit, tam innata quam illata vnde dicitur in ewangelio. Ut quid ascendunt cogitaciones in cordibus uestris. ech unnit speche and bonc astight in be mannes heorte. be swo it beo. alse bis writ seid. Unus quisque tra[h]itur á 30 concupiscencia sua. abstractus. et illectus. ech man beo's [fortuht] bi sleht of his agene lichames luste alse be boc sei8. [D]iabolus per sugestionem inmittet homini malam cogitacionem. be deuel mid his for-tihting bringe unnut bonc on mannes heorte. and tee him swo to juele speche and to werse dede. 35 and on his wis cume's ech iuel bonc. and speche. and dede. neeen uppard. sam it haue angun of be mannes lichames wille sam it have be biginning of the deules fortulting. and for to bileande bat no man werpe be gilt of his sinne anuppen god! and perfore sei82 seint iacob pos word. Omne datum optimum 40 et cetera. ech god giue : and ful giue : cume of heuene send of lemene fader. Datum aliud est bonum ut quod fouet corpus Aliud est melius ut quod ornat cor. Aliud est optimum ut quod sanctificat hominem. Pat godes give is god be fet, and shrut be lichame alse be blostme be cume's of coren of eor'se. and 45 of treuwe. be ben cleped werldes winne. and bat godes give is betere. be alimed be man of fiffolde milite. his egen to sen his earen to listen his nose to smellen. his mug to runien. and his lichame al mid to fritende and pat godes give is best. be clensed be man. of alle sinnes. and lesed of helle! 50 and to-genes him opened heuene and pat is fulcning erest and siden husel. Bonum autem aliud incoatum ut fides. Aliud prouectum ut spes. Aliud perfectum ut caritas. Est-sone sum godes giue is bigunnen alse rihte leue. and fur red alse trust. and longenge to godes bihese and sum mid alle ful 55

¹ MS. 'tihtingt.'

alse soo luue to gode and to mannen. and swiche ben be seuene. be ben cleped Carismatum dona. scilicet sapiencie et intellectus et cetera. Item remissio peccatorum que datur in baptismo est datum optimum. Bonum uite eterne est donum 60 perfectum. Estsone be giuenesse of sinne is be beste giue. and bie giue he giue's ech man in be fulluht. be giue of eche [lif] on blisse, is te fulle giue, and peo giue he giue's mid be holi husel. panne man it understonder rihtliche. and holsumliche. Swiche giues. and none iuele sende lemene 65 fader mankin. Leomene fader we clepe's ure drihten for pan be he sunne atend be steores of hire leome. and te mone of hire leome. and al pis middelerd alemes. and ure ihesu christi alemed pe selue sunne! pe alle odre ping aleomes. and ec pe man. Lumine intellectus et fidei alemes 70 of understondi[ng]nesse. and of rihte bileue. Angelorum autem et omnium mortalium and brin[ne8] on englen and on mannen be hete of sobe luve to him seluen. He send us be gode giue be alle sinnes forgif&. and be fulle giue be giue's ech lif on blisse. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia [secula 75 seculorum].

1 MS. 'middelherd.'

ORMULUM.

ABOUT A.D. 1200.



THE Ormulum consists of an imperfect series of Homilies, in alternate verses of eight and seven syllables, or in iambic verse of fifteen syllables, with a metrical point in the MS. after the eighth. It is wanting in alliteration and rhyme, and was probably written in imitation of some mediæval Latin poems with which the writer was acquainted. The author was Orm, or Ormin, a canon regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and he called the poem after his own name, as he himself tells us in the opening—

' piss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum,
Forrbi batt Orrm itt wrohhte.'

Orm was a purist in orthography, and for the right pronunciation of his vowels he adopts a method of his own, and directs his readers to observe that the consonant is always doubled after a short vowel, and there only. In some few cases a semicircular mark over the vowel denotes its quantity. Other marks are used to denote contraction.

The date of the Ormulum is not quite fixed. By most writers it is ascribed to a later date than Lazamon's Brut. From the absence of Norman-French words, it seems to be much earlier. The simplicity of its language, almost as flexionless as Chaucer's, is due to its locality, being probably written in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, where the East-Midland dialect was spoken, with a tolerably strong infusion of the Danish element.

The Ormulum was edited in 1852 by Dr. White, from the original MS. (Junius 1) in the Bodleian Library. The extract here given is from this edition, corrected by the manuscript.

Jewish and Christian Offerings.

[White's edition, pp. 31-57.]

[
J nu icc wile shæwenn zuw	
summ-del wipp Godess hellpe	
Off patt Judisskenn follkess lac	
patt Drihhtin wass full cweme,	965
J mikell hellpe to be follc,	
to læredd j to læwedd,	
Bisorenn patt te Laserrd Crist	
was borenn her to manne.	• .
Acc nu ne gezznepp itt hemm nohht	910
to winnenn eche blisse	
pohh patt tezz standenn dazz z nihht	
to peowwtenn Godd J lakenn;	
Forr all itt iss onnzæness Godd	
bohh batt tezz swa ne wenenn,	975
Forrpi patt tezz ne kepenn nohht	
noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.	
J tohh-swa-pehh nu wile icc zuw	•
off bezzre lakess awwnenn,	
Hu mikell god tezz tacnenn uss	980
off ure sawle nede;	
Forr all patt lac wass sett purrh Godd,	
forr patt itt shollde tacnenn	
Hu Cristess peoww birrp lakenn Crist	
gastlike i gode þæwess,	985
Wipp all patt tatt bitacnedd wass	
purrh alle pezzre lakess.	
Patt follkes lac wass shep, y gat,	
J oxe, J cullfre, and turrtle,	
J tezzre lac wass bule, J lamb,	990
J buckess twa togeddre,	- •

wipp blod J ec wipp recless

Pær shollde cumenn o þe 3er

ann siþe, j all himm áne. j enngless comenn offte þær j wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn O Godess hallfe off maniz-whatt,	1025
himm j hiss folle to frofrenn. j bi patt allterr stodenn azz patt follkess halizdomess, patt wærenn inn an arrke pær	1030
wel j wurrplike zemmde. j tær oferr þatt arrke wass an oferrwerre wel timmbredd,	1035
patt wass Propitiatoriumm O Latin spæche nemmnedd,	
Off patt word tatt o Latin iss nemmnedd Propitiari, patt mazz onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben	1040
millcenn, j shæwenn are, Forr whase dob hiss are o be	2542
tibi propitiatur, Affterr þatt itt mazz wel inoh	
ben se33d o Latin spæche. J tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc¹ þe33 haffdenn liccness metedd	1045
Off Cherubyn, 7 haffdenn itt o twezzenn stokess metedd.	
All ennglepeod to-dæledd iss o nizhenn kinne peode;	1050
J Cherubyn J Seraphyn sinndenn þa twezzenn þeode	
Jatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest J hehzhesst upp inn heoffne.	1055
J off patt an, off Cherubyn pezz haffdenn liceness metedd MS. 'offerrwerre.'	

Uppo patt oferrwerre patt wass	
abusenn parrke timmbredd.	
J att te minnstre-dure wass	1060
an allterr þær wiþþ-utenn;	
J bi þatt allterr wass þe lac	
o fele wise zarrkedd	
Purrh preostess, alls uss se33h sob boc,	
off Aaroness chilldre.	1065
Jo þatt allterr haffdenn þezz	
glowennde gledess zarrkedd.	
off patt errse patt tær wass	•
Drihhtin to lake zarrkedd,	
Himm toc be bisscopp off be blod,	1070
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.	
J gledess inn hiss reclefatt	
he toc þær o þatt allterr,	
J dide recless inn inoh	
Drihhtin pærwipp to peow[w]tenn,	1075
A33 whann he shollde ganngenn inn	•
upp to batt oberr allterr,	
patt wass azz æness o be zer,	
J azz himm sellf himm ane,	
Forr mikell bing to tachenn uss	1080
patt uss birrp alle trowwenn.	
He toc be recless 3 te blod	
J zede upp to patt allterr	
Patt wass wippinnenn wazherifft,	
swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,	1085
7 tanne brennde he recless pær,	
to beowwtenn Godd tocweme,	
Swa-patt tær wass swa mikell smec	
off recless att tatt allterr	
patt all he wass himm-sellf pær hidd	1090
	-

յ lokenn þær-wiþþinnenn;	
J toc himm þa þatt illke blod	
patt he pær haffde grezzpedd,	
Patt blod tatt he per haffde brohht,	
y warrp itt tær wibb strenncless,	tood
Ezzwhær uppo batt hallzhe bord,	1095
j ezzwhær o þatt allterr.	
j siþþenn zede he þeþenn űt	
to strennkenn i þe kirrke	
Wipputenn pezzre wazherifft,	7100
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.	1100
7 sibbenn comm he till be follo	
y wessh himm hise clapess,	
Acc bohh-swa-behh he wass all dazz	
unnclene anan till efenn.	
Nu habbe icc shæwedd 3uw summ-del	1105
off pa Judisskenn lakess	
Patt Drihhtin toc full ædmodliz	
biforenn Cristess cóme,	
7 off patt preost tatt tanne wass,	1110
7 off batt bisscopp babe.	1110
y ec icc habbe shæwedd zuw	
summ del off þezzre wikenn.	•
η nu icc wile shæwenn zuw	
all patt whatt itt bitacnepp,	****
7 hu itt mazz zuw turrnenn all	1115
till zure sawless hellpe,	
J hu ze muzhenn lakenn Godd	
gastlike i gode þæwess	
Wipp all patt Judewisshe lac	1120
patt icc 3uw habbe shæwedd;	1140
Forr 3uw birry nu biforenn Godd	
offrenn þa lakess alle,	
omon ha minon and	

V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	45
All o patt wise patt zuw iss	
bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess.	1125
pa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm	
off sakess j off sinness,	
J gladenn Godd, 3iff batt he wass	
hemm wrap forr heore gillte.	•
y witt tu wel patt Latin boc	1130
full witerrlike uss kipepp	
Whille lac wass offredd forr be preost,	
whille forr be bisscopp offredd,	
y whille wass offredd forr be folle,	
to clennsenn hemm off sinne.	1135
•	
De ramm wass offredd forr be preost	
to clennsenn himm off sinne,	
J forr be bisscopp wass be callf	
offredd o þezzre wise,	
J forr be folle wass offredd buce,	1140
Drihhtin to lofe J wurrhe,	
Patt he jezzm jurrh hiss mildherrtlezzc	
forrzæfe þezzre gilltess.	•
Her habbe icc shæwedd prinne lac	
forr prinne kinne leode,	1145
Forr bisscopp J forr unnderrpreost,	
J forr þe follkess nede.	
. 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist	
badd hise bedess prizess,—	
Biforenn þatt he takenn wass	1150
յ naʒʒledd uppo rode.	
J tær he badd forr alle þa	
þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,	
Forr bisscopp J forr unnderrpreost,	
J ec forr læwedd leode;	1155

J mare wass hiss bede wurrp	
pann alle pezzre lakess,	
To lesenn j to clennsenn menn	•
off alle kinne gillte,	
j tohh-swa-þehh wass þezzre lac	1160
biforenn Cristess come	
Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa	
patt Godess lazhess heldenn.	·
J nu icc wile shæwenn zuw	
wipp min Drihhtiness hellpe	1165
All hu ze muzhenn lakenn Godd	_
gastlike i gode þæwess	
Wipp all patt Judewisshe lac	
patt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd;	
3iff patt tu follzhesst sop meoclezzc	1170
J soþ unnskaþiznesse¹,	•
Pa lakesst tu Drihhtin wipp shep	
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe	
to winnenn Godess are;	1175
Forr shep iss all unnskapefull	
J stille der J lipe,	
J makepp itt nan mikell bracc	
3iff mann itt wile bindenn,	•
Ne forrhenn hær mann cwellehh itt	1180
ne wipprepp itt nohht swipe.	
J forrþi sezzþ þatt Latin boc,	
patt pwerrt-ut nohht ne lezhepp,	
Patt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist	
inn ure mennisscnesse	T 1-8 5
Toc pildiliz wipputenn brace	
þatt mann himm band wiþþ wozhe,	
Rihht all swa summ be shep onnfob	•
¹ MS. 'unnshaþiznesse.'	`

Meocliz patt mann itt clippepp;	
J ziff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf, 🗡	1190
J læresst me to cwennkenn	
Inn me galnessess fule stinnch	
7 hire fule lusstess,	•
J follzhesst azz clænnessess slop,	
J læresst me to foll3henn,	1195
Pa lakesst tu Drihhtin wipp gat	
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa-patt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe	
to winnenn Godess are;	
Forr gat iss, patt witt tu full wel,	1200
gal deor, j stinnkepp fule	
J forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel	
galnessess hate stinnchess.	
J fortpi sinndenn alle pa	
þatt shulenn inntill helle	1205
Effnedd wibb gæt y nemmnedd gæt,	
o Goddspellbokess lare,	
Forrbi batt sinness fule stinnch	
shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.	
J ziff þu follzhesst skill J shæd	1210
y witt i gode þæwess,	
J hafesst get, tohh þu be zung,	
elldernemanness late,	
J hazherrlike ledesst te	
յ dafftelike յ faʒʒre,	1215
j ummbehennkesst azz occ azz	
hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,	
J lusenn himm J dredenn himm	
J hise lazhess haldenn,	
Wipp oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin	1220
gastlike i bine bæwess.	

Swa-patt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe	
to winnenn Godess are.	
Forr oxe gab o closenn fot	
յ shædeþþ hise clawwess,	1225
Durrh whatt he tacnebb skill 3 shæd	
y witt i gode þæwess.	
յ oxe ganngeիի hazheliz	
7 aldelike láteþþ,	
յ zifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ	1230
all hazhelike j fazzre	O
J dafftelike ledenn þe,	
wipputenn brace j brappe,	
J shæwenn zet, tohh þu be zung,	
elldernemanness late.	1235
J oxe chewwebb bær he gab	
hiss cude, j tær he stanndepp,	
J chewwebb forrbenn bær he lib,	
forr be to 3ifenn bisne,	
Patt te birrh ummbehennkenn a33	1240
J chewwenn i þin heorrte	•
Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,	
y winnenn eche blisse.	
Puss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd	
wipp oxe i gode pæwess,	1245
3iff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,	
j hazhelike j fazzre,	
յ ummbeþennkesst nihht յ dazz	
hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.	
j ziff þu firrþresst fremmde menn	1250
azz affterr bine fere,	
J arrt te sellf azz milde J meoc,	
յ all wibbutenn galle,	
Wipp cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin	

JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	49
gastlike i þine þæwess,	1255
Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe	
to winnenn Godess are.	
Forr cullfre iss milde, j meoc, j swet,	
յ all wiþþutenn galle,	
7 fedepp operr cullfress bridd	1260
all alls itt wære hire azhenn.	
j ziff þu ledesst clene lif,	
j murrenesst i þin heorrte	
Patt tu swa lannge dwellesst her -	
swa ferr fra Godess riche,	1265
J zeornesst tatt tu mote sket	
uppcumenn inntill heoffne,	
Upp till bi Laferrd Jesu Crist,	
to losenn himm J lutenn,	
Wipp turrtle lakesst tu pin Godd	1270
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe	
to winnenn Godess are.	
Forr turrtle ledeph chariz lif,	
patt witt tu wel to sope,	1275
Forr fra patt hire make iss dæd	
ne kepepp 3ho nan operr,	
Acc serrzhepp azz forrpi patt zho	
ne mazz himm nowwhar findenn.	
J 3iff patt tu forrlangedd arrt	1280
to cumenn upp till Criste,	
J nohht ne chesesst operr Godd	
to follzhenn ne to þeowwtenn,	
Wipputenn Crist tatt wass 7 iss	
þin Drihhtin j tin hæfedd,	1285
pa lakesst tu gastlike Godd	
wibb turrtle i bine bæwess.	

J ziff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf	
all pwerrt-ut modianesse,	
J lærest oþre all-swa to don	1290
purrh lare j ec purrh bisne,	
Wipp bule lakesst tu pin Godd	
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa þatt itt mazz well hellpenn þe	
to winnenn Godess are.	1295
Forr bule látepp modiliz,	
յ berepp upp hiss hæsedd,	
J drifepp opre nowwt himm fra	
η hallt himm all forr laferrd.	,
J 3iff bu cnawesst ribht tin Godd	1300
J herrcnesst hise spelless,	
J lezzesst all bin herrte onn himm,	
J follzhesst himm J buzhesst,	
J forr be lufe off himm forrsest	
hæþene Goddess alle,	1305
J arrt te sellf azz milde J meoc,	
ј soffte, ј stille, ј liþe,	
Wipp lamb pu lakesst tin Drihhtin	
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe	1310
to winnenn Godess are.	
Forr lamb is soffte j stille deor,	
η meoc, η milde, η liþe,	
j itt cann cnawenn swibe wel	
hiss moderr þær 3ho blæteþþ	1315
Bitwenenn an busennde shep,	•
pohh patt tezz blætenn alle.	
J all swa birrh be cnawenn wel	
pin Godd j all hiss lare,	
all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom	1320
-	•

J ohre Goddess alle, Swa summ be lamb fleh ohre shep, J follzhehh azz hiss moderr.

Pe Judewisshe follkess boc hemm seggde, patt hemm birrde 1325 Twa bukkess samenn to be preost att kirrkedure brinngenn; 7 tezz þa didenn bliþeliz, swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte, j brohhtenn twezzenn bukkess þær 1330 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn. 7 att te kirrkedure toc þe preost ta twezzenn bukkess, J o þatt an he leggde þær all bezzre sake j sinne, 1335 J let itt eornenn forþwiþþ all ut inntill wilde wesste; J toc J snap patt operr bucc Drihhtin pærwipp to lakenn. All piss wass don forr here ned, 1340 j ec forr ure nede; Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd to clennsenn hemm off sinne, J all swa mazz itt hellpenn þe, 3iff patt tu willt [itt] foll3henn. 1345 3iff patt tu willt full innwarrdliz wipp fulle trowwpe lefenn All patt tatt wass bitacnedd tær, to lefenn j to trowwenn. Pa mazz patt trowwbe furrprenn' be 1350

MS. 'frirrprenn.'

1.

to winnenn Godess are.	
Pa twezzenn bukkess tacnenn uss	
an Godd off twinne kinde,	
Patt iss be Laferrd Jesu Crist,	
batt iss off twinne kinde.	1355
Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss	300
sop Godd i Goddcunndnesse,	
J he iss ec to fulle sop	
sob mann i mennnisscnesse ¹ ;	
Forr Crist iss babe Godd 7 mann,	1360
an had off twinne kinde,	
J tiss birry trowwenn iwhille mann	
patt zeornepp Godess are.	
An bucc rann pær awezz all cwicc	
wipp all pe follkess sinne,	1365
7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass	
all cwice 7 all unnpinedd	1 422
Pær Crist wass uppo rodetreo	
nazzledd forr ure nede.	
J Cristess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc	1370
J all wipputenn pine	
Barr ure sinnes þær awezz	
þær Cristess mennisscnesse	•
Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetre	
forr ure wozhe dedess.	1375
J all swa summ patt operr bucc	
toc pær wipp dæpess pine,	
To wurrhenn her Drihhtin to lac	
forr all be folkess sinne,	
All swa toc Cristess mennisscle33c	1380
wipp dæpess pine o rode,	

¹ MS. 'men-nisscnesse.'

V.	JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	53
	Forr patt he wollde wurrpenn pær	
	offredd Drihhtin to lake,	
	Forr uss to clennsenn purrh hiss dæp	
	off sinness unnclænnesse.	1385
	J all swa summ batt cwike bucc	
1	comm inntill wilde wesste,	
1	All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndle33c	
1	all cwicc upp inntill heoffne	
	Patt wass bisorenn Cristess dæb	1390
	swa summ itt wesste wære,	-
	Forrpi patt bape enngless 3 menn	
	itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.	
	Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd	
	forrlorenn all wipp rihhte;	1395
	Forr patt te33 wolldenn effnenn hemm	
	zæn Godd þurrh modiznesse;	
	Forr whatt tezz fellenn sone dun	
	off heoffne j inntill helle	
	Till eche wa, forrpi patt tezz	1400
•	forrwurrpenn eche blisse.	
	J alle þa þatt fellenn swa	
	þezz sinndenn laþe deofless,	
	J stanndenn inn þurrh hete J niþ	
	to scrennkenn menness sawless.	1405
	Acc bu mihht werenn be fra bezzm	
	purrh rihhte læfe o Criste,	
	J burrh batt weorre batt tær tolib	
	wiph Jesu Cristess hellpe.	
	J ure twezzenn forrme menn	1410
	patt Drihhtin shop off eorpe	
	Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt	
	wipp right dom heoffness blisse,	
	Durrh patt tezz forr pe deosless rap '.	

Drihhtiness rap forrwurrpenn;	1415.
J all forrbi wass heoffness ærd	
swa summ itt wesste wære,	
Forrpi patt bape enngless 7 menn	
itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.	
7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm	1420
cwice inntill heoffness wesste	
Wipp ure sinne i patt tatt Crist	
toc dæþ forr ure sinne,	
All all swa summ patt bucc attrann ut inntill wilde wesste	
	1425
All cwice, j barr awezz wipp himm	
pe follkess sake j sinne.	
J ziff patt iss patt tu willt nu	
wiph fulle trowwhe lefenn	2.440
patt Crist iss babe Godd 7 mann, an had off twinne kinde;	1430
j ziff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu	
wiph fulle trowwhe lefenn	
Patt Cristess Goddcunndnese wass	
all cwice 7 all unnpinedd	· • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Pær Crist wass dæd o rodetre	1435
forr all mannkinne nede;	
7 3iff patt iss patt tu willt nu	
wibb fulle trowwbe lefenn	
Patt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo	1440
nazzledd forr ure nede,	
Drah harrd j hefiz pine inoh	
burrh fife grimme wundess,	
Pa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin	
gastlike i soþfasst læfe,	1445
Wiph all patt te to trowwenn wass	•••
purrh pa twa bukkess tacnedd.	
1 1	

n ziff þatt tu willt makenn laf,

1480

þu þresshesst tine shæfess,	
j sippenn winndwesst tu pin corn,	
J fra þe chaff itt shædesst,	
j gaddresst swa þe clene corn,	
all fra þe chaff togeddre,	1485
J grindesst itt, J cnedesst itt,	
ן harrdnesst itt wibb hæte;	
J tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin	
lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,	
3iff patt tu ledesst haliz lif	1490
I pohht, i word, i dede.	•
J tu mihht ec gastlike laf	
onn oþerr wise 3arrkenn,	
J lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ	
well swipe wel tocweme.	1495
3iff patt iss patt tu purrh pin spell	
till rihhte læfe turrnesst	
Patt floce patt wass toskezzredd ær	
purrh fele kinne dwilde,	
Pa presshesst tu pin corn wipp slėzzl,	1500
I þatt tatt tu þezzm shæwesst	
Hu sinnfull lif þezz leddenn ær,	
J hu þezz cwemmdenn deofell,	
J hu þezz haffdenn addledd wel	
to drezhenn eche pine,	1505
J hu þezzm haffde Drihhtin all	
forr heore woh forrworrpenn;	
Wipp swille pu presshesst wel pe folle,	
ziss þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;	
Forr 3iff bu shæwesst me min woh	1510
J tælesst mine weorrkess,	
J seggesst swille J swille wass bu,	
bu bresshesst me wibb wordess.	

V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	57
J ziff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd	
7 off hiss æddmodnesse,	1515
Hu wel he takepp azz wipp pa	
þatt sekenn Godess are,	
J ziff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn	
iss zarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,	
3iff þatt te33 takenn Crisstenndom	1520
7 Cristess lazhess haldenn,	•
յ spedesst wibb bin spell swa wel	
patt tezz itt unnderrfanngenn,	
j turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom	
j till þe rihhte læfe,	1525
y shædenn fra þatt hæþenn follc	
patt Godd iss all unneweme,	
Forr patt itt iss patt illke chaff	
patt helle fir shall bærnenn,	
Pa winndwesst tu bin brosshenn corn,	1530
J fra þe chaff itt shædesst,	
J gaddresst swa þe clene corn	
all fra þe chaff togeddre.	
Forr purrh patt tatt tu læresst hemm	
to ben sammtale 3 sahhte	1535
To peowwtenn an Allmahhtiz Godd	
wipp anfald rihhte lafe,	
J azz to ben ummbenn þatt an	
to winnenn eche blisse,	
Purrh patt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd,	1540
þu gaddresst corn togeddre.	
Annd purrh patt tu primmsezznesst hemm,	
ן spellesst hemm, ן læresst	
All to forrwerrpenn modizlezze,	
J harrd J grammcund herrte,	1545
ן azz to follzhenn sop meoclezzc	

wipp luffsumm æddmodnesse,	
pær þurrh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn,	
ק grindesst itt ין nesshesst.	
j burrh batt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm	1550
j unnderr waterr dippesst,	
Du sammnesst all bin mele inn an	
7 cnedesst itt togeddre,	
Swa patt te33 shulenn alle ben	
an bodiz z an sawle.	1555
Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben	
uppo þatt bodiz hæfedd,	
To fedenn j to fosstrenn hemm,	
to steorenn j to berrzhenn.	
j burrh batt tatt tu læresst hemm	1560
to polenn ille unnsellpe	
Wipp innwarrd heorrte 3 soptasst pild,	•
all forr pe luse off Criste,	
All forr patt lufe patt iss hat	
I Cristess peowwess heorrte,	1565
Pær þurrh þatt tu bakesst Godess laf	
J harrdnesst itt þurrh hæte,	
Durrh patt tu harrdnesst hemm wipp spell	
to polenn ille unnseollpe	
Wipp sopfasst pild, all forr patt fir	1570
þatt soþfasst lufe follzhepp.	
Forr sopfasst lufe bærnepp a33,	
loc ziff þút mihht ohht findenn,	
J whærsitt iss itt harrdnebb all	
þe gode manness heorrte,	1575
To polenn wipp fullfremedd pild	
all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.	
J sone summ bin laf beb wel	
all greppedd tuss j zarrkedd,	

. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	59
Da mahht tu lakenn Godd wipp all gastlike wel tocweme. Forr Drihhtin takepp ædmodliz	1580
Wipp pa patt till himm turrnenn.	
ן ziff þu ledesst clene lif	
onn alle kinne wise,	1585
Pa lakesst tu din Drihhtin swa	
gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Wipp perrrflinng1 bræd swa patt tu mihht	
Drihhtiness are winnenn.	
Forr perrslinng bræd iss clene bræd,	1590
Forr patt itt iss unnberrmedd,	
j itt bitacnepp clene lif,	
J alle clene þæwess,	
J clene pohht, J clene word,	
J alle clene dedess.	1595
J 3iff þin heorrte iss harrd J starre,	
J stědefasst o Criste	
To polenn forr be lufe off himm	
all patt tatt is to drezhenn,	
Da lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa	1600
gastlike i pine pæwess, With foset a findin lef a heard	
Wipp fasst j findiz laf j harrd wippinnenn j wipputenn,	
Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe	
to winnenn Godess are.	-6
J 3iff bu mihht forrwerrpenn her	1605
pi faderr, j ti moderr,	
J wif, J child, J hus, J ham,	
j freond, j land, j ahhte,	
J all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt-út	1610
Service of the servic	2040

¹ MS. 'perrfling.'

bitwenenn menn to biggenn,	
J ledenn harrd J haliz lif	
all ane i wilde wesste,	
J pinenn þær þi bodiz a	
wipp chele j prisst j hunngerr,	1615
Wipp fasstinng, 7 wipp swinne 7 swat,	
wipp bedess, J wipp wecchess,	
Pa mihht tu lakenn swa pin Godd	
gastlike i pine pæwess	
Wipp lac, patt all pwerrt-ut beop brennd	1620
Drihhtin to löse j wurrpe,	
Swa patt itt beop pe rihht inoh	
to winnenn Godess are.	
Forr bu ne mihht nohht ledenn her	
na bettre lif onn eorbe	1625
Pann iss patt tu pweorrt-ut forrse	
J all pwerrt-ut forrwerrpe	
All weorelldlike lif j lusst,	
J fle fra menn till wesste,	
j tær wiþþ harrd j haliz lif	1630
beo zeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn.	
Forr swille lif iss all pwerrt-út dæd	
Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,	
j itt iss turrnedd all þurrh fir	_
off sopfasst lufe o Criste	1635
Till dusst, forrpi patt swillke menn	
sopfasst meocnesse follzhenn.	
J azz wass sallt wipp iwhille lac,	
Forr patt itt shollde tacnenn	
Patt all patt tu willt offrenn Godd,	1640
3iff patt itt shall himm cwemenn,	
All birrh itt offredd ben wihh skill,	
J all wipp luffsumm heorrte,	

J ec icc se33de þatt itt wass	
þær henngedd i þatt hírne,	
Forr patt itt hidenn shollde pær	
all þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn	
Fra læredd j fra læwedd follc,	1680
annd all fra þezzre sihhþe,	
Wipputenn patt te bisscopp sellf	
wiph blod j ec wiph recless	
Pær shollde þeowwtenn o þe zer	
ann sibe j all himm ane;	1685
J ec icc sezzde littlær her	
biforenn o piss lare,	
Patt bi þatt allterr stodenn a	
þatt follkess halizdomess,	
Patt wærenn inn an arrke þær	1690
wel j wurrplike zemedd;	
J tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc	
oferr patt arrke timmbredd;	
7 tatt tezz ec abufenn þatt	
hemm haffdenn liccness metedd	1695
Off Cherubyn J Seraphyn,	
off twezzenn ennglepeode;	
J tatt te bisscopp o be zer	
ann siþe j all himm ane	
Comm piderr inn to peowwtenn Godd	1700
wipp blod j ec wipp recless;	
J tatt he brennde recless pær	
swa mikell att tatt allterr,	
patt all he wass hidd wipp be smec,	
forr mikell bing to tachenn;	1705
J tatt he warrp sippenn be blod	
wipp strenncless o patt allterr,	
Jo patt bord, J sippenn pær	

V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.	63
wipputenn ibe minnstre;	.,3
յ tatt he comm himm siþþenn út յ wessh himm hise claþess;	1710
j tatt he wass unnclene bohh batt dazz anan till efenn;	
All piss icc se33de 3uw littlær	
her userr mar a litell;	1715
ງ tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn ʒuw whatt itt ʒuw maʒʒ bitacnenn,	
y whærwipp itt mazz fesstnenn zuw inn zure rihhte læfe.	

·

•

VI.

LA3AMON'S BRUT.

ABOUT A.D. 1205.

THE 'Brut' is a versified chronicle of the legendary history of Britain. It begins with the destruction of Troy and the flight of Æneas, from whom came Brut, or Brutus, who laid the foundation of the British monarchy, and goes down to the reign of Athelstan.

The author of this Chronicle is Lazamon, or Laweman, a priest residing at Ernely (now called Areley), on the Severn, near Redstone in Worcestershire. His authorities, as he himself tells us, were three:—'The English book that St. Bede made' (that is, Bede's Ecclesiastical History); a Latin work by St. Albin and Austin, of whose historical writings nothing is known; and a 'book that a Frence clerk hight Wace made.'

Wace's Brut is in Norman-French, and was translated in 1155 from Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin History of the Britons. It contains 15,300 lines, which Lajamon has expanded into 32,250.

The Englishman's additions are, says Mr. Marsh, 'the finest parts of the work, almost the only parts, in fact, which can be held to possess any poetical merit.'

Lazamon preserves the old unrhymed alliterative versification, falling occasionally into the use of rhyme, which is, of course, due to Norman-French influence.

There are two manuscripts of Lazamon's Brut, the one written early in the thirteenth century, the other about half a century later. The earlier version is in the Southern dialect, while the later has many Midland peculiarities. Both texts were edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847, from the Cottonian MSS., for the Society of Antiquaries, under the title of 'Lazamons

Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace.'

The following extract from this edition has been collated with the MSS., and all contractions have been expanded.

Hengest and Horsa.

[Verses 13,785 to 14,387.]

MS. Cott. Calig. A. ix.

Vnder pan comen tisende. to Vortiger pan kinge.

† ouer sæ weoren icumen! swide selcude gumen.

5 inne pere Temese!

to londe heo weoren icummen.

breo scipen gode!

comen mid pan flode.

preo hundred cnihten!

re alse hit weoren kinges.

wið-uten þan scipen-monnen :

je weoren ber wid-innen.

bat auere her comen.

15 ah heo weore hæsene!

b wes hærm ba mare.

Uortiger heom sende to:

and axede hu heo weoren

idon.

3if heo grið sohten!

20 & of his freond-scipe rohten.

Heo wisliche andswerden!

swa heo wel cuden.

& seiden † heo walden!

speken wid pan kinge.

MS. Otho, C. xiii.

Vnder pan com tydinge.

to Vortiger pan kinge.

pat ouer séé weren icome!

swipe selliche gomes.

preo sipes gode: i-come were mid pan flode. par-on preo hundred cnihtes alse hit were kempes.

Dis weoren pa færeste men! pes weren pe faireste men! pat euere come here. ac hii weren hebene! bat was har[m] be more.

25 & leofliche him heren! & hælden hine for hærre. and swa heo gunnen wenden! ford to pan kinge. pa wes Uortigerne pa king! 30 in Cantuarie-buri. per he mid his hirede! hæhliche spilede. per pas cnihtes comen: bi-foren pan folc-kinge.

35 Sone swa heo hine imetten! fæire heo hine igrætten. & seiden bat heo him wolden! hæren i þisse londe. zif he heom wolde! 40 mid rihten at-halden. pa andswerede Vortiger: of elchen vuele he wes war. An alle mine iliue: be ich iluued habbe. 45 bi dæie no bi nihtes! ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.

for eouwer cumen ich æm for 30u ich am blite! bli**če** ∶

& eouwer wille ich wulle drizen:

30 bi mine quicke liuen.

Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten! purh sogen eouwer wurgscipen.

peos comen to pan kinge! and faire hine grette. and seide pat hii wolde! him sarui in his londe. 3if vs bou wolle! mid rihte at-holde. po answerede Vortiger! bat of eche vuele he was war. In al mine lifue! pat ich ileued habbe! bi dai no bi nihte! ne seh ich soche cnihtes.

& mid me ze scullen bilæfu- and mid me ze solle bilefue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite! for 30ure mochele worsipe. whæt¹ cnihten 3e seon!
& whænnenen 3e icumen
beon.

wat cnihtes beo 3eo:
and wanene 3eo i-comen
beo.

alde & æc neowe.

Pa answerede þe oðer:

pat wes þe aldeste broðer.

Lust me nu lauerd king:

po answerede pe oper! pat was pe elder broper.

60 & ich be wullen cuten.

what cnihtes we beod!

& whanene we icumen seod.

Ich hatte Henges[t]!

Hors is mi broter.

atelest alre londe.
of pat ilken ænde:
pe Angles is ihaten.
Beot in ure londe:
so selcute titende.

vmbe fiftene zer:

pat folc is isomned.

al ure iledene folc:

& heore loten werpe.

he scal uaren of londe.

bilæuen scullen þa fiue:

þa sexte scal forð liðe.

ut of þan leode:

80 to u[n]cuðe londe.

ne beo he na swa leof mon:

uorð he scal liðen.

Hors hatte min broper.

we beop of Alemaine!

of one riche londe.

of pan ilke hende!

pat Englis his ihote.

Beop in vre londe!

wonder penges gonde.

bi eche fiftene zer;

pat folk his i-somned.

and werpep pare hire lotes!

fo[r] to londes seche!

vp4 wan pat lot fallep!

he mot neod wende.

ne beo he noht so riche! he mot lond seche.

¹ MS. 'whahæt.' ⁸ MS. 'him.' ⁸ MS. 'faled.' ⁴ MS. 'vt.'

For per is folc swife muchel! mære pene heo walden.

swa pe deor wilde.

swa pe deor wilde.

æueralche zere!

heo bered child pere.

p beod an us feole!

90 þat we færen scolden.

ne mihte we bilæue!

for liue ne for dæ\e.

ne for nauer nane þinge!

for þan folc-kinge.

95 Dus we uerden pere!
& for-pi beoö nu here.
to sechen vnder lufte!!
lond and godne lauerd.
Nu pu hæfuest iherd lauerd
ki[n]g!

pa answærede Vortiger:
of alc an vfele he wes war.
Ich ileue þe cniht:
þ þu me sugge soð-riht.

vulche beo's æoure ileuen!

\$\beta\$ ze on ileue\u00e8.
& eoure leofue godd!
\$\beta\$ ze to lute\u00e8^2.
\$\beta\$ andswarede Hænges[t]!

nis in al pis kine-lond:

Forpe wifues gop pare mid alse pe deor wilde. [childe: bi euereche zere: hii gop mid childe pere. Pat lot on vs ful; pat we faren solde. ne moste we bi-lefue: for life ne for deape.

Dus hit fareb bere!
par-fore we beob nou here.

Nou pou hauest ihord louerd king!
sop of vs and no lesing.
Do saide Vortiger!
pat was wis and swipe war.

And woche beop zoure biléue! pat zeo an bi-lésep.

1 MS. 'lufte.'

² MS. 'luted."

cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

strong. We habbed godes gode; be we luuied an ure mode. 115 þa we habbeð hope to: & heore's heom mid¹ mihte. De an hæhte Phebus! be over Saturnus. be bridde hæhte Woden! 120 \$\dagger\$ is an weoli godd. be feore hæhste] Jupiter: of alle pinge he is war2. be fifte hæhte Mercurius: pat is³ pe hæhste ouer us. 125 þæ sæxte hæhte Appollin! † is a godd wel idon. þe seouede hatte Teruagant!

3et we habbed anne læuedi!

130 þe hæh is & mæhti.

heh heo is & hali!

hired-men heo luuied for-þi.

heo is ihate Fræa!

wel heo heom dihted.

an hæh godd in ure lon[d].

pa we scullen hæren.
Woden hehde pa hæhste laze!
an ure ælderne dæzen.
he heom wes leof!

140 æfne al swa heore lif.

he wes heore walden:

MS. 'mid mid.'

We habbe pgodes gode!, bat we louied in mode.

pe oper Saturnus.

pe pri[d]de hatte Woden!

pat was a mihti ping.

pe feorpe hatte Jubiter!

of alle pinges he his war.

pe fifpe hatte Merchurius!

pat his pe hehest ouer vs.

pe sixte hatte Appolin!

pat his a god of gret win.

pe souepe hatte Teruagant!

an heh god in vre lond.

3et we habbep an leafdi!

pat heh his and mihti.

peo his i-hote Frea!
heredmen hire louiep.
To alle peos godes;
we worsipe werchep.
and for hire loue!
peos dazes we heom zefue.
Mone we zefue moneday!
Tydea we zefue tisdei.
Woden we zefue wendesdei!

² MS. 'whar.' ³ MS. 'us.'

⁴ MS. 'seoguede.'

and heom wurdscipe duden. pene feorse dæi i pere wike: heo zifuen him to wurdscipe.

145 pa punre heo ziuen punres dæi :

> for-bi bat heo heom helpen mæi.

> Freon heore læfdi: heo ziuen hire fridæi. Saturnus heo ziuen sætterdæi :

150 pene Sunne heo ziuen sonedæi.

> Monenen heo 3ifuenen monedæi!

Tidea heo zeuen tisdæi. pus seide Hæ[n]gest: cnihten alre hendest.

155 pa answerede Vortiger! of ælchen vfel he wæs wær. Cnihtes 3e beo's me leofue! ah þas tiðende me beoð laŏe.

eouwer ileuen beo's vnwraste! 160 ze ne ileoued noht an criste1. ah ze ileoue a pene wurse! be godd seolf awariede. eoure godes ne beog nohtes! in helle heo niver liggev.

165 Ah neo eles ich wulle eou Ac ich wolle ou at-holde! at-hælde!

pane ponre we zefue porisdai. Frea pane friday: Saturnus pan sateresdai.

pus saide Hengest! cniht alre hendest. po answerede Vortiger! of alle harme he was war. Cnihtes zeo beop me leofue! ac zoure bilefues me beob lope.

an mine anwalde.
for noro beoo pa Peohtes:
swide ohte cnihtes.
pe ofte leded in mine londe:
170 ferde swide stronge.

& ofte do 1 me muchele scome:

& perfore ich habbe grome.

& 3if 3e me wulle's wræken; & heore hæfden me bi3eten.

175 ich eou wullen zeuen lond!
muchel seoluer & gold.
pa andswerede Hængest!
cnihtene alre feirest.
3if hit wulle Saturnus!

** Woden ure lauerd!

**be we on bi-liue*.

Hengest nom læue!

**to scipen gon li*e.

185 þer wes moni cniht strong:
heo drozen heore scipen
uppe þe lond.

For wenden dringches; to Vortigerne pan kenge. biuoren wende Hengest!

190 & Hors him alre hændest.
seo en þa Alemainisce men:
þa a ele weoren an deden.
& seo en heo senden him
to:

in min anwolde.
for norp beop pe Peutes:
swipe ohte cnihtes.

pat ofte dop me same!

and par-vore ich habbe grame.
And zef ze wollep me wreke:
of [hire] wipere dedes.
ich zou wolle zeue:
zeftes swipe deore.
Po saide Hengest:

al hit sal iworpe pus.

Hengest nam lefue! and to sipe gan wende. and al hire godes! hii beore to londe.

For hii wende alle! to Vortiger his halle.

heore Sæxisce cnihtes wel

of his aldene cudoen.

Heo comen in to halle!

hændeliche alle.

bet1 weoren iscrudde!

200 & bet² weoren iuædde. Hængest swaine!

pene Vortigernes peines.

pa wes Vortigernes hired:

for hehne ihalden.

for swulchere isih e.

Nes hit nawiht longe:

pat ne comen to pan kinge.

cnihtes sunen uiue:

heo sæiden to han kinge!
neowe tidenden.
Nu ford-rihtes!
icumen beod ha Peohtes.

215 purh pi lond heo ærneð:
& hærzieð & berneð.
& al pene norð ænde:
iuæld to pan grunde.
her-of pu most ræden:
220 oðer alle we beoð dæden.

pe king hine bi-pohte:

whæt he don mihte.

he sende to pan innen:

bet² weren i-scrud: and bet weren ived. Hengestes sweines: bane Vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori!
for pan ilke sihte.
Nas noht longe!
pat ne come tydinge.

pat po forp-rihtes!
icomen were pe Peutes.
Oueral pin lond hii ernep!
and sleap pin folk and bearnep.
and alle pane norp ende!
hii fallep to pan grunde.
her-of pou most reade!
oper alle we beop deade.
pe king sende his sonde!
to peos cnihtes inne.
pat hii swipe sone!

¹ MS. 'bett.'

after al his monnen.

225 per com Hengest ber com Hors:

per com mani¹ mon ful oht. ber comen ba Saxisce men! Hengestes cunnes-men.

& pa Alemainisce cnihtes:

230 be beo's gode to fihte. bis isæh be king Vortiger! _ blive wes he pa² per.

Da Peohtes duden heore iwune:

a pas hælf pere Humbre heo weoren icume.

235 & be king Vortiger! of heore cume wes ful war. to-gadere heo comen : & feole per of-slozen. - per wes feht swide³ strong:

240 comp swite sturne.

De Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned:

Vortigerne to ouer-cumen. & pa heo pohten allswa: ah hit ilomp an o'er ba.

245 for hit wes heom al helé! bat Hængest wes bere. & pa cnihtes stronge: be comen of Saxelonde.

& pa ohte Alemanisce!

250 be bider comen mid Horse.

to him seolue come. par com Hengest and his brober ! and manian oper.

pat be king Vortiger! bliþe was þo þer. pe Peutes dude hire wone!

a þis half Vmbre hii were icome.

And be king Vortiger! of hire come was war. to-gadere hii comen : and manie par of-slozen.

De Peutes weren ofte iwoned:

Vortiger to ouercome. and po ipohten al so: ac hit bi-ful operweies po. for hii hadde mochel care! for Hengest was pare.

¹ MS. 'mini.'

² MS. ' ba ba.'

swide monie Peohtes! heo slozen i pan fehte. feondliche heo fuhten! feollen pa fæie.

255 pa be non wes icumen; ba weoren Peohtes ouercumen.

& swude heo awæi flozen!
an ælche halue heo ford
fluzen.

& alle dai heo fluzen!

260 monie & vnnisoze.

De king Vortigerne! wende to herberwe.

& æuere him weoren onuast:

Hors & Hængest.

265 Hængest wes pan kinge leof:

- & him Lindesaze zef. and he zæf Horse: madmes inoze.

& alle heore cnihtes:

270 he swiðe wel dihte. & hit gode stunde! stod a þan ilke.

Ne durste nauere Peohtes²: cumen i pan londes.

p heo neoren sone of-slæzen.

& Hængest swiðe fæire!

for swipe manie Peutes! hii slozen in pan fihte.

Po pat non was icome! po were Peutes ouer-come.

and swipe hii awey floze! on euereche side.

And Vortiger pe king! wende azen to his hin.

and to Hengest an[d] his cnihtes:
he zef riche zeftes.

Ne dorste neuere Peutes: come in pisse londe. pat hii nere sone of-slaze: and idon of lifdaze. and Hengestswipe hendeliche:

3 MS. 'helue.'

² MS, 'Peohtestes.'

herede pane king.

Pa ilomp hit in ane time!

280 p pe king wes swide blide.

an ane hæze dæie!

imong his duzede monnen.

Hengest hine bi-pohte!

what he don mihte.

285 for he wolde wid pan kinge!
holden runinge.
pan kinge he eode to-foren!
& fæire hine gon greten.
De king sone up stod!

heo drunken heo dremden!
blisse wes among heom.

pa qued Hengest to pan pakinge!

Lauerd hærcne ti\u00e7ende.

295 & ich þe wulle ræcchen!
deorne runen.
3if þu mine lare!
wel wult lusten.
& noht halden to wraðe!
300 þat ich wel leare.

De king answarede:

swa Henges[t] hit wolde.

pa sæide Hængest:

cnihten alre fæirest.

305 Lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi:

pine monscipe ihæzed. & pin holde mon ibeon! i richen pine hirede. cwemde pan kinge.

Do hit bi-ful in on time!

pat pe king was swipe blipe.

Hengest wolde wip pan kinge! holde rou[n]ing. pane kinge he come bi-vore! and faire hine grette.

kinge!
Louerd hercne tydinge.
and ich be wolle telle!
of deorne rouninges.
3ef bou mine lore!
wel wolt i-hure.
and noht holde to wrappe!
3ef ich be wel leore.
And be king answerede!
alse Hengest hit wolde.

& in ælche fæhte!

310 hæhst of bine cnihten.

& ich habbe ofte ihærd:

hohfulle ronenen.

imong bine hired-monnen!

heo hatied be swide.

315 in to pan bare dæ8e!

zif heo hit dursten cue.

Ofte heo stilleliche¹ spækeð:

& spilie mid runen.

of twam zunge monnen!

320 þat feor wunieð hennen.

be an hæhte Vther!

be over Ambrosie.

be bridde hæhte Constance!

pes wes king i pisse lond.

325 & he her wes of-slazen:

purh swicfulle lazen. I was v

Nu wulled cume pa odere!

& wræken heore broger.

al forbærnen þi lond:

330 & slæn þine leoden.

þe seoluen & þine duzegen!

driuen ut of londe.

& pus sugged pine men!

per heo somned sitte.

335 for ba twene brodere:

beo's beyne kine-borne.

of Androeinnes kunne:

pas avele Bruttes.

& pus pine duzede!

Louerd ofte ich habbe ihord:

among bine cnihtes.

pat hii pe hatiep swipe!

into pare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeb.

of two 30nge cheldren.

be on hatte Vther!

be ober Aurelie.

pe pridde hehte Constance !

pat pou dedest to deape.

Nou wollep come pe oper:

and wreken hire broper.

al for-bearne bi lond:

and slean pine leode.

and bus seggeb bine men!

stille bi-twine heom.

¹ MS. 'stilledliche.'

340 stille þe fordemeð.

Ah ich pe wulle ræde! of muchele pire neode. p pu bizite cnihtes! pa gode beo to fihte.

345 & bi-tache me ænne castel!
o'er ane kineliche burh.

pat ich mai inne ligge!

| pa while pa ich libbe.

Ic am uor pe iuaid!

fare per ic auer fare:

næm ich næuere bute care.

buten ich ligge faste:

biclused inne castle.

ich hit wulle mid luue a-fon. & ich wulle biliue; senden after mine wiue. bat is a Sexisc wimmon!

360 of wisdome wel idon.

& after Rouwenne! mire dohter!

pe me is swide deore. Penne ich habbe mi wif: & mine wine-maies.

fulliche at-stonde.

pa bet ich wullen hiren pe:

3if pu pis zettest me.

Pa answerede Vortiger:

Ac ich be wolle reade!
of mochele bine neode.
bat bou bi-zete cnihtes!
bat gode beon to fihte!
and bi-tak me one castel!

pat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for pe i-veiped! pat ich wene beo dead. pare ware ich euere vare! nam ich neuere boute care. bote ihc ligge faste! bi-clused in on castle. 3ef pou pis woldes don!

mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne:

and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we pos beop in londe! folliche at-stonde. pe bet we wollep cweme pe! gef pou pis wolt granti me. po answerede Vortiger!

¹ MS. 'fordemed.'

⁸ MS. 'cnihtest.'

Nim cnihtes biliue:

& send æfter þine wiue.

& æfter þine children:

þan zungen & þan olden.

375 & æfter þine cunnen!
& afeoh heom mid wunne.
þenne heo to þe cumeð!
þu sca[l]t habben gærsume.
hæhliche heom to ueden!

380 & wurdliche scruden.

Ah nulle ich castel na burh!

nane þe bi-techen.

for men me wolden scenden!

i mine kine-lond.

385 for 3e halde's þa hæ\ene la3e!

pat stod on eoure ælderen dæze.

& we halded cristes laze!
& wulled auere an ure dæze.

pa zet spæc Hængest!

Jack space Hangest.

Jack space Hangest.

Lauerd ich wulle þin iwil!

drizen her & ouer-al.

& don al mine dæde!

æfter þine ræde.

sende after mine wiue. & æster mire dohter: be me is swa deore.

pat of ech vuele was war. Nim cnihtes swipe! and send after pine wifue. and after pine children: be 30ng and be heoldre: and after bine cunne! [ne. and onderfang heom mid winwane hii to be comeb: bou salt habbe garisome. hehliche heom to fede: and worpliche to scrude. Ac nelle ich castel ne borh : nanne be bi-take. for men me wolde sende! in mine kinelonde. 3ef ich hebene men!

londes bi-toke.

pe zet spac Hengest! cniht alre hendest. Louerd nou ich wolle! don al pine wille.

Nou ich wolle bliue! sende after mine wifue.

& æfter ohte moznen: 400 ba bezste of mine cunne.

and bu zif me swa muchel lond!

to stonden a mire azere hond.

swa wule anes bule hude! ælches weies ouer-spræden.

405 feor from ælche castle: amidden ane ualde.

penne ne mai be atwite: be hæne ne be riche.

† bu æi hæhne burhze!

410 hæčene monne habbe bitæht.

De king him izette! swa Hengest zirnde. Hengest nom læue!

& ford he gon live.

415 & æfter his wiue sende sonde:

to his azene londe.

& he seolf wende zeond bis lond ?

to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne oueral to bi-holde. fæld.

ber he mihte wel spræde!

420 on his feire hude.

He com æn enne ende: in enne fæire uelde. he hafde ane hude! bigite to his neode.

425 o ane wilde bule!

and pou 3ef me so mochel lond:

to stonde on min owe hond.

ase wole a bole hude! in grene ouer-sprede. for fram eche castle! a-midde one felde. Panne ne mai be atwite: be pore no be riche. pat pou eni heh borh! hebene man bi-takest.

And be king him 3af: pat lutel pat he 30rnde. Hengest nam lefue! and forb he gan wende. and after his wifue he sende sonde! to his owene londe.

and him seolf wende:

ware he mihte wel sprede: his bole hude.

be wes wunder ane strong. hæfden wisne ænne mon:

pe wel cube a craften. be nom bas hude!

430 & a bord leide.

and whætte his særes: alse he schæren wolde.

Of pere hude he kærf enne pwong:

swiče smal¹ & swiče long.

435 nes þe þwong noht swite bræd!

> buten swulc a twines præd. pa al islit wes pe pong:

he wes wunder ane long. a-buten he bilæde!

440 muche del of londe.

He bigon to deluen:

dic swife muchele.

ber-uppe stenene wal! be wes strong ouer al.

445 ane burh he arerde!

muchele & mare. pa pe burh wes² al 3 are:

ba scop he hire nome.

he hæhte heo ful iwis:

450 Kaer-Carrai an Bruttisc.

& Ænglisce cnihtes:

heo cleopeden pwong-Chas-

tre.

Hengest hadde one wisne pat wel coupe of crafte. he nam peos bole hude: and a borde laide.

par-of he makede ane pwang:

swipe smal and swipe lang. nas be bwang noht brod!

bote ase hit were a twined [pred.

a 1. d., a-boute par-mid he leide! moche deal of londe. He lette po delue! on euerech halue. par vppe stonene wal: swipe strong oueral. ane castel he arerde! fair to bi-holde. po be borh was al 3aru! bo sette he hire name. he hehte hire foliwis! Cayr-Karri in Bruttesse. and Englisse cnihtes: pwangchestre.

² MS, 'wel.'

nu and auere mare!

pe nome sto[n]de& pere.

455 & for nan o&ere¹ gome! —

næueden pæ burh pene nome.

a pet come Densce men!

and driuen ut pa Bruttes.

pene pridde nome heo per

460 & Lane-castel hine hæhten. & for swulche gomen pæ tun hafde þas þreo no-_ men.

sætte:

Vnder pan com lisen hider!
Hengestes wif midhire scipen.
hen hæfde to jueren!

fiftene hundred rider[e]n. —
mid hire comen to iwiten:
muchele æhtene scipen.

per comen inne:

& Rouwen his dohter!

be him wes swide deore.

Hit wes umbe-while;

com be ilke time.

475 b izarked wes ba burh!

mid þan alre bezste.

Hengest com to þan kinge!

& bad him gistninge:

& seide † he hafde an in!

480 izarked to-zeines him.

& bad pat he come per-to:

nou and euere more:

pe name stondeb bare.

Vnder pan com libe hider! Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.

3eo hadde to ivere! fiftene hundred rideres.

and Rowen his dohter!
pat was him swipe deore.
Hit was bi on wile!
pat com pe ilke time.
pat i-zarked was pe borh!
mid pan alre beste. [kinge!
and Hengest wende to pan
and bad hine to gystninge.
and seide pat he hadde on in!
hi-makede to-zenes him.

¹ MS. 'odere.'

MS. 'hunded.'

MS. 'swide.'

& he scolde beon fæire under-fon.

& pe king him zette! swa Hengest hit wolde.

Hit com to pan time!

pe king gon for live.

mid pan deoreste monnen!

of alle his duzeve.

for he gon buzen:
490 he to burh com.
he bi-heold bene wal:

up and dun ouer-al. al him wel likede: \$ he on lokede.

& his heledes mid him alle.
bemen heo bleowen:
gomen men gunnen cleopien.
bord heo hetten breden:

heo æten heo drunken!
dræm wes i burhzen.
pa pe duzede hafde izeten!
pa wes heom pa bet iloten.

505 Hængest eode in to pan inne:

per wunede Rouwenne.

he heo lette scruden:

mid vnimete prude.

al p scrud pe heo hafde on:

510 heo weoren swide wel ibon.

And be king him grantede! alse Hengest wolde.

Forp hii gonne wende!

pat hii come to pan ende.

pe king bi-heold pane wal!

vp and dun oueral.

al him wel likede!

pat he on lokede.

He wende in to halle!

and his cnihtes mid him alle.

bordes hii lette sprede:
cnihtes par to sete.
hii eoten hii drongken:
blisse was a-mang heom.

Hengest wende to be inne!

par Rowenne was inne¹. he hire lette scrude! mid onimete prude.

heo weoren mid pan bezste! ibrusted mid golde. Heo bar an hire honde! ane guldene bolle. 515 i-uulled mid wine : be wes wunder ane god. Hæ3e iborenne men! heo lædden to hallen. biuoren pan kinge! 520 fairest1 alre pinge. Reowen sæt a cneowe: & cleopede to pan kinge. & pus ærest sæide! in Ænglene londe. 525 Lauerd king wæs hæil! for bine kime ich æm uæin. pe king bis ihærde! & nuste what heo seide. be king Vortigerne: 530 fræinede his cnihtes sone. what weoren bat speche: be † maide spilede. pa andswerede Keredic! a cniht swide sellic. 535 he wes be bezste latimer: bat ær com her. Lust me nu lauerd king! & ich be wulle cusen. whæt seið Rouwenne:

3eo bar in hire hond! ane goldene bolle. hi-fulled mid wine: ne mihte non be richere. Hehze ibore men! hire ladde in to halle. bi-vore pan kinge! fairest alle bing. Rowenne sat a cnouwe: and seide to pan kinge. pus erest zeo spac: in Englene lond. Louerd king wassayl! for bine comes me beop hail. De king hit ihorde! and nuste wat zeo saide. be king Vortigerne: haxede his cnihtes. wat were be speche! pat pe maide speke. po answerede Kepereh: cniht mid be wisest. he was be beste latimer: pat euere wone[de] her. Lust nou mi louerd king! and ich be wolle cuben. wat seib Rowenne! fairest of al wommanne. Hit is² be wone:

540 fæirest wimmonnen.

Hit beo's tisende!

¹ MS. 'farrest.'

² MS. 'his.'

inne Sæxe-londe. whær swa æi duzese: gladies of drenche.

mid fæire loten hende.

Leofue freond wæs hail!

pe oder sæid drinc hail.

pe ilke pat halt pene nap!

ober uul me pider fareb:
& bi-techeb his iueren.

penne pat uul beob icumen:
penne cusseob heo preoien.

inne Saxe-londe.

& inne Alemaine:
heo beo's ihalden a'ele.

pis iherde Uortiger:

560 of alchen⁵ uuele he wes war. & seide hit an Bruttisc: ne cu'e he nan Ænglisc. Maiden Rouwenne: drinc blu'eliche penne.

565 Pat maide dronc up pat win! & lette don over per-in. & bi-tæhten pan kinge! & prien hine custe.

& purh pa ilke leoden:
570 pa lazen comen to pissen
londe.

ine Saxe-londe.

pat freond saip to his freond:
wane he sal drinke¹.

Leofue freond wassail:
pe oper saip dringhail.
pe ilke pat halt pane nap:
pane drinke drinkp² vp.
and ageo me hine fulp:

and takep his ivere.

pis beop pe lawes: ine Saxlonde.

pis ihorde Vortiger!
of eche vuele he was war.
and saide hit on Bruttesse!
ne coupe he noht on Englisse.
Mayde Rowenne!
dring blopeliche panne.
pat maide dronk vt pat win!
and lette don oper par-in.
and bi-tahte pan kinge!
and he hit vp swipte.
And porh pisne ilke game!
pe lawe come to londe.

¹ MS. 'dringe.'

² MS. 'dringe dringp.'

³ MS. 'oder.'

MS. 'bi-thecheo.'

⁵ MS. 'alchel.'

⁶ MS, 'drong.'

wæs-hail & drinc-hæil! moni mon þer-of is fain. Rouwenne þe hende! sat bi þan kinge.

575 þe king heo zeorne biheold!

heo was him an heorte leof.

ofte he heo custe!

ofte he heo clupte.

al his mod & his main!

580 halde to þan mæidene.

De wurse wes per ful neh! 'pe in ælche gomene is ful ræh.

pe wurse ne dude næuere god!

he mæingde þas kinges mod.

585 he murnede ful swiče!

to habben pat mæiden to
wine.

pat wes swide ladlic ping:
pat be cristine king.
luuede pat hadene maide:
soo leoden to hærme.

j maiden wes pan kinge leof:

æfne alse his azene lif.
he bad Hengest his dring:
ziuen him þat maide-child.
595 Hengest funde an his ræd:
to don þ þe king him bed;

wassayl and drink¹-hayl!

pat mani men lofuiep.

Pe faire Rowenne!

sat bi pan kinge.

pe king hire zeorne bi-heold!

zeo was him leof on heorte.

ofte he hire custe!

and ofte he hire clupte.

pe worse was pare wel neh! pat to soche game his wel sleh.

pe worse pat neuere ne dop god:

he meynde pare pes kinges mod.

pe king mornede swipe: for habbe hire to wifue.

pat was swipe loplich ping: pat pe cristene king. louede pat maide heapene: folk to harme.

To Hengest bad pe king!
pat he pat maide zefue him.
Hengest funde on his reade!
don pat pe king him beade.

¹ MS. 'dring-hayl.

² MS. 'swide.'

he zef him Rouwenne!
wimmon swide hende.
Dan kinge hit was [icweme]!

600 he makede heo to quene.
al after pan lazen!
be stoden an hæde[ne] dæzen.

he zef him Rowenne!
womman swipe hende.
pane king hit was icweme!
he makede hire to cwene.
al after pe lawes!
pat stode in heapene daize.

de la

VII.

SOUL'S WARD.

ABOUT 1210.

'SAWLES WARDE' is the title of a Homiletic treatise contained in several MSS. (Bodleian 34; Royal 17 A 27; Titus D. 18). It has been ascribed to the author of the 'Ancren Riwle,' 'Hali Meidenhad' (Bodleian MS. 34; Cott. MS. Titus D. 18), 'pe Wohunge of Ure Lauerd' (Cott. MS. Titus D. 18); and the Lives of St. Juliana, St. Marharete, and St. Katherine (Bodl. MS. 34; Royal MS. 17 A 27).

The author of all these productions, which belong to a period not much later than Lazamon's Brut, is unknown. The dialect is Southern, with a slight admixture of Midland forms.

For a fourteenth-century version of this piece by Dan Michel of Canterbury, see 'Specimens of Early English,' Part II. p. 98.

The following extract is taken from 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, pp. 245 to 249, l. 3; and p. 259, l. 2, to p. 267.

HER BIGINED SAWLES WARDE.

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset! vigilaret utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam. Ure lauerd i pe godspel teaches us purh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seoluen wis pe unwiht of helle. ant wis his wrenches. 3ef pes lauerd wiste he seis hwenne ant hwuch 5 time. pe peof walde cume to his hus! he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt polien pe peof forte breoken hire. Pis hus pe

¹ MS. 'wernches,'

² Royal and T. 'be husebonde.'

ure lauerd¹ speked of! is seolf be mon inwid be monnes wit. I pis hus. is pe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif! mei beon wil 10 ihaten. pat ga pe hus ester hire; ha diht hit al to wundre. bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire be betere. ant bi-neome hire muchel of² pat ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin. hire ouer-al! gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit3 beo8 untohene. ant rechelese hinen! bute 3ef he ham rihte. Ant 15 hwucche beo'd peos hinen; Summe beo'd wid-vten. ant summe wid-in-nen. peo4 wid-vten beod. pe monnes fif wittes. Sih e. ant herunge. smechunge. ant smeallunge. ant euch limes felunge. beos beos hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. ant hwer-se he is zemeles! nis hare nan be ne feare & 20 ofte untoheliche. ant gulter ilome. over ifol semblant! over 5 in vuel dede. In-wid beod his hinen, in se moni mislich ponc to cwemen wel pe husewif! azein godes wille. ant sweried somet readliche. bat efter hire hit schal gan. bah we hit ne here nawt! we mahen ifelen hare nurh ant hare 25 untohe bere. a-pet6 hit cume forð. ant ba wið eie. ant wið luue tuhte ham pe betere. Ne bis neauer his hus for peos hinen wel iwist. for hwon pat he slepe. oder ohwider [fare]7 from hame. pat is hwen mon forget his wit. ant let ham iwurden. ah ne bihoued hit nawt. pat tis hus beo irobbet. for 30 per is inne pe tre[sur] pat godd 3ef him seolf fore. pat is monnes sawle. forte breoke pis hus ester pis tresor. pat godd bohte mid his dea's. ant lette lif o rode! is moni peof a-buten ba bi dei ant bi niht. vnseheliche gasttes wid alle unwreaste peawes. ant azein euch god peaw. pe biwite's ipis hus godes 35 deore castel8. vnder wittes wissunge pat is huse lauerd. is eauer hire unpeaw forte sechen in-30ng abute pe wahes to amursin hire prinne. bat heaved prof is be feont. be meistres

¹ MS, 'lauero,'

² R. 'ofte of.'

³ R. 'ha.'

⁴ R. ' beos.'

⁵ MS. oder.

⁶ Titus 'til bat.'

⁷ From R. and T.

⁸ R. 'chatel.'

ham alle azeines him ant his keis. be husebonde bat is wit. warned his hus pus. vre lauerd haued ileanett him fowre1 of his dehtren. pat beod to vnderstonden pe fowr heaued 40 beawes. be earste is warschipe icleopet. ant te ober is ihaten gastelich streng e. ant te pridde is mea . rihtwisnesse pe feor e. Wit be husbonde godes cunestable cleope's war-schipe for's. ant makis hire durewart. be warliche loki hwam ha leote in ant ut. ant of feor bihalde alle be cuminde. hwuch beo wurke 45 injong to habben! over been bisteken prute. Strengve stont nest hire. þat zef ei wule in: warschipes vn-bonkes. warni strengte fore. bat is hire suster: ant heo hit ut warpe. be bridde suster bat is mead, hire he maked meistre ouer his willesfule hirde² þat we ear of speken. þat ha leare ham 50 mete. bat me meosure hat. be middel of twa uueles3. for bat is beaw in euch stude ant tuht forte halden. ant hate's ham alle bat nan of ham azein hire! nohwer wid vnmeod! ne ga ouer mete. be feoree suster rihtwisnesse. sit hom nest4 as deme. ant beated peo pe azulted. ant cruned peo pe wel dod. 55 ant deme euchan his dom efter his rihte. for dred of hire nimed bis hirde euch ester bat he is warde to witene. be ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. ant euch alswa of pe opre wit[es] bat onont him ne schal nan un-peaw cumen in. . . . 60

Description of Heaven.

Herchis nu penne he seis. ant zeornliche understondes. [I]ch am murses sonde. ant munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue i-haten ant cume riht from heouene pat ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear pe blisse pat na monnes tunge ne mei

```
<sup>1</sup> MS. 'froure.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'hiro.' <sup>3</sup> R. 'þing.'
```

^{*} MS. 'on hest'; T. 'hom nest.'

5 MS. 'dret.'

[•] MS. 'his'; R. 'bis.' 7 MS. 'hir'd.'

^{*} MS. 'wit'; T. 'wites'; R. 'wio pat wit.'

65 of tellen. be iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. ant sumdel drupnin¹ of pat fearlac talde of dea8. ant of helle. ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for-bi bat hit ne beo al soo bat he seide. ant pat schulen alle uuele fondin. ant ifinden. Ah ze wid he fulst of godd ne hurue na hing dreden for he sit on 70 heh pat is ow on helpe. ant is al-wealdent pat haue ow to witene. A sei warschipe welcume liues. luue. ant for be luue of godd seolf zef þu eauer sehe him! tele us sumhwet of him. ant of his eche blisse. 3e iseo quod liues luue! Mur des 2 sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa 75 as he is! for agein be brihtnesse ant te liht of his leor. be sunne gleam is dosc. ant punched a schadewe. ant for-pi ne mahte ich nawt azein be leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden! bute purh a schene schawere3 bituhhe me ant him pat schilde mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen be hali brunnesse. 80 feader ant sune. ant hali gast. preo an[t] unto-dealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte polie pe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lauerd ihesu crist godes sune pat bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half pat is alwealdent rixle i bat eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete 85 feier: pat te engles ne beo's neauer ful on him to bihalden. ant zet ich iseh etscene be studen of his wunden. ant hu he schawed ham his feader to cuden hu he luuede us ant hu he wes buhsum to him be sende him swa to alesen us ant biseched him a for moncumes heale. Efter him ich iseh on 90 heh ouer alle heouenliche [weordes] be eadi meiden his moder marie i-nempnet sitten in a trone se swide briht wid6 zimmes i-stirret. ant hire wlite se weoleful. 7 pat euch eorolich liht! is peoster pe[r]-o-zeines. pear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore-wurde sune se zeornliche. ant se inwardliche for peo pat

¹ R. 'durcnin.' 2 MS. 'Murhdes.' 8 R. 'schadewe.'

⁴ R. 'edsene.' ⁵ From T. ⁶ MS. 'wid.' ⁷ R. 'meinful.'

hire seruid. ant he hire zetted. blideliche 1 al pat ha bi-seched. 95 pet liht pa ich ne mahte lengre polien! Ich biseh to pe engles ant to be archangles and to the ore: be beor buuen ham. iblescede gastes pe beo's a biuore godd ant serui's him eauer. ant singes a unwerzes. Nihe wordes per beos. ah hu ha beod i-ordret ant sunderliche isette. he an buue he odre. ant 100 euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murh e ich hefde on hare on sih e ! pat ne mahte ich longe hwile elles hwider lokin. Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches ant te prophetes pe makies 2 swuch murhse pat ha aren nuse i bat ilke lont of blisse bat ha hefden of feor igreside t ear 105 on eorse ant seos nu al pat isoset. pat ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham i gastelich sih e. Ich iseh be apostles [bat weren] poure. ant lah on eorse. ifullet ant bizoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet pat heh is i pe worlde. 3 arowe forte de- 110 men i be dei of dome kinges ant keiseres. ant alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te Martyrs. ant hare unimete murhde be boleden her pinen. ant dead for ure lauerd. ant libtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. ant eoroliche tintreohen azeines pe blisse pat godd in hare heorte schawede 115 ham to cumene. Efter ham ich biheok be cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. ant haliche deiden. þe schine's as do's steorren ibe eche blissen. ant seoo godd in his wlite bat haue alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh bat schene. ant pat brihte ferreden of pe eadi meidnes ilikest towart 120 engles. ant feolohlukest wid ham blissin ant gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ouergat flesches lahe ant ouercumet cunde pe leaded heouenlich lif in eorde as ha wunied hare murhde. ant hare blisse, be feierlec of hare wlite, be swetnesse of hare song! ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singed be ber 125

¹ MS. 'blideliche.'

² MS. 'makied.'

beod. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote smul ham folhed hwider se ha wended. þat me mahte libben aa bi be swotnesse. hwam se heo biseche's fore! is sikerliche iborhen. for azein hare bisocnen! godd him seolf 130 arised pat alle pe odre halhen sittende ihered. Swide wel quo's warschipe like's us pat tu seist. Ah nu pu hauest se wel iseid 1 of euch a setnesse! of be seli sunder-lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane! ant liues luue hire ondswered. De imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengte of lif. 135 wit. ant luue. ant of be luue a gleadunge. wid-ute met murie. lost-song. ant lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is be seoue e. bah ich bis seid warschipe sumdel understonde! bu most unwreo pis witerluker ant openin to peos odre. ant hit schal beon seid liues luue warschipe as bu wilnest. Ha liuied á in 140 a wlite. pat is brihtre seoueualde. ant schenre pen pe sunne. ant eauer in a strengge to don buten euch swinc al pat ha wulle&. ant eauer mare in a steal in al pat eauer god is wi&ute wonunge. wid-uten euch bing bat mahe hearmin oder eilin. in al bat eauer is. softe o'der swote. ant hare lif is godes 145 sihe. ant godes cnawlechunge as ure lauerd seide. pat is quod he eche lif to seon ant cnawen so 2 godd. ant him bat he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd to ure alesnesse ant beo's for-bi ilich him ibe ilke wlite bat he is. for ha seo's him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. Ha beod se wise pat ha witen 150 alle godes reades. his runes ant his domes pe derne beod. ant deopre ben eni sea dingle. ha seo i godd alle bing. ant witen of al bat is ant wes ant eauer schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. ant hwerto ant hwer of hit bigunne 3. Ha luuie 8 god wid-ute met. for bat ha understonded hu he haued bi 155 ham idon burh his muchele godlec ant hwet ha ahen his deorewurte 4 milce to zelden, ant euch an luue oter ase

² MS. 'isei'S.'

² MS. 'sod.'

³ R. 'biginne.'

⁴ MS. 'deorewurde.'

muchel as him seoluen. Se gleade ha beo's of godd: pat al is hare blisse, se muchel pat ne mei hit munne na mus. ne spealie na speche for-bi bat euchan luued oder as him seoluen. Euchan haue's of o'res¹ god ase muche murh'se 160 as of his ahne. bi þis ze mahen seon ant witen. þat euchan haued sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes! as ha beod monie alle. ant euch of be ilke gleadschipes is to eauer-euch-an ase muche gleadunge! as his ahne sunderliche. zet ouer al pis. hwen euchan luue's godd mare ben him seoluen. ant ben 165 alle be ores: mare he gleader of godd wir-uten ei etlunge pen of his ahne gleadunge. ant of alle pe orres. nu penne zeme zef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire underuon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche iseide. so unimete muchel is $pe[n]^4$ anlepi blisse. pat ha nimed in hire pus 170 monie. ant pus muchele. for-pi seide ure lauerd to peo pe him hefden icwemet. Intra in gaudium. et cetera. Ga quo's he in-to pi lauerdes blisse⁵. pu most al gan prin. ant al beon bigotten prin for in pe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. herof ha heried godd ant singed a un-werget eauer iliche lusti 175 in pis lost-songes. as hit iwriten is. Beati qui habitant. et cetera. Eadi beod peo lauerd. pe ipin hus wunied ha schulen herien pe from worlde into worlde. Ha beod alle ase lihte ant as swifte as be sunne gleam be schoot from est into west. ase bin ehe-lid tunes ant openes for hwer-se-eauer be gast 180 wule pe bodi is anan-riht wid-ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na ping azeines etstonden. for euch an is al⁶ mihti to don al bat he wule. ze makie to cwakien heouene ba ant eorse wis his an finger. Sikere ha beo's of al pis of pulli lif. of pulli wit. of pulli luue ant? gleadunge prof. ant of pulli blisse. pat 185 hit ne mei⁸ neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan

7 R. 'a.' 8 MS. 'me.'

² MS. 'odres.'

³ MS. 'beod.'

³ MS. 'odre.'

⁴ MS. 'fe'; R. 'pen.'

⁵ R. 'hus.'

⁶ R. 'as.'

ende. pis lutle ich habbe iseid of pat ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh¹ ich al. ne þat zet þat ich iseh. ne ne con ich half tellen. Witerliche quo's warschipe. wel we under-190 stonded pat tu hauest ibeo pear ant sod hauest iseid trof. ester pi sih e. ant wel is him pat is war. ant bisi him hu he mahe beast halden his hus bat godes tresor is in azeines godes unwine be weorred ber towart a wid unbeawes. for bet. schal bringen him pider as he schal. al pis pat tu hauest 195 ispeken of an[t] hundret side mare of blisse buten euch bale? folhin ant ifinden. Quo's strengse hwen hit swa is! hwet mei tweamen us from godd ant halden us beonne. ih am siker ine godd. þat ne schal lif ne deð: ne wa ne wunne nower to dealen us ant his luue. ah al pis us haued igarck-200 et 3ef we as treowe tresures wite wel his tresor pat is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel under his wengen. Warpe's ut quo's warschipe! farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht pat an hus halde peos tweien. for per as murses sonde is! ant soo luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quod strende farlac 205 ne schaltu na lengere leuen in ure ende. nu quod [farlac] ich seide for god al pat ich seide. ant pah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale pen wes murhoes sondes ne unbihefre to ow. pah hit ne beo so licwurke ne icweme. Eiker of ow hauek his stunde to speokene. ne nis incker noores tale to schunien 210 in his time. pu warnest of wa. he telle of wunne. muche neod is pat me ow ba zeornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac pah. hwil liues luue is herinne. ant pole wid efne heorte pe dom of rihtwisnesse. for þu schal[t]. ful bliveliche beon under-fon in as ofte as liues luue stinte of forto spekene. Nv is wil bat 215 husewif al stille. pat er wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge pat is husebonde. ant Al pat hird halt him stille. þat wes i-wunet to beon fulitohen ant don efter wil hare

² MS. 'neh.' ² R. 'balesio.' ⁸ MS. 'stutteo.'

240

245

lefdi. Ant nawt efter wit: lustned nu his lare. ant fonded euer euchan ester bat him limpe's to. burh beos twa sonden. þat ha i-herd habbeð. ant þat fowr sustren lerden þruppe for 220 euch unbeawes injong his warde te witene. ant te warden treowliche. Pvs ah mon te penchen ofte ant ilome. Ant wið bulliche bohtes awecchen his heorte. be i slep of zemeles for-zet hire sawle heale. efter peos twa sonden. From helle sih e biseon: to be blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of 225 þat an! luue toward þat ofer. ant leaden him ant hinen. þat beod his limen alle. nawt efter wil be untohe lefdi ant his lust leare. ah efter pat wit wule pat is husebonde tuhten ant teachen bat wit ga euer biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al bat he dihte ant deme to donne. ant wid be fowr 230 sustren! per fore pe fowr heued peawes. Warschipe. Strenc'se in godd. ant Me8. ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor pat is his ahne sawle. ipe hus of pe bodi: from pe peof of helle. pulli poht make's mon te sleon alle unpeawes ant ontent his heorte toward pe blisse of heouene. pat ure lauerd 235 zeue us purh his hali milce pat wid be feder. ant [t]e sune ant [t]e hali gast rixled in preo had a buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite bidde's a pater noster for iohan pat peos boc wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.

Ant crist him haueð swa isped.

Ich bidde par seinte charite.

Pet 3e bidden ofte for me.

Aa pater noster. ant aue marie.

Pet ich mote þat lif her drehen.

Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.

I mi 3uheðe ant in min elde.

Pet ich mot ihesu crist mi sawle 3elden.

AMEN.

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Two versions of this saint's life have been carefully edited for the Early English Text Society (1872) by the Rev. Oswald Cockayne and Mr. E. Brock, from whose edition the following extract is taken (pp. 4 to 21, l. 9; p. 30, l. 1 to p. 35, l. 9).

The Latin story of St. Juliana may be read in the Acta Sanctorum, Feb. 16. There is a very early English metrical version in the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe), p. 242.

Text A.

[Royal MS. 17 A. 27.]

peos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes burh. & of hexene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of pe hexene mest peo pat cristene weren: derfliche droh ham to deaxe. ah heo as peo 5 pat te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. & bigon to luuien pene liuiende lauerd pe lufsum godd. pat wissed ant welded al pat is on worlde: & al pat iwraht is. Pa wes bipon time as redegunge telled. Maximian pe modi keiser ine rome heinde ant heriende hexene mawmez. wid unmed muchel hird & unduhti duhexe. & fordemde alle peo: pe on drihtin bilefden. pes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes purh muche freontschipe. pis meidenes feder &

VIII.

THÉ LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Text B.

[Bodl. MS. 34.]

peos meiden & teos martyr pat ich of munne; wes Juliene inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of headene cun icumen & akennet. & hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. pe heande & heascede mest men pe weren cristene. & droh ham purh derue pinen to deade. Ah heo as peo pat te hehe heouensliche lauerd hefde his luue ilenet. leafde hire ealdrene lahen & bigon to luuien pen aa liuiende god pe lufsume lauerd. pat schupte alle schaftes & wealded & wissed efter pet his wil is. al pat ischeapen is.

Wes ipon time as pe redunge telle. pe modi Maximien 10 keiser irome, heriende. & heiende heasene maumez, wis unimeas muchel hird, and wis heh duhese. & fordemde alle peo pe o drihtin bilefden. Pes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun. & swise riche of rente. & 3unge mon of 3eres, pes 3unge mon 15

VOL. I.

he. weren swide wel togederes. as he sumchere iseh hire ut-15 nume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þat wið-uten lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahtc. Affrican wiste wel pat he wes freo boren. & pat him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant zettede him his dohter. & wes sone ihondsald al hire unwilles. an heo truste on him pat ne trukened namon: 20 þat trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to chirche to leornen godes lare. zeornliche to witen hu ha malite best witen hire unweommet. . ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. pat nalde 25 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er ben he were under Maximian hehest in rome bat is heh reue. Sone so he iherde pis. he bi-zet et te keiser pat he zettede him reue to beonne as pat he izirnd hefde. ant he as me pa luuede. lette leaden him into cure1. & te 30 riche riden in. & tuhen him 30nt te tun: from strete to. strete. ant al pe tur wes bitild. pat he wes in. wid purpre wid pal. & wid ciclatun. & deorewurde clades, as he hat hehe ping hefde to heden. ant pa he hefde pis idon: he sende hire to seggen. pat he hefde hire wil iwraht. & heo schulde his 35 wurchen.

Iuliane pe edie ihesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere. bi an of hire soneleusius. pat pus wes wel wid pe king. hefde iunne¹ feolahschipe to affrican. & wes iwunet ofte to cumen wid him to his in. & iseon his dohter.

As he hesse en chere bihalden swide zeorne hire utnumne seire. & freoliche zuhede; selse him iwundet in-wid in his 20 heorte wid he slan he of luue sleod. swa hat him huhte het ne mahte he nanes weis wid-ute he lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant ester lute stounde wid-ute long steuene, wes him seols sonde to affrican hire seader. & bisohte him zeorne hat he hire zeue him. & he hire walde menskin wid al hat he mahte. 25 As he hing i he world hat he meast luuede. Affrican wiste hat he wes swide freo iboren. Ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. & zetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald hah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him hat ne truked na mon, ha trewliche him truste on, 30 & eode to chirche euche dahedes dei, to leornin godes lare, biddinde zeorne wid reowfule reames, hat he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meidhad.

Ah heo forte werien hire wid him summe hwile: sende 35 him to seggen. pat nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear pen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. pat is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd pis. bizet ed te Keiser pet he zette him al pat he walde. & lette as me luuede pa leaden 40 him i cure up of fowr hweoles. & teon him zeon te tun pron from strete to strete. Al pe cure ouertild pat he wes itohen on: wid purpres & pelles. wid ciclatuns & cendals & deorewurde clades. As pe pat se heh ping hefde to heden. ant se riche refschipe to rihten & to readen. pa he hefde pus 45 idon. sende hire pus to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene pe eadie ihesu cristes leosmon of his blissule luue balde hire seoluen, & sende him

den. Elewsius wite pu hit wel ireadi. wratti so pu wratti. no lengre nulich hit heolen be. zef bu wult leauen be lahen 40 pat tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. & in his deorewur e sune. & ibe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen be. 3ef bu nult no: pu art wundi of me. & over luue sech pe. Pa pe reue iherde pis: he wreddede him swide. & hire feder cleopede, ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to 45 deie. ant efter pat he wende to habben his iwil so ha him pis word sulliche sende. Bi pat ilke godd quod hire feder pat me is las to gremien beo hit sos pat tu seist to wraser heale. seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. & al þat te wel like as mit tin ahne. 50 & me cleopede hire ford biuoren hire feder. & he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurde dohter hwer-fore uorsakestu þi sy. ant ti selhde. þe weolen ant te wunnen þat walden awakenin ant waxen of bi wedlac. bat ich be to reade. for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. & tu maht beon 55 leafdi dohter zef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him & seide as beo bat ine godd hire hope hefde. 3ef he wule leuen an god al mihti. penne mei he speoken prof & inoh-rate speden. ant 3ef pat he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me. wiue per his wil is. pa hire feder iherde pis: pa feng he to 60 swerien. Bi mi kinewur e lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi diane. pat ich muche luuie. 3ef pu haldest heron. ichulle leoten deor to-teoren ant to-luken pe. & zeouen pi flesch: [to] fuheles of be lufte. Iuliane him onswerede & softeliche seide. ne wen bu nawiht leoue feder. bat tu affeare me swa. 65 for ihesu crist godes sune pat ich on leue & luuie as lauerd

al openliche bi sonde to seggen. pis word ha send te for nawt bu hauest iswechte. wreade se bu wreade. Do bat tu 50 do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te zef þu wult leauen. be lahen bet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. & in his deorwurde sune. & i be hali gast folkene froure. an godd bat is igret wid euches cunnes gode: Ich chule wel neome be. & zef bat tu nult no: bu art windi of me: & 55 over luue sech pe. Pa pe hehe reue iherde pis ondswere: bigon to wreden swide: & cleopede hire feder ford. & feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter pat he wende forte habben idon al pat he wilnede. Affrican hire feader wundrede him swide. & bigon to swerien. bi be ilke godes 60 þat me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þat tu seiist: to wraðer heale. ha seh's hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire be: & tu do hire. al bai tu wult. He bonkede him. & heo wes icleopet for & Affrican hire feader feng on earst feire on; to lokin zef he mahte wid eani luue speden. Juli- 65 ene quot he mi deorewurte dohter. sei me hwi þu forsakest. þi sy & ti selh e: þe weolen & te wunnen. þe walden awakenen. & waxen of be wedlac bas ich reade be to: hit nis nan e elich bing. be refschipe of rome. ant tu maht zef bu wult. beon burhene leafdi. & of alle be londes be berto ligge 70 Juliene pe eadie ontswerede him & seide. [as peo pat ine godd hire hope hefde.] 3ef he wule luuien. & leuen godd. al mihti; penne mei he [speoken] prof. & speden inoh reade. for 3ef he pat nule no; ich segge pe pat so\s is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreadede & 75 swor swide deopliche. for be drihtfule godd apollo mi lauerd. & mi deore leafdi be deorewurde diane bat ich muche luuie. 3ef þu haldest her-on; ich schal leote wilde deor to-luken & to-teore be & zeoue bi flesch fode to fuheles of be lufte. Juliene him ondswerede. & softeliche seide. Ne lef pu nawt 80 leoue feader pat tu offeare me swa; ich swerie azein. pe ihesu

lussumest on liue. pah ich beo forbernd. & to-loken limel. nulich heronont buhen be nawiht Da feng eft hire [feder] on wid olhnunge to fondin zef he mahte eisweis wenden hire heorte. & seide hire lufsumliche. pat ne schulde ha nane 70 wunne lihtliche wilnin: pat he ne schulde welden. wid pat ha walde hire bonc wenden Nai quod bat meiden schuldich don me to him pat is alle deoulen bitaht. & to eche ded idemet. to furwurgen wig him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole oder for eni wunne. for sod ich hit segge unwurd is hit 75 me. ichulle pat he hit wite wel. ant tu eke mid him pat ich am iweddet to an pat ichulle treowliche to halden ant widuten les luuien. þe is unlich him. & alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nower leauen, ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne bet ze mahen don me. ba feng hire 80 feder te wredden swide ferlich & swide hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet. pat tu hauest wid-uten me pine luue ilene[t] for hwam pu letest lutel of pat 'tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer bat ich wite nes wid him icnawen. For gode quod bet maiden bin harm is be mare 85 nawt forbi bet tu nauest ofte iherd of him zare. bat is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þat forloren schulden beon: lette his deorwurde lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him neuer bat me sare forbunches. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin, him from: nower deouel ne 90 mon. For mi lif quod hire feder be schal latin his luue for þu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þat tu wummon were schal to wrater heale iwurten. Swa muche quot

crist godes sune. Jat ich on leue. & luuie as leoflukest. & lussumest lauerd. pat ich cwic beo forbearnd bade lim & lid ileitinde leie. Nulle ich pe her onont preate se pu preate buhe ne beien.

Affrican feng est on. & to sondin ongon zes he mahte eanis weis olhnunge wenden hire heorte: & leostede luueliche. & seide hire sikerliche. Pat ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne; pat ha ne schulde wealden. wid perean pat ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quod ha pat nis nawt. schulde 90 ich do me to him. pat alle deossen is bitaht. & to eche dead sordemet. to sorwurde wid him worlt buten ende ihe putte of helle: for his wedlackes weole oder for ei wunne. To sode ich hit segge he. Vnwurd hit is me. Ich chulle hat he wite hit sul wel. & tu eke mid al; ich am to an iweddet hat ich 95 chulle treowliche widute leas luuien. hat is unlich him & alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne leauen. sor weole ne for wunne. sor wa ne for wontreade hat 3e me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreadin swide ferliche & easkede 100 hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet. pat tu hauest wid-ute me se ford pi luue ilenet. pat tu letest lutel. of al pat tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer pat ich wite zet. wid him icnawen. for gode quod pe meiden pin hearm is pe mare. Nawt for-pi pat tu nauest iherd of 105 him zare. Pat is ihesu godes sune. pat forte alesen moncun pat schulde beon forloren al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer & pat me of punched. Ah ich him luuie & wulle don. & leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowder deouel ne mon. for mi lif quod hire feader pe schal 110 ladin his luue. for pu schalt habbe prof hearm & scheome bade & nu pu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wid bittere besmen. pat tu were wummon of wummone bosum to wraderheale eauer iboren ipe worlde.

ha ich iwurze him be leouere: So ich derure bing for his luue drehe. pat ti wil is: wurch nu. & he het hatterliche. 95 strupen hire steortnaket. & beten hire swa ludere pat hire leofliche lich: lizeri al oblode. & swa ha duden so luzere pat te blod zet adun of pe zerden. & heo bigon to zeien. Beaten so ze beaten ze beliales budeles. ne mahe ze nower mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi 100 leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read pat forreade ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex pat beod pes feondes fetles heien ne herien, for teone ne for tintreow pat ze mahen timbrin. Na quo's he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich bi bodi to elewsium be riche reue 105 irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden pe efter es wille wid alles cunnes pinen. ze quod bis meiden bat mei crist welden. for ne mahe 3e nawt don me bute hwet he wule peauien ow to muchelin mi mede & te murse pat lis to meishades menske for euer so ze mare merrid me her: so mi crune 110 bis brihtre & fehere. for ichulle bliseliche drehen euereuch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bid euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þu me to elewsium willes biteache: ne zeue ich for inc nower. þat ze me mahen harmen. for so ze mare me her harmed. so mare ze me helped seoueuald to 115 heouene. & zef ze me dod to deade hit bid me deorewurde ant ich schal ber-burh blide bicumen into endelese blissen ant ze schulen wrecches awei ower wurdes bat ze iboren weren sinken to wrader heale ow to be bale bitter deope into helle. Hire feder affrican burh bis bittre teone bitahte hire to elew-

Swa muche quod pat meiden ich beo him pe leouere. se 115 ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þat ti wil is. je quod he blideliche. ant swide heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. & legged se luderliche on hire leofliche lich: [pat] hit liveri o blode. Me nom hire & dude swa pat hit zeat adun of be zerden. ant heo bigon to zeien. Beaten se 120 ze beaten ze beliales budeles. ne mahe ze nower mi luue ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume leofmon. pe luuewurde lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read pe forreaded ow seolf. ne be mix maumez be beod bes feondes fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe bat ze me 125 mahe timbrin. Na nult tu quod affrican, hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende pe nu & biteache pi bodi to eleusium pe riche pat reue is ouer rome, ant he schal pe forreaden. & makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is purh al pet eauer sar is. 130

3e quod bis meiden bat mei godd welden. ne mahe ze nawt do me bute pet he wule peauien & polien ow to donne to mucli mi mede & te murhoe pat lio to meiohades menske. for eauer se 3e nu her mearres me mare: se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba & fehere. for-pi ich chulle bliseliche & wis 135 blise heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue pe lussume lauerd & soste me bis euch sar in his seruise. pu wult bu seist azeoue me to eleusium be lubere. a-zef me for nawiht ne zeoue ich for inc nower. Pet ze mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearme's me nawt ah helpe's & heue's 140 up & make's mine murh'ses monifalde in heouene. ant zef ze dos me to deas. hit bis deore to godd. & ich schal blise bicumen to endelese blissen. ant ze schulen wrecches wei ower wurdes. pat ze weren i pe worlt iboren & i-broht ford se wrager heale ze schule sinken adun to sar & to eche sorhe 145 to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

Affrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleu-

his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of be burhe . . .

pa elewsius iseh pis pat ha pus feng on to festnen hire seoluen pohte pat he walde anan don hire ut of dahene & bed swize bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden 125 on hire heauet pat hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to pe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet, elewsius ward wod ut of his witte, ant nuste hwet seggen & het swide don hire ut of his ehsihze. & dreihen hire into darc hus & prisunes pine, ant 130 he duden sone. Heo as ha prinne wes in peosternesse hire ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden peos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murh e ant mi mede mi sy ant mi selh e pu isist hu ich am bista et ant bistonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strence is 135 uppon pe. mi feder. & mi moder for ich nulle forsaken pe: habbe forsaken me & al mi nest-falde cun me heane pet schulden mine freond beon: beod me mest feondes ant mine hinen me beod mest heanen ah habbich pin anes help ich am wil cweme ne leaf pu me neuer liuiende lauerd as pu 140 wistest daniel bimong pe wode leuns ant te preo children ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unweommet from pe ferliche fur of pe furneise swa pu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauerd purh pis lease lif: lead me to lestinde to pe hauene of heale as pu leddest israeles folc purh

sium pe lutere reue of rome & lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihte. as he set & demde. pe hehe burh domes.

Pa eleusius seh pat ha pus seng on to sestnin hire seoluen 150 isode bileaue; pohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene: & bed biliue bringen sord brune wallinde bres. & healden hit se wal hat hehe up on hire heaued. pat hit urne enddelong hire leossiche lich adun to hire healen. Me dude al as he het. Ah pe worldes wealdent pat wiste sein iuhan his 155 ewanigeliste unhurt ipe ueat of wallinde eoli per he wes idon in. pat ase hal com up pros; as he wes hal meiden. pe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of pe bres pat wes wallinde. swa pat ne puhte hit hire buten ase wlech weater al pat ha selde. Eleusius wod pa nuste hwet segen. 160 Ah hehte swide don hire ut of his ehsihde. & dreaien in to dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

Heo as ha prinne wes i peosternesse hire ane. feng to cleopien to crist & bidde peos bone. lauerd godd almihti mi murhte & mi mede. mi sy & al pe selhte. pat ich efter 165 seche bu sist al hu ich am bistea et & bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht me & read me. for al mi trust is on be. Steor me & streng me for al mi streng e is of pe. mi feader & mi moder for-pi pat ich nule pe forsaken; habbe forsake me. & al mi nestfalde cun. pat schulde beo me best freond; beod 170 me meast feondes. & mine inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men. herewurde healent. habbe ich bin anes help. ich am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu biwistest daniel bimong be wode liuns ilatet se lu ere. & te preo children be chearre nalden from be lahen bat ha schulden luuien. Ana- 175 nie & Azarie & Misahel inempnet. Al bu al wealdent biwistest ham unwemmet. wið þat ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa bu wunne of be worlt wite me & were & witere. & wisse burh bi wisdom to wite me wid sunne. lauerd liues lattow.

ham efter sohten afal bu mine famen ant to-drif drihtin ben deouel bat me derue. for ne mei na mon wid-uten bi strence stonden him azeines lef me bat ich mote iseon him zet schent: bat wened me to schrenchen ant schunchen of be weie: bat leaded to eche lif. wite me from his lad ant wid his crefti crokes. wite me wid mine unwines bat tu beo euer iheret ante iheiet in heouene ant in eorde beo bu aa iblescet as bu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

lead me purh pis lease. pis lutle leastinde lif; to pe hauene 180 of heale. As pu leaddest israeles leode of egipte bute schip dru fot purh pe reade sea. & asenchtest hare uan pe ferden ham efter. & tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. & tu drihtin to-drif pe deouel pat me derue. for ne mei na monnes strenge wieuten pin stonden him to zeines. lef me pat 185 ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet zet pe wene me to schrenchen. & schunchen of pe nearowe wei pat leade to eche lif. loke me from his la liuiende lauer. Make me war & wite me wie his crefti crokes. pat ha me ne crechen. were me swa wie pen vnwine. helpleses heale. Pat 190 tu beo iheiet & iheret eaure in eore. as in heouene. Beo pu aa iblescet lauerd as pu were ant art & schalt beon in eche.

IX.

THE ANCREN RIWLE.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Ancren Riwle,' or Rule of Nuns, was written for a society of three pious anchoresses at Tarente (Tarrant-Kaines, or Kingston, near Crayford Bridge) in Dorsetshire.

Richard Poor, a native of Tarente, and successively bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, rebuilt or enlarged the little monastery of nuns founded by Ralph de Kahaines (a son of one of the first William's Norman barons), and died at Tarente in 1237. Mr. Morton, the editor of the Ancren Riwle, thinks it probable that Poor was the author of this Rule of Nuns; but this is mere conjecture.

The following selection is from Morton's edition of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 208-216; 416-430), published for the Camden Society, 1853, collated with MS. Nero A. xiv., Cleop. C. vi., Titus D. xviii.

pus, mine leoue sustren, ide wildernesse ase 3e god inne, mid Godes folke, toward Ierusalemes lond, bet is, be riche of heouene, beod swuche bestes, & swuche wurmes! ne not ich none sunne bet ne mei beon iled to one of ham seouene, 5 oder to hore streones. Vnstadeluest bileaue azean holi lore, nis hit of prude? Inobedience her-to ualled. Sigaldren, & false teolunges! leuunge on ore & o swefnes! & alle wichchecreftes! niminge of husel ine [ani] heaued sunne, oder ei

ofer sacrament, nis hit be spece of prude bet ich cleopede presumciun, zif me wot hwuch sunne hit is! & zif me not 10 nout, peonne is hit zemeleste, under accidie, pet ich cleopede slouhte; pe pet ne warned oder of his vuel, oder of his lure, nis hit slouh zemeleste, over attri onde? Mis-iteoveget, etholden cwide, over fundles, over lone, nis hit ziscunge oder peoste? Etholden odres hure, ouer his rihte terme, 15 nis hit strong reflac? Pet is under ziscunge. Over zif me zeme's wurse ei bing ileaned over biteih[t] to witene, ben he wene bet hit ouh, nis hit tricherie, oder zemeleaste of slouhde? -also is dusi biheste, over folliche ipluht trouve: & longe beon unbishped! & falsliche igon to schrifte! o\entropyer to longe 20 abiden uorte techen godchilde pater noster & credo? Peos & alle swuche, beo's iled to slouhte! pet is pe ueorte moder of be seouen heaved sunnen. Deo bet dronc eni drunch, over ei ping dude hwarduruh no childe ne schulde beon of hire istreoned; over pet istreoned schulde uorwurden, nis 25 bis strong monsleiht, of golnesse awakened? Alle sunnen sunderliche, bi hore owune nomeliche nomen, ne muhte no mon rikenen! auh ine peos pet ich habbe iseid, alle pe odre beod bilokene! & nis, ich wene, no mon bet ne mei understonden him of his sunnen nomeliche, under summe of ben 30 ilke imene, pet beo's her iwritene. Of peos seoue bestes, & of hore streones ide wildernesse, & of onliche liue, is iseid hiderto,—pet alle pe uorofarinde uondes to uordonne. Pe Liun of Prude slead alle pe prude, & alle peo pet beod heie, & ouer heie iheorted. De attri neddre alle peo ontsule, & 35 alle peo ludere idoncked. [Pat beon malicius & lidere again odere1.] De vnicorne alle peo wredfule; & al-so of pe odre areawe. Ase to God heo beo's isleiene2! auh heo libbe's to pe ueonde, & beod alle ine his hirde, & serued him ine his kurt, euerichon, of þet mester, þet him to ualleð. 40

De prude beo's his bemares, drawe's wind inward of world-lich[e] hereword, & eft, mid idel zelpe, puffe's hit utward, ase be bemare de's, uorte makien noise [and] lud dream to scheauwen hore orhel. Auh zif heo wel pouhten of Godes bemares, 45 & of be englene bemen of heouene, bet schulen a uour halue be worlde, biuoren be grureful[e] dome grisliche bloawen, Arise's, deade, arise's! cume's to Drihtenes dome, uorte beon idemed! ber no prud bemare ne mei beon iboruwen. Jif heo pouhten bis wel, heo wolden inouh-rea'se i'se deoffes seruise dimluker bemen. Of peos bemares sei's [Seint] Jeremie, Onager solitarius, in desiderio anime sue, attraxit ventum amoris. Of peo bet drawe's wind inward, uor luue of hereword, sei's Jeremie, ase ich er seide'.

Summe iuglurs beod het ne kunnen seruen of non oder 55 gleo, buten makien cheres, & wrenchen mis hore mud, & schulen mid hore eien. Of his mestere serued heo uniselie ontfule ide deofles kurt, to bringen o leihtre hore ontfule louerd. Uor zif ei seid wel oder ded wel, nonesweis ne muwen heo loken hiderward mid riht eie of gode heorte! 60 auh wincked odere half, & biholded o lust & asquint: & zif her is out to eadwiten, oder [loken] lodlich, hiderward heo schuled mid eider eien; & hwon heo ihered het god, heo sleated adun boa two hore earen! auh het lust azean het vuel is euer wid open. Deonne heo wrenched hore mud mis, 65 hwon heo turned god to vuel! & zif hit is sumdel vuel huruh more lastunge heo wrenched hit to wurse. Deos beode hore owune prophetes forcwiddares. Deos bodied biuoren hwu he ateliche deouel schal zet agesten ham mid his

×

¹ MS. 'horel'; T. 'orhel'; C. 'orezel,'

² Morton wrongly has 'an our.' ⁸ R. 'grimfule.'

^{*} For 'Of seide,' C. has 'Of be prud drahinge in for lune of hereward seid (Jeremie) as ich seide.'

T. 'sculed.'

⁶ T. has 'pase arn.'

⁷ T. 'atterluche.'

⁸ T. 'glopnen.'

grimme grennunge, & hu heo schulen ham sulf grennen & niuelen, & makien sur semblaunt uor þe muchele angoise, 70 ite pine of helle. Auh for-þui heo beo's þe lesse te menen, þet heo biuorenhond leorne's hore meister to makien grimme chere.

pe wreefule biuoren pe ueonde skirmed mid kniues, & he is his knif-worpare¹, & pleied mid sweordes, & bered ham bi 75 pe scherpe orde uppen his tunge. Sweord & knif eider beod scherpe & keoruinde wordes pet he worped frommard him, & skirmed touward odre. Auh heo bodied hwu pe deoslen schulen pleien mid ham, mid hore scherpe aules, & skirmen mid ham abuten, & dvsten ase enne pilcheclut, euchon 80 touward oder, & mid helle sweordes al snesien² ham puruhut, pet beod kene & keoruinde, & ateliche pinen.

De slowe lis & slepes ise deosses berme, ase his deore deorling! & te deouel leis his tutel adun to his earen, & tuteles him al pet he euer wule. Uor, so hit is sikerliche to 85 hwamso is idel of god! pe ueond maseles zeorne, & te idele underuos luueliche his lore. De pet is idel & zemeleas, he is [wel] pes deosses bermes slep: auh he schal a domesdei grimliche abreiden mid te dredsule dreame of pe englene bemen! & ine helle wondrede ateliche awakien. Surgite, 90 mortui qui jacetis in sepulchris: surgite, et venite ad judicium Saluatoris.

Pe ziscare is pes feondes askebadie, & lid euer iden asken, & fared abuten asken & bisiliche stured him uorte rukelen muchele & monie ruken togedere, & blowed perinne, & ablent 95 him sulf: padered & maked perinne figures of augrim, ase peos rikenares dod p habbed muchel uorto rikenen. Pis is al pes canges blisse, & te ueond bihalt al pis gomen, &

¹ T. 'castere.' ² C. 'snesen'; T. 'sneasin.' ³ C. 'wandrede.'

⁴ C. 'echeliche.' ⁵ C. 'askebath.'

⁶ C. 'padered'; T. 'pudercs.' 7 C. 'askebades.'

lauhwed pet he to-bersted. Wel understond euerich wis mon 100 [& wummon] pis! pet gold & seoluer bode, & euerich eordlich eihte, nis buten eorde & asken, pet ablent euerichne mon pet bloawed in ham! pet is, pet boluwed him ine ham! puruh ham ine heorte prude! & al pet he rukeled & gedered togedere, & ethalt of eni pinge pet nis puten 105 asken, more pen hit beo neod, al schal ine helle iwurden to him tadden & neddren, & bode, ase Isaie seid, schulen beon of wurmes his kurtel! & his kuuertur, pet nolde her pe neodfule ueden ne schruden. Subter te sternetur tinea, et operimentum tuum vermis.

110 De ziure glutun is pes feondes manciple. Uor he stike ত euer ide celere, oder ide kuchene. His heorte is ide disches! his pouht is al ide neppe! his lif ide tunne! his soule ide crocke. Kume's for's biuoren his louerde bismitted & bismeoruwed, a disch² ine his one hond, & a scoale³ in his 115 oder: madeled mis 4 wordes, & wigeled ase uordrunken mon pet haue's imunt to uallen! bihalt his greate wombe, & te ueond lauhwed bet he to-bersted. God preated beos bus buruh Isaie. Servi mei comedent, et vos esurietis, &c.: 'Mine men,' he sei, 'Schulen eten, & ou schal euer hungren!' & ze schulen 120 beon ueondes fode, world a buten ende!' Quantum glorificavit se et in deliciis fuit, tantum date ei luctum et tormentum. In Apocalipsi: Contra unum poculum quod miscuit, miscete ei duo. 3if þe gulchecuppe 5 weallinde bres to drincken, & zeot in his wide prote pet he aswelte widinnen. Azean one, zif-125 him two. Lo! swuch is Godes dom azean þe ziure, & azean be drinckares 8 ite Apocalipse. .

¹ C. and T. 'hwitel.'

² MS. 'dischs.'

^{*} T. 'skale'; C. 'schale.'

MS. 'mid'; T. and C. 'mis.'

⁵ T. 'kelchecuppe'; C. 'keachecuppe.'

⁶ T. 'inewi'd'; C. 'inwi'd.'

⁷ C. 'glutuns.'

^{*} C. 'druncwile'; T. 'drunkensome.'

[pp. 416-430.]

3e, mine leoue sustren, ne schulen habben no best, bute kat one. Ancre bet haues einte bunches betchusewif, ase Marthe was, ben ancre! ne none wise ne mei heo beon Marie, mid griefulnesse of heorte. Vor peonne mot heo 130 penchen of be kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire, oluhnen bene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & zelden, pauh, pe hermes. Wat Crist, pis is lodlich ping hwon me make's mone in tune of ancre eihte. Pauh, zif eni mot nede habben ku¹, loke jet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie! 135 ne pet hire pouht ne beo nout peron i-uestned. Ancre ne ouh nout to habben no ping pet drawe utward hire heorte. None cheffare ne driue 3e. Ancre pet is cheapild [pe bud for te sullen ester bizete], heo cheaped hire soule be chepmon of helle. [ping, pauh, pat ha wurched ha mei wel, 140 burh hire meistres read, for hire neod sullen, bah swa dernliche as ha mei, for misliche monne wordes.] Ne wite 3e nout in oure huse of over monnes pinges, ne eihte, ne cloves! ne nout ne underuo 3e pe chirche uestimenz, ne pene caliz, bute 3if [neod oder] strencde hit makie, oder muchel eie! vor of 145 swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesigen. Wiginnen ower woanes² ne lete 3e nenne mon slepen. 3if muchel neode mid alle make's breken ower hus, je hwule jet hit euer is i-broken, loke bet ze habben berinne mid ou one wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes. 150

Uordi pet no mon ne i-siho ou, ne ze i-seod nenne mon, wel mei dono of ower clodes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake! bute pet heo beon unorne of warme, of wel i-wrouhte—uelles wel i-tauwed; of habbed ase monie ase ou to neoded, to bedde and eke to rugge.

² T. 'wahes'; C. 'wanes.'

² T. 'duhen'; C. 'don.'

Nexst sleshe ne schal mon werien no linene cloz, bute 3if hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwose wule; and hwose wule mei beon buten. 3e schulen liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere ze non iren, ne 160 here, ne ilespiles¹ felles! ne ne beate ou per mide, ne mid schurge i-ledered ne i-leaded! ne mid holie, ne mid breres ne ne biblodge 3 hire sulf witen schriftes leaue! ne ne nime, et enes, te ueole disceplines. Ower schone beon greate and warme. Ine sumer 3e habbed leaue uorto gon 165 and sitten baruot! and hosen widuten uaumpez! and ligge ine ham hwoso liked!. Sum wummon inouh reade wered be brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and be strapeles adun to hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. 3if 3e muwen beon wimpel-leas, beog bi warme keppen and peruppon [oger hwite oger] blake 170 ueiles. [Ancren sume sungis in hare wimlunge na lesse pene lesdi. Sum seis pat hit limpes to ei wummon cundeliche forte werisen] wimpel. Nai! wimpel ne hef[de] nouver ne nemnes hali write! ah wriheles of heuet. Ad Corinth. Mulier uelet caput suum. Wummon seid de apostel schal 175 wrihen hire heauet. Wrihen, he seis. naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome, as sunfule Eue dohter! i mungunge of be sunne bat she[n]de us erst alle! & naut drah bat wriheles te tissung & te prude. Est wule Seinte Pauel bat wummon wreo i chirche hire neb zette, leste vuel poht arise 180 burh hire on-sihe, & hoc est propter angelos. Hwi, benne, bu chirche ancren, al beo ju iwimplet, openest jah ji neb to weopmones ehe? To-zeines be. be isist men, speked Seinte Pauel. Ah zef ei þing wrihed þi neb from monnes ehebeo hit wah, beo hit clas isi parlures purl, wel mei duhen ancre 185 of over wimplunge 5.] Hwose wule beon i-seien, pauh heo

¹ MS. 'irspiles'; T. 'yleslipes'; C. 'ylespilles.'

² T. 'holin'; C. 'holine.'

³ T. 'blodeke'; C. 'bibloogi.'

^{*} C. 'wule.'

MS. 'wimlumpe.'

atisse hire nis nout muchel wunder! auh to Godes eien heo is lusumere, bet is, uor be luue of him, untissed wieuten. Ring, ne broche nabbe ze! ne gurdel i-membred², ne glouen, ne no swuch bing bet ou ne deih³ forto habben. [Understondes bat of alle beose binges nis nan hest ne forbot! for 190 alle ha beos of be uttere riwle, bat is lute strencse of. For hwon bat te inre beo wel iwist, as ic seide ise frumse, se mei beon i-changet hwerse-euer ei neod beos oser eni skile hit askes, ester bat ha mei, ase busten, best seruin be leasdi riwle.]

Euer me is leouere so ze don gretture werkes. Ne makie none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide [bute te beo bat ower meistre zeue's ow his leaue]! ne blodbendes of seolke [ne laz bute leaue]: auh schepie, and seouwe, and amende chirche closes, and poure monne closes. No bing ne 200 schule ze ziuen widuten schriftes leaue. Helped mid ower owune swinke, so uord so ze muwen, to schruden ou suluen and [feden zef neod is] peo pet ou serue, ase Seint Jerome Ne beo 3e neuer idel! uor anonrihtes be ueond beot hire his were bet ine Godes werke ne wurche 29 and 205 he tuteles anonrihtes touward hire. Uor, peo hwule pet he isih hire bisi, [he] penche bus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire! ne mei heo nout i-hwulen 10 uorto hercnen 11 mine lore. Of idelnesse awakene's muchel flesshes fondunge, Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium: pet is, al Sodomes 210 cweadschipe com of idelnesse & of ful wombe. Iren bet liv stille gedere sone 12 rust! and water bet ne sture nout readliche 13 stinke 8. Ancre ne schal nout forwur en scol-

T. 'atiffen'; C. 'atifi.'

MS. 'i menbred'; C. 'membret.'

C. 'blod-binden.'

C. 'hettren.'

C. 'nan swuc þing.'

C. 'allunge.'

T. 'bedes.'

C. 'semen'; T. 'seme.'

T. 'lustni.'

T. 'raöliche'; C. 'readiliche.'

meistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire
215 meiden mei, þauh, techen sum lutel meiden, þet were dute of forto leornen among gromes auh ancre ne ouh forto
3emen bute God one. [Pah, bi hire meistres read ha mei
sum rihten and helpe te leren.]

3e ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen 220 buten leaue. 3e schulen beon i-dodded four siden ide 3ere, uorto lihten ower heaued [oder zef ze wulled i-schauen hwase wule ieveset. Ah ha mot oftere weschen & kemben hire heauet] : and ase ofte i-leten blod : and oftere 3 if neod is : and hwoso mei beon per widuten, ich hit mei wel i-dolien. 225 Hwon ze beod i-leten blod, ze ne schulen don no þing, þeo preo dawes, pet ou greue! auh talked mid ouer meidenes and mid peaufule talen schurte ou to-gederes. 3e muwen don so ofte hwon ou punched heuie, oder beod uor sume worldliche pinge sorie oder seke. So wisliche wited ou 230 in our blod-letunge! and holded ou ine swuche reste pet ze longe perefter muwen ine Godes seruise pe monluker swinken4: and also hwon ze i-uele8 eni secnesse: vor muchel sotschipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene oder tweolue. Wasched ou hwarse ze habbed neode, ase 235 ofte ase 3e wulle&.

Ancre pet naues nout neih hond hire uode, beos bisie two wummen! one pet bileaue euer et hom, on oser pet wende ut hwon hit is neod! and peo beo ful unorne [oser a lute puhten], oser of feir elde! and bi pe weie ase heo ges go singinde hire beoden! ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon! ne ne sitte ne ne stonde, bute pet leste pet heo mei, er pen heo kume hom. Nouhwuder elles ne go heo bute pider ase me sent hire. Wisute leaue ne ete

C. 'learen.' C. 'bimong.' For 'ne ouh' C. has 'nach.'
C. 'wurchen.' C. 'segginde.'

heo ne ne drinke ute. Pe over beo euer inne, ne widute pe zeate ne go heo widute leaue. Bode beon obedient to hore 245 dame in alle pinges, bute ine sunne one. No ping nabben heo bet hore dame hit nute! ne ne underuon no bing, ne ne ziuen widuten hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in! ne pe zungre ne speke mid none monne bute leaue! ne ne go nout ut of tune widuten siker uere! ne ne ligge ute. 250 3if heo ne con o boke, sigge bi Paternostres and bi auez hire vres ! and wurche pet me hat hire wixuten grucchunge. Habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. Nouver of be wummen ne beren urom hore dame, ne ne bringen to hire none idele talen, ne neowe tidinges! ne bitweonen 255 hamsulf ne singen! ne ne speken none worldliche spechen! ne lauhwen, ne ne pleien so bet ei mon bet hit iseie muhte hit to vuel turnen. Ouer alle ping leasunge and ludere 1 wordes hatien. Hore her beo i-koruen! hore heued clos sitte lowe. Eider ligge one. Hore hesmel 2 beo heie istihd! 260 al widute broche. No mon ne i-seo ham unweawed3, ne open heaued. [Inwis be wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel ham heuege's, ute gan i-mantlet! be heaued i-hudeket.] Louh lokunge habben. Heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon, [ne cubmon ne cunes mon ne for nan cubbe 265 cluppen,] ne uor luue cluppen ne kug ne unkug! ne wasshen hore heaued! ne loken ueste o none monne! ne toggen4 mid him, ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape, & alle hore aturn swuch bet hit beo excene hwarto heo beo's i-turnde. Hore lates loken warliche, pet non ne edwite 270 ham ne ine huse, ne ut of huse. On alle wise uorberen to wreeden hore dame! and ase ofte ase heo hit dod, er heo. drinken over eten, makien hore uenie akneon adun to per

¹ C. 'uuele.'

² C. 'Hare cop beo hecze isticched.'

⁸ C. 'unlepped.'

⁴ T. 'toggle'; C. 'toggi.'

eor e biuoren hire, & sigge Mea culpa: and underuon be 275 penitence pet heo leis upon hire, lutende hire louwe. Pe ancre neuer more per efter pene ilke gult ne upbreide hire, uor none wrede, bute 3if heo est sone ualle idet ilke! auh do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And zif eni strif arise bitweonen be wummen, be ancre makie eiter of ham to 280 makien ofer venie akneon to per eorse, and eifer rihte up over, & kussen ham on ende! and be ancre legge on eiter sum penitence! more upon be ilke bet gretluker haue agult. Pis is o ping, wute ze wel to soo, pet is God leouest—seih[t]nesse & some 1—& pe ueonde losest! 285 and forti he is euer umbe to arearen sume wrette?. Nu isihö þe deouel³ wel þet hwon þet fur is wel o brune, & me wule pet hit go ut, me sundred pe brondes! and he ded al so onond4 pet ilke. Luue is Jesu Cristes fur pet he wule pet blasie in vre heorte! and pe deouel blowed forto puffen and hwon his blowinge ne geine's nout, peonne bringed he up sum luder word, oder sum [oder] nouhtunge hwar puruh heo to-hurre of eiter urommard ofer! and pe Holi Gostes fur acwenches, hwon be brondes, buruh wrese, beo's i-sundred. And for'si, holden ham ine luue ueste to-295 gederes, and ne beo ham nout of hwon be ueond blowe; and nomeliche, 3if monie beo's i-ueied somed 6, and wel mid luue ontende.

pauh pe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes legge penitence, neuer-pe-later to pe preoste schriuen ham ofte: 300 auh euer pauh mid leaue. And 3if heo ne kunnen nout pe mete graces, siggen in hore stude Pater noster & Aue Maria biuoren mete, and efter mete also, & Credo moare: and

¹ T. 'somentale.' ² T. and C. 'lavoe.'

^{*} C. 'sweoke'; T. 'swike.'

* T. 'he dos hond to bet ilke.'

⁵ MS. 'hurted'; C. and T. 'hurren.'

⁶ T. 'i fest togedere.'
⁷ C. 'nobelatere.'

siggen pus on ende, "Veder & Sune & Holi Gost & on Almihti God, he ziue ure dame his grace, so lengre so more! & leue hire & us bote nimen god endinge! & forzelde alle 305 pet us god dod, & milce hore soulen pet us god i-don habbed —hore soulen & alle cristene soulen. Amen." Bitweonen mele ne gruselie 1 ze nout nouver frut, ne overhwat! ne ne drinken widuten leaue! auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo pinges per nis sunne. Ette mete no word, o\end{e}er lut, & peo 310 beon stille. Al so ester be ancre cumplie [adet prime] uort mid-morwen ne don no þing, ne ne siggen, hware þuruh hire silence muwe beon i-sturbed. Non ancre seruant ne ouhte, mid rihte, uorto asken i-sette huire, bute mete & clob bet heo mei vlutten bi, & Godes milce. Ne misleue non god, 315 hwat so bitide, of be ancre, bet he hire trukie?. De meidenes wituten, zif heo serued pe ancre al so ase heo owen, hore hure schal beon be eche blisse of heouene. Hwoso haue eie hope touward so heie hure, gledliche wule heo seruen, & lihtliche alle wo and alle teone polien. Mid eise ne mid 320 este ne kume's me nout to per heouene 3.

Je ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden to our wummen eueriche wike enes, uort þet heo hit kunnen. And muche neod is ou beo'e þet ze nimen to ham gode zeme; vor ze muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i-goded, and i-wursed 325 on o'er halue. Zif heo suneged þuruh ower zemeleaste, ze schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie demare s: and for'ei, ase ou is muche neod, & ham is zete more, zeorneliche teched ham to holden hore riulen, bo'e uor ou & for ham suluen! lideliche þauh, & luueliche! uor swuch ouh wum-330 mone lore to beon—luuelich & lide, and seldhwonne sturne.

¹ T. 'gruse'; C. 'gruuesi.' ² 'truckie' with 'faile' as gloss.

³ T. 'ne bued mon nawt blisse'; C. 'ne bud me naut blisse.'

⁴ T. 'wursnet.'

⁵ T. 'deme'; C. 'dom.'

⁶ C. 'selthwenne.'

Boče hit is riht þet heo ou dreden & luuien! auh þer beo more euer of luue þen of drede. Þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beoče ine wunden, eftere 335 godere lore! auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde wine; þet is, more of liðe wordes þen of suinde!! vor þerof kumeð þinge best—þet is luue-eie. Lihtliche & sweteliche uorziueð ham hore gultes hwon heo ham i-knoweð and bi-hoteð bote.

Se uord ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete and of clod, and of oder pinges pet neode of flesche asked, beod large touward ham, paul 3e pe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen! vor so ded he pe wel blowed—went pe neruwe ende of pe horne to his ownne mude, of utward pene wide.

345 And 3e don al so, ase 3e wulled pet ower beoden bemen of dreamen wel ine Drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower ones 2, auh to alle uolkes heale! ase ure Louerd leue, puruh pe grace of himsulf, pet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O pisse boc rede's eueriche deie hwon ze beo's eise—350 eueriche deie lesse o'ser more. Uor ich hopie pet hit schal beon ou, zif se ze rede's ofte, swu'se biheue puruh Godes grace! and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot³, me were leouere uorto don me touward Rome pen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And zif ze 355 iuinde's pet ze do's al so ase ze rede's, ponke's God zeorne! and zif ze ne do's nout, bidde's Godes ore, and beo's umbe per abuten pet ze hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Almihti God, he wite ou in his warde! He gledie ou, and froure ou, mine leoue 360 sustren! and, for al pet ze uor him drie's and suffre's, he ne ziue ou neuer lesse huire pen al-togedere him suluen! He

² C. 'sturne'; T. 'suhiende.'

³ C. and T. 'Deu le set.'

beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse! Amen.

Ase ofte ase 3e reade out o pisse boc, grete pe lefdi mid one Aue Marie, uor him pet maked[e] peos riwle, and for 365 him pet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh me ful ich am, pet bidde so lutel.

1 T. 'oht'; C. 'eawet."

pE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Wooing of Our Lord' is a lengthy paraphrase of a portion of the seventh part of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 397-401). See 'A Luue Ron' in 'An Old English Miscellany' (ed. Morris), for a poetical version of the 'Wooing.'

The selection here given, for the sake of the West Midland peculiarities introduced by a later transcriber, is taken from Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 277-283.

Ihesu mi liues luue riche ar-tu as lauerd in heuene and in eoree. and tah poure pu bicom for me. westi and wrecched. Poure pu born was of pe meiden pi moder, for penne ipi bure tid in al pe burh of belleem ne fant tu hus lewe per pine nesche childes limes inne mihte reste. Bot in a waheles hus imiddes pe strete. Poure pu wunden was irattes and i clutes and caldeliche dennet in a beastes cribbe. Bote swa pu eldere wex! swa pu pourere was. For i pi childhad hafdes tu pe pappe to pi fode. and ti moder readi hwen pu pappe serndes. Bote hwen pu eldere was, pu pat fuhel ofluht, fisch iflod folc on eore fedes! poledes for wone of mete moni hat hungre as clerkes witerliche in godspel reden. and tu pat heuene and eore and al pis werld wrahtes, nauedes in al pis werld hwer pu o pin ahen pi heaued mihtes reste.

15 Bote base sung and eldre alle-gate pu hafdes hwer pu mihtes

wrihe pine banes. Ah atte laste of pi lif hwen pu for me swa rewliche hengedes on rode. ne hafdes in al pis world hwer-wid pat blisfule blodi bodi pu mihtes hule and huide. and swa mi swete lefmon poure bu be self was. and te poure pu raveste cheas. pouerte pu luuedes. pouerte pu tahtes. and 20 ziuen þu haues echeliche þin endelese blisse. til alle þat clenli for pi luue mesaise and pouerte wilfulliche polien. A hu schulde i beo riche. and tu mi leof swa poure! for-pi swete ihesu crist wile i beo poure for be; as tu was for be luue of me. for to beo riche wid be i bin eche blisse. for wid pouerte 25 and wid wa schal mon wele buggen. A ihesu swete ihesu leue bat te [luue of be beo al mi likinge]. Bote pouerte wid menske is eas for to polien. Ah pu mi lef for mi luue wis al pi pouerte was schomeliche heaned. for hu mon be ofte seide schomeliche wordes and la fule hokeres. long weren hit al to tellen. 30 Bote muche schome bu boledes. hwen bu bat neauer sunne dides! was taken as untreowe. Broht biforen sinfule men pa headene hundes of ham to beo demet. pat demere art of werlde. Per pu bote of mon-kin schomeliche was demed. and te monquellere fra de es dom was lesed. For as i þe 35 godspel is writen. alle þai crieden o wode wulues wise Heng heng pat treitur ihesus on rode. Heng him o rode. and lese us Baraban. was tat barabas a peof pat wid tresun i pe burh hafde a mon cwelled. bote mare schome bu boledes hwen bat te sunesule men i pi neb spitted. A ihesu hwa mihte mare 40 bolen cristen over heaven! pen mon him for schendlac i pe beard spitted. And tu i pi welefulle wlite. i pat lussume leor swuche schome poledes. And al pe menske puhte for pe luue of me. pat tu mihtes wid pat spatel pat swa biclarted ti leor wasche mi sawle. and make hit hwit and schene and semlike 45 i bi sihte. and for-bi bu biddes me her-up-on benche. Scito, quoniam propter te sustinui oprobrium operuit confusio faciem

meam. Vnderstond bu seist and herteliche benke bat i for be luue of be bolede schome and bismere. and schomeliche 50 spateling of unwurdi ribauz þa headene hundes hilede mi neb for be. As tah he seide. ne dred tu nawt for be of me to pole schome of worlde wid-ute pine Gulte. Bote schome ouer schomes poledes tu hwen pu wes henged bituhhe twa peofes. As hwa se seie. He pis is mare pen peof. And for-pi as hare 55 meister he henges ham bituhhen. A ihesu mi liues luue hwat herte ne mai to-breke hwen ha herof penches hu bu bat menske art of al mon-kin. of alle bales bote. mon for to menske swuch schome poledes. Mon spekes ofte of wundres and of selcuses pat misliche and monifald hauen bifallen. 60 bote his was te measte wunder has eauer bisel on eorse. 3a wunder ouer wundres pat tat kidde keiser cruned in heuene. schuppere of alle schaftes. for to mensken hise fan. walde henge bituhhe twa peoues. A ihesu swete ihesu pat tu wes schent for mi luue leue pat te luue of pe &c. Inoh were 65 pouerte and schome wid-uten odre pines bote ne puhte be neauer mi liues luue. bat tu mihtes fulliche mi frendschipe buggen hwils be lif be lasted A. deore cheap hefdes tu on me. ne was neauer unwurdi bing chepet swa deore. Al pi lif on eorde wes iswink for me swa lengre swa mare. 70 Ah bifore pin ending swa unimeteliche pu swanc and swa sare þat reade blod þu swattes for as. seint luk seið i þe godspel. þu was i swa strang a swinc¹ þat te swat as blodes dropes eorn dune to be eorse. Bute hwat tunge mai hit telle. hwat heorte mai hit penche for sorhe and for reowse 75 of alle þa buffetes and ta bali duntes þat tu þoledest i þin earst niminge hwen pat iudas scharioth brohte pa helle bearnes be to taken and bringen biforen hare princes. hu ha pe bunden swa hetelisaste pat te blod wrang ut at tine singer neiles as halhes bileuen and bunden ledden rewli and dintede

unrideli o rug and o schuldres. and bifore pe princes buffeted 80 and beten. Siden bisore pilat hu bu was naket bunden saste to be piler. bat tu ne mihtes nowhwider wrenche fra ba duntes. per pu wes for mi luue wid cnotti swepes swungen swa pat ti luueliche lich mihte beo to-torn and to-rent. and al pi blisfule bodi streamed on a gore¹ blod. Siden o pin 85 heaued wes set te crune of scharpe pornes. pat wid eauriche porn wrang ut te reade blod of pin heali heaued. Siden zette buffetet and to-dunet i pe heaued wid pe red zerde pat te was ear in honde ziuen be on hokerringe. A hwat schal'i nu don? Nu min herte mai to-breke. min ehne flowen al o go water. A nu is mi lefmon demd for to deien. A nu mon ledes him for to munte caluarie to be cwalm-stowe. he beres his rode up on his bare schuldres. and lef þa duntes drepen me þat tai þe dunchen and þrasten þe forðward swiðe toward ti dom. A lefmon hu mon folhes te. pine frend 95 sariliche wid reming and sorhe. bine fend hokerliche to schome and wundren up o be. A nu haue bai broht him bider. A nu raise bai up be rode. Setis up be warh-treo. A nu nacnes mon mi lef. A. nu driuen ha him up wid swepes and wid schurges. A hu liue i for reowde pat seo mi 100 Iesmon up o rode. and swa to-drahen hise limes pat i mai in his bodi euch ban tellen. A hu pat ha nu driuen irnene neiles burh bine feire hondes in to hard rode burh bine freoliche fet. A nu of þa honden and of þa fet swa luueli. streames te blod swa rewli. A nu beden ha mi leof bat sei bat him bristes! 105 aisille surest alre drinch menged wid galle pat is ping bittrest. Twa bale drinch i blodleting swa sur and swa bittre. bote ne drinkes he hit noht. A nu swete ihesu. zet up on al pi wa ha eken schome and bismer. lahhen be to hokere ber bu o rode hengest. þu mi luueliche lef þer þu wið strahte earmes 110 henges o rode! was reowe to rihtwise. lahter to be ludere.

And tu pat al pe world fore mihte drede and diuere! was unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter. A pat luuelike bodi pat henges swa rewli swa blodi and swa kalde. A hu schal is i nu liue for nu deies mi lef for me up o pe deore rode? Henges dun his heaued and sendes his sawle. Bote ne pinche ham nawt zet pat he is ful pinet. ne pat rewfule deade bodi nulen ha nawt fridie. Bringen ford longis wid pat brade scharpe spere. He purles his side cleues tat herte.

120 and cumes flowinde ut of pat wide wunde. pe blod pat bohte. pe water pat te world wesch of sake and of sunne.

XI.

ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Orison of our Lady' is a short rhyming poem of 171 lines, which the writer speaks of as an 'English lay.' It is probably a translation of a Latin poem by a monk named John. See Preface to 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, p. ix.

The whole poem is printed in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, from Cott. MS. Nero A ix. (pp. 191-199).

Cristes milde moder seynte marie. Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi. To be ich buwe and mine kneon ich beie. And al min heorte blod to e ich offrie. Du ert mire soule liht. and mine heorte blisse. 5 Mi lif and mi tohope min heale mid iwisse. Ich ouh wurdie de mid alle mine mitte. And singge be lossong bi daie and bi nihte. Vor bu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise. And ibrouht [me] of helle in-to paradise. 10 Ich hit ponkie & mi leoue lefdi. And ponkie wulle be hwule det ich liuie. Alle cristene men owen don de wurschipe. And singen te lofsong mid swute muchele gledschipe. Vor ou ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde. 15 And i-send mid blisse to englene londe. Wel owe[n] we be luuien mi swete lefdi. Wel owen we uor pine luue ure heorte beien.

K

VOL. L

pu ert briht and blisful ouer alle wummen. And god &u ert and gode leof ouer alle wepmen. 20 Alle meidene were wurded be one. Vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone. Nis no wummon iboren bet &e beo iliche. Ne non per nis pin efning wid-inne heoueriche. Heih is bi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25 Biuoren dine leoue sune wid-innen seraphine. Murie dreames engles biuoren bin onsene. Pleie's. and sweie's. and singe's. bitweonen. Swude wel ham liked biuoren be to beonne. Vor heo neuer ne beo's sead pi ueir to iseonne. 30 Pine blisse ne mei nowiht understonden. Vor al is godes riche an-under bine honden. Alle bine ureondes bu makest riche kinges. Du ham ziuest kinescrud beies and gold ringes. Pu ziuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35 per le neure deal ne com! ne herm ne sorinesse per blowed inne blisse blostmen. hwite and reade. per ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden. per ne mei non ualuwen. uor per is eche sumer. Ne non liuiinde ping woc per nis ne zeomer. 40 per heo schulen resten be her de dod wurschipe. 3if heo zeme's hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe. Ber ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swinken. Ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken. per me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. 45 And schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille. Ne mei non heorte penchen ne nowiht arechen. Ne no mud imelen ne no tunge techen1. Hu muchel god du zeirkest wid-inne paradise. Ham þet swinked dei and niht idine seruise. 50 1 MS. 'tegen.'

Al pin hird is i-schrud mid hwite ciclatune. And alle heo beo's ikruned mid guldene krune. Heo beod so read so rose so hwit so be lilie. And euer more heo beod gled and singed buruhut murie. Mid brihte zimstones hore krune is al biset. 55 And al heo do's pet ham like's. so pet no ping ham ne let. pi leoue sune is hore king and bu ert hore kwene. Ne beo's heo neuer i-dreaued mid winde ne mid reine. Mid ham is euer more dei wid-ute nihte. Song wid-ute seoruwe and sib wid-ute uihte. 60 Mid ham is muruhe moniuold wie-ute teone and treie. Gleobeames and gome inouh liues wil and eche pleie. Pereuore leoue lesdi long hit punches us wrecchen. Vort bu of bisse erme liue to be suluen us fecche. We ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe. 65 Er we to be suluen kumen to bine heie wurschipe. Swete Godes moder softe meiden and wel icoren. Pin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurd iboren. Moder bu ert and meiden cleane of alle laste. Puruhtut hei and holi in englene reste. 70 Al englene were and alle holie bing. Sigged and singed bet tu ert lives welsprung. And heo sigges alle pet se ne wontes neuer ore. Ne no mon bet de wurded ne mei neuer beon uorloren. Pu ert mire soule [leome] wid-ute leasunge. 75 Ester pine leoue sune! leouest alre pinge. Al is be heouene ful of bine blisse. And so is al pes middeleard of pine mildheortnesse So muchel is bi milce and bin edmodnesse. Det no mon bet de zeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80 Ilch mon bet to be bisih bu zivest milce and ore. Paul he &e habbe swude agult and i-dreaued sore. Pereuore ich se bidde holi heouene kwene.

Pet tu zif þi wille is iher mine bene. Ich &e bidde lefdi uor pere gretunge. 85 pet Gabriel & brouhte urom ure heouen kinge. And ek ich biseche uor ihesu cristes blode. Det for ure note was i-sched offere rode. Vor že muchele seoruwe žet was ožine mode. po pu et de deade him bi-uore stode. 90 Pet þu me makie cleane wið-uten and eke wið-innen. So bet me ne schende none kunnes sunne. pene lose deouel and alle kunnes dweoluhse. Aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulse. Mi leoue lif urom pine luue ne schal me no ping to-dealen. Vor o'se is al ilong mi lif and eke min heale. 96 Vor bine luue i swinke and sike wel ilome. Vor bine luue ich ham ibrouht in to beoudome. Vor pine luue ich uorsoc al pet me leof was.

XII.

A BESTIARY.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

THE Old English Bestiary is a free translation of the Physiologus of Thetbaldus, in Latin verse. (See Old English Miscellany, p. 201.)

It has been frequently printed: twice by Mr. Thomas Wright, in (1) 'Altdeutsche Blätter,' vol. ii. Leipzig, 1837; (2) in 'Reliquiz Antiquz,' vol. i. p. 208; by Mätzner, in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben'; and by myself in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 1, from the Arundel MS. 292.

In the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe) there are two very curious descriptions of the panther (p. 355), and of the whale (p. 360), which may have formed part of an Old English poetical Bestiary. Mr. Wright has printed Philippe de Thaun's 'Livres des Creátures' and 'Le Bestiaire' in his 'Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages' (1841).

The dialect in the Old English Bestiary is East-Midland.

Natura leonis ja.

De leun stant on hille, and he man hunten here, Over vurg his nese smel Smake vat he negge, Bi wilc weie so he wile To dele niver wenden, Alle hise fet-steppes After him he fille,
Drage dust wid his stert
der he [dun] steppe,
Over dust over deu,
dat he ne cunne is finden,
driued dun to his den
dar he him bergen wille.

ija.

An over kinde he hauev; wanne he is ikindled, Stille liv ve leun, ne stirev he nout of slepe Til ve sunne hauev sinen vries him abuten, vanne reisev his fader him mit te rem vat he makev.

iija.

De ridde lage hauer e leun; ranne he lier to slepen, Sal he neure luken e lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil, at is heuen-riche, vre louerd is te leun, liue abuuen; wu o him likede to ligten her on eree, 10

15

20

25

30

Migte neure diuel witen,

Yog he be derne hunte,
hu he dun come,
Ne wu he dennede him
in Sat deste meiden,
Marie bi name,
Se him bar to manne frame.

35

ija et iija.

Do ure drigten ded was,
and doluen, also his wille was,
In a ston stille he lai
til it kam to tridde dai,
His fader him filstnede swo
tat he ros fro dede to,
vs to lif holden,
waket so his wille is,
So hirde for his folde;
He is hirde, we ben sep;
Silden he us wille,
If we heren to his word
tat we ne gon nowor wille.

45

40

50

Natura aquile.

Kiven i wille ve ernes kinde,
Also ic it o boke rede,
wu he newed his gudhede,
hu he cumed ut of elde,
Siven hise limes arn unwelde,
Siven his bec is al to-wrong,
Siven his fligt is al unstrong,

1 MS. 'dridde.'

55

and his egen dimme;	.
Here's wu he newe's him.	
A welle he seked tat springed ai	
bote bi nigt and bi dai,	
Fer-ouer he fleges, and up he tes,	
til tat he de heuene sed,	65
Yurg skies sexe and seuene	
til he cume's to heuene;	
So rigt so he cunne	
he houe's in 'se sunne;	
te sunne swidet al his fligt,	70
and oc it maked his egen brigt,	
Hise feeres fallen for &e hete,	
and he dun mide to be wete	
Falle in dat welle grund,	
der he wurded heil and sund,	75
and cume's ut al newe,	
Ne were his bec untrewe.	
His bec is get bisorn wrong,	
tog hise limes senden strong,	
Ne maig he tilen him non fode	80
him self to none gode,	
anne god he to a ston,	
and he billed der-on,	
Bille's til his bec biforn	
haued de wrengde forloren,	85
Siden wid his rigte bile	
take's mete sat he wile.	

Significatio.

Al is man so is tis ern, wulde ge nu listen,

115

leren he sal his nede;

and tus his mud rigten;

tilen him so be sowles fode,

durg grace off ure drigtin.

bidden bone to gode,

Natura formice.

235
240
245
250
255
260

XII.	A	BESTIARY.
****	41	DEGILARY.

oc sune it and sake for ,
so it same were.

get is wunder of is wirm
more sanne man wene,
se corn sat ge to caue bere al get bit otwinne,
sat it ne forwurse
ne waxe hire fro,
er ge it eten wille.

139

Significacio.

De mire mune us mete to tilen, Long liuenose, 275 dis little wile te we on tis werld wunen: for *anne we of wenden, Zanne is ure winter; we sulen hunger hauen 280 and harde sures. buten we ben war here. do we fordi so dod dis der, Zanne be we derue On Sat dai Sat dom sal ben, 285 tat it ne us harde rewe: Seke we ure liues fod. Tat we ben siker Sere 1, So dis wirm in winter is, čan ge ne tile nummore. 290 že mire suneš že barlic, Eanne ge fint te wete; 1 MS. 'dere.'

de olde lage we ogen to sunen, te newe we hauen moten. te corn tat ge to caue beret, 295 all ge it bit otwinne, te lage us lered to don god, and forbede s sinne. It bet us eroliche bodes, and bekue 81 [h] euelike; 300 It fet &e licham and te gost oc nowt o geuelike; vre louerd crist it leue us dat his lage us fede, nu and o domesdei, 305 and tanne we hauen nede.

1 MS. 'bekued.'

XIII.

OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

M. PAUL MEYER found five short sermons in the Kentish dialect in Laud MS. 471 (Bodleian Library), along with their original in French, by Maurice de Sully.

These five sermons are printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' pp. 26-36.

Sermo in Die Epiphanie.

Cym natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i pe cite of bethleem. pet si sterre 5 was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te bo brie kinges of hebenesse. to-janes bo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi bo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be-tuene hem bet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and bet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo 10 hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ierusalem. Pere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for bet 15 he was of-dred for to liese his king-riche of ierusalem. Po dede he somoni alle po wyse clerekes pet kupe pe laghe and

hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden bet ine ierusalem. for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwilem bi 20 po profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde pis. swo spac te po prie kinges. and hem seide. Gop ha seide into bethleem and secheb bet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo an-uret hit. and efter bet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an-uri hit. Pet ne seide he nocht herodes for bet he hit 25 wolde on-uri! ac for bet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Po kinges hem wenten and hi seghen po sterre pet yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over po huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and. 30 stor. and Mirre. Po nicht efter bet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. pet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oper weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. 35 bet us telb bet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel under-stonde be po speche of pe godspelle pet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke pan an opren dai. and per-of us yest ensample bo brie kinges of hebenesse. bet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke. 4º And be pet hi offrede gold. pet is cuuenable yestte to kinge: seawede bet he was sothfast king1. and be bet hi offrede Stor. bet me offrede wylem be bo ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise! seawede pe[t] he was verray prest. And be pet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde bi-45 liaue bet he was diadlich. bet diath solde suffri for man-ken. Nu i-hiereth wet signesieth bet Gold. bet. Stor. bet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede flesliche. Pet Gold pet is bricht and glareth ine po brichtnesse of po sunne. signefieth the gode beleaue. pet is bricht ine pe

¹ MS. 'kink,'

gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is 50 bricht ine po herte of po gode Manne ase gold. Offre we panne god almichti god gold. Be-leue we stede-fast-liche. bet he is fader and sune. and holy gost, is on-lepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold. bet Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of be store 55 wanne hit is i-do into pe ueréé and goth upward to po heuene and to gode ward swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of po herte of po gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge bet stor signefieth be herte. and se smech luue of gode. Bi 1 bet Mirre bat is biter. and be bo biternesse defendet bet Cors 60 bet is mide i-smered. bet no werm nel comme i-hende! signesiet po gode werkes pet is biter to po yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for po luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti be poure. and to sike. and to do alle pe gode pet he may do for godes luue. po ilke 65 pinges so bieth bitere to po wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si mirre loket pet bodi pet no werm ne may per i-hende come : so us defendet bo ilke binges fram senne. and fram be amonestement of po dieule pet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden 70 po prie kinges of hepenesse to gode. ye² habbet to gode i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erpliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle bo daies i bo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i-told. Gold! fore Gode belaue. Stor! for holy urisun. 75 Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be-sekeb aueriche daye bo cristenemanne. and werefore se christenman yef has dep! of-seruet po blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist bet for us wolde an erbe bi [i]-bore. and anured of po prie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace 80 of po holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie po ileke

pinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilke 1 þinges þat he for-biet. and luuie þo ilke þinges 2 þat he luued. and do þo ilke 3 þinges þat he hóót. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. Þet we 85 mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. Quod uobis prestare dignetur per. [&c.]

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo Euan.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana galiléé. et erat mater ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli eius. ¶ Pet holi godspel of to day us telp. bet a bredale was i-maked ine 90 bo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite bat was i-cleped Cane in pa time pat godes sune yede in erpe fles[ch]liche ac. To pa bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture bet wyn failede. at pise bredale. po seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. 95 hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oper to be wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to bo serganz bet seruede of bo wyne: and hem seyde. al bet he hot yu do! so dop. And ure louerd clepede pe serganz and 100 seyde to him. Fol-vellet ha seyde. pos Ydres. pet is to sigge pos Cróós. oper pos faten of watere. for per were. vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede babieres wer þo gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase be custome was ine bo time. bo serganz uuluelden bo faten of watere 105 and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie po wille of ure louerde. po seide ure lord. to po serganz. Moveth to-gidere and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i-serued. And al-so hedde i-drunke of bise wyne bet ure louerd hedde i-maked of be watere: ha niste nocht be miracle. ac bo 110 serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide

¹ MS. 'ileke.'

² MS. 'ilek þinkes.'

^{&#}x27;s MS. 'ilek.'

Architriclin to bo bredgume. Oper men seyde he dop forb bet beste wyn bet hi habbeb ferst at here bredale. and bu hest ido be contrarie bet bu hest i-hialde bet beste wyn wat nu! pis was pe commencement of po miracles of ure louerde bet he made flesliche in erbe, and bo beleuede on him! his 115 deciples. Ine sigge nacht bet hi ne hedden ber before ine him beliaue! ac fore pe miracle pet hi seghe! was here beliaue be more i-strengbed. Nu ye habbeb i-herd be Miracle, nu i-hereb be signefiance. Det water bitockned se euele christeneman, for al-so bet water is natureliche chald and 120 a-kelp alle po pet hit drinkep! so is se euele christeman chald of po luue of Gode, for po eucle werkes pet hi dop. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Husberners. Bakbiteres. and alle opre euele deden. purch wyche pinkes man ofserueth pet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe 125 mudh hit seid. and alle po signefied pet water! pet purch. yemere werkes. oper purch yemer i-wil liesed po blisce of heuene. bet wyn bat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue! and an-het alle po pet hit drinked! be-tokned alle po pet bied an-héét of pe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god 130 almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche. makede of watere wyn: yet habbeb manitime maked of watere wyn: gostliche. wanne burch his grace maked of bo euele manne good man. of pe orgeilus umble. of pe lechur chaste. of be nibinge large. and of alle obre folies: so ha 135 maket of po watere wyn. pis his si signefiance of pe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he is win! bet is to siggen yef he is an-heet of po luue of gode. oper yef he is water. bet is yef bu art chold of godes luue. yef bu art euel man! besech ure lorde pet he do ine pe his uertu. pet 140 ha be wende of euele into gode. and bet he do be do swiche werkes bet bu mote habbe bo blisce of heuene. Quod uobis. prestare dignetur [&c.]

XIV.

PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem containing the Proverbs of Alfred was once very popular in England. It professes to contain the wise sayings delivered by Alfred to his Witenagemôt at Seaford. Allusions are made to these Proverbs in the poem of the Owl and Nightingale.

There is a MS. of this poem in Jesus College, Oxford (29), and another in Lincoln College, Oxford. There were copies in Trinity College, Cambridge, and Cotton Collection, Galba A xix, which are now lost.

The present selection, in the Southern dialect, is taken from 'An Old English Miscellany' (edited for the Early English Text Society by Dr. Morris, 1872), pp. 102-130.

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

I.

AT Seuorde
séte peynes monye.
fele Biscopes.
and feole bok-iléred.
Eorles prute.
knyhtes egleche.

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.	147
	-4/
þar wes þe eorl Alurich.	
of pare lawe swipe wis.	
And ek Ealured	
englene hurde.	10
Englene durlyng:	
on englene londe he wes kyng.	
Heom he bi-gon lére.	
so ye mawe i-hure.	
hw hi. heore lif	2 5
lede scholden.	
Alured. he wes in englene lond.	
and king, wel swipe strong.	
He wes king. and he wes clerek.	
wel he luuede godes werk.	20
He wes wis on his word.	
and war. on his werke.	
he wes be wysuste mon:	
pat wes engle-londe on.	
•	

2.

pvs queb Alured	25
englene frouer.	
wolde ye mi leode	
lusten éure louerde.	
he ou wolde wyssye.	
wisliehe pinges.	30
hw ye myhte worldes.	
w[u]rpsipes welde.	
and ek eure saule.	
somnen to criste.	
wyse were be wordes.	35
pe seyde pe king Alured.	

Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond. poure and riche. leode myne 40 pat ye alle a-drede. vre dryhten crist. luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf. He is one. god: 45 ouer alle godnesse. He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse. He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen. 50 He is one monne. Mildest mayster. He is one. folkes fader, and frouer. He is one. rihtwis. 55 and so riche king. þat him ne schal beó wone. nouht of his wille. be i hine her on worlde. w[u]rpie penchep.

4.

75

pus queb Alured.

pe eorl and be ebelyng.

ibureb vnder gódne king.

bat lond to leden.

myd lawelyche deden.

1 MS. 'we."

80

And be clerek and be knyht.
he schulle démen euelyche riht.
be poure. and be ryche.
démen ilyche.
Hwych so be mon soweb!
al swuch he schal mowe.
And eueruyches monnes dom.
to his owere dure churreb. . .

10,

> bus queb Alured. Monymon weneb 160 pat he wene ne parf. longes lyues. ac him lyeb be wrench. for panne his lyues alre best luuede. 165 penne he schal léten! lyf his owe. for nys no w[u]rt wexynde1 a wude. ne a velde. pat euer mvwe pas feye 170 furp vp-holde. Not no mon bene tyme. hwanne he schal. heonne turne. Ne nomon pene ende. hwenne he schal heonne wende. 175 Dryhten hit one wot. dowepes louerd. hwanne vre lif leten schule.

¹ MS. 'uexynde.'

12.

pus quep Alured. 195 Ne ilef bu nouht to fele. uppe þe séé þat floweb. If bu hafst madmes monye and inowe. gold and seoluer. 200 hit schal gnyde to nouht. to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal libben euere. Monymon for his gold. haueb godes vrre. 205 And for his seoluer. hym seolue for-yemeb. for-yeteb and forleseb. Betere him by-come iboren pat he nére. . 210

14. ·

pus queb Alured.

If bu hauest seorewe.

ne seye bu hit nouht ban arewe.

seye hit bine sadelbowe.

and ryd be singinde forb.

penne wile wene.

bet bine wise ne con:

bat be bine wise wel lyke.

serewe if bu hauest.

and be erewe hit wot:

235

by-fore. he be meneb:

by-hynde he be teleb.

pu hit myht segge swyhc mon.

pat pe ful wel on.

wyp-vte echere ore.

240

he on pe Muchele more.

By-hud hit on pire heorte!

pat pe est ne smeorte.

Ne let pu hyne wite.

al pat pin heorte by-wite.

22.

bus queb Alured. 410 NE gabbe bu ne schotte. ne chid bu wyb none sotte. ne myd manyes cunnes tales. ne chid bu wib nenne dwales. Ne neuer bu ne bi-gynne. 415 to telle bine tybinges. At nones fremannes borde. ne haue bu to vale worde. Mid fewe worde, wismon – fele biluken wel con. 420 And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte. for-bi ich holde hine for [a] dote. pat sayp al his wille. panne he scholde beon stille. For ofte tunge brekep bon! 425 beyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23.

bus queb Alured.

Wis child is fader blisse.

If hit so bi-tydeb

þat þu bern ibidest.	430
be hwile hit is lutel.	
ler him mon-pewes.	•
panne hit is wexynde!	
hit schal wende par-to.	
pe betere hit schal iwurpe	435
euer buuen eorpe.	
Ac if pu him lest welde.	
werende ¹ on worlde.	
lude and stille.	
his owene wille.	440
hwanne cumeþ ealde.	
ne myht þu hyne awelde.	
panne dep hit sone.	
pat pe bip vnyqueme.	
Ofer-howep pin ibod.	445
and makep be ofte sory-mod.	
Betere pe were.	
iboren þat he nere.	
for betere is child vnbore.	
þane vnbuhsum.	450
þe mon þe spareþ yeorde.	
and yonge childe.	
and let hit arixlye.	
pat he hit areche ne may.	
pat him schal on ealde:	455
sore reowe. Amen.	

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

¹ Read wexende; see l. 433.

XV.

ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

`ABOUT A.D. 1250.

THE following passages in the life of Joseph are taken from 'The Story of Genesis and Exodus,' an Early English song, edited for the Early English Text Society by R. Morris, 1865.

Nothing is known of the author of this interesting version; the MS. from which it is edited was written shortly before A.D. 1300, and the dialect is most probably the East-Midland of South Suffolk.

For sextene ger ioseph was old, Quane he was in-to egipte sold; He was iacobes gunkeste sune, Brictest of wastme1, and of witter wune, 1910 If he sag hise breeere mis-faren, His fader he it gan vn-hillen & baren; He wulde tat he sulde hem ten at he wel ewed sulde ben; for-vi wexem wiv [him] gret niv 1915 And hate, for it in ille lix. to wex her hertes nitful & bold Quanne he hem adde is dremes told, Eat his handful stod rigt up soren, And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren; 1920

^{&#}x27;1 MS. 'waspene.'

And sunne, & mone, & sterres .xie. wurdeden him wid frigti luue; to seide his fader, 'hu mai tis sen žat du salt dus wurded ben, at dine bredere, and ic, and she 1925 dat de bar, sulen luten de?' Sus he chidden hem bi-twen, Yoge Yhogte iacob side it sulde ben. Hise breeere kepten at sichem Hirdnesse, & iacob to sen hem 1930 sente ioseph to dalen ebron; And he was redi his wil to don. In sichem feld ne fonde hem nogt, In dotayin he fond hem sogt; He knewen him fro feren kumen, 1935 Hate hem on ros, in herte numen; Swilc nið & hate ros hem on, He redden alle him for to slon. 'Nai,' quad ruben, 'slo we him nogt, Oder sinne may ben wrogt, 1940 Quat-so him drempte for quiles he slep, In \(\) is cisternesse \(\), old and dep, Get wurd [h]e worpen naked and cold, Quat-so his dremes owen a-wold.' dis dede was don wid herte sor. 1945 Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen for; He gede and sogte an over stede, His erue in bettre lewse he dede; Vdas dor quiles gaf hem red, ₹at was fulfilt of derne sped; 1950 fro galaad men wid chafare

² MS. 'Sisternesse.'

Sag he for kumen wid spices ware; To-warde egipte he gunne ten. Iudas tagte hu it sulde ben, Ioseph solde & bredere ten, 1955 for .xxx. plates to be chapmen; Get wast bettre he dus was sold, dan he for storue in here wold. Dan ruben cam Sider a-gen, to Sat cisternesse he ran to sen; 1960 He missed Ioseph and Shogte swem, wende him slagen, set up an rem; Nile he blinnen, swilc sorwe him 1 cliued, Til him he sweren sat he liued. to nomen he te childes srud, 1965 te iacob hadde madim in prud; In kides blod he wenten it, to was tor-on an rewli lit. Sondere men he it leiden on, And senten it iacob in-to ebron, 1970 And shewed it him, and boden him sen If his childes wede it migte ben; Senten him bode he funden it. to iacob sag dat sori writ, He gret, and seide tat 'wilde der 1975 Hauen min sune swolgen her.' His closes rent, in haigre srid, Long grot and sorge is him bi-tid. His sunes comen him to sen, And hertedin him if it migte ben; 1980 'Nai! nai!' quat he, 'helped it nogt, Mai non herting on me ben wrogt:

ic sal ligten till helle dale,
And groten for min sunes bale.'
(for was in helle a sundri stede,
wor fe seli folc reste dede;
for he stunden til helpe cam,
Til ihesu crist fro fefen hem nam.)
fe chapmen skinden here fare,
In-to egipte ledden fat ware;
wif putifar fe kinges stiward,
He maden swife bigetel forward,
So michel fe for is hem told,
He hauen him bogt, he hauen sold.

nvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale, And haued dempt iosep to bale; He bad [him] ben sperd fast[e] dun, And holden harde in prisun. 2040 An litel stund, quile he was \for, So gan him luuen de prisuner, And him de chartre haue's bi-tagt, wid do prisunes to liuen in hagt. Or for misdede, or for on-sagen, 2045 For woren to Fat prisun dragen, On tat te kinges kuppe bed, And on te made te kinges bred; Hem drempte dremes boten onigt, And he wurken swike sore o-frigt; 2050 Ioseph hem seruede For on sel, At here drink and at here mel, He herde hem murnen, he hem freinde for-quat; Harde dremes ogen awold &at.

¹ MS. 'Jeden he.'

² MS. 'skiuden.'

to seide he to te butuler,	2055
'Tel me din drem, mi broder her.	
Queder-so it wurde softe or strong,	
e reching wurd on god bi-long.	
e drempte, ic stod at a win-tre,	
VI dat adde waxen buges dre,	2060
Orest it blomede, and siden bar	
de beries ripe, wurd ic war;	
&e kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond,	
&e beries &or-inne me &hugte ic wrong,	
And bar it drinken to pharaon,	2065
Me drempte, als ic was wune to don.	_
'Cood is,' qua's Ioseph, 'to dremen of win,	
heilnesse an blisse is der-in;	
For daies ben get for to cumen,	
Eu salt ben ut of prisun numen,	2070
And on in offiz set agen;	
Of me du dhenke dan it sal ben,	
Bed min herdne to pharaon,	
8a[t] ic ut of prisun wurde don,	
for ic am stolen of kinde lond,	2075
and her wrigteleslike holden in bond.	
Quad dis bred-wrigte, 'lided nu me, me drempte ic bar bread-lepes dre,	
me drempte ic bar bread-lepes *re,	
And for-in bread and offer meten,	
Quilke ben wune 'e kinges to eten;	2c80
And fugeles hauen For-on lagt,	
cor-fore ic am in sorge and hagt,	
for ic ne migte me nogt weren,	
Ne \at mete fro hem beren.'	
'Me wore leuere,' quad Ioseph, 'Of eddi dremes rechen swep;	2085
ðu salt, aster te tridde dei,	

ben do on rode, weila-wei! And fugeles sulen & fleis to-teren, at sal non agte mugen e weren. 2090 Soo wurd so ioseph seide tat, vis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat. Two ger siden was Ioseph sperd for in prisun wid-uten erd; To drempte pharaon king a drem, 2095 bat he stod bi de flodes strem, And Yeden ut-comen .vii. neet, Euerilc wel swide fet and gret, And .vii. lene after %o, e deden e .vii. sette wo, 2100 te lene hauen te fette freten; %is drem ne mai %e king for-geten. An over drem cam him bi-foren, .vii. eares wexen fette of coren, On an busk, ranc and wel-tidi, 2105 And .vii. lene rigt or-bi, welkede, and smale, and drugte numen, Te ranc he hauen to ouer-cumen, To-samen it smiten and, on a stund, The fette Trist hem to To grund. 2110 te king abraid and woc in thogt, des dremes swep ne wot he nogt, Ne was non so wis man in al his lond, Ze kude vn-don Zis dremes bond; to him bi-thogte tat buteler 2115 Of Sat him drempte in prisun Ser, And of ioseph in &e prisun, And he it tolde &e king pharaun. Ioseph was sone in prisun to sogt, MS. 'hogt.'

And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt; & king him bad ben hardi & bold, If he can rechen & dremes wold; He told him quat him drempte o nigt, And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.	2120
'dis two dremes boden ben on,	2125
God wile & tawnen, king pharaon;	
To vij. ger ben get to cumen, In al fulsum-hed sulen it ben numen,	
And .vij. o\text{\text{ere sulen after ben,}}	
Sori and nedful men sulen is sen;	2130
Al &at &ise first .vii. maken,	
Sulen & odere vii. rospen & raken;	
Ic rede &e king, nu her bi-foren,	
To maken lates and gaderen coren,	
at sin folc ne wurd vnder-numen,	2135
Quan 80 hungri gere ben for 8-cumen.	
King pharaon listnede hise red,	
tat wurd him siten seli sped.	
He bi-tagte iosep his ring,	
And his bege of gold for wurking,	2140
And bad him al his lond bi-sen,	
And under him hegest for to ben,	
And bad him welden in his hond	
His fole, and agte, & al his lond;	
** You was vinder him ** Sanne putifar, And his wif ** Sat hem 1 so to-bar.	2145
Iosep to wive his dowter nam,	
Offer is nu fan ear bi-cam;	
And ghe ter him two childer bar,	
Or men wurd of dat hunger war,	2150
first manassen and effraym;	U -
² MS. 'him. ² MS. 'quan.'	

He luueden god, he geld it hem. 'te .vii. fulsum geres faren, Iosep cu'te him bi-foren waren;	
an coren wantede in oter lond,	2155
to ynug [was] vnder his hond.	
Trynger wex in lond chanaan,	
And his .x. sunes iacob for-\(\frac{1}{2}\)an	
Sente in to egipt to bringen coren;	
He bilef at hom &e was gungest boren.	2160
%e .x. comen, for nede sogt,	
To Iosep, and he ne knewen him nogt;	
And \text{\text{og}} he lutten him frigtilike,	
And seiden to him mildelike,	
'We ben sondes for nede driuen	2165
To bigen coren cor-bi to liuen.	
(Iosep hem knew al in his 8hogt	
Als he let he knew hem nogt.)	
'It semet wel dat ge spies ben,	
And in to dis lond cumen to sen,	2170
And cume ge for non over ving,	-
but for to spien ur lord & king.'	
'Nai,' he seiden euerilc on,	
'Spies were we neuer non,	
Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen,	2175
For hunger doces hider cumen.	
'Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben,	
for bi gure bering men mai it sen;	
Hu sulde oni man, poure for-geten,	
swilke and so manige sunes bigeten?	2180
for seldum bi-tid self ani king	
swilc men to sen of hise ofspring.'	
louerd, merci! get is for on,	
A migt he nogt fro his fader gon;	

He is gungest, hoten beniamin, 2:	185
for we ben alle of ebrisse kin.'	_
'Nu, bi de feid ic og to king pharaon,	
sule ge nogt alle egen gon,	
Til ge me bringen beniamin,	
WEST IN COLUMN	190
For 80 was Iosep sore for-dred	
tat he wore oc thurg hem for-red;	
He dede hem binden, and leden dun,	
And speren faste in his prisun;	
V V 11. 1.1 b. 1.4 b	195
Al but &e ton broeer symeon;	70
dis symeon bi-lef dor in bond,	
To wedde under Iosepes hond.	
des odere bredere, sone on-on,	
m 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	200
And sone he weren zeden went,	
Wel sore he hauen hem bi-ment,	
And seiden hem dan dor bi-twen,	
'Wrigtful we in sorwe ben,	
Company of the state of the sta	205
On hure broder michil mor,	
for we werneden him merci,	
Nu drege we sorge al for-či.'	
Wende here non it on his mod,	
Oc Iosep al it under-stod.	210
Tosepes men sor quiles deden	
Al-so Iosep hem adde beden;	
o bredere seckes hauen he filt,	
And in euerilc &e siluer pilt	
Mat Manager 11 Con Manager	215
And bunden & mudes ∨ bi-foren;	-
Oc de bredere ne wisten it nogt	

GENESIS AND EXODUS.	163
And sende me min childre agen.' To nomen he for weie rigt, Til he ben cumen in-to egypte ligt; And quanne Iosep hem alle sag, Kinde sogt in his herte was.	2250
He bad his stiward gerken is meten,. He seide he sulden wie him alle eten; He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri, Her non hadden so loten miri. 'Louerd,' he seiden so euerile on,	· 2255
'Gur siluer is gu brogt a-gon, It was in ure seckes don, Ne wiste ur non gilt *or-on.' 'Be'on nu stille,' quad stiward, 'for ic nu haue min forward.'	2260 .
For cam Sat broSer symeon And kiste is breSere on and on; Wel fagen he was of here come, for he was numen For to nome. It was vndren time or more,	2265
Om cam dat riche louerd dore; And al do bridere, of frigti mod, fellen bi-forn dat louerd-is fot, And bedden him riche present dat here fader hi[m] adde sent;	2270
And he leuelike it under-stod, for alle he weren of kinde blod. 'L' lue's,' quad he, 'at fader get, at at a manige sunes bi-gat?' 'louerd,' he seiden, 'get he liue's':—	2275
Wot ic for non fat he ne biuef:— 'And fis is gunge beniamin, 'I Kind fogt was in his herte fag.	2280

Hider brogt after bode-word %in.' To losep sag him for bi-foren, Bi fader & moder brover boren, Him ouer-wente his herte on-on, 2285 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon; Sone he gede ut and stille he gret, dat al his wlite wurd teres wet. After &at grot, he weis is wliten, And cam dan in and bad hem eten; 2290 He dede hem wassen and him bi-foren, And sette hem as he weren boren; Get he shogte of his faderes wunes Hu he sette at be mete hise sunes; Of euerilc sonde, of euerilc win, **22**95 most and best he gaf beniamin. In fulsum-hed he wurden glade, Iosep ne soht sor-of no scase, Oc it him likede swide wel, And hem lerede and tagte wel, 2300 And hu he sulden hem best leden, Quene he comen in vnkinde *eden; 'And al &e bettre sule ge speden, If ge wilen gu wid treweide leden. Est on morwen quan it was dai, 2305 Or or brebere ferden a-wei, Here seckes woren alle filt wid coren, And &e siluer &or-in bi-foren: And &e seck &at agte beniamin Iosepes cuppe hid was for-in; 2310 And quuan he weren ut tune went, Iosep haue's hem after sent. dis sonde hem ouertaked rade, And bi-called of harme and scade;

So sal drugte & feldes deren.	
Rape's gu to min fader a-gen,	
And sei's him quilke min blisses ben,	2350
And doo him to me cumen hider,	
And ge and gure orf al to-gider;	
Of lewse god in lond gersen	
sulen ge sundri riche ben.'	
Euerilc he kiste, on ilc he gret,	2355
Ilc here was of is teres wet.	
Cone it was king pharaon kid	
Hu dis newe tiding wurd bi-tid;	
And he was blide, in herte fagen,	
at Iosep wulde him sider dragen,	2360
for luue of Iosep migte he timen.	-
He bad cartes and waines nimen,	
And fechen wives, and childre, and men,	
And gaf hem for al lond gersen,	
And het hem dat he sulden hauen	2365
More and bet an he kude crauen.	
Iosep gaf ilc here twinne srud,	
Beniamin most he made prud;	
fif weden best bar beniamin,	
Fre hundred plates of siluer fin,	2370
Al-so fele orre for-til,	
He bad ben in is faderes wil,	
And .x. asses wid semes fest;	
Of alle egiptes welche best	
Gaf he is bredere, wid herte blide,	2375
And bad hem rapen hem homward swite;	
And he so deden wid herte fagen.	
Toward here fader he gunen dragen,	
And quane he comen him bi-foren,	
Ne wiste he nogt quat he woren.	2380

'Louerd,' he seiden, 'israel,	
Iosep ∈ sune grete & &e wel,	
And sended de bode dat he liueth,	
Al egipte in his wil cliue.	
Iacob a-braid, and trewed it nogt,	2385
Til he sag al dat welde brogt.	
'Wel me,' qua's he, 'wel is me wel,	
Eat ic aue abiden Sus swil[c] sel!	
And ic sal to min sune fare	
And sen [him], or ic of werlde chare.	2390
Acob wente ut of lond chanaan,	•
And of is kinde wel manie a man;	
Iosep wel faire him vnder-stod,	
And pharaon *ogte it ful good;	
for Sat he weren hirde-men,	2395
He bad hem ben in lond gersen.	
Iacob was brogt bi-foren &e king	
for to geuen him his bliscing.	
'fader dere,' qua's pharaon,	
'hu fele ger be 'e on?'	3400
'An hundred ger and .xxx. mo	~
Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo,	
og dinked me dor-offen fo,	
ŏog ic is haue drogen in wo,	•
siden ic gan on werlde ben,	2405
Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen;	
So 'tinked euerile wis[e] man,	
e wot quor-of man-kin bi-gan,	
And &e of adames gilte mune&,	
at he her uten herdes wuned.'	2410
Dharaon bad him wurden wel	
I in softe reste and seli mel;	
Him ² and hise sunes in reste dede	
¹ Read Jacob. ² MS. 'he.'	•

In lond gersen, on sundri stede;	
Si\u00e8en \u00e8or was mad on scit\u00e9,	2415
e was y-oten Ramesé.	
Iacob on liue wunede for	
In reste fulle xiiij. ger;	
And god him let bi-foren sen	
Quilc time hise ending sulde ben;	2420
He bad iosep his leue sune	
On thing tat [he] offe wel mune,	
dat quan it wurd mid him don,	
He sulde him birien in ebron;	
And witterlike he it aue's him seid,	2425
če stede čor abraham was leid;	
So was him lif to wurden leid,	
Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid	
Him and hise eldere(.) fer ear bi-foren,	
Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren,	2430
And quuor ben dead, and quuor ben grauen;	
He fogt wif hem reste to hauen.	
Iosep swor him al-so he bad,	
And he for-of wurd blide & glad.	
Or an he wiste off werlde faren,	2435
He bade hise kinde to him charen,	
And seide quat of hem sulde ben,	
Hali gast dede it him seen;	
In clene ending and ali lif,	
So he for-let dis werldes strif.	8440
Osep¹ dede hise lich faire geren,	
Wassen, and riche-like smeren,	
And spice-like swete smaken;	
And egipte folc him bi-waken	
xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges,	2445
swilc woren egipte lages	
1 Read Josep.	

He sal gu leden in his hond Heden to dat hotene lond; for godes luue get bid ic gu,	
Leste ³ it ⁸ anne, hote ⁸ it nu,	2510
at mine bene ne be for-loren,	
wid gu ben mine bones boren.'	
He it him gatten and wurd he dead,	
God do se soule seli red!	
Hise liche was spice-like maked,	2515
And longe egipte-like waked,	
And to biried hem bi-foren,	
And siden late of londe boren.	
Hise o're breeere, on and on,	
Woren ybiried at ebron.	2520
An her endede, to ful in wis,	
be boc be is hoten genesis,	
de moyses, durg godes red,	
Wrot for lefful soules ned.	
God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale,	2525
te made it tus on engel tale!	
And he dat dise lettres wrot,	
God him helpe weli mot,	
And berge is sowle fro sorge & grot	
Of helle pine, cold & hot!	2530
And alle men, &e it heren wilen,	
God leue hem in his blisse spilen	
Among engeles & seli men,	
Widuten ende in reste ben,	
And luue & pais us bi-twen,	2 535
And god so graunte, amen, amen!	-
¹ MS, 'Lested,'	

Mis is aform i wh. anima's afform i med. (it.

XVI.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem entitled 'The Owl and the Nightingale' (edited for the Roxburghe Society by the Rev. J. Stevenson, 1838; for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., 1843; and by Francis Henry Stratmann, of Krefeld, 1868) is attributed to Nicholas de Guildford, who is mentioned in the poem itself as living at Portesham in Dorsetshire.

The precise date of the piece is a matter of dispute, some critics ascribing it to the reign of Henry III, and others to that of Edward I, but it is certainly not later than the time of Henry III. For proofs of date see 'An Old English Miscellany,' Preface, p. xi.

The poem is written in the dialect of the south of England, but is free from any of those broad provincialisms which characterise a particular county.

The Owl and the Nightingale.

[Collated with Cotton MS. Calig. A. ix, and Jesus College MS., Oxford, 29.]

Ich was in one sumere dale, In one swipe dizele hale, I-herde ich holde grete tale An ule and one niztingale.

·Line 2 C. 'sube'; J. 'swibe.'

4 C. 'hule'; J. 'ule.'

pat plait was stif and starc and strong, 5 Sum wile softe, and lud among; An[d] aiber agen ober swal, And let pat vule mod ut al. And eiper seide of operes custe pat alre-worste pat hi wuste; 10 And hure and hure of opere[s] songe Hi heolde plaiding swipe stronge. pe niztingale bi-gon be speche, In one hurne of one beche; And sat up one vaire boze, 15 ↑ par were abute blosme i-no3e, In ore waste bicke hegge, I-meind mid spire and grene segge. Heo was be gladur vor be rise, And song a vele cunne wise: 20 Bet puzte be drem bat he were Of harpe and pipe, pan he nere, Bet puzte pat he were i-shote Of harpe and pipe pan of prote. po stod on old stoc par bi-side, 25 par po ule song hire tide, And was mid ivi al bi-growe, Hit was pare ule earding-stowe. pe niztingale hi i-sez, And hi bi-heold and over-sez, 30 And buste wel vule of bare ule, For me hi halt loplich and fule: 'Unwist,' heo sede, 'awei bu fleo!

7 J. 'eyper.' C. 'sual'; J. 'swal.' 8 C. 'wole.' 12 C. 'holde'; C. 'sube.' 14 C. 'breche'; J. 'beche.' 19 C. 'Ho.' J. 'gladdre.' 20 J. 'veole.' 21 C. 'Het.' 30 C. 'bi-hold.' 31 C. 'wl.' 33 C. 'ho'; C. 'flo.'

Me is the w[e]rs pat ich pe seo; I-wis for pine vule lete 35 Wel oft ich mine song for-lete; Min heorte at-flip, and falt mi tunge, Wonne bu art to me i-brunge. Me luste bet speten, pane singe Of bine fule 303elinge.' 40 peos ule abod fort hit was eve, Heo ne mizte no leng bileve, Vor hire heorte was so gret, pat wel nez hire fnast at-schet; And warp a word par-after longe: 45 'Hu pinche nu bi mine songe? We[n]st bu bat ich ne cunne singe, pez ich ne cunne of writelinge? I-lome bu dest me grame, And seist me bobe teone and schame; 50 3if ich þe heolde on mine uote, So hit bi-tide pat ich mote! And pu were ut of pine rise, Du scholdest singe an oper wise.' pe niztingale zaf answare: **5**5 '3if ich me loki wit þe bare, And me schilde wib be blete, Ne recche ich nost of bine brete; 3if ich me holde in mine hegge, Ne recche ich never what þu segge. 60 Ich wot pat pu art un-milde Wib heom bat ne muze from be schilde;

34 C. 'so'; J. 'iseo.' 35 C. 'wle.' 37 C. 'horte.' C. 'tonge.'
41 C. 'pos hule.' 42 C. 'Ho.' 43 C. 'horte.' 50 C. 'tone.'
51 C. 'holde.' 57 C. 'wit.' 62 C. 'hom.' C. 'se.'

And bu tukest wrope and uvele Whar bu mist over smale fusele; Vor-pi pu art lop al fuzel-kunne, 65 And alle heo be driveb heonne, And be bi-schriched and bi-gredet, And wel narewe be bi-ledet; And ek forpe pe sulve mose Hire ponkes wolde pe to-tose. 70 Du art lodlich to bi-holde, And bu art lob in monie volde; pi bodi is short, bi sweore is smal, Grettere is bin heved ban bu al; pin ezen beop col-blake and brode, 75 Rizt swo heo weren i-peint mid wode; Pu starest so bu wille abiten Al pat pu mist mid clivre smiten; pi bile is stif and scharp and hoked, Rizt so an owel pat is croked, 80 par-mid bu clackes[t] oft and longe, And pat is on of pine songe, Ac bu pretest to mine fleshe, Mid pine clivres woldest me meshe; De were i-cundur to one frogge, 85 [pat sit at mulne under cogge], Snailes, mus, and fule wizte, Beop pine cunde and pine riste. Du sittest adai, and flizst anizt, Pu cupest pat pu art on un-wist; 90 Du art lodlich and un-clene, Bi pine neste ich hit mene,

65 C. 'fuel-kunne.' 66 C. 'ho.' C. 'honne.' 73 C. 'swore.' 75 C. 'bop.' 78 C. 'mist.' 86 From J.

And ek bi pine fule brode, pu fedest on heom a wel ful fode.'

peos word agaf be nigtingale, And after pare longe tale 140 Heo song so lude and so scharpe, Rizt so me grulde schille harpe. Peos ule luste bider-ward, And heold hire ege neoper-ward, And sat to-swolle and i-bolze, 145 Also heo hadde on frogge i-swolze. For heo wel wiste and was i-war pat heo song hire a bisemar; And nopeles heo 3af andsware, Whi neltu fleon into be bare, 150 And schewi wheeer unker beo Of brister heowe, of vairur bleo?' 'No, bu havest wel scharpe clawe, Ne kepich nozt bat bu me clawe, Pu havest clivers swipe stronge, 155 Du twengst par-mid so dop a tonge. Pu poztest, so dop pin i-like, Mid faire worde me bi-swike: Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest Ich wiste wel pat pu me misraddest; 160 Schamie be for bin un rede! Un-wrozen is pi swikel-hede;

94 C. 'hom.' 139 C. 'pos.' 141 C. 'He.' 143 C. 'pos hule.'

144 C. 'hold.' C. 'noperwad.' 145 C. 'i-suolle.' 146-151

C. 'ho.' 146 C. 'i-suolse.' 148 C. 'andsuare.' 150 C. 'flon.'

151 C. 'Sewi'; J. 'schewi.' 152 C. 'howe.' C. 'blo.'

155 C. 'sube.' 156 C. 'tuengst.' 162 C. 'suikel-hede.'

	Schild pine swikeldom vram pe lizte,	
	And hud pat woze amon[g] be riste.	
	Pane þu wilt þin un-rizt spene,	165
	Loke pat hit ne beo i-sene;	
	Vor swikedom have schome and hete,	
	3if hit is ope and under-zete.	
2	Ne speddestu nozt mid bine un-wrenche,	
	For ich am war, and can wel blenche;	170
	Ne helph nost hat hu beo to hriste;	•
	Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste,	
	Pan bu mid al bine strengbe;	
	Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengbe	
	Castel god on mine rise;	175
	"Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise.	
	Ac lete we awei peos cheste,	
	Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste;	
	And fo we on mid rizte dome,	
	Mid faire worde and mid isome.	180
	Dez we ne beon at one acorde,	
	We muze bet mid fayre worde,	
	Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte,	
	Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte;	
	And mai ure eiber wat he wile	185
1	Mid rizte segge and mid skile.	
1	po quap pe ule, wo schal us seme,	
!	Pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'	
•	'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale,	
	'Ne parf parof beo no tale.	190
	Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,	

163 C. 'suikeldom.' 166, 181, 190 C. 'bo.' 167 C. 'haved.'

174 C. 'ech.' 178 C. 'suiche.' C. 'bob.' 180 C. 'wsdome.'

185 C. 'hure.' C. 'hi.' 187 C. 'hule.' C. 'bu.'

He is wis and war of worde: He is of dome swipe gleu, And him is lob evrich unbeu; He wot insigt in eche songe, 195 Wo singet wel, wo singet wronge; And he can schede vrom be riste pat woze, pat puster from be liste.' po ule one wile hi bi-pozte, And after pan pis word up-broate: 200 'Ich granti wel pat he us deme, Vor bez he were wile breme, And leof him were niztingale, And oper wiste, gente and smale, Ich wot he is nu swipe acoled, 205 Nis he vor be nozt afoled, pat he for bine olde luve Me adun legge and be buve; Ne schaltu nevre so him queme, pat he for be fals dom deme. 210 He is nu ripe and fastrede, Ne lust him nu to none un-rede; Nu him ne lust na more pleie, He wile gon a rizte weie.' pe nistingale was al sare 215 Heo hadde i-leorned wel aiware: 'Ule,' heo sede, 'seie me sob, Wi dostu pat un-wiztes dop? Du singest anizt, and nozt adai, And al bi song is wailawai; 220 Du mist mid bine songe afere

193-205 C. 'sube.' 199 C. 'hule.' 203 C. 'lof.' 211 C. 'him.' 216 C. 'Ho.' C. 'ilorned.' 217 C. 'Hule.' C. 'ho.'

VOL. I.

Alle pat i-herep pine i-bere;

Pu schirchest and 30llest to pine fere,

Pat hit is grislich to i-here,

Hit pinchest bobe wise and snepe

225

No3t pat pu singe, ac pat pu wepe.

Pu flizst anizt, and nozt adai;

Parof ich w[u]ndri, and wel mai:

Vor evrich ping pat schuniet rizt,

Hit luvep puster and hatiet lizt;

230

And evrich ping pat luvep misdede,

Hit luvep puster to his dede.'

peos hule luste swipe longe, And was of-teoned swipe stronge; Heo quap, 'Pu hattest niztingale, 255 Pu miztest bet hoten galegale, Vor bu havest to monie tale. Lat pine tunge habbe spale! Du wenest pat pes dai beo pin oze; Lat me nu habbe mine proze; 260 Beo nu stille, and lat me speke, Ich wille beon of be a-wreke, And lust hu ich con me bi-telle Mid riste sope wip-ute spelle. Du seist bat ich me hude adai, 265 > Par-to ne segge ich nich ne nai; And lust ich telle be ware-vore Al wi hit is and ware-vore; Ich habbe bile stif and stronge,

223 J. 'scrichest.'
231 C. 'is lof.'
253 C. 'pos.' C. 'supe.'
254 C. 'of-toned supe.'
255 C. 'Ho.'
259, 261 C. 'bo.'
262 C. 'bon.'
264 C. 'wit-ute.'
266 J. 'nik no.'

XVI. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. 179

And gode clivers scharp[e] and longe, 270 So hit bi-cume to havekes cunne; Hit is min hizte, hit is mi wune, pat ich me draze to mine cunde, Ne mai noman pare-vore [me] schende; On me hit is [ful] wel i-sene, 275 Vor rizte cunde ich am so kene, Vor-pi ich am lop smale fo3le, pat fleob bi grunde and bi buvele, ·Hi me bi-chermet and bi-gredeb, And theore flockes to me ledeb; 280 Me is leof to habbe reste, And sitte stille in mine neste.

Wenestu pat havec beo pe worse, Dez crowe bi-grede him bi be mershe, And gop to him mid heore chirme, 305 Rizt so hi wille wip him schirme? pe havec folzep gode rede, He flist his wei, and lat hem grede. 3et bu me seist of ober binge, And telst pat ich ne can nost singe, 310 Ac al mi reorde is woning, And to i-here grislich bing. pat nis nost sop, ich singe efne Mid fulle dreme and lude stefne. . Pu wenist pat ech song beo grislich 315

278 C. 'flop.' . 303, 315 C. 'bo.' 312 C. 'i-hire.' 280, 305 C. 'hore.'
308 C. 'And.'

Mi stefne is bold and nozt un-orne,

pat pine pipinge nis i-lich:

281 C. 'lof.'
311 C. 'rorde.'

Heo is i-lich one grete horne, And bin is i-lich one pipe Of one smale weode un-ripe. Ich singe bet ban bu dest: Du chaterest so dob on Irish prest;	320
Ich singe an eve arizt[e] time, And seoppe won hit is bed-time, De pridde sipe at middelnizte, And so ich mine song adizte Wone ich i-seo arise veorre	325
Oper dai-rim oper dai-sterre, Ich do god mid mine prote, And warni men to heore note. Ac pu singest alle longe nizt, From eve fort hit is dai-lizt,	330
And evre lesteb bin o song So longe so be nizt is long, And evre croweb bi wrecche crei, Dat he ne swikeb nizt ne dai; Mid bine pipinge bu adunest	335
pas monnes earen par pu wunest, And makest pine song so un-wizt pat me ne telp of pe nowizt. Evrich murzpe mai so longe i-leste, pat heo shal liki wel un-wreste;	340
Vor harpe and pipe and fuzeles songe Mislike, zif hit is to longe, Ne beo be song never so murie, Dat he ne shal binche wel un-murie,	34 5

318, 342 C. 'ho.'

322 C. 'preost.'

324 C. 'sobbe.'

325 'ad.'

327 C. 'i-so'; 'vorre.'

330 C. 'hore.'

345 C. 'bo.'

326 C. 'par nost wrb.'

3ef he i-lestep over un-wille;
So pu mizt pine song aspille.
Vor hit is sop, Alvred hit seide,
And me hit mai in boke rede,

"Evrich ping mai leosen his godhede
Mid unmepe and mid over-dede."

pe niztingale in hire poste At-heold al bis, and longe boste Wat heo par-after mizte segge; Vor heo nee mizte nozt alegge Pat be ule hadde hire i-sed; 395 Vor heo spac bobe rist an[d] red. An[d] hire of-buzte bat heo hadde pe speche so feor-vorp i-ladde, An[d] was oferd pat hire answare Ne w[u]rpe nost arist i-fare. 400 Ac nopeles heo spac boldeliche, Vor he is wis pat hardeliche Wip his yo berp grete i-lete, pat he vor arezbe hit ne for-lete; Vor swich worp bold zif pu flizst, 405 pat wile fleo zif bu niswicst. 3if he isib bat bu nart arez, He wile of bore w[u]rthen barez. And forbi bez be niztingale Were aferd, heo spac bolde tale. 410

350 C. 'ine.'
351 C. 'losen.'
392 C. 'At-holde.'
393, 394, 397, 410 C. 'ho.'
395 C. 'hule.'
396 C. 'he.'
405 C. 'suich.'

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

'Ule,' heo seide, 'wi dostu so? Du singest awinter wolawo; Du singest so dop hen[ne] a snowe, Al pat heo singep hit is for wowe; Awintere bu singest wrope and 30mere, 415 An[d] evre bu art dumb asumere; Hit is for bine fule nibe, \sim Pat þu ne mist mid us beo bliþe, Vor þu forbernest wel nez for onde Wane ure blisse cumeb to londe. 420 Du farest so dop be ille, Evrich blisse him is un-wille; Grucching and luring him beop rade, 3if he i-seop pat men beop glade; He wolde pat he i-seze 425 Teres in evrich monnes eze: Ne rozte he pez flockes were I-meind bi toppes and bi here. Al-so bu dost on bire side; Vor wanne snou lip picke and wide, 430 And alle wiztes habbeb sorze, Du singest from eve fort amorge. Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe; Ech wist is glad for mine binge, And blisseb hit wanne ich cume, 435 And hizteb azen mine kume. pe blostme ginnep springe and sprede Beobe ine treo and ek on mede; pe lilie mid hire faire wlite Wol-cume, me, pat pu hit w[i]te,

412 C. 'Hule ho.'
423 C. 'bob.'

414 C. 'ho.'
424 C. 'bob'; 'isob.'

418 C. 'bo.'

438 C. 'tro.'

Bit me mid hire faire bleo pat ich schulle to hire fleo; pe rose also mid hire rude, pat cumep ut of pe porne wude, Bit me pat ich shulle singe Vor hire luve one skentinge.'-

445

'Pu havest bi-cleoped, also bu bede,
An[d] ich be habbe i-zive answare;
Ac ar we to unker dome fare
Ich wille speke toward be,
Al-so bu speke toward me,
An[d] bu me answere zif bu mizt.'

555

550

And seist pat ich fule wiztes ete:

Ac wat etestu, pat pu ne lize,

Bute attercoppe and fule vlize?

And wormes, zif pu mizt finde

Among pe volde of harde rinde?

3et ich can do wel gode wike,

Vor ich can loki manne wike;

And mine wike beop wel gode,

Vor ich helpe to manne vode;

Ich can nimen mus at berne,

And ek at chirche in pe derne;

600

605

```
441 C. 'Bid'; 'blo.' 442 C. 'flo.' 444 C. 'wode.'
445 C. 'Bid.' 549 C. 'hule.' 550 C. '-cloped.'
551 C. 'ansuare.' 597 C. 'atuitest.' 598, 601 C. 'An.'
601 J. 'myht.' 605 C. 'An'; 'bob.' 608 C. 'An'; 'ine.'
```

Vor me is leof to Cristes huse,	•
To clansi hit wip fule muse;	610
Ne schal par nevre come to	
Ful wizt, zif ich hit mai i-vo.	
And 3if me lust on mi skentinge	
To wernen oper w[u]nienge,	
Ich habbe at wude treon wel grete,	615
Mit picke boze noping blete,	
Mid ivi grene al bi-growe,	
Pat evre stont i-liche i-blowe,	
And his heou never ne vor-leost,	
Wan hit sniup ne wan hit freost;	620
Par-in ich habbe god i-hold,	
Awintre warm, asumere cold.	
Wane min hus stont brist and grene,	
Of pine nis noping i-sene.	

Pe niztingale at pisse worde

Was wel nez ut of rede i-worpe, 660

And pozte zeorne on hire mode,

Zif heo ozt elles understode,

Zif heo kupe ozt bute singe,

Pat mizte helpe to oper pinge,

Her-to heo moste andswere vinde, 665

Oper mid alle beon bi-hinde.

And hit is supe strong to fizte

Azen sop and azen rizte.

609 C. 'lof.'
613 C. 'An'; 'on.'
615 C. 'tron.'
619 C. 'hou'; '-lost.'
620 C. 'frost.'
661 C. 'An'; '3orne.'
662, 663, 665 C. 'ho.'
666 C. 'bon.'
667 C. 'An.'

'Ule, bu axest me,' heo seide, '5if ich kon eni ober dede, Bute singen in sume tide,	
And bringe blisse feor and wide. Wi axestu of craftes mine?	710
Betere is min on pan alle pine;	
Betere is o song of mine muhe,	
Dan al pat evre pi kun kupe.	
And lust, ich telle be ware-vore:	715
Wostu to wan man was i-bore?	
To pare blisse of heoveneriche,	~
Par ever is song and murzhe i-liche.	
Pider fundeb evrich man	
pat eniping of gode kan.	720
Vor-pi me singp in holi chirche,	
And clerkes ginney songes wirche,	•
pat man i-penche bi pe songe	
Wider he shal, and par beon longe;	
Pat he pe murzpe ne vor-zete,	725
Ac par-of penche and bi-zete,	
And nime zeme of chirche stevene,	
Hu murie is be blisse of heovene.	•
Clerkes, munekes, and kanunes,	
Par beop peos gode wike-tunes,	730
Ariseb up to middelnizte,	
And singe of be heovene lizte;	
And preostes upe londe singe,	
Wane be list of daie springeb;	
An ich hom helpe wat I mai,	735
-	

707 C. 'Hule'; 'ho.'
715, 722, 727 C. 'An.'
730 C. 'bob bos'; 'wicke.'
732 C. 'An.'

710 C. 'An'; 'for.'
717 C. 'hoveneriche.'
728, 732 C. 'hovene.'
733 C. 'An prostes.'

Ich singe mid hom nizt and dai; An[d] heo beop alle for me pe gladdere, An[d] to pe songe beop pe raddere.	
Ich warni men to heore gode,	
pat hi beon blipe on heore mode,	740
And bidde pat hi moten i-seche	•
pan ilke song pat ever is eche.	
Nu pu mist, ule, sitte and clinge;	
Her among nis no chateringe.	
Ich graunti pat we go to dome	745
To-fore be sulve pope of Rome.	
Ac abid zete nopeles,	
Du shalt i-here an oper wes;	
Ne shaltu for [al] Engelonde	
At pisse worde me at-stonde.'	750

'Abid! abid!' be ule seide, ' Du gest al to mid swikelede; Alle pine wordes pu bi-leist, pat hit pinch sob al bat bu seist; 840 Alle pine wordes beop i-sliked, And so bi-semed and bi-liked, pat alle peo pat hi avop, Hi weneb bat bu segge soth. Abid! abid! me schal be zene, 845 Wu hit shal w[u]rpe wel i-sene, pat pu havest muchel i-loze Wone bi lesing bob unwroze. Pu seist þat þu singist mankunne, And techest heom pat hi fundiep heonne 850

737 C. 'ho bob.'
738, 841 C. 'bob.'
740 C. 'bon'; 'hore.'
842 C. 'An.'
843 C. 'bo.'

Up to be songe bat evre i-lest:
Ac hit is alre w[u]nder mest,
Dat bu darst lize so opeliche.
Wenest bu hi bringe so liztliche
To Godes riche al singinde?

855

Wi nultu singe an oper peode, 905 War hit is muchele more neode? Pu neaver ne singst in Irlonde, Ne pu ne cumest nost in Scotlonde: Hwi nultu fare to Noreweie? And singen men of Galeweie? 910 par beog men pat lutel kunne Of songe pat is bineove be sunne; Wi nultu pare preoste singe, And teche of pire writelinge? And wisi heom mid pire stevene, 915 Hu engeles singe in heovere? Du farest so doo an ydel wel, Pat springeb bi burne bat is snel, And let for-druze be dune, And flohp on idel par a-dune. 920

1635

De nihtegale i-h[e]rde this, And hupte uppon on blowe ris, And herre sat pan heo dude ear; 'Ule,' heo seide, 'beo nu wear, Nulle ich wip pe plaidi na more,

910 C. 'singinge.' 918 C. 'bar.' 1636, 7 C. 'An.' 915 C. 'hom.' 919 C. '-drue.' 1638 C. 'Hule.'

916 C. 'ine.' 920 C. 'floh.'

For her pu mist pi rihte lore; pu zelpest pat pu art manne lop, And ever-euch wiht is wið pe wrop; And mid zollinge and mid i-grede, pu wanst wel pat pu art un-lede.	1640
Du seist pat gromes be i-soo, And heie on rodde be an-hoo, And be to-twichet and to-schakeo, And summe of be schawles makeo;	1645
Me punch pat pu for-leost pat game, Du zelpest of pire oze schame; Me punch pat pu me gest an honde, Du zelpest of pire ozene schonde.'	1650
po heo hadde peos word i-cwede, Heo sat in one faire stede, And par-after hire stevene dihte, And song so schille and so brihte,	1655
pat feor and ner me hit i-herde. par-vore anan to hire cherde prusche, and prostle, and wudewale, And fuheles bobe grete and smale; For-pan heom puhte pat heo hadde	1660
Pe ule over-come, vor-pan heo gradde And sungen alswa veale wise, And blisse was among pe rise; Rizt swa me gret pe manne a schame, Pat tavelep and for-leost pat game.	1665

1640 C. 'be.'	1641 C. '3eilpest.'	1642 C. 'An'; 'worb.'
1643 C. 'An'; '3ulii	nge.	1646, 7, 8 C. 'An.'
1648 J. 'scheules.'	1649, 51 C. 'bunch.'	1650, 2 C. '3ulpest.'
1654 C. 'stude.'	1656, 60, 63 C. 'An.'	1662 C. 'houle.'
1663 C. 'vale.'	1664 'An'; ? ' þat.'	1665 C. 'gred.'
1666 C. 'gome.'	•	

peos ule po heo pis i-herde, 'Havestu,' heo seide, 'i-banned ferde? An wultu, wrecche, wid me fizte? Nai, nai, navestu none mizte. 1670 /- Hwat gredep peo pat hider come? Me punch bu ledest ferde to me. 3e schule wite ar 3e fleo heonne, Hwuch is be strenbe of mine kunne; For peo pe havep bile i-hoked, 1675 And clivres scharpe and wel i-croked, Alle heo beop of mine kunrede, And walde come, 3if ich bede; pe seolfe coc, pat wel can fizte, He mot mid me holde mid rizte, 1630 For bobe we habbeb stevene brizte. And sitteb under weolcne bi nizte.'

Ah hit was unker voreward,

po we come[n] hider-ward,

pat we par-to holde scholde,

par riht[ne] dom us zive wolde.

Wultu nu breke foreward?

Ich wene dom pe pinkp to hard;

For pu ne darst domes abide,

pu wult nu, wreche, fizte and chide.

Zet ich ow alle wolde rede,

Ar ihc utheste uppon ow grede,

pat [ze] oper fiht-lac letep beo,

And ginnep rape awei fleo.

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1690

1667 C. 'hule.' 1676 C. 'An'; 'charpe.' 1678 C. 'An'; 'come.' 1692 Read pat. 1694 C. 'ping.' 1699 Read ower.

For, bi be clivres bat ich bere, 3ef 3e abidep mine here, 3e schule on oper wise singe, And acursi alle fiztinge; Vor nis of ow non so kene, 1705 pat darre abide mine onsene.' Peos ule spac wel baldeliche; For pah heo nadde swo hwatliche I-fare after hire here, Heo walde nobeles zefe answere 1710 pe niztegale mid swucche worde. For moni man mid speres orde, Have lutle strenche, and mid his schelde, Ah nopeles in one felde Purh belde worde and mid i-lete, 1715 Dep his i-vo for arehpe swete. pe wranne, for heo cube singe, par com in pare morezening, To helpe pare nistegale: For pah heo hadde stevene smale, 1720 Heo hadde gode prote and schille, And feale manne song a wille; pe wranne was wel wis i-holde, Vor pez heo nere i-bred a wolde, Heo was i-tozen among monne, 1725 And hire wisdom brohte ponne; Heo mizte speke hwar heo walde, To-vore be king bah heo scholde. 'Lustep,' heo cwap, 'latep me speke:

1704 J. 'cursi.'
1707 C. 'hule.'
1713 C. 'chelde.'
1710, 1714 C. 'neobeles.'
1718 C. 'morezennge.'
1721 C. 'borte.'
1722 C. 'An fale.'
1725 C. 'mannenne'; J. 'mankunne.'

Hwat! wulle 3e pis pes to-breke, And do pan kinge swuche schame? 3et nis he nouper ded ne lame, Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde, 3ef 3e dop grip-bruche on his londe.	1730
Lateb beo, and beob i-some, An[d] fareb riht to ower dome, An[d] lateb dom bis plaid to-breke, Al-swo hit was erur bi-speke.' 'Ich an wel,' cwab be niztegale;	1735
'Ah, wranne, nawt for pire tale, Ah do for mire lahfulnesse: Ich nolde pat un-rihtfulnesse Me at pen ende over-kome; Ich nam of-drad of none dome.	1740
Bi-hote ich habbe, sob hit is, pat maister Nichole, bat is wis, Bi-twixen us deme schulde; And zet ich wene bat he wule, Ah war mihte we hine finde?'	1745
Pe wranne sat in ore linde, 'Hwat, nute 3e,' cwap heo, 'his hom? He wunep at Portes-hom, At one tune ine Dorsete, Bi pare see in ore ut-lete;	1750
par he demeh manie rizte dom, And diht and writ mani wisdom, And burh his muhe and hurh his honde Hit is he betere into Scotlonde. To seche hine is lihtlich hing,	1755

1731 C. 'An do banne swuch.'
1732 C. '3e'; J. 'yet.'
1733 C. 'Hunke.'
1747 C. 'Bi-tuxen.'
1748 C. 'An 3ef'; J. 'yet.'
1751 C. 'nuste.'
1756, 7 C. 'An.'

He nave bute one woning: Dat is bischopen muchel schame;	1760
Pat is bischopen muchel schame;	•
And alle pan pat of his nome	
Habbeb i-herd and of his dede,	
Hwi nulleh hi nimen heom to rede,	
pat he were mid heom i-lome	1765
For [to] teche heom of his wisdome,	
And give him rente a veale stude,	
Pat he mizte heom i-lome be mide?'	
'Certes,' cwap be ule, 'pat is soo:	
Peos riche men wel muche mis-dod,	1770
Pat leteb bane gode mon,	• •
Pat of so feole pinge con,	
And zive rente wel mis-liche,	
And of him leteb wel lihtliche;	
Wid heore cunne heo beop mildre,	1775
And zevep rente litle childre,	
Swo heore wit hi demp adwole,	
Pat ever abid maister Nichole.	
Ah ute we pah to him fare,	
For par is unker dom al 3 are.'	1780
'Do we,' the nistegale seide:	
'Ah wa schal unker speche rede,	
And telle to-vore unker deme?'	
'par-of ich schal be wel i-cweme,'	
Cwap be ule, 'for al ende of orde,	1785
Telle ich con word after worde;	•
And zef be binch bat ich mis-rempe,	
Du stond azein and do me crempe.'	
Mid pisse worde forp hi ferden,	

1761 C. 'his.' 1763 C. 'ihert.' 1767 C. 'An'; '
1769 C. 'hule.' 1773, 4, 6 C. 'An.' 1785 C. 'houle.'

1767 C. 'An'; 'vale.'

1790

Al bute here and bute verde[n],
To Portesham pat heo bi-come;
Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome
Ne can ich eu namore telle;
Her nis na more of pis[se] spelle.

1793 C. 'chan.'

VOL. L

XVII.

A MORAL ODE.

A. D. 1250.

THE oldest version of the 'Moral Ode' is found in the Lambeth MS. 487, from which it was printed by the present editor in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series. This poem was first printed by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus,' vol. i. p. 222, from one of the Digby MSS.; it was afterwards edited by Mr. Furnivall in 1858 from the Egerton MS. 613, for the Philological Society. I have added another and later version from a Jesus MS. in 'An Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society, 1872). These are all in the Southern dialect; but an early copy with

Text A.

[Jesus MS.]

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.

Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.

Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.

Pah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede.

Vnneð lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede.

Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.

Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce.

Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.

Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seoþþe ich speke cuþe.

And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe.

5 MS. 'Unned.'

XVII.

A MORAL ODE.

BEFORE A. D. 1200.

East Midland varieties is printed in my Second Series of Old English Homilies, from the Trinity College MS. B 14. 52.

The poem in its present form seems to have been copied and modernized from a version much older than the later half of the twelfth century.'

For the sake of comparing the language at two different periods and in two different dialects, the whole poem is given from the Jesus MS. (as printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 58) and from the Trinity MS. B. 14. 52 ('Old English Homilies,' Second Series, p. 220).

Text B.

[Trinity MS.]

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre and a lore. Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more To longe ich habbe child iben a worde and a dade. Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade. Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad. and ziet me þincheð ilade. Þan ibiðenche me þar-on wel sore ime adrade. Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse and chilce. Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me God do milce. Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe. And fele zeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe.

Al to lome ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde. Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde. Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ. pe muchel foleweb his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeb. Mon let pi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit pe likep. 15 Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhbe. Nv ich wolde and i ne may, for elde, ne for vnhelhe. Elde is me bi-stolen on. er pan ich hit wiste. Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste. Erewe we beop to donne god. vuel al to priste. More eye stonde mon of mon. pan him to cryste. De wel ne dob hwile he may, hit schal him sore reowe. Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe. Do's to gode pat ye muwen. pe hwile ye beop alyue. Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue. 25 pe him seolue for-yet, for wive. oper for childe. He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo milde. Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to heouene. Betere is on almes bi-uoren. pane beop after seouene. Ne beo pe leouere pan pi seolf. pi mey ne pi mowe. 30 Sot is pat is oper mannes freond. more pan his owe. Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue. Beo vor him seolue vych mon. be hwile he beob alyue. Wis is pat him seolue bipenkp. pe hwile he mot libbe. Vor sone willeb him for-yete be fremede and be sibbe. 35 pe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he wolde. Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeb vnholde. Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne. Vor mony mon bihote wel. pat hit for-yete sone. pe mon pat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. Do wel him seolf be hwile he may, benne haueb he hit myd iwisse.

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke and a worde. Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde. Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað. De muchel folgeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich po isel e. 15 Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde and for unhalte Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste. Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste Arze we bed to don god to juel al to briste More eie stonded man of man ban him do of criste. pe wel ne ded pe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen. pan alle men sulle ripen pat hie ar sewen. Do al to gode pat he muze ech pe hwile he bed aliue. Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wive. De be him selfe forgiet for wive over for childe 25 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him God be milde. Sende god biforen him man be hwile he mai to heuene For betre is on almesse biforen pan ben after seuene. Ne bie pe leuere pan pe self ne pi mæi ne pi mowe Sot is be is over mannes frend betere ban his owen. Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue Be for him self afric man be hwile he bed aliue. Wis [is] pe him selue bisenches pe hwile he mót libben For sone willed him forziete pe fremde and pe sibbe. pe wel ne dod pe hwile he mai ne sal he pan he wolde. For mani mannes sore iswinc habbed ofte unholde. Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done For mani man bihoted wel pat hi forzieted sone. pe man be wile siker ben to habben godes blisse. Do wel him self be hwile he mai panne haue's hes mid iwisse.

Peos riche men wenep to beon syker. purh walles and purh [heoue-riche. diche. Ah heo dop heore ayhte in siker stude. pat sendep hit to Vor per ne parf. he beon adred. of fure ne of peue. par ne may hit bynyme. þe lobe ne þe leoue. 45 per ne parf he beon of-dred. of yeste, ne of yelde. Pider we sendep and seolf berep, to lutel and to selde. Pider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilome. Ne may per non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome, Pider we schulden drawen and don. wolde ye me ileue. 50 Vor per ne may hit vs by-nyme. pe king. ne pe schirréue, Al pe beste pat we habbep, pider we schulde sende. Vor per we hit myhte vinden eft. and habben .o. buten ende He pat her dop eny god. to habbe godes ore. Al he schal vynde per. an hundred folde more. 55 pe pat ayhte wile holde wel. pe hwile he may him wolde. Yeue hit for godes luue, penne dop he hit wel iholde. Vre swynk and vre tylehbe, is iwuned to swynde, Ah heo pat hit yeuep for godes luue, eft hit mowen ivynde. Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde, Vuel we dop al to muchel. god! lasse pane we scholde. Pe pat mest dop nv to gode. and te pe leste to lape. Eyper to lutel and to muchel, schal punchen heom ef[t] babe, per me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge. And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge. Everuych mon myd þat he haueb. may bugge heoueriche. Pe riche and be poure bobe, ah nouht alle ilyche. De poure. myd his penye. De riche myd his punde. Pat is be wunderlicheste ware. bat euer was ifunde.

And ofte god con more bonk. be bat yueb him lasse. 70 Alle his werkes. and his yestes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

De riche men wenes siker ben jurch wallen and thurh dichen.

He de's his ainte an siker stede pe hit sent to heueriche. For parf he ben of-drad of fure ne of pieue. Par ne mai hit him binime pe lose ne pe lieue. par ne parf he habben care of here ne of zielde. 45 Pider we sende and ec bere to litel and to selde. Dider we solden drawen and don wel ofte and ilome. For par ne sal me us naht binime mid wrongwise dome. Pider we solde zierne drawen wolde zie me ileuen. For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no syrreue. 50 Al pat beste pat we habbed her pider we solde sende. For par we mihte finden est. and habben abuten ende. Se be her do ani god forto haben godes ore. Al he hit sal est finde par and hundredsealde more. Se pe aihte wile holde wel pe hwile hes muze wealden. 55 3ieue hes for godes luue panne doo hes wel ihealden. For ure swinch and ure tile is ofte wuned to swinde Ac al pat we zieue for godes luue al we hit sulen est finden. Ne sal par non euel ben unboht ne god unforzolden. Euel we do al to muchel and god lasse pan we solden. Se be mast do nu to gode and se last to lothe. Eiter to litel and to muchel hem sal punche bote. par me sal ure werkes weizen bifore ban heuen kinge And zieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge. Africh man mid bat he haues mai bugge heueriche. 65 pe pe more haue and pe pe lasse bote iliche. Alse on mid his peni se o\ser mid his punde. pis is pet wunderlukeste ware pat ani man funde. And se be more ne mai don mid his gode ibanke. Alse wel se be haue's goldes fele manke. 70 And ofte god can more panc pan pe him zieue lasse. Al his werkes and his weies is milce and rihtwi[s]nesse.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille.

And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.

Heouene and eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte.

Sunne. and mone. heuene. and fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn his lyhte.

Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte.

Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.

He wot hwat þencheþ. and hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.

Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte. 79

Heouene and eorpe. and al pat is. biloken is. in his honde. He dob al bat his wille is. a watere. and eke on londe. He makede fysses in be sea. and fuweles in the lufte. He wit and wald alle ping. and schop alle schafte. He wes erest of alle ping. and euer byp buten ende. He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer bu wende. 85 He is buuen and bi-nepen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde. De pat godes wille dop. ichwer may him fynde. Hvych rune he iherp. be wot alle dede. He purh-syhp. vych monnes ponk. wy hwat schal vs to rede. pe pat brekep godes hes. and gultep so ilome. Hwat schulle we seggen oper don. at pe muchele dome. pe pat luuep vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledep. We pat neuer god ne duden. pen heueneliche demep. Hwat schulle seggen oper don. per engles heom drede. Crist for his muchele myhte. us helpe penne and rede. Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. mid hwan schulle we

pe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. pat wullep vs forwreye. Nabbep heo nowiht for-yete. of al pat heo iseyen. Al pat we mysduden here. heo hit wullep cupe pere. Bute we habben hit ibet. pe hwile we her were. 100 Al heo habbep in heore wryte. pat we mysduden here.

Litel 16c is gode lef pe cumeo of gode wille.

And eolate muchel zieue pan his herte is ille.

Heuene and eroe he ouer sino his eien beo ful brihte. 75

Nis him no bing forholen swo muchel is his mihte Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo puster nihte. He wot hwat penches and hwat dos alle quike wihte Nis louerd swilch is crist ne king swilch ure drihte. Bode ziemed be his bien bi daie and bi nihte. Heuene and eree and al pat is biloken is in his honden He do's al pat his wille is awatere and alonde He make's be fisses in be sa be fueles on be lofte. He wit and wealded alle bing and he sop alle safte, He is ord abuten ord and ende abuten ende. 85 He is one afre on eche stede wende par pu wende. He is buuen us and bine en biforen and bihinde pe godes wille do aihware he maiz him finde Elche rune he here's and he wot alle dade He purh-sih elches mannes panc wi hwat sal us to rade. We be breked godes has and gulted swo ilome 91 Hwat sulle we seggen over don ate muchele dome We be luueden unriht and euel lif ladden.

Hwat sulle we seggen ofer don par ængles bed ofdradde.

Hwat sulle we beren us bisoren mid hwan sulle we iqueme We pe nasre god ne duden pan heuenliche deme. 96 par sulle ben dessen swo sele pat wille us sorwreien. Nabbe hie no ping sorzieten of pat hie her iseien. Al pat hie iseien her hie wille cuen pare Bute we haben hit ibet pe hwile we here waren. 100 Al hie habbe on here write pat we misduden here.

135 N E

pah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere. Hwat schullep horlinges don. pe swiken. and the forsworene. Swipe veole beop icleped, and fewe beop icorene. Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene. 105 , pat schulle beo to depe idemed, and euer-more forlorene. Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme. His owene werkes and his bouht. to witnesse hit schal teme. Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte. For non ne knowed so wel his bonk, bute vre dryhte. 110 Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille. Pat lest wot he seyb ofte mest. and he bat al wot is stille. Nis no witnesse al so muchel. so monnes owe heorte. For so seyp pat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeortep. Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to debe ober to lyue. pe witnesse of his owe werk. per-to him schal dryue. 116 And al pat euer mon hasp idon, seppen heo com to monne. Al so he hit iseye on boke iwryten. hit schal him pinche benne.

Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnynge.

Ah dom schal polyen vych mon. after his endinge

120

If pe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.

God yef vs vre ende god. hwider pat he vs lende.

pe mon pat neuer nule do god. ne neuer god lif lede.

pat dep cume to his dure. he may sore a-drede.

pat he ne muwe bidden ore. for pat i-tyt ilom.

125

Vor-pi is wis pat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore pe dome.

Hwenne dep is at pe dure. wel late he bit ore.

Wel late he letep pat vuel. penne he ne may do na more.

Bilef sunne hwil pu myht. and do bi godes lore.

And do to gode hwat pu myht. if pu wilt habben ore. 130

For we hit ileuep wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde.

On hwiche tyme so euer pe mon. of-pinchep his mysdede.

Oper raper oper later. milce he schal y-mete.

peih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen. Hwat sullen horlinges don bes wichen and be forsworene Wi swo fele bed icleped swo fewe bed icorene Wi hwi waren hie biziete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105 De sulle ben to dease idemd and afremo forlorene Elch man sal par biclepien himselfen and ec demen. His ozen were and his pane to witnesse he sal temen. Ne mai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte For non ne cnowed hine alse well buten one drihte. Man wot him self best his werkes and his wille. Se be last wot he seid ofte mast se bit al wot is stille Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes ozen hierte Hwo se seid pat hie bed hol him self wot his smierte. Elch man sal him selfen demen to deate oter to liue. Pe witnesse of his ozen were to over pan hine sal driue. 116 Al þat afri man haue' idon se'en he cam to manne Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit penche panne Ac drihte ne deme's noman after his biginninge Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge 120 3ief pe endinge is god al hit is god and euel 3ief euel is be ende.

God zieue pat ure ende be god and zieue pat he us lende. Se man pe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade. Are deas and dom cumes to his dure he maiz him sore adrade pat he ne muze panne bidden ore for pat itit ilome 125 For-pi he wis pe bit and biziet and bet bifore dome panne pe deas is ate dure wel late he biddes ore Wel late he lates euel were pan he hit ne mai don no more. Senne lat pe and pu nah him pan pu hit ne miht do no more; For-pi he is sot pe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130 peih hwesere we hit leues wel for drihte self hit sade. Elche time sal pe man of-punche his misdade Oter rater oter later milce he sal imete.

Ah he pat nouht nauep ibét. muchel he hauep to bete.

Mony mon seyp hwo rekp of pyne. pat schal habben ende.

Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day
of bende.

136

Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. and lutel he hit iknoweb. Hwich hete is par pe soule wunep. hw bitter wynd per blowep. Hedde he iwuned per enne day. oper vnnepe one tyde. Nolde he for al pe middelerd. an oper per abyde. Swipe, grimlych stench per is. and wurp wyp-vten ende And hwo be enes cumeb ber. vt may he neuer benne wende. Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne per to cume ne recche. Pah ich al pes worldes weole. per wende to vecche. Pat seyden peo pat weren per. heo hit wisten myd iwisse. per wurd seorewe of seoue yer. for souenyhtes blysse. 146 And for be blysse bat ende haueb! endeles is be pyne. Beter is worie wateres drunc. pane atter meynd myd wyne. Swynes brede is swete. so is of be wilde deore. Al to deore he hit bub. pat yeueb par-vore his sweore. 150 Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of festen. So may of pyne. pat not hwat hit is. pat euer-mo schal lesten. Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al ober. And lete for crist. beo wif and child. fader. suster. and brober. Al he wolde oper don. and operluker penche. 155 Hwenne he bijouhte on helle fur. jat nojing ne may quenche. Eure he wolde in bonen beon. and in godnesse wunye. Wip pat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon and schonye. And lete sker al pes worldes weole. and pes worldes blysse. Wip pat he myhte to heouene cumen. and beo per myd iwisse. Ich wile eu seggen of je dome. as ich eu er seyde. 161 On be day and on be dome. vs helpe cryst and rede. per we muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-drede. per vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

146 MS. 'barh,' 'sonenyhtes.'

148 MS. 'drung.'

Ac pe pe her naue ibet muchel he haue to bete Mani man sei hwo reche pine be sal habben ende 135 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.

Litel wot he hwat is pine and litel he cnowed Hwilch hit is par sowle wunied hwu biter wind par blowed. Hadde he ben par on over two bare tiden. Nolde he for al midden-eard be pridde par abiden. 140

pat habbed isaid be come panne bit wiste mid iwisse. po wurde soreze seue zier for seue nihte blisse. And ure blisse be ende haue's for ende-lease pine Betere is wori water pan atter imengd mid wine. Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ziefð þar-fore his swiere. Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger and of fasten Swo mai of pine be not hwat is pine be sal ilasten. Hadde [he] fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen over E*late him ware wif and child suster and fader and bro*er. Al he wolde overluker don and overluker penche 151 pan he bisohte an helle fur pat nowiht ne mai quenche Afre he wolde her in wo and in wane wunien Wid-pan he mihte helle fur bislen and bisunien. Etate him ware al wele and erteliche blisse 155 For to be muchele blisse cume bis murie mid iwisse. Ich wulle nu cumen eft to be dome be ich eow ar of sade. On be daie and on be dome us helpe crist and rade par we muzen ben sore offerd and harde us ofdrade. 159 par elch sal al isien him biforen his word and ec his dade. 134 MS. 'haued.' 142 MS. 'Wo.'

Al schal beon per peonne ikud. pat er men lowen and stelen. Al schal beon per peonne vnwrien. pat men her wrien and helen. Vve schullep alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe. 167 per schulle beon euenynges. pe riche and ek pe lowe.

Pe dom schal beon sone idon, no lest he nowhit longe. Ne schal him nomon menen per of strengpe ne of wronge. Peo schullen habbe harde dom, pat er weren harde. 171 Peo pat vuele heolde wrecche men, and vuele lawe arerde.

Alle peo pat beop icumen. of adam and of eve. Alle heo schule pider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue. Peo pat habbep wel idon. after heore mihte. 175 To heoueriche heo schulle vare. for myd him vre dryhte. peo pat habbep feondes werk idon. and per-in beop ifunde. Heo schulle fare for myd him! in-to helle grunde. per ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende. 179 Ne brekep nouht crist est helle dure, to lesen heom of bende. Nys no seollich beh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye ebe. Nul neuer est crist polye dep. to lesen heom of depe. Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte. Him seolue he polede dep for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte. Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for brober. Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oper. Vre alre louerd for vs prelles. ipyned wes on rode. Vre bendes he vnbond. and bouhte vs myd his blode. And we yeueb vnnebe. a stucche of vre brede. She dede. We ne penchep nouht pat he schal deme. pe quyke and ek Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde.

Al sal par ben panne cut pat men luzen her and halen. Al sal par ben panne unwrien pat men her hudden and stalen. We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure ozen par sullen esninges ben to be heie and to be loze. Ne sal beih no man samie biar ne barf he him adrade. 3ief him her ospinches his gult and bet his misdade. For hem ne samed ne ne gramed pe sulle ben iboreze Ac poore habbed same and grame and over fele soreze. De dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe Ne sal him noman mene par-of strence ne of wronge Do sulle habben hardne dom be here waren hardde . 171 Do be euel hielden wreche men and euel laze arerde. Elch after pat he haued idon sal par ben panne idemd Blive mai he panne ben pe god hauer wel iquemd, Alle po pe sprunge bed of adam and of eue 175 Alle hie sulle pider cume for sobe we hit ileueb. po be habbed wel idon after here mihte To heueriche hie sulle fare for mid ure drihte. po be deueles werkes habed idon and par-inne bed ifunde Hie sulle fare for mid hem into helle grunde. 18**ò** Dar hie sulle wunien abuten ore and ende. Breco nafre eft crist helle dure for [to] lesen hem of bende Nis no sellich beih hem be wo and beih hem be uneate Ne sal nafre eft crist bolien deað for [to] lesen hem of deaðe. Enes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte Him self he polede deas for hem wel diere he hes bohte. Nolde hit moze don for mai ne suster [for] brover Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for over. Vre alre louerd for his pralles ipined he was arode Ure bendes he unbond and bohte us mid his blode. 190 We zieue's unease for his luue a steche of ure breade Ne penche we naht par pat sal deme pe quica and pe deade. Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde. 169 MS. 'bal.' 173 MS. 'idem's.' 176 MS. 'ileued.'

Dep com i pis middelerd. purh pe deosses onde. [londe. And sunne. and sorewe. and muchel swynk. a watere. and a Vre forme saderes gult. we abuggep alle.

195

Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is isalle.

Purst and hunger. chele. and hete. and ache¹ vnhelpe.

Purh him com in pis myddelerd. and ope vnyselyhpe.

Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele.

Ah myhten libben euer-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.

Lutel hit bincheb monymon. ah muchel wes be sunne. 201 For whon alle poliep dep. pat comen of heore kunne. Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-punche. In sunnen we libbe alle. and seorewe. and in swynke. Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one mys-dede. We pat ofte mys-dop. we mowen vs sore adrede. 206 Adam and his ofsprung. for ore bare sunne. Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. and on vnwunne. And peo pat ledep heore lif. myd vnriht and myd wronge. Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beob par wel longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. and al so is his myhte. Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte. More he one may for-yeue. pan al volk agulte kunne. peyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce. if he hit bigunne. De pat godes mylce sekp. iwis he hit may fynde. Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wip pon pat he may bynde. pe pat dop his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede. His bab schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede.

pat ure elderne misduden we habed euel an honde. Dea's cam in his middenærd hurh ealde deueles onde 195 And senne and soreze and iswinch awatere and [a]londe. Vre foremes faderes gult we abuge alle Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle purst and hunger, chele and hete and alle unhalte purh deas cam in bis middeneard and oser unisalse. 200 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne [non] unsele Ac milite libbe afremo ablisse and an hale. Litel lac is gode lief be cumed of gode wille And exlate muchel zieue pan his herte is ille Litel hit bunches maniman ac muchel was be senne For hwan alle polied dead pe comen of here kenne Here senne and ec ure ozen us muze sore ofpunche For senne we libed alle her in soreze and in swunche. Seeen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede We be swo ofte misdoo we muzen us eate ofdrade. 210 Adam and al his ofspreng for one bare senne. Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine and unwenne. Do be laded here lif mid unrihte and mid wronge Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie par longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel and alsse is his mitte Ac nis his milite nowiht lasse ac bider ilke wihte. More he one maiz forzieue pan alle folc gulte cunne Self deuel mihte habben milce zief he hit bigunne. Debe godes milche sec's iwis he mai hes finden Ac helle king is ore-leas wid ho he he mai binden. 220 Se de's his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede His bas sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede. Werse he dod his gode wines pan his fiendes God silde alle godes friend wid swo euele friende. Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich bar ne reche Peih ich aches woreldes wele pare mihte feche.

215 MS. 'mulchel.'

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden. And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. pat me may hit reden. Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten. And warny heom wip harme. if heo me wullep lusten. Vnderstondeb nv to me. edye men and arme. Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme. par is hunger and burst. vuele tweye ivere. 225 peos pyne bolieb ber. bat were mete-nybinges here. par is wonyng and wop. after viche strete. Ho vareb from hete to chele. from chele to par hete. Hwenne heo cumep in hete. pe chele heom pinchep lysse. penne heo cumeb eft to chele. of hete heo habbeb mysse Eyper heom dop wo y-nouh. nabbep heo none lisse. Heo nuten hweber heom dob wurse, myd neuer none iwisse. Heo walkep euer and sechep reste. ah heo hit ne muwe iméte. For heo nolde hwile heo myhten, heore sunnen ibete. Heo schecheb reste ber non nys. for-bi ne muwen hi finde Ah walkep par bope vp and dun. so water dop myd winde. Dis beob be. bat weren her mid hwom me heold feste. And peo pat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste. And beo bat god were by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden. Nv were her. nv were ber. heo nuste hwat heo wolden. Pet ich pych. þat euer wallep. þat heo schulle habbe pere. Peo pat ledep heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were. par is fur an hundred-folde. hatture pane be vre. Ne may hit quenche no salt water.ne auene strém. ne sture. Pat is bet fur bat euer barnb. ne may hit nomon quenche. 245 Par-inne beob beo. bat her wes leof. poure men to swenche. peo pat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche. And peo pat ne myhte vuele do. and was hit leof to penche. peo pat luued reving. and stale. and hordom. and drunken And on deoueles werke. blubeliche swunken. 250 peo pat were so lese. pat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

peih ich wille seggen eow pat wise men us saden And [a] boc hit is write par me hit mai rade. Ic wille seggen hit po pe hit hem self nesten 229 And warnin hem wid here unfreme zief hie me willed hlesten. Vnderstonde's nu to meward eadi men and arme Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine and warnin eow wid harme. An helle hunger and burst euel two iseren. pos pine polied po pe ware metenidinges here. Par is woning and wop after ache strate 235 Hie fared fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate. Pan hie beg in be hate chele hem bunches blisse Pan hie cume's est to chele of hate hie habbes misse. Eiser dos hem wo inoh nabbes [hie] none lisse. Niten hweder hem dod wers to nafre none wisse. Hie walked afre and seched reste ac hie hes ne muzen imeten. For-pi pe hie nolde pe hwile hie mihten here senne beten. Hie seches reste par non nis ac hie hies ne muzen ifinden. Ac walke's weri up and dun se water do's mid winde Pat bed po pe waren her an panc unstedefaste 245 And po pe gode biheten aihte and hit him ilaste. And bo be god were bigunnen and ful endin hit nolden. Nu waren her and nu par and nesten hwat he wolden Par is pich pat afre walled par sulle wunien inne po be laded here lif on werre and an unwinne. 250 Par is fur bis hundredfeald hatere ban be ure. Ne mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture. Dis is hat fur hat afre barned [hit] ne mai no wiht quenche. Par-inne bed be was to lef wreche men to swenche. Do be [waren] swikele men and ful of euele wrenchen And bo be milten euel don and lief hit was to benchen. De luueden rauing and stale hordom and dru[n]ken And an defles werkes bliveliche swunken. Do be waren swo lease men bat mes ne mihte leuen

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen. pe pat wes leof oper mannes wif. and his owe léten. And be bat sunegeb ofte. on drunken, and on méte. Peo pat wrecche men bynymep. his eyhte. and hit leyp an horde. And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde. peo pat almes nolde yeue pere he iseyh pe neode. Ne his poure kunesmen, at him ne myhte nouht spede. pe pat nolde here godes sonde. par he sat. at his borde. And was leof oper mannes ping. leuere pan beon schulde. 260 And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde. And luueden vntrewnesse. pat heo schulden beon holde. And léten pat hi scolden do. and duden pat heo ne scholden Heo schullep wunyen in helle. pe ueondes onwolde. pe pat were gaderares. of pisse worldes ayhte. 265 And duden pat pe lope gost heom tycede and tahte. And alle peo pe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemep. peo beop nv in helle wip him. fordon. and for-démde. Bute peo pat of-pinchep her. sore heore mysdede. And heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede. 270 per beob neddren. and snaken. euethen and fruden. per tereb and freteb. bat vuele spekeb. be nybfule and be prude. Neuer sunne per ne schinep. ne mone. ne steorre. per is muchel godes héte. and muchel godes eorre. Euer par is muchel smech. peosternesse and eye. 275 Nis per neuer oper lyht. bute pe swarte leye. per lyb be lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye. pat is be bat was myd god. in heouene swibe heye. per beob ateliche ueondes. and grysliche wyhtes. per schule pe wrecche soulen iseon. pat sunegeden bi sihtes. per is be lobe sathanas. and beelzebub be olde. Ebe heo mwue beon adred. bat heom schulde biholde. Ne may non heorte hit benche. ne no tunge telle. Hw muche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beob in beostre helle.

Medzierne domes men and wrongwise reuen.

260

Do pe over mannes wif was lief her ozen evlate

And po pe sunegeden muchel on dru[n]ken and on ate.

De wreche men binomen here aihte and leide his on horde.

De litel lete of godes bode and of godes worde.

And pe his ozen nolde zieue par he iseih pe niede

265

Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede. Po þe was o'der mannes þing leuere þan hit solde And waren al to gradi of siluer and of golde. Po þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde. And leten al þat hie solden don and deden þat hie wolden.

po be waren zietceres of bis wereldes aihte 271 And dude al pat pe love gost hem tihte to and taihte. And al bo be ani-wise deuel iquemde po bed mid him in helle fordon and demde. Bute po pe of suhte sore [her] here misdade 275 And gunne here gultes bete and betere lif lade. par beg naddren and snaken eueten and fruden pe tered and freted po eucle swiken pe nidfule and pe prude Nafre sunne par ne sine ne mone ne storre. par is muchel godes hete and muchel godes oerre. Afre par is euel smech piesternesse and eie Nis par nafre over liht pan pe swarte leie. Par liges ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie pat bed po pe waren mid god angles swide heie. Dat be's ateliche fiend and eiseliche wihten 285 po sulle pe wreche sowle isien pe sinegeden purh sihte par is se lose sathanas and belzebub se ealde Ease he muzen ben sore ofdrad be sullen hes bihealde. Ne mai non herte hit benche ne tunge hit ne mai telle Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle

For al be pyne bat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye. Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al pat mon may her dreye. And yet ne dob heom nobing so wo. in be lobe bende. Ase bat witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende. par beob be hebene men. bat were lawe-lese. pet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese. 290 Vuele cristenemen. beob ber heorure uere. peo bat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here. Yet heo beop a wrse stude. anype[r] helle grunde. Ne schullen heo neuer cumen up! for marke. ne for punde. Ne may helpe ber. nouber beode ne almesse. 295 For nys noper in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse. Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may, wib be ilke pyne. And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne. peo bat schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche. Ich con beon eyper if ich schal. lycome and soule leche. 300 Lete we pat god forbed. alle mon-kunne. And do we pat he vs hat. and schilde we vs wip sunne. Luuye we god myd vre heorte. and myd alle vre myhte. Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte. Al pat me redep and syngep. bi-voren godes borde. 305 Al hit honge and hald. bi pisse twam worde. Alle godes lawe he fullep. pe newe. and ek pe olde. pat haueb beos ilke two luuen. and wel heom wile atholde. Ah sop ich hit eu segge. ofte we agultep alle. For strong hit is to stonde longe. and lyht hit is to falle. 310 Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengbe. stonde bat we mote. And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete cume to bote. Vve wilneb after worldes ayhte. bat longe ne may ileste. And mest leggeb vre swynk. on bing vnstudeueste. If pat we swunken for gode. half. pat we dop for eyhte. Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-keihte. Yef we seruede god. so we dob earmynges.

316 MS. 'by-bouhte.'

Of po pine pe par bied nelle ich eow naht lie Nis hit bute gamen and glie of pat man mai here drie. And ziet ne doo hem naht alse wo in be love bende Swo pat he witen pat here pine sal nafre habben ende par bed be hadene men be waren laze-lease 295 De [hem] nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease. Euele cristene men hie beg here iseren Do be here cristendom euele hielden here. And ziet he bed a werse stede anider helle grunde Ne sullen [hie] nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300 Ne mai hem nover helpe par ibede ne almesse For naht solden bidde par ore ne forzieuenesse. Silde him elch man be hwile he mai wid bos helle pine. And warnie his frend par-wid swo ich habbe ido mine. Do be silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305 Ich can ben aifer zief isal lichame and sowle lache. Late we pat god forbet alle mankenne And do we pat he us hat and silde we us wid senne. Luue we god mid ure herte and mid al ure mihte And ure emcristen alse us self swo us tached drihte. 310 Al bat me rade and singe bifore godes borde Al hit hange and halt bi bese twam worde Alle godes lazes hie fulled be newe and be ealde De pe pos two luues halt and wile hes wel healde. Ac hie bie's wel arefe's-heald swo ofte we gulte's alle 315 For hit is strong te stonde longe and liht hit is to falle. Ac drihte crist zeue us strengée stonde pat we moten And of alle ure gultes zieue us cume bote. We wilnied after wereldes wele be longe ne mai ilaste And lege's mast al ure swinc on bing unstedefaste. Swunke [we] for godes luue half pat we dot for eihte. Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte 3ief we serueden god half pat we doo for erminges 308 MS. 'wid.' 310 MS. 'tached.' 311 MS. 'singed.' 313 MS. 'godel.'

We milte habbe more of heouene. pan eorles oper kynges. Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wip chele ne wip hunger. Ne wip elde ne wip depe. pe eldure ne pe yonge[r]. Ah ber nys hunger nor burst ne deb, ne vnhelbe ne elde. Of bis world we bencheb ofte; and ber-of al to selde. Vve schulde vs bi-penche, wel ofte and wel ilome. Hwat we beop. to hwan we schulen. and of hwan we comen. Hw lutle hwile we beob here. hw longe elles-hware. And after gode wel wurche. penne ne puruue noht kare. If we were wyse men. bus we schulde benche. Bute we wurpe vs iwar. pes world vs wile for-drenche. Mest alle men he yeueb drynke. of one deofles [schenche.] He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-benche.] Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie. 331 Wip peos wrecche worldes luue. pe heo vs ne derye. Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wib sunne. Mid be wepnen bat god haueb yeuen. to alle monkunne. Lete we peo brode stret. and pene wey grene. 335 pat lat be nyebe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene. Go we bene narewe wey. bene wey so schene. per forb fareb lutel folk. and bat is wel eb-sene. pe brode stret is vre wil. pat is vs lop to lete. pe pat al felewep his wil. he farep pe brode strete. 340

pe narewe way is godes heste. pat forp farep wel fawe. Pat beop peo. pe heom schedep wel. wip vych vnpewe. Peos gop vnnepe ayeyn pe cleo. ayeyn pe heye hulle. Peos letep awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle. Go we alle pene wei. for he vs wile brynge.

345 Mid pe fewe feyre men by-uoren heouene kinge. Per is alre murehpe mest. myd englene songe. Wel edy wurp pilke mon. pat per byp vnderuonge.

We mihten habben more an heuene pa[n] zierles and kinges Ne muze we werien nater ne wid burst ne wid hunger Ne wid elde ne wid dead be elder ne be zeunger Ac par nis hunger ne purst. dea8 ne unhal8e ne elde. Of pesse riche we penched to ofte of pare alto selde. We solden bijenchen us wel ofte and ilome Hwat we bed to hwan we sullen and of hwan we come. Hwu litle hwile we bie's her hwu longe elles hware Hwat we muzen habben her and hwat we finded pare. 3ief [we] waren wise men bus we solden benchen But we wurden us iwar pis wereld us wile drenchen Mast alle men hit zieue's drinken of on euele senche. 335 He sal him cunnen silde wel zief hit him nele screnche Mid al-mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien Wid besses wreches woreldes luue bat hit ne muze us derien Mid almesse. mid fasten and mid ibeden werie we us wid Mid bo wapne be god haue zieue alle man-kenne. [senne. Late we be brode strate and bane weg bene 341 Pe lat be nieze dal to helle of manne me mai wene. Go we pane narewe pas and pene wei grene Par ford fared wel litel folc and eche is fair and isene Pe brode strate is ure wil. pe is los te læte 345 Po pe folzed here iwil hie fared bi pare strate. Hie muzen lihtliche cumen mid pare niger helde Purh one godelease wude to one bare felde Pa[t] narewe pa's is godes has. par for's fare's wel feawe Pat beg po pe hem sildeg zierne wig achen ungeawe. pos god uneade azien pe cliue and azien pe heie hulle Pos leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle. Go we alle pane wei for he us wile bringe Mid po feawe faire men bifore pe heuen kinge par is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. De is a pusend wintre par ne punches hit him naht longe. 325, 339 MS. 'wid.' 340 MS. 'haued.'

pe lest hauep murchpe. he hauep so muche. ne bit he namore Hwo so beo blisse for bisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore. Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche. 351 pah per beon wonynges feole. and oper vnyliche. Summe habbeb lasse murehbe. and summe habbeb more. Vych after pat he dude her. and after pat heo swunken sore. Ne wrb ber bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este. God one schal beon eche lif. and blisse [and] eche reste. per nys nouper fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne. Ne oter. ne acquerne. beuveyr ne sablyne. Ne per ne wurp ful iwis. worldes wele none. Al pe murehpe pat me vs bihat! al hit is god one. 360 Nis per no murehpe so muchel. so is godes syhte. He is sop sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte. He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wip-vte. Nis heom nones godes wone! pat wunep hym abute. per is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke. Hwo may bider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-binche. per is blysse bute teone. and lif wip-vte depe. peo pat schulle wunye per. blipe mvwen heo beon epe. per is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelpe. per nys seorewe ne no sor. neuer non vnhelpe. 370 Seoppe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisse. He one may been and schal. englene and monne blisse.

Deo schulen of him more iseon. pat her him luuede more. And more iseon and iwyten, his milce and his ore. On him heo schullen fynden, al pat mon may luste. 375 And on lyues bec iseon, al pat heo her nusten. Crist seolf one schal beon, i-nouh to alle derlinges.

370 Read vnselbe.

Pe last haue blisse he haue swo muchel pat he ne bit no Pe pat blisse forgod hit sal him rewen sore. more Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche Peih þar ben wuniinges fele elch o\en uniliche 360 Sume par habbed lasse blisse and sume par habbed more Elch after pat he dude her after pane pe he swanc sore Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne o\forall er kennes este God one sal ben ache lif and blisse and ache reste. Ne sal par ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline. Ne sal per ben naver scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none. Al pe blisse pe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte. He is soo sunne and briht and dai abute nihte. 370 He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten Nones godes hem nis wane be wunied him abuten. Par is wele abuten wane and reste abuten swunche. De muzen and nelle bider cume hit hem mai ofpunche. par is blisse abuten treize and lif abuten dease 375 po pe afre sulle wunie par blise hie muze ben ease. par is zieu abuten elde and hale abuten unhalde Nis par sareze ne sor non ne nafre unisalče. par me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse He one mai and sal al ben angles and manne blisse. 380 And beih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte Hi nabbed naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte On besse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte Ne par ne sullen habben god alle bi one wihte. po sullen more of him isien be luueden hine more 385 And more icnowen and ec witen his milite and his ore On him hie sulle finden al pat man mai to hleste On him he sullen ec isien al pat hie ar nesten. Crist sal one bien inozh alle his derlinges.

He one is more and betere. pan alle wordliche pinges. Inouh hi habbep pat hyne habbep, pat alle pinges weldep. Him to seonne murie hit is, so fayr he is to biholde. 380 God is so swete and so muchel, in his godnesse. Al pat wes and is, is wel wurse and lasse. Ne may nomon hit segge, ne wyten myd iwisse. Hu muchele murehpe habbep heo, pat beop in heuene blisse To pare blisse bringe vs god, pat lestep buten ende. 385 Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind, of lichomliche bende. Crist vs lete such lif lede, and habbe her such ende. Pat we mote to him cume, hwenne we heonne wendep. Amen. Bidde we nu leoue freond, yonge and ek olde. Pat he pat pis wryt wrot, his saule beo per atholde. Amen. 390

De one is muche more and betere pan alle over pinges. 390 Inoh he haued pe hine haued pe alle ping wealded Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden God is swo mere and swo muchel in his godcunnesse Dat al pat elles was and is is fele werse and lasse. Ne mai hit nafre noman over seggen mid iwisse 395 Hwu muchele murihde habbed po pe bed in godes blisse To pare blisse us bringe god pe rixled abuten ende. Dane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende Crist zieue us laden her swilch lif and habben her swilch ende. Dat we moten pider cumen pane we henne wende.

AMEN.

392 Lambeth MS. reads 'Wel hem is be hine bi-healded for swo,' &c.

XVIII.

THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE Lay of Havelok the Dane, an Anglo-Danish story, which contains the legend of the origin of the English town of Grimsby, is in its present form a translation from a French romance entitled 'Le Lai de Aveloc,' written in the first half of the twelfth century, and probably founded upon an Anglo-Saxon original. Of the English translator, who wrote in an East-Midland dialect, we know nothing.

The following extract, shewing how Grim saved the life of Havelok, and became the founder of Grimsby, is taken from The Ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane,' edited by Sir F. Madden for the Roxburghe Club (London, 1828), and re-edited for the Early English Text Society by the Rev. W. W. Skeat (London, 1868).

In that time [Athelwold's], so it bifelle, Was in the lon of Denemark A riche king, and swythe stark. The name of him was Birkabeyn, He hauede mani knict and sueyn, He was a fayr man, and [a] wict, Of bodi he was the best knict,

345

340

344 MS. 'wicth.'

345 MS. 'knicth.'

That evere micte leden ut here, Or stede onne ride, or handlen spere. Thre children he hauede bi his wif, He hem louede so his lif.	
He hauede a sone [and] douhtres two,	350
Swithe fayre, as fel it so,	
He that wile non forbere	
Riche ne poure, king ne kaysere,	
Deth him tok than he bes[t] wolde	
Liuen, but hyse dayes were fulde;	355
That he ne moucte no more liue,	
For gol ne siluer, ne for no gyue.	
Towan he that wiste, rathe he sende	
After prestes, fer an[d] hende,	
Chanounes gode, and monkes bethe,	360
Him for to wisse and [for] to rede;	
Him for to hoslen and to shriue,	
Hwil [that] his bodi were on liue.	
II wan he was hosled and shriuen,	
His quiste maked and for him gyuen, -	365
His knictes dede he alle site,	
For thorw hem he wolde wite	
Hwo micte yeme hise children yunge,	
Til that he kouthen speken wit tunge;	
Speken and gangen, on horse riden,	370
Knictes an[d] sweynes bi here siden.	
He spoken theroffe and chosen sone	
A riche man, that under mone	
Was the trewest that he wende,	
Godard, the kinges oune frende;	375
And seyden, he moucte hem best loke	•
346 MS. 'uth.' 362 MS. 'hoslon'; 'an for to.' 373 MS. 'was.' 376 MS. 'mouethe.'	

Yif that he hem undertoke,	
Til hise sone moucte bere	
Helm on heued, and leden ut here;	
In his hand a spere stark,	380
And king ben maked of Denemark.	
He wel trowede that he seyde	
And on Godard handes leyde;	
And seyde, 'Here biteche I the	
Mine children alle thre,	385
Al denemark, and al mi fe,	
Til that mi sone of helde be;	
But that ich wille, that thou sucre	
On auter, and on messe-gere,	
On the belles that men ringes,	390
On messe bok the prest on singes,	
That thou mine children shalt wel yeme,	
That hire kin be ful wel queme,	
Til mi sone mowe ben knict,	
Thanne biteche him tho his rict,	395
Denemark, and that thertil longes,	
Casteles and tunes, wodes and wonges,	
odard stirt up, an[d] swor al that	
The king him bad, and sithen sat	
By the knictes, that ther ware,	400
That wepen alle swithe sare	•
For the king that deide sone;	
Ihesu Crist, that makede mone,	
On the mirke nict to shine,	
Wite his soule fro helle pine;	405
And leue that it mote wone	7-0
In hevene-riche with godes sone!	
	•
60 8 AT T DO SERVE A AT T	-

378 MS. 'mouthe.'
394 MS. 'knicth.'

388 MS. 'tho.'
395 MS. 'ricth.'

392 MS. 'we.' 404 MS. 'nith.'

Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in graue, The erl dede sone take the knaue,	
Hauelok, that was the eir,	410
Swanborow his sister, Helfled, the tother,	-
And in the castel dede he hem do,	
Ther non ne micte hem comen to	
Of here kyn, ther thei sperd wore;	
Ther he greten ofte sore,	415
Bothe for hunger and for kold,	
Or he weren thre winter hold.	
Feblelike he gaf hem clothes,	
He ne gaf a note of his othes;	
He hem [ne] clothede rict, ne fedde,	430
Ne hem ne dede richelike be-bedde.	
Thanne Godard was sikerlike	
Under God the moste swike,	
That eure in erthe shaped was,	
Withuten on, the wike Judas.	425
Have he the malisun to day	
Of alle that eure speken may!	
Of patriarck, and [ek] of pope!	
And of prest with loken kope!	
Of monekes and hermites bothe!	430
And of the leue holi rode,	
That God him selue ran on blode!-	
Crist warie him with his mouth!	
Waried w[o]rthe he of north and suth!	
Offe alle men that speken kunne	435
Of Crist, that made mone and sunne!	
Thanne he hauede of al the lond .	
Al the folk tilled intil his hond,	
411? the fair; see 1. 605. 414 MS. 'were.' 419 MS. '436 MS. 'maude.'	rith,

VOL. I.

,Q

And alle haueden sworen him oth, Riche and poure, lef and loth, That he sholden hise wille freme, And that he shulde him nouct greme,	440
He thoucte a ful strong treckery,	
A trayson, and a felony, Of the children for to make:	
The deuel of helle him sone take!	445
II wan that was thouct, onon he ferde	
There has greaten for hungar and colde	
Ther he greten for hunger and cold; The knaue that was sumdel bold,	
Kam him ageyn, on knes him sette,	450
And Godard ful feyre he ther grette,	
And Godard seyde, 'What is yow?	
Hwi grete ye and goulen nou?	
'For us hungreth swithe sore:'—	455
Seyden [that] he wolden more,	400
We ne haue to hete, ne we ne haue	
Her-inne neyther knict ne knaue	
That yeueth us drinken, ne no mete,	
Haluendel that we moun etc.	460
Wo is us that we weren born!	
Weilawei! nis it no korn	
That men micte maken of bred?	
Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.'	
odard herde [tho] here wa,	465
Ther-offe yaf he nouct a stra,	
Bot tok the maydnes bothe samen,	
Also it were up on his gamen,	

 442 MS. 'nouth.'
 443 MS. 'thouthe.'
 447 MS. 'thouth.'

 453 MS. 'yw.'
 458 MS. 'knith.'
 464 MS. 'ths.'

 466 MS. 'nouth.'
 468 MS. 'hiis.'

Also he wolde with hem leyke,	
That weren for hunger grene and bleike.	470
Of bothen he karf on-two here throtes,	
And sithen [karf] hem al to grotes.	
Ther was sorwe, wo-so it sawe!	
Hwan the children bi the wawe	
Leyen and sprauleden in the blod;	475
Hauelok it saw, and the [r] bistod.	
Ful sori was that seli knaue,	
Mikel dred he moucte haue,	
For at hise herte he saw a knif,	
For to reuen him hise lyf.	480
But the knaue that litel was	•
He knelede bifor that Judas,	
And seyde, 'louerd merci nou!	
Manrede, louerd biddi you!	
Al Denemark I wile you yeue,	485
Toothat forward thu late me liue.	
Here I wile on boke swere,	
That neure more ne shal I bere	
Ayen the, louerd, shel ne spere,	
Ne other wepne bere, that may you dere.	490
Louerd haue merci of me!	
To-day I wile fro Denemark fle,	
Ne neuere more comen ageyn;	
Sweren Y wole that Bircabein	
Neuere yete me ne gat:'	495
Hwan the deuel herde that,	
Sumdel bigan him for to rewe;	
Withdrow the knif, that was [ful] lewe,	
Of the seli children blod;	

474 MS, 'bith.'
478 MS, 'mouthe.'
481 MS, 'kaue.'
487 MS, 'hi.'

1	Ther was miracle fair and god! That he the knaue nouct ne slou But for rewnesse him with-drow. Of Auelok rewede him ful sore And thoucte he wolde that he ded wore,	500
	Buton that he moucte wit his hands Ne drepe him nouct, that fule fend!	505
	Thoucte he, als he him bistod,	
	Starinde als he were wod;	•
	'Yif Y late him liues go,	
	He micte me wirchen michel wo,	510
	Grith ne get Y neuere mo,	
	He may [me] waiten for to slow	
	And yf he were brouct of liue,	
	And mine children wolden thrine	
	Louerdinges after me,	515
	Of al Denemark micten he be.	
	God it wite, he shal ben ded,	•
	Wile I taken non other red;	
	I shal do casten him in the se	
	Ther I wile that he drench[ed] be,	520
	Abouten his hals an anker god,	
	That he ne flete in the flod."	
	Ther anon he dede sende	
	After a fishere that he wende,	
	That wolde al his wille do,	525
	And sone anon he seyde him to:	
	'Grim, thou wost thu art my thral,	
	Wilte don mi wille al,	
	That I wile bidden the,	
	To morwen [I] shal maken the fre,	530
	501 MS. 'nouth.' 502 MS. 'fo'; 'thit.' 505, 6 MS. 'nouth.' 519 MS. 'she.'	
	•	

And aucte the yeuen, and riche make, With-than [that] thu wilt this child take, And leden him with the to-nicht, Than thou sest the mone licht,	
Into the se, and don him ther-inne	535
Al wile [I] taken on me the sinne.	933
Grim tok the child and bond him faste,	
Hwil the bondes micte laste,—————	
That weren of ful strong[e] line:	
Tho was Hauelok in ful strong pine;	540
Wiste he neuere er wat was wo:	•
Ihesu Crist, that makede to go	
The halte, and the doumbe speken,	
Hauelok, the of Godard wreken!	
Hwan Grim him hauede faste bounden, And sithen in an eld cloth wounden,	545
A keuel of clutes, ful unwraste,	•
That he [ne] moucte speke ne fnaste,	
Hwere he wolde him bere or ledes?	
Hwan he hauede don that dede,	550
Than the swike him gan bede,	
That he shulde him forth [lede],	
And him drinchen in the se,	
That forwarde makeden he.	
In a poke, ful and blac,	555
Sone he caste him on his bac,	
Ant bar him hom to hise cleue,	
And bitaucte him Dame Leue,	
And seyde, 'Wite thou this knaue,	
Also thou wilt my lif haue;	560
I shal dreinchen him in the se,	

534 MS. 'selith.' 540 MS. 'her.' 548. MS. 'mouthe.' 551 Hwan MS. 'hauede hethede.' See line 2396. 560 MS. 'with.'

For him shole we ben maked fre,	
Gold hauen ynou and other fe,	
That hauet mi louerd bihoten me.'	
Hwan Dame [Leue] herde that,	565
Up she stirte, and nouct ne sat,	
And caste the knaue adoun so harde,	
That hise croune he ther crakede	
Ageyn a gret ston, ther it lay.	
Tho Hauelok micte sei, 'Weilawei!	570
That euere was I kinges bern!'	
That him ne hauede grip or ern,	
Leoun or wlf, wluine or bere,	
Or other best, that wolde him dere.	
So lay that child to middel nict	575
That Grim bad Leue bringen lict,	
For to don on [him] his clothes:	
'Ne thenkeste nowt of mine othes	
That ich haue mi louerd sworen?	
Ne wile I nouth be forloren.	580
I shal beren him to the se,	
(Thou wost that bi-houes me;)	
And I shal drenchen him ther-inne;	
Ris up swithe, and go thu binne,	
And blou the fir, and lict a kandel.	585
Als she shulde his clothes handel	
On for to don, and blawe the fir,	
She saw ther-inne a lict ful shir,	
Also brict so it were day,	
Aboute the knaue ther he lay.	590
Of hise mouth it stod a stem,	

566 MS. 'nouth.' 585, 88 MS. 'lith.'

575 MS. 'nicth.' 587 MS. 'ther.' 582 MS. 'houes.'
589 MS. 'brith.'

Als it were a sunne-bem;	
Also lict was it ther-inne,	
So ther brenden cerges [thr]inne:	
ATI and Calability and James Tone	•
'Hwat is that lict in ure cleue!)
Ris up Grim, and loke wat it menes,	
Hwat is the lict as thou wenes.	
He stirten bothe up to the knaue,	
For [him] man shal god wille haue, 600	•
Vnkeueleden him, and swithe unbounden;	,
And sone anon [upon] him funden,	
Als he tirneden of his serk,	
On his rict shuldre a kyne merk,	
A swithe brict, a swithe fair:	•
'Goddot!' quath Grim, 'this [is] ure eir)
That shal [ben] louerd of Denemark,	
He shal ben king strong and stark;	
He shal hauen in his hand	
Al Denemark and Engeland; 610	•
He shal do Godard ful wo,	•
He shal him hangen or quik flo;	
Or he shal him al quic graue,	
Of him shal he no merci haue.'	
Thus seide Grim, and sore gret,	E
And sone fel him to the fet,)
And seide, 'Louerd, have merci	
Of me, and Leue that is me bi!	
Louerd we aren bothe thine,	
Thine cherles, thine hine.	.
Lowerd, we sholen the wel fede,	
Til that thu cone riden on stede,	
	,
593, 6, 8 MS. 'lith.' 597 MS. 'Sir' (for Ris). 604 MS. 'rith.'	
203	

Til that thu cone ful wel bere Helm on heued, sheld and spere. He ne shal neuere wite, sikerlike, 625 Godard, that fule swike. Thoru other man, louerd, than thoru the, Sal I neuere freman be. Thou shalt me, louerd, fre maken, For I shal yemen the and waken; 630 Thoru the wile I fredom haue:' Tho was Haueloc a blithe knaue. He sat him up, and crauede bred, And seide, 'Ich am [wel] ney dede, Hwat for hunger, wat for bondes, 635 That thu leidest on min hondes: And for [be] keuel at the laste That in mi mouth was thrist[e] faste. Y was with ther so harde prangled, That I was ther with ney strangled.' 640 'Wel is me that thu mayet ete.' 'Goddoth!' quath Leue, 'Y shal the fete Bred an[d] chese, butere and milk, Pastees and flaunes, al with suilk Shole we sone the wel fede. 645 Louerd, in this mikel nede. Soth it is, that men seyt and sucreth: "Ther God wile helpen, nouct no dereth:"' Thanne sho hauede brouct the mete. Haueloc anon bigan to ete 650 Grundlike, and was [tho] ful blithe; Couthe he nouct his hunger mithe.

626 ? Godard that is fule swike.

641 MS. 'mayth hete.'

649 MS. 'brouth.'

639, 40 MS. 'the.'

648, 52 MS. 'nouth.'

A lof he et, Y wot, and more, For him hungrede swithe sore. Thre dayes ther biforn, I wene, 655 Et he no mete, that was wel sene. Hwan he hauede eten and was fed, Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed; Vnclothede him, and dede him ther-inne, And seyde, 'Slep sone, with muchel winne; 660 Slep wel faste, and dred the nouct, Fro sorwe to joie art thu brouct.' Sone so it was lict of day, Grim it undertok the wey To the wicke traitour Godard, 665 That was Denemarkes a stiward, And seyde, 'Louerd, don ich haue That thou me bede of the knaue; He is drenched in the flod, Abouten his hals an anker god; 670 He is witerlike ded, Eteth he neure more bred; He lith drenched in the se!— Yif me gold, [and] other fe, That Y move riche be, 675 And with thi chartre make fre, For thu ful wel bihetet me, Thanne I last[e] spak with the.' Godard stod, and lokede on him Thoruch-like, with eyen grim, 680 And seyde, 'Wiltu [nou] ben erl? Go hom swithe fule drit-cherl;

653 MS. 'het, woth.' 661 MS. 'nouth.' 662 MS. 'brouth.' 663 MS. 'lith.' 666 MS. 'denemak.' 680 MS. 'thoruth-like.'

For thou haues don a wicke dede: Thou maict stonden her to longe, Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge.' Grim thoucte to late that he ran Fro that traytour that wicke man And thoucte, 'Wat shal me to rede? Wite he him on liue, he wile bethe Heye hangen on galwe tre: Betere us is of londe to fle, And berwen bothen ure liues, And mine children, and mine wiues." Grim solde sone al his corn, Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd, The gees, the hennes of the yerd; Al he solde, that ouct doucte, That he eure selle moucte, And al he to the peni drou: This ship he greythede wel inow, He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike, That it ne doutede sond ne krike; Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,	Go hethen, and be euere more Thral and cherl, als thou er wore. Shal [thou] haue non other mede, For litel, I [shal] do the lede To the galues, so God me rede!	685
Heye hangen on galwe tre: Betere us is of londe to fle, And berwen bothen ure liues, And mine children, and mine wiues." Grim solde sone al his corn, Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd, The gees, the hennes of the yerd; Al he solde, that ouct doucte, That he eure selle moucte, And al he to the peni drou: Hise ship he greythede wel inow, He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike, That it ne doutede sond ne krike; Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,	Thou maict stonden her to longe, Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge. Grim thoucte to late that he ran Fro that traytour that wicke man And thoucte, 'Wat shal me to rede?	690
Grim solde sone al his corn, Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd, The gees, the hennes of the yerd; Al he solde, that ouct doucte, That he eure selle moucte, And al he to the peni drou: Hise ship he greythede wel inow, He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike, That it ne doutede sond ne krike; Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,	Heye hangen on galwe tre: Betere us is of londe to fle, And berwen bothen ure liues,	695
That he eure selle moucte, And al he to the peni drou: Hise ship he greythede wel inow, He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike, That it ne doutede sond ne krike; Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,	Grim solde sone al his corn, Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd, The gees, the hennes of the yerd;	700
Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,	That he eure selle moucte, And al he to the peni drou: Hise ship he greythede wel inow,	705
Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl, That euere he sholde ther-inne do:	Ther-inne dide a ful god mast, Stronge kables, and ful fast. Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl, Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl,	710

686 MS. 'ig.' 7co MS. 'neth.'

689 MS. 'mait.' 692 MS. 'tha.'
703 MS. 'outh douthe.' 712 MS. 'nouth.'

Hwan he hauedet greythed so,	
TT 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	715
Him and his wif, hise sones thrinne,	, •
And hise two doutres, that faire wore,	
And sone dede he leyn in an ore,	
And drou him to the heye se,	•
Ther he mict alther-best[e] fle:	720
Fro lond woren he bote a mile,	
Ne were neuere but ane hwile,	
That it ne bigan a wind to rise	
Out of the north, men calleth 'bise,'	
And drof hem intil Engelond,	725
That al was sithen in his hond,	
His, that Hauelok was the name;	
But or he hauede michel shame,	
Michel sorwe and michel tene,	
And thrie he gat it al bidene,	730
Als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] lere	
Yf that ye wilen ther-to here.	
In Humber Grim bigan to lende,	
In Lindeseye, rict at the north ende,	
Ther sat [h]is ship up on the sond,	735
But Grim it drou up to the lond.	
And there he made a litel cote,	
To him and to hise flote.	
Bigan he there for to erthe	
A litel hus to maken of erthe.	140
So that he wel thore were	
Of here herboru herborwed there,	
And for that Grim that place aucte,	
The stede of Grim the name laucte,	

720 MS. 'mith.'
743 MS. 'aute.'

734 MS. 'rith.'
744 MS. 'laute.'

So that [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle That ther-offe speken alle, And so shulen men callen it ay, Bituene this and domesday.

745, 6 Qy. read

So that he Grimësbi hit calle That theroffe speken alle. 745

XIX.

KING HORN.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE 'Geste of Kyng Horn' is probably a translation of the French romance of Horn and Rimenhild, written in the thirteenth century; but the first conception of the poem is probably of a much earlier date. M. Francisque Michel believes that this romance had its origin on English soil, and was recomposed by the Norman poets after the Conquest.

'King Horn' has been printed at various times—(1) in 1802 by Ritson, from the Harl. MS. 2253; (2) by Francisque Michel, from Camb. MS. Gg. 4, 27, 2, for the Bannatyne Club, 1854; (3) by Lumby, for the Early English Text Society, 1867; (4) by Mätzner in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben,' 1869; (5) by Horstmann, from Laud MS. 108, in 'Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,' 1872.

Alle beon he blipe
pat to my songe lype:
A sang ihe schal 3ou singe
Of Murry pe kinge.
King he was biweste
So longe so hit laste.
Godhild het his quen,
Faire[r] ne mizte¹ non ben.
He hadde a sone pat het horn,
Fairer ne mizte non beo born,
Ne no rein upon birine,
Ne sunne upon bischine.

¹ MS. 'miste.'

Fairer nis non pane he was, He was brist so be glas, He was whit so be flur, 15 Rose red was his colur. In none kinge-riche Nas non his iliche. - Twelf feren he hadde pat alle [he] wip him ladde. Alle riche mannes sones, And alle hi were faire gomes, Wip him for to pleie, And mest he luuede tweie; pat on him het habulf child, And pat oper Fikenild. Apulf was be beste, And fikenylde be werste. Hit was upon a someres day, Also ihe 30u telle may, 30 Murri þe gode king Rod on his pleing Bi be se side, Ase he was woned ride, He fond bi be stronde, **35** Ariued on his londe, Schipes fiftene Wip sarazins kene: He axede what [hi] isozte, Oper to londe brozte, 40 A Payn hit of-herde And hym wel sone answarede: ' pi lond-folk we schulle slon, And alle bat Crist leueb upon

MS. 'lueb.'

XIX. KING HORN.	239
And be selue rist anon,	45
Ne schaltu to-dai henne gon.'	
De kyng alizte of his stede,	
For po he hauede nede,	
And his gode kniztes two; Al to fewe he hadde bo.	
Swerd hi gunne gripe	50
And to-gadere smite.	
Hy smyten under schelde	
pat sume hit yfelde:	
De king hadde al to fewe	
Tozenes so vele schrewe:	5 5
So fele mizten eþe 1	•
Bringe hem pre to depe?	
pe pains come to londe	
And neme hit in here honde:	(-
Pat folc hi gunne quelle,	60
And churchen for to felle:	
per ne moste libbe	
Pe fremde ne pe sibbe,	
Bute hi here laze asoke,	65
And to here toke.	65
Of alle wymmanne	
Wurst was Godhild panne;	
For Murri heo weop søre	
And for Horn zute more.	70
He wenten ut of halle:	,-
Fram hire maidenes alle	
Under a roche of stone,	
Per heo liuede alone,	
Per heo seruede gode	75
Azenes pe paynes forbode:	13
1 MS. 'ybe.' 2 MS. 'dibe.'	

Per he seruede criste	
Pat no payn hit ne wiste:	
Eure heo bad for horn child	,
pat Jesu crist him beo myld.	8 0
Horn was in paynes honde	
Wip his feren of pe londe.	
Muchel was his fairhede	
For ihesu crist him makede.	
Payns him wolde slen,	85
Oper al quic [wolde] flen,	·
3ef his fairnesse nere	
De children alle aslaze were.	
panne spak on Admira[1]d	•
Of wordes he was bald,	90
'Horn bu art wel kene,	•
And pat is wel isene;	
Du art gret and strong,	
Fair and euene long,	
Du schalt waxe more	95
Bi fulle seue zere:	
3ef bu mote to live go	
And pine feren also,	
3ef hit so bi-falle	
3e scholde slen us alle: •	100
Paruore bu most to stere,	•
Du and bine ifere,	••
To schupe schulle 3e funde,	
And sinke to be grunde,	•
De se 30u schal adrenche,	105
Me schal hit us nost of-pinche;	
For if bu were aliue,	
Wip swerd oper wip kniue,	•
We scholden alle deie	:
And pi fader dep abeie.'	110

De children hi brozte to stronde,	
Wringinde here honde,	
Into schupes borde	
At be furste worde.	
Ofte hadde horn beo wo	115
Ac neure wurs pan him was po.	•
De se bigan to flowe,	
And horn child to rowe,	
De se pat schup so faste drof.	
pe children dradde perof.	120
Hi wenden wel y-wisse ¹	
Of here lif to misse,	
Al be day and al be nist	
Til hit sprang [be] dai lizt,	
Til Horn saz on be stronde	125
Men gon in be londe.	•
'Feren' quap he '30nge,	
Ihc telle 3011 tiþinge,	
Ihc here fozeles singe	
And [se] pat gras him springe.	130
Blipe beo we on lyue,	_
Ure schup is on ryue.	
Of schup hi gunne funde,	
And setten fot 2 to grunde,	
Bi þe se side	135
Hi leten pat schup ride:	
panne spak him child horn,	
In suddene he was iborn.	
'Schup, bi be se flode	•
Daies haue bu gode:	140
Bi þe se brinke	•
No water be nadrinke:	
¹ MS. 'to-wisse.' MS. 'fort.'	

3ef pu cume to Suddene
Gret þu wel al ¹ myne kenne,
Gret þu wel my moder,
Godhild quen þe gode,
And seie be paene kyng,
Jesu cristes wiper[1]ing,
Pat ich am hol and fer
On his lond ariued her:
And seie pat hei schal fonde
De dent of myne honde.'
De children zede to Tune,
Bi dales and bi dune.
Hy metten wip ailmar king, 155
Crist zeuen him his blessing,
King of Westernesse,
Crist ziue him muchel blisse,
He him spac to horn child
Wordes pat were mild: 160
4 Whannes beo 3e, faire gumes,
pat her to londe beop icume,
Alle pr[e]ottene (?)
Of bodie swipe kene.
Bigod þat me makede, r65
A swihc fair uerade
Ne sauz ihc in none stunde,
Bi westernesse ² londe:
Seie me wat ze seche.'
Horn spak here speche,
He spak for hem alle,
Uor so hit moste biualle
He was be faireste
And of wit be beste.
¹ MS. 'of.' MS. 'westene.'

::

XIX. KING HORN.	243
'We beop of Suddenne,	175
Icome of gode kenne,	
Of Cristene blode,	
c And kynges swipe gode.	
Payns per gunne ariue	
And duden hem of lyue.	180
Hi slozen and todroze	
Cristene men inoze.	
So crist me mote rede,	
Us he dude lede	
Into a galeie,	185
Wip pe se to pleie,	
Dai hit is igon and oper,	
Wipute sail and roper.	
. Ure schip bigan to swymme	
To pis londes brymme.	190
Nu bu mizt us slen and binde	
Ure ² honde [us] bihynde,	
Bute 3ef hit beo bi wille	
Helpe [us] pat we ne spille.'	
panne spak be gode kyng.	195
I-wis he nas no Niping.	
'Seie me, child, what is bi name,	
Ne schaltu haue bute game.'	
De child him answerde	
Sone so he hit herde:	. 200
Horn ihc am ihote,	
Icomen ut. of be bote,	
Fram þe se side	
Kyng wel mote be tide.'	
panne hym spak be gode king	205
'Wel bruc bu bi neuening	
¹ MS. 'supe.' ² MS. 'Ore.'	

Horn bu go wel schulle Bi dales and bi hulle Horn bu lude sune Bi dales and bi dune 210 So schal bi name springe From kynge to kynge, And bi fairnesse Abute Westernesse, Pe strengpe of pine honde 215 Into eurech londe. Horn, bu art so swete Ne may ihc be forlete.' Hom rod Aylmar be kyng And mid him his fund[1]yng 220 And alle his ifere pat were him so dere. Pe kyng com in to halle Among his kniztes alle: For he clupede apelbrus, 225 pat was stiward of his hus. 'Stiwarde, tak nu here Mi fundlyng for to lere Of pine mestere, Of wude and of rivere, 230 - And tech him to harpe Wib his nayles scharpe, Biuore me to kerue And of be cupe serue; Du tech him of alle be liste 235 Pat bu eure of wiste, And his feiren bou wise Into opere seruise:

¹ MS. 'In.'

XIX. KING HORN.	245
Horn þu underuonge	
Tech ¹ him of harpe and songe.'	240
[And] Ailbrus gan lere	- , -
Horn and his yfere:	
Horn in herte lazte	
Al pat he him taste:	
In be curt and ute,	245
And elles al abute,	
Luuede men horn child,	
And mest him louede Rymenhild,	
De kynges ozene dozter ² ,	
He was mest in boste,	250
Heo louede so horn child	•
pat nez heo gan wexe wild:	
For heo ne mizte at borde	
Wip him speke no worde,	
Ne nost in be halle	255
Among be kniztes alle,	
Ne nowhar in non opere stede:	
Of folk heo hadde drede:	
Bi daie ne bi nizte	
Wip him speke ne mizte;	260
Hire soreze ne hire pine	
Ne mizte neure fine.	
In heorte heo hadde wo,	
And pus [heo] hire bipozte po,	
Heo sende hire sonde	265
Apelbrus to honde	•
pat he come hire to,	
And also scholde horn do	
Al in to bure,	
For heo gan to lure.	270
¹ MS. 'And tech.' ² MS. 'doster.'	

And be sonde seide pat sik lai pat maide And bad him come swipe, For heo nas noping blipe. pe stuard was in herte wo, 275 · For he nuste what to do, Wat Rymenhild hure poste Gret wunder him buzte, Abute horn be zonge To bure for to bringe, 280 He poste upon his mode Hit nas for none gode: He tok [wip] him anoper, Apulf, hornes brober. 'Apulf,' he sede, 'rist anon 285 Du schalt wib me to bure gon To speke wip Rymenhild stille And witen [al] hure wille. In hornes ilike Du schalt hure biswike: 290 Sore ihc me ofdrede He wolde horn mis-rede. Apelbrus gan Apulf lede And into bure wip him zede. Anon upon Apulf child 295 Rymenhild gan wexe wild: He wende pat horn hit were pat heo hauede pere: Heo sette him on bedde; Wip Apulf child he wedde, 300 On hire armes tweig Apulf heo gan leie. 'Horn,' quap heo, 'wel longe

. XIX. KING HORN.	247
Ihe habbe be luued stronge. Pu schalt bi trewbe pliste On myn hond her riste Me to spuse holde,	305
And ihe pe lord to wolde.' Apulf sede on hire ere 1 So stille so hit were: 'Di tale nu pu lynne, For horn nis nost herinne,	3 10
Ne beo we nost iliche: Horn is fair ² and riche, Fairer bi one ribbe pane eni man pat libbe: pes horn were under molde	315
Oper elles wher he wolde Oper henne a pusend mile, Ihc nolde him ne pe bigile.' Rymenhild hire biwente And Apelbrus fule heo schente.	320
'Hennes pu go, pu fule peof, Ne wurstu me neure more leof, Went ut of my bur, Wip muchel mesauentur. Schame mote pu fonge	32 5
And on hize rode anhonge. Ne spek ihe nozt wip horn Nis he nozt so unorn; Hor[n] is fairer pane beo he: Wip muchel schame mote pu deie.'	330
Apelbrus in a stunde Fel anon to grunde. '[A!] Lefdi min o3e! MS. 'ire.' MS. 'fairer.'	335

Lipe me a litel proze.	
Lust whi ihc wonde	
Bringe be horn to honde.	
For horn is fair and riche,	
Nis no whar his iliche.	340
Aylmar þe gode kyng	
Dude him on mi lokyng;	
3ef horn were her abute,	
[Wel] sore y the dute	
Wip him ze wolden pleie	345
Bitwex 30u selue tweie,	
Panne scholde wibuten obe	
De kyng maken us wrope.	
Rymenhild, forzef me bi tene,	
[My] Lefdi, [and] my quene,	350
And horn ihe schal be feeche	
Wham so hit [euere] recche.	
Rymenhild 3ef he cube	
Gan lynne wib hire mube:	
Heo makede hire wel blibe,	355
Wel was hire bat sibe,	
'Go nu,' quap heo 'sone	
And send 1 him after none,	•
Whane be kyng arise	
On a squieres wise	360
To wude for to pleie	
Nis non pat him biwreie.	
He schal wip me bileue	
Til hit beo ner 2 eue,	
To hauen of him mi wille	365
After ne recche i what me telle.	- 0
Aylbrus wende hire fro,	
1? read 'bring.' 2 MS. 'nir.' 3 MS. 'reochecche.'	

XIX. KING HORN.	249
Horn in halle fond he po, Bifore pe kyng on benche [Red] wyn for to schenche.	220
'Horn,' quap he, 'so hende	370
To bure nu bu wende, After mete stille	
Wip Rymenhild to duelle;	
Wordes swipe bolde	375
In herte bu hem holde.	
Horn beo me wel trewe	
Ne schal hit be neure rewe.'	
Horn in herte leide	
Al pat he him seide;	3 80
He zeode in wel rizte -	
To Rymenhild be brizte,	
On knes he him sette	
And sweteliche hure grette.	
Of his feire sizte	385
Al be bur gan liste.	
He spac faire speche,	
Ne dor[s]te him noman teche.	
'Wel pu sitte and softe,	
Rymenhild Kinges dozter ² ,	390
Wip pine Maidenes sixe	
Pat be sitteb nixte.	
Kinges stuard [and] ure	
Sende me in to bure,	
Wip be speke ihc scholde:	395
Seie me what bu woldest	
Seie and ich schal here	
What be wille were.	
Rymenhild up gan stonde	
¹ MS. 'supe.' ² MS. 'be briste.'	

And tok him bi be honde: Heo sette him on pelle Of wyn to drinke his fulle: Heo makede him faire chere And tok him abute be swere.	400
Ofte heo him custe So wel so hire luste.	405
'Horn,' heo sede, 'wipute strif Du schalt haue me to bi wif; Horn, haue of me rewbe	
And plist me bi trewbe.' Horn bo him biboste	410
What he speke mizte. 'Crist,' quap he, 'pe wisse And ziue pe joye and blisse?	
Of pine husebonde Wher he beo in londe. Ihe am ibore to lowe	415
Such wimman to knowe. Ihe am icome of pralle And fundling [am] bifalle. Ne feolle hit pe of cunde	420
To spuse beo me bunde: Hit nere no fair wedding	
Bitwexe a pral and a king.' po gan Rymenhild mislyke And sore gan to sike: Armes heo gan buze	425
Adun he feol iswoze. Horn in herte was ful wo,	400
And tok hire on his armes two,	430

¹ MS. 'plist.'

² MS. 'be heuene blisse.'

³ 'such a wyf to owe.'

He gan hire for to kesse √Wel ofte mid ywisse. 'Lemman' he sede 'dere, pin herte nu pu stere. Help [bu] me to kniste 435 Bi al pine mizte; To my lord be king, pat he me siue dubbing: panne is mi pralhod Iwent in to knisthod, 440 And i schal wexe more And do, lemman, pi lore. Rymenhild, pat swete ping, Wakede of hire swozning. 'Horn,' quap heo, 'wel' sone 445 pat schal beon idone: Pu schalt beo dubbed knist Are [hit] come seue nist. Haue [bu] her bis cuppe And his Ring her-uppe 450 To Aylbrus ure 2 stuard, And se he holde foreward: Seie ich him biseene Wib loueliche speche Pat he adun falle 455 Bifore be king in halle, And bidde be king ariste Dubbe be to knizte. Wip seluer and wip golde Hit wurp him wel izolde. 460 Crist him lene spede Din erende to bede.'

¹ MS. 'uel.'

² MS, 'and,'

Horn tok his leue For hit was nez eue. Abelbrus he sozte 465 And 3af him pat he broste; And tolde him ful gare Hu he hadde ifare; And sede him [of] his nede And bihet him his mede. 470 Abelbrus also swibe Wente to halle blibe 1 'Kyng,' he sede, 'bu leste A tale mid be beste; Du schalt bere crune 475 In pis ilke tune 2; Tomoreze is pi feste: per bihouep geste. Hit nere nost for-loren For to knizti child horn, 480 Pine armes for to welde, God knizt he schal zelde.' De king sede sone, ' pat is wel idone. Horn me wel iquemeb, 485 God knizt him bisemeb. He schal haue mi dubbing And afterward [be] mi derling. And alle his feren twelf He schal knizten him self: 490 Alle he schal hem knizte Bifore me bis nizte.' Til be list of day sprang Ailmar him buzte lang.

¹ MS. 'bliue.' ² MS. 'To

² MS. 'Tomoreze in bis tune.'

XIX. KING HORN.	253
Pe day bigan to springe, Horn com biuore pe kinge, Mid his twelf yfere, Sume hi were lupere; Horn he dubbede to kniste	495
Wib swerd and spures brizte, He sette him on a stede whit: Per nas no knizt hym ilik. He smot him a litel wizt And bed him beon a god knizt.	500
Apulf fel a knes par Biuore the king Aylmar. 'King,' he sede, 'so kene Grante me a bene: Nu is kni3[t] sire horn	505
pat in suddenne was iboren: Lord he is of londe Ouer us pat bi him stonde; pin armes he hap and scheld To fizte wip upon pe feld:	510
Let him us alle knizte For pat is ure rizte.' Aylmar sede sone ywis: 'Do nu pat pi wille is.' Horn adun [gan] lizte	515
And makede hem alle kniztes. Murie was pe feste Al of faire gestes: Ac Rymenhild nas nozt per And pat hire puzte seue zer.	520
After horn heo sente And he to bure wente, Nolde he nost go one 1? 'his.'	525

Apulf was his mone.	•
Rymenhild on flore stod,	
Hornes come hire buste god:	530
And sede 'Welcome, sire horn	00
And Apulf knizt be biforn. —	
Knizt, nu is bi time	
For to sitte bi me;	
Do nu bat bu er of spake,	535
To bi wif bu me take.	555
Ef pu art trewe of dedes	
Do nu ase bu sedes.	
Nu pu hast wille pine	•
Unbind me of my pine.	540
'Rymenhild' quap he 'beo stille:	34-
Ihc wulle don al pi wille.	
Also hit mot bitide	
Mid spere ischal furst ride,	
And mi knisthod proue,	545
Ar ihe pe ginne to woze.	040
We bel kniztes 30nge	
Of o dai al isprunge,	
And of ure mestere	
So is be manere	550
Wip sume opere knizte	00 -
Wel for his lemman fizte	
Or he eni wif take:	
For-pi me stondep pe more rape.	
Today, so crist me blesse,	555
Ihe wulle do pruesse,	
For bi luue, in be felde	
Mid spere and mid schelde.	
If ihc come to lyue	
Ihc schal be take to wyue.'	560

	•	
•	'Knizt,' quap heo, 'trewe,	
	Ihc wene ihc mai be leue:	
	Tak nu her bis gold ring,	
	God him is be dubbing;	
	Per is upon be ringe	565
	Igraue Rymenhild be 30nge:	
	per nis non betere anonder sunne	
	Pat eni man of telle cunne;	
	For my luue bu hit were	
	And on hi finger hu him bere:	570
	pe stones beop of suche grace	
	Pat pu ne schalt in none place	
	Of none duntes been ofdrad,	
	Ne on bataille beon amad,	•
	Ef þu loke þeran	575
	And penke upon pi lemman.	2.0
	And sire Apulf, pi broper,	
	He schal haue anoper.	
	Horn [God] ihc be biteche ¹ ,	
	Wip loueliche speche,	580
	Crist zeue god erndinge	
	De azen to bringe.'	
	De knizt hire gan kesse,	
	And heo him to blesse,	
	Leue at hire he nam,	585
	And in to halle cam:	
	Pe kniztes zeden to table,	
	And horne zede to stable.	•
	Par he tok his god fole	
	Also blak so eny cole;	590
	pe fole schok pe brunie	
	Pat al pe curt gan denie,	
	¹ MS. 'biseche.'	

De fole bigan to springe And horn murie to singe. Horn rod in a while 595 More ban a myle. He fond o schup stonde Wip hepene honde: He axede what hi sozte Oper to londe broate. 620 An hund him gan bihelde, pat spac wordes belde • Pis lond we wulleh wynne And sle pat per is inne.' Horn gan his swerd gripe, 605 And on his arme [hit] wype: De sarazins he smatte Pat his blod hatte: At eureche dunte pe heued of wente; 610 po gunne pe hundes gone Abute horn al one: He lokede on be ringe, And poste on rimenilde, He sloz per on haste 615 On hundred bi be laste. Ne miste no man telle Pat folc pat he gan quelle. Of alle pat were aliue Ne mizte per non priste. 620 Horn tok be maisteres heued, pat he hadde him bireved, And sette hit on his swerde,

¹ MS. 'wulley.'

	XIX. KING HORN.	257	
	Anouen at pan orde.		
	He uerde hom in to halle,	625	
	Among be kniztes alle,	J	
	'Kyng,' he sede, 'wel bu sitte		
	And alle pine kniztes mitte;		
	To day, after mi dubbing,		
	So i rod on mi ple[y]ing,	630	
	I fond o schup rowe		
	Do hit gan to flowe,		•
	Al wip sarazines kyn,		
•	And none londisse men,		
	To dai for to pine	635	
	Pe and alle pine.		
	Hi gonne me assaille,		
	Mi swerd me nolde faille,		
	I smot hem alle to grunde,		
	Oper 3af hem depes wunde.	640	
	pat heued i be bringe		
	Of be maister kinge.		
	Nu is pi wile izolde,		
	King, þat þu me knizti wolde ² .'		
	Amoreze bo be day gan springe	645	
	De king him rod an huntinge,		
	At hom lefte Fikenhild,		
	Pat was be wurste moder child.		
	Heo ferde in to bure		
	To sen auenture:	650	
	Heo saz Rymenild sitte		
	Also he were of witte:		
	Heo sat on be sunne,		
	Wip teres ³ al birunne.		
	Horn sede 'lef, pin ore!	655	
¹ MS.	'dipes.' MS. 'woldest.' MS. 'tires.'		
OL. I.	S		

VOL. L.

Wi wepestu so sore?'	
Heo sede 'nost i ne wepe,	
Bute ase i lay aslepe	
To be se my net i caste,	
And hit nolde nost laste,	66 0
A gret fiss at the furste	
Mi net he gan to berste.	
Ihc wene pat ihc schal leose	
Pe fiss pat ihe wolde cheose.'	
'Crist' quap horn 'and seint steuene,	665
Turne pine sweuene.	
Ne schal i þe biswike,	
Ne do pat pe mislike.	
I schal me make bin owe,	
To holden and to knowe	670
For eurech opera wizte,	
And parto mi treupe i1 plizte.'	
Muchel was be rube	
(pat was at pare trupe:	
For Rymenhild weop ille:	675
And horn let be teres ² stille.	
'Lemman' quap he 'dere,	
Du schalt more ihere	
Di sweuen [ich] schal wende	
Oper sum man schal us schende.	680
pe fiss pat brak pe lyne,	
Ywis, he dop us pine:	
pat schal don us [some] tene, a	
And wally well some isome.	
Aylmar rod bi sture,	685
And horn lai in [pe] bure.	
Fykenhild hadde enuye	
MS. 'ibe." MS. 'tires."	

And sede pes folye:
'Aylmar ihc be warne,
Horn be wule berne: 690
Ihc herde whar he sede,
And his swerd for leide,
To bringe be of lyue,
And take Rymenhild to wyue.
He lip [nu] in bure, 695
Under couerture,
By Rymenhild pi dozter,
And so he dop wel ofte;
And pider pu go al rizt,
Per pu him finde mizt; 700
Du do him ut of londe,
Oper he dop be schonde.'
Aylmar azen gan turne
Wel modi and wel murne:
[To boure he gan zerne 705
Durste hym no man werne]
He fond horn in arme
On Rymenhilde barme.
'Awei ut,' he sede, 'fule peof!
Ne wurstu me neuremore leof 710
Wend ut of my bure
Wip muchel messauenture.
Wel sone, bute pu flitte,
Wip swerde ihe pe anhitte.
Wend ut of my londe 715
Oper pu schalt haue schonde.'
Horn sadelede his stede
Wip armes he hym gan schrede:

¹ MS. 'And his armes he gan sprede.' See line 848.

His brunie he gan lace,	
So he scholde in to place;	720
His swerd he: gan fonge,	
Nabod he nost to longe.	
He zede for bline	
To Rymenhild his wyue.	
He sede, 'Lemman derling,	725
Nu hauestu þi sweuening.	
Pe fiss pat pi net rente,	
Fram be he me sente	
[be king gynneb wib me striue,	
Awey he wole me driue.]	730
Rymenhild, haue wel godne day,	
No leng abiden i ne may.	
In to uncupe londe,	
Wel more for to fonde,	
I schal wune bere	735
Fulle seue 3ere:	, - ,
At seue zeres ende,	
3ef i ne come ne sende,	
Tak pe husebonde,	
For me bu ne wonde;	740
In armes bu me fonge,	• .
And kesse 1 me wel longe.	
He custe him wel a stunde,	
And Rymenhild feol to grunde.	
Horn tok his leue,	745
Ne mizte he no leng bileue;	
He tok Apulf, his fere;	
Al abute be swere,	
And sede 'knist so trewe,	
Kep wel mi luue newe.	750
¹ MS. 'kes.'	₹
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

Du neure me ne forsoke: Rymenhild bu kep and loke.	
His stede he gan bistride	
And for he gan ride:	
To be hauene he ferde,	755
And a god schup he hurede,	100
Pat him scholde londe	
In westene londe.	
Apulf weop wip eze 1,	
And al pat him iseze*.	760
[pe wynd him gan stonde,	700
And drof tyl Irelonde.]	
To lond he him sette	
And fot on stirop sette.	
He fond bi be weie	765
Kynges sones tweie,	703
Pat on him het harild,	
And pat oper berild.	
Berild gan him preie,	
pat he scholde him seie,	770
What his name were	110
And what he wolde pere.	
'Cutberd,' he sede, 'ihc hote,	
Icomen ut of be bote,	
Wel feor fram biweste	775
To seche mine beste.'	713
Berild gan him nier ride	
And tok him bi be bridel,	
Wel beo bu knizt isounde	
Wip me pu les a stunde:	780
Also mote i sterue	700
Pe king bu schalt serue;	
¹ MS. 'i3e.' MS. 'isi3e.'	

Ne saz i neure my łyue	
So fair knizt aryue'	
Cutberd heo ladde in to halle	785
And he a kne gan falle:	
He sette him a knewelyng	
And grette wel be gode kyng.	
panne sede Berild sone:	
'Sire king, of him bu hast to done,	790
Bitak him pi lond to werie	
Ne schal hit noman derie	
For he is be faireste man	
pat eure 3ut on bi londe cam.	
panne sede pe king so dere:	795
'Welcome beo bu here.	
Go nu Berild swipe,	
And make him ful blipe;	
And whan bu farst to work,	
Tak him pine gloue:	800
Iment bu hauest to wyue,	
Awai he schal be dryue.	
For Cutberdes fairhede	
Ne schal be neure wel spede.	
Hit was at Cristesmasse,	805
Neiper more ne lasse:	
[pe king hym makede a feste,	
Wip his kniztes beste.]	
per cam in at none	
A geaunt swipe 1 sone,	810
Iarmed fram paynyme,	
And seide bes ryme.	
'Site stille, sire kyng,	
And herkne bis typyng:	
MS, 'sube.'	

XIX, KING HORN,	263
Her bub paens ariued	815
Wel mo pane fiue.	015
Her beop on be sonde,	
King, upon pi londe,	
On of hem wile fizter	
Azen [bi] bre kniztes:	820
3ef oper 1 pre slen ure,	
Al pis lond beotsoure:	
3ef ure one ouercomed 30ur preo,	
Al pis lond schal ure beo.	
Tomoreze be pe fiztinge,	825
Whane be list of daye springe.	
panne sede be kyng burston,	
'Cutberd schal beo pat on,	
Berild schal beo pat oper,	
pe pridde Harild ² his broper.	830
For hi beop pe strengeste	
And of armes be beste.	`
Bute what schal us to rede,	
Ihc wene we be alle dede.	
Cutberd sat at borde	835
And sede pes wordes:	900
'Sire king, hit nis no rizte	
On wip pre to fizte,	
Azen one hunde	
pre cristen men to fonde.	840
Sire i schal al one,	
Wibute more ymone,	
Wib mi swerd, wel ebe,	
Bringe hem pre to depe.	
De kyng aros amoreze	845
pat hadde muchel sorze	- 70
¹ ? 3oure, ² MS. 'Alrid.' ³ ? bis worde.	

And Cutberd ros of bedde, Wip armes he him schredde: Horn his brunie gan on caste, And lacede hit wel faste, 850 And cam to be kinge At his uprisinge. 'King,' he sede, 'cum to fel[de] For to bihelde Hu we fizte schulle, 855 And toga[de]re go wulle.' Rist at prime tide Hi'gunnen [hem] ut ride, And funden on a grene A geaunt swipe 1 kene, 860 His feren him biside Hore deb to abide. Pe ilke bataille Cutberd gan assaille: He 3af dentes inoze, 865 pe kniztes felle iswoze, His dent he gan wipdraze, For hi were nez aslaze: And sede 'kniztes nu ze reste One while ef 30u leste.' 870 Hi sede hi neuere nadde Of knizte dentes so harde, Bute of be king Mory pat was so swype stordy;] He was of hornes kunne, 875 Iborn in Suddenne. ¶ Horn him gan to agrise, And his blod arise.

¹ MS. 'sube.'

Director him can be stoude	
Biuo[r] him say he stonde,	00-
Pat driuen him of londe,	880
And pat his fader slo3;	
To him his swerd he droz,	
He lokede on his rynge,—	
And poste on Rymenhilde,	
Ho smot him purez be herte,	885
Pat sore him gan to smerte;	
pe paens pat er were so sturne,	
Hi gunne awei urne;	
Horn and his compaynye,	
Gunne after hem wel swipe hize,	890
And slozen alle be hundes,	
Er hi here schipes funde:	
To debe he hem alle brozte,	
His fader dep wel dere hi bozte:	
Of alle be kynges kniztes,	895
Ne scapede per no wiste,	
Bute his sones tweie	
Bifore him he say deie.	
De king bigan to grete	
And teres for to lete,	900
Me[n] leiden hem in bare	J
And burden hem ful zare;	
De king com in to halle	
Among his kniztes alle.	
'Horn,' he sede, 'i seie þe	00t
Do as i schal rede pe.	905
Aslazen beb mine heir[i]s,	
And pu art knizt of muchel pris,	
And of grete strengle,	.
And fair o bodie lenghe;	910
Mi rengne bu schalt welde.	

And to spuse helde	•	
Reynild mi dozter,		
Pat sitteb on be loste.		
'O sire king, wip wronge		915
Scholte ihc hit underfonge		
Di dozter, pat ze me bede,	•	
Ower rengne for to lede.	-	
Wel more ihc schal be serue,		
Sire kyng, or bu sterue.		920
Di sorwe schal wende		
Or seue 3eres ende:		
Wanne hit is [i-]wente,		•
Sire king, 3ef me mi rente:		
Whanne i bi dozter zerne		925
Ne schaltu me hire werne:		
Cutberd wonede pere		
Fulle seue 3ere,		
pat to Rymenild he ne sente	~-	ι
Ne him self ne wente.	•	930
Rymenild was in Westernesse		<u>-</u>
Wip wel muchel sorinesse,	•	-
A king ber gan ariue	•	
pat wolde hire haue to wyue,	•	
Aton he was wip be king	•	935
Of pat ilke wedding:		
De daies were schorte,		
pat Rimenhild ne dorste		
Leten in none wise;		
A writ he dude deuise,		940
Apulf hit dude write		,
pat horn ne luuede nost lite.		
Heo sende hire sonde		
To euereche londe,	,	

XIX. KING HORN.	267
To seche horn be knist	945
per me him finde mizte;	710
Horn nozt per of ne herde,	
Til o dai bat he ferde	
To wude for to schete,	•
A knaue he gan imete.	950
Horn sede, 'Leue fere,	
Wat sechestu here?'	
'Knizt, if beo bi wille	
I mai be sone telle.	
I seche fram biweste	955
Horn of Westernesse:	
For a maiden Rymenhild	•
pat for him gan wexe wild.	
A king hire wile wedde	
And bringe to his bedde:	960
King Modi of Reynes,	
On of hornes enemis;	
Ihc habbe walke wide,	
Bi þe se side,	
[Ich neuere myst of reche	965
Wip no londisse speche,]	
Nis he no-war ifunde:	,
Walawai pe stunde!	•
Wailaway be while!	
Nu wurp Rymenild bigiled,'	970
Horn iherde wip his eres ¹ ,	
And spak wip bitere teres ² :	
'Knaue wel be bitide,	
Horn stonde, be biside,	
Azen to hure bu turne	975
And seie pat heo ne murne,	
³ MS. 'ires.' ³ MS. 'tires.'	

For i schal beo per bitime, A soneday bi pryme.' pe knaue was wel blipe And hizede azen bliue. 980 De se bigan to proze Under hire woze. De knaue ber gan adrinke: Rymenhild hit miste of-pinke: Rymenhild undude be dure-pin 985 Of be hus ber heo was in, To loke wip hire eze 1, If heo ogt of horn isege?: po fond heo be knaue adrent, pat he hadde for horn isent, 990 And pat scholde horn bringe. Hire fingres he gan wringe. Horn cam to burston be kyng, And tolde him bis tibing; Do he was iknowe 995 pat Rimenhild was his oze, Of his gode kenne, pe king of Suddenne, And hu he slo3 in felde Pat his fader quelde: 1000 And seide, 'king be wise, 3eld me mi seruise Rymenhild help me winne pat pu nost ne linne: And i schal do to spuse 1005 Di dozter wel to huse: Heo schal to spuse haue 3 Apulf mi gode felaze,

² MS. 'i3e.' ² MS. 'isi3e.' ³ Originally, perhaps, a3e = haue.

269
~ /

XIX. KING HORN.

God knizt mid be beste		
And [on] be treweste.	•	1010
De king sede so stille,		
'Horn haue nu bi wille.'		
He dude writes sende		
Into yrlonde		
After kniztes lizte ¹ ,		1015
Irisse men to fizte.		
To horn come inoge,		
Pat to schupe droze.		
Horn dude him in be weie	·	
On a god galeie.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1020
pe [wynd] him gan to blowe		
In a litel proze.	•	
De se bigan to posse		
Rizt in to Westernesse.	•	
Hi strike seil and maste	;	1025
And ankere gunne caste.	•	
Or eny day was sprunge	<i>:</i>	
Oper belle irunge		
De word bigan to springe		
Of Rymenhilde weddinge.		1030
Horn was in be watere,		
Ne mizte he come no latere.		
He let his schup stonde,		
And zede [him up] to londe.		
His folk he dude abide		1035
Under wude side.		
Hor[n] him zede alone,		
Also he sprunge of stone.		
A palmere he par mette,		
And faire hine grette:	J	040
		-

1 ? wizte.

'Palmere pu schalt me telle Al of bine spelle.' He sede upon his tale: 'I come fram o brudale; Ihc was at o wedding 1045 Of a maide Rymenhild: Ne miste heo adrese¹, pat heo ne weop wib ege2; Heo sede pat heo nolde Ben ispused wip golde, 1050 Heo hadde on husebonde pez he were ut of londe. Modi ihote hadde To bure pat me hire ladde:) ... And in[-to a] strong halle, 1055 Wipinne castel walle, per i was atte zate, Nolde hi me in late. Awai i gan glide, pat deol4 i nolde abide. 1060 pe bride wepep sore And pat is much deole.' Quab horn, 'So Crist me rede We schulle chaungi wede: Haue her clopes myne. 1065 And tak me bi sclauyne. Today i schal per drinke pat some hit schulle of-binke.' His sclauyn he gan dun legge, And Horn hit dude on rigge, 1070

¹ MS. 'adrize.'

² MS. 'i3e.'

³ These two lines come after 1058 in the MS.

^{4?} debe. 5 MS. 'dude.' 6 MS. 'And tok hit on his rigge.'

He tok horn his clopes, Pat nere him nozt lope. Horn tok burdon and scrippe, And [to-]wrong his lippe. He makede him a ful chere 1075 And al bicolwede his swere. He makede him unbicomelich. As 1 he nas neuremore ilich, He com to be gateward Dat him answerede hard: 1080 Horn bad undo softe Mani tyme and ofte; Ne miste he awynne ... pat he come perinne. Horn gan to be 3ate turne 1085 And pat wiket unspurne; pe boye hit scholde abugge, Horn þreu him ouer þe brigge, Dat his ribbes him to-brake: And subbe [Horn] com in atte gate 3, 1090 He sette him wel loze, In beggeres rowe; He lokede him abute Wip his colwie snute; He sez Rymenhild sitte 1095 Ase heo were of witte Sore wepinge and 3erne: Ne miste hure noman wurne. He lokede in eche halke, Ne sez he nowhar walke 1100 Apulf his felawe, pat he cube knowe.

MS. 'Hes.'

L, has 'And Horn gan into halle rake.'

Apulf was in pe ture	
Abute for to pure	
After his comynge,	1105
3ef schup him wolde bringe.	
He sez be se flowe	
And horn nowar rowe.	
He sede upon his songe:	
'Horn nu þu ert wel longe	1110
Rymenhild bu me toke	
pat i [hire] scholde loke;	
Ihc habbe kept hure eure	
Com nu oper neure.	
I ne may no leng hure kepe,	1115
For soreze nu y wepe.	
Rymenhild ros of benche	
Wyn for to schenche:	
After mete in sale,	
Bobe wyn and ale.	1120
On horn he bar an honde,	-
So laze was in londe,	
Kniztes and squier	
Alle dronken of be ber.	
Bute horn alone	1125
Nadde perof no mone.	
Horn sat upon be grunde,	
In puzte he was ibunde.	
He sede, 'Quen so hende,	
To meward bu wende,	1130
Pu zef us wip be furste	
pe beggeres beop of-purste.	
Hure horn heo leide adun,	
And fulde him of a brun,	
His bolle of a galun,	1135
His bolle of a galun,	1135

For heo wende he were a glotoun.	
He seide, 'Haue bis cuppe,	
And pis ping 1 per uppe:	
Ne saz ihc neure, so ihc wene,	
Beggere pat were so kene.'	1140
Horn tok it his ifere,	2.40
And sede, 'quen so dere .	
Wyn nelle ihc muche ne lite	
Bute of cuppe white.	
Pu wenest i beo a beggere,	1145
And ihe am a fissere,	
Wel feor icome bi este	
For [to] fissen at bi feste:	
Mi net lib her-bi-honde,	
Bi a wel fair stronde ² ,	1150
Hit hap ileie pere	•
Fulle seue zere.	
Ihc am icome to loke	
Ef eni fiss hit toke.	
Ihc am icome to fisse:	1155
Drink to me of disse,	
Drink to horn of horne	
Feor ihc habbe iorne.	
Rymenhild him gan bihelde,	
Hire heorte bigan to chelde,	1160
Ne kneu heo nost his fissing,	
Ne horn hymselue nobing:	
Ac wunder hire gan binke,	
Whi he bad to horn drinke.	
Heo fulde hire horn wip wyn,	1165
And dronk to be pilegrym;	
Heo sede, 'drink pi fulle,	

² L. has 'ponde.' MS. 'am.'

And suppe bu me telle, If bu eure iseze 1 Horn under wude leze 2. 1170 Horn dronk of horn a stunde And breu hys * ring to grunde. [He seyde, 'quen, nou seche What is in bi drenche.'] pe quen zede to bure 1175 Wib hire maidenes foure. po fond heo what heo wolde, A ring igrauen of golde 0.1. pat horn of hure hadde; [Wel] sore hure [of-]dradde du. 1180 pat horn istorue were For he ring was here. po sente heo a damesele Aster be palmere; 'Palmere,' quap heo, 'trewe, 1185 pe ring pat pu [here] prewe, Du seie whar bu hit nome, And whi bu hider come.' He sede, 'bi seint gile, Ihc habbe go mani mile, 1190 Wel feor bi-3onde weste To seche my beste. I fond horn child stonde To schupeward in londe 5. He sede he wolde agesse N 1195 To ariue in westernesse. pe schip nam to be flode Wip me and horn pe gode;

¹ MS. 'isize.'

² MS. 'lize.'

³ MS. 'be.'

⁴ MS. 'isteue.'

⁵ L. has 'on stronde.'

God zeue his saule reste.
Rymenhild sede at be furste: 1205
'Herte nu bu berste,
For horn nastu namore
Pat be hab pined so sore.
Heo feol on hire bedde,
Per heo knif[es] hudde, 1210
To sle wip [hure] king lope
And hure selue bobe,
In pat ulke nizte,
If horn come ne mizte.
To herte knif heo sette
Ac horn anon hire lette ² .
[Hys schirt-lappe he gan take,
And wipede awey pat blake,
pat was on his swere,]3
And sede, 'Quen so dere' 1220
Ihe am horn pin 03e,
Ne canstu me no3t knowe?
Ihc am horn of westernesse,
In armes bu me cusse.'
Hi custe hem mid ywisse, 1225
And makeden muche blisse.
'Rymenhild,' he sede, 'y wende
Adun to be wudes ende:

¹ MS. ' be so.'

² MS. 'kepte.'

The MS, has only one line for these three:—

'He wipede bat blake of his swere,'

⁴ MS. 'so swete and dere.'

Now hot mame limited	
Per beb myne kniztes	
Redi to figte,	1230
Iarmed under clope;	
Hi schulle make wrope	
De king and his geste	
Pat come to the feste:	
Today i schal hem teche	1235
And sore hem areche.	
Horn sprong ut of halle	
And let his sclauin falle.	
De quen zede to bure	
And fond apulf in ture:	1240
'Apulf,' heo sede, 'be blipe,	
And to horn bu go wel swipe:	
He is under wude boze	
And wip him kniztes inoze,	
Apulf bigan to springe	1245
[Wel glad] for he tipinge:	
After horn he arnde anon,	
Also pat hors mizte gon:	
He him ouertok ywis,	
Hi makede suipe muchel blis.	1250
Horn tok his preie	
And dude him in be weie.	
He com in wel sone	
pe zates were undone,	
Iarmed ful pikke	1255
Fram fote to be nekke.	55
Alle pat were perin	
Wipute his twelf ferin	•
And be king Aylmare	
He dude hem alle to kare,	1260
Pat at the feste were,	1200
,	

Here lif hi lete pere. And be kyng Mody Hym he made blody; And the king Aylmere 1265 po hauede myche fere.] Horn ne dude no wunder¹ Of Fikenhildes false tunge. Hi sworen opes holde, Dat neure ne scholde 1270 Horn neure bitraie. Dez he at depe 2 laie. Hi runge be belle De wedlak for to felle; Horn him zede with his 3 1275 To be kinges palais per was bridale 4 suete, For riche men per ete. Telle ne mizte [no] tunge pat gle pat per was sunge. 1280 Horn sat on [his] chaere And bad hem alle ihere. 'King,' he sede, 'bu luste A tale mid be beste, I ne seie hit for no blame: 1285 Horn is mi name Pu me to knizt[e] houe And knisthod haue [I] proued:

^{&#}x27;Horn no wonder ne makede
Of Fykenildes fals[h]ede.'

MS. 'dibe.'

⁸ L. has 'Horn ledde hyre hom wit heyse,

To hyre fader paleyse.'

⁴ MS. 'brid and ale': L. has 'brydale.'

i,

To be, king, men seide,	
Pat i be bitraide,	1290
Du makedest me fleme,	•
And bi lond to reme;	
Du wendest pat i wrozte,	
Pat y neure ne boste,	
Bi Rymenhild for to ligge;	1295
And pat i wip-segge,	
Ne schal ihe hit biginne,	
Til i suddene winne.	
Du kep hure a stunde,	
Pe while pat i funde	1300
In to min heritage,	•
And to mi baronage.	
Pat lond i schal ofreche,	
And do mi fader wreche.	
I schal beo king of tune,	1305
And bere kinges crune,	
Panne schal Rymenhilde,	
Ligge bi be kinge.'	
Horn gan to schupe draze,	
Wip his yrisse felazes,	1310
Apulf wip him his brother,	
Nolde he non oper;	
Pat schup bigan to crude,	
pe wind him bleu [wel] lude,	
Wipinne daies fiue	1315
pat schup gan ariue.	
Abute middelnizte	
Horn him zede wel rizte.	
He tok apulf bi honde	
And up he zede to londe.	1320
Hi fonde under schelde	

	A knizt hende in felde.	
	[Op be scheld was drawe	
	A crowch of Jesu cristes lawe]	,
	De knizt him aslepe lay	1325
	Al biside þe way.	
	Horn him gan to take	
	And sede: 'knizt, awakc.	
	Seie what bu kepest?	
	And whi bu her slepest?	1330
	Me pinkp bi pine crois lizte,	
	Pat pu longest to ure drizte.	
	Bute þu wule me schewe,	
_	I schal be to-hewe.'	
	De gode knizt up aros,	1335
	Of pe wordes him gros:	•
	He sede: 'ihc haue azenes my wille	
	Payns [iserued] ful ylle,	
	Ihc was cristene a while:	
	po [were] icom[e] to bis ile2	1340
	Sarazins [lope and] blake	
	pat dude me [God] forsake:	
	On Crist ihc wolde bileue ³	
	On him hi makede me reue,	
	To kepe bis passage	1345
	Fram horn pat is of age,	
	pat wuniep [al] bieste,	
	[God] knizt wip be beste;	
	Hi sloze wip here honde,	
	pe king of pis[e] londe,	1350

¹ L. has 'liggen.'

² MS. 'ille.'

Bi god on wam y leue po he makeden me reue.

And perof is wunder Pat he ne comep to fiste: God sende him pe riste, And wind him hider driue, To bringe[n] hem of liue: Hi slosen kyng Murry, Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felases wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min osene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also serne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Miste i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knist beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	And wip him fele hundred,
God sende him pe rizte, And wind him hider driue, To bringe[n] hem of liue: Hi slozen kyng Murry, Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	And perof is wunder
And wind him hider driue, To bringe[n] hem of liue: Hi slozen kyng Murry, Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	pat he ne comep to fizte:
To bringe[n] hem of liue: Hi slozen kyng Murry, Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	God sende him be rizte,
Hi slozen kyng Murry, Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	And wind him hider drive, 1355
Hornes fader king hendy, Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	To bringe[n] hem of liue:
Horn hi ut of londe sente; Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	Hi slozen kyng Murry,
Tuelf felazes wip him wente, Among hem apulf pe gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	Hornes fader king hendy,
Among hem abulf be gode, Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Abulf wibute wund, He luueb him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo banne blibe, Mest of alle sibe, Horn and Abulf his fere Bobe hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede bere pe while hi togadere were.	Horn hi ut of londe sente;
Min ozene child, my leue fode: [He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	Tuelf felazes wip him wente, 1360
[He louede Horn wel derne And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	Among hem apulf be gode,
And Horn hym also zerne;] Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere pe while hi togadere were.	Min ozene child, my leue fode:
Ef horn child is hol and sund, And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	[He louede Horn wel derne
And Apulf wipute wund, He luuep him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere De while hi togadere were.	And Horn hym also zerne;]
He luueh him so dere, And is him so stere, Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo hanne blihe, Mest of alle sihe, Horn and Ahulf his fere Bohe hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede here Pe while hi togadere were.	Ef horn child is hol and sund, 1365
Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	And Apulf wipute wund,
Mizte i seon hem tueie, For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	He luue him so dere,
For ioie i scholde deie.' 'Knizt beo panne blipe, Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	And is him so stere,
'Knist beo þanne bliþe, Mest of alle siþe, Horn and Aþulf his fere Boþe hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede þere Pe while hi togadere were.	Mizte i seon hem tueie,
Mest of alle sipe, Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon 1375 And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	For ioie i scholde deie.'
Horn and Apulf his fere Bope hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon 1375 And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	'Knizt beo panne blipe,
Bobe hi ben here:' To horn he gan gon 1375 And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede bere De while hi togadere were.	Mest of alle sipe,
To horn he gan gon And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	Horn and Apulf his fere
And grette him anon. Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	Bobe hi ben here:
Muche ioie hi makede pere Pe while hi togadere were.	To horn he gan gon 1375
De while hi togadere were.	And grette him anon.
	Muche ioie hi makede pere
77 . 1 . 9 . 4	pe while hi togadere were.
He sede wip steuene gare [-	He sede wip steuene 3 are 1
Childre, hu habbe 3e fare] 1385	

These two lines are from L. The MS. has
Childre he sede hu habbe 3e fare
pat ihe 30u se3 hit is ful 3are.

	•
Wulle 3e pis londe winne	
And sle pat per is inne?'	
He sede: 'leue horn child	
3ut lyueþ þi moder Godhild:	
Of ioie heo [ne] miste	1385
If heo be aliue wiste.'	
Horn sede on his rime:	
'Iblessed beo be time,	
I com to Suddenne	
Wip mine irisse menne:	1390
We schulle be hundes teche	
To speken ure speche.	
Alle we hem schulle sle,	
And al quic hem fle.'	
Horn gan his horn to blowe,	1395
His folk hit gan iknowe,	
Hi comen ut of stere,	
Fram hornes banere;	
Hi slozen and fuzten,	
pe nizt and be uzten;	1400
[Myd speres ord hi stonge	
De elde and eke be 30nge;	
Pat lond hi poru sozten,	
To depe hi pus brozten]	
pe Sarazins cunde;	1405
Ne lesde per non in pende.	
Horn let [sone] wurche	
Chapeles and chirche.	
He let belles ringe	
And masses let singe.	1410
He com to his moder halle	•
In a roche walle.	_
[Hi custen and hi clenten.	•

	And into halle wenten.]	
	Crun he gan werie ¹	1415
	And makede feste merie.	
	Murie lif he [per] wrozte.	
	Rymenhild hit dere bozte.	
	[Wile pat Horn was oute,	
	Fikenhild ferde aboute;]	1420
	To wose he gan hure serne,) 2	
	pe kyng ne dorste him werne,	
	Fikenhild was prut on herte,	
	And pat him dude smerte.	
	30nge he 3af and elde	1425
	Mid him for to helde.	
	Ston he dude lede,	
	per he hopede spede,	
	Strong castel he let sette	
	Mid-see him biflette.	1430
	per ne mizte lizte	
	Bute fozel wip flizte.	
	Bute whanne be se wib droze	
	Mizte come men ynoze.	
	Fikenhild gan wende	1435
	Rymenhild to schende.	
	[De day by-gan to wexe,	
	Pat hem was by-twexe;]	
	Rymenhild was ful of mode,	
1	He wep teres of blode.	1440
#	Fikenhild or þe dai gan springe,	
	Al rist he ferde to be kinge,	
	After Rymenhild be briste,	
	To wedden hire bi nizte.	
	¹ MS, has 'Corn he let serie.'	
	² These lines come after l. 1235 in MS.	

XIX. KING HORN.	283
He ladde hure bi þe derke.	1445
Into his nywe werke,	
De feste hi bigunne	•
Er pat ros pe sunne ¹ .	
pat nizt horn gan swete	
And heuie for to mete	1450
Of Rymenhild his make	
Into schupe was itake:	
Pe schup bigan to blenche	
His lemman scholde adrenche.	
Rymenhild wip hire honde	1455
Wolde up to londe.	
Fikenhild azen hire pelte	
Wip his swerdes hilte.	
Horn him wok of slape	
So a man þat hadde rape.	1460
'Apulf,' he sede, 'felaze -	
To schupe we mote draze	
Fikenhild me hap idon under,	
And Rymenhild to do wunder;	
Crist, for his wundes fiue,	1465
To-nizt me puder driue!'	
Horn gan to schupe ride,	
His feren him biside.	
Er pane horn hit wiste,	
To-fore pe sunne upriste,	1470
His schup stod under ture	
At Rymenhilde bure.	
Rymenhild litel wenep heo	
pat Horn panne aliue beo.	
[Ne wiste Horn on liue	1475
Whare he was aryue.]	
1 Lines 1441-1448 are wrongly transposed in the MS.	

Pe castel pei ne knewe,	
For he was so nywe.	
Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,	
Pat was Apulfes cosin,	1480.
Pat per was in pat tide,	•
Horn for tabide.	
'Horn knizt,' he sede, 'kinges sone,	
Wel beo bu to londe icome.	
To-day hap ywedde Fikenhild	1485.
pi swete lemman Rymenhild.	, ,
Ne schal i be [not] lie,	
He hap giled be twie.	
Dis tur he let make	
Al for bine [Rymenhilde] sake.	1490
Ne mai per come inne	••
No man wip none ginne.	
Horn nu crist be wisse	
Of Rymenhild pat pu ne misse.'	v.2+
Horn cupe al pe liste	1495
Pat eni man of wiste.	,,,,
Harpe he gan schewe	
And tok felazes fewe,	
Of kniztes suipe 1 snelle	
Pat schrudde hem at wille.	1500
[Wib swerdes he hem gyrte	
Anouen here schirte.]	
Hi zeden bi þe grauel	
Toward be castel,	
Hi gunne murie singe	1505
And makede here gleowinge.	-00
Rymenhild hit gan ihere	
And axede what hi were:	
Hi sede, hi weren harpurs,	

Hi gunne for [t]ariue	
per king modi was sire.	
Apelbrus he makede per king	1545
For his gode teching:	
He 3af alle pe knistes ore	
For horn kniztes lore.	
Horn gan for to ride,	
De wind him bleu wel wide.	1550
He ariuede in yrlonde	
Per he wo fondede,	
per he dude Apulf child	
Wedden maide Reynild.	
Horn com to suddenne	1555
Among al his kenne.	-
Rymenhild he makede his quene	
So hit mizte wel beon.	
Al folk hem mizte rewe	
Pat loueden hem so trewe.	1560
Nu ben hi boje dede;	
Crist to heuene hem lede.	
Her endeb be tale of horn,	
pat fair was and nost unorn,	
Make we us glade eure among,	1565
For pus him endep hornes song.	
Jesus pat is of heuene king	
Beue us alle his suete blessing! Amen.	

EX-PLI-CIT.

NOTES.

I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

An Bispel (or Parable).

This piece, as well as the other English ones in the Cotton MS, seems to have been written in the south-east of England, probably in Kent, judging from some occasional orthographical peculiarities in the vowels. Thus the older eo is represented by ie, as in the Ayenbite of Inwit (in the Kentish dialect of the middle of the fourteenth century): hierte = heorta, heart, nied = neod, need, si = seo, the (fem.); ea is replaced by ia, as tiar = tear, niat = neat (cattle); e is used for i or y, as fer = fir, fire, cen = cyn, kin, &c. The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 1. See the parable in Matt. xxii. 1-14.

An rice. The old form of the indefinite article is here retained before a consonant.

2. Gélest = geleste, extended. The A.S. gelæstan also signifies to last, follow.

Wide and side are adverbs formed from the adjectives wid (wide) and sid (long) by the suffix -e. They form a phrase, once in very common use, which has been replaced by 'far and wide.' The use of side = ample, long, as an adjective occurs in Gascoigne's Steel Glass (1576)—

'They be no boyes, which weare such side long gowns.'

(l. 157, on p. 324 of Skeat's Specimens.)

Ærfeð-telle, innumerable, difficult to be told; the same as the older compound earfoð-rime, difficult to be numbered; A.S. earfoðe, difficult, from earfoð, hardship, toil. Cf. Ger. arbeit.

- 3. 36-wêr = ge-hwær, on every side, everywhere. The particle ge as a prefix adds an indefinite meaning to many pronouns and adverbs, as ge-hwå, every one, whoever; ge-hwæðer, both, each, either; ge-hwylc, each, every one, all, whoever. Cf. \acute{ag} -whå = \acute{ae} -ge-hwå, whoever, every one; \acute{ag} -hwæ-per = \acute{ae} -ge-hwæper, either. The dropping of the h in the combination hw is here rather common; cf. wa = hwa, who, l. 4.
- 5. Him, to him. Cf. 1. 4, him beféll. We still keep the use of the old dative before a few impersonal verbs, as methinks, meseems, &c. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 117.

Frend and fend are plurals representing the older frynd and fynd = friends and fiends, friends and enemies.

- 5. Hold over få, friendly or unfriendly, well-disposed or hostile. Cf. hold and trig, faithful and true; Orm. 6177.
 - 6. Nam him to rede, took to himself for (a) purpose, resolved. Heom, for them.

Anæ = ane, acc. fem. of an (one, a). See éne, 1. 7, and ænne, 1. 8.

Labienge, feast, properly invitation, assembly. See 1. 90, p. 4, where selabie = invite.

8. Berie (a gloss upon curt) = A.S. byrig, dat. of burh, a city, borough (cf. bury in names of places), here means the royal city where the king's court was held.

Dézie = daze = dage (dative). The g had probably become silent, hence dezie = deie.

9. Be pe ldist, by the latest, at the latest. See to pa latst, 1. 88, p. 4, and King Horn, 1.616, p. 256. Latst is our last. In the oldest English late (late) made comp. lator, superl. latost. In Ormulum we find läte, lattre, lattst. Some have supposed that at last is a corruption of on-lást, in a track, backwards, on laste, finally, because the oldest form of 'latest' is late-m-est; but perhaps the forms quoted above tend to show that this view is untenable. Alast, lastly, occurs very late.

To pa dezie = to pan dezie = to pam dæg-e, on that day.

per were, should be there.

3e-sceod = ge-scedd = ge-scedd, difference, distinction: it also signifies discretion. Cf. to-3esceodeb = to-sceodeb, divideth, l. 136, p. 6; 3escod, discretion, l. 85, p. 4. Cf. M.E. isceadwis, reasonable.

10. pan hi come, when they should come.

Mistlice = mis-lice, promiscuously, variously.

- 11. Me=man, one; cf. Fr. on, Ger. man.
- 12. It will be observed, through this piece, that w is written for wu initially. This can hardly be other than intentional, and probably has reference to the pronunciation of initial wu as u (Welsh w); just as, in the Shropshire and other dialects, people say 'ood, 'coman, for wood, woman.
- 13. Formemete (cf. morze-mete, l. 139, p. 6), first meat, or morning meal.

 pat him ... inn-come, that it might not appear too long to him
 to wait until the Lord, at noon, should come in.

Of represents the oldest English of pat, Lat. usque ad.

15. Eter gat = et per gate, at the gate. In the oldest period gat, geat, a gate, is of the neuter gender; distinct from gat = a she-goat.

Gode repples and stiarne swepen, good rods and stiff (strong) whips (scourges). Cf. M.E. repylle-stok, a rod used for beating flax, Wright's Vocab. 795. 16, and repple, a Cheshire word for a long walking-staff (Halliwell).

16. Stiarne hine besie, severely treat him. Besie = be-sien = beseon, see to, provide.

- 19. Ærndraches = ærend-racan, messengers. This is an early instance of change of declension, the pl. -an becoming -es.
 - Of fif ceven, from five regions or quarters; literally kiths.
- 20. Hwet bute [fece], whereupon, so, without more delay. Hwet is here used conjunctionally.
- Cofer... later; like M.E. rather and later = earlier (sooner) and later. Caf or cof = prompt, active, brisk. See cofe, quickly, 1. 31, p. 2.
- 21. And was idon . . . isett was, and it was done by (unto) them as we previously said was appointed (settled). Cf. 'Do as you would be done by.'
 - 25. Scewie we, let us look at, or view.
- 26. Uncode = uncude, lit. unknown. Cud is the proper passive participle of the verb cunnen.
- 27-29. Unwraste... Jebugon, Wretched men, what made you, in all my empire, to contend against me with hatred and hostility, and to submit to my foe (enemy).
- 29. 3ebugon, lit. turn to, bow to; hence 'be obedient to.' We have the same in buxom, buhsum in Ancren Riwle.

Swá ibrúce ic mine rice, as (sure as) I enjoy my kingdom, as sure as I am a king. See 1. 206, p. 243.

- 30. Scule pa pe, those shall who, &c.
- 32. pe hi sturfe hungre, whereby they died with hunger. The use of the instrumental is worthy of notice.
 - 34. Sandon = sandan = (sand-an), dishes, literally sendings.
 - 36, 37. Kingen and hlaforden are dative plurals; -en = -um.
 - 38. $m\acute{a}$; i = mai; may prevail. See Orm. i. p. 279.
 - 39. Him = bi him, concerning him.
- 40. This quotation is not from the Vulgate. But it resembles Isaiah xl. 12: 'Quis mensus est pugillo aquas, et caelos palmo ponderauit? quis appendit tribus digitis molem terrae, et librauit in pondere montes, et colles in statera?' The passage in Job xxviii. 24, 25 also somewhat resembles it.
- 40-42. Hlaford...hand, Lord of (all) might, who holdest the thrones of the heavens and beholdest the deep (abyss) which is under the earth; the hills thou weighest out with thy hand. Belocest does not occur in the oldest period in the sense of 'beholdest,' but of belockest, enclosest. In De Initio Creaturae (Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, pp. 8, 9) this quotation is thus given: 'He hylt mid his mihte heofonas and eoroan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawar pa niwelnyssa pe under pyssere eoroan sind. He aweco ealle duna mid anre handa.' He holdeth with his might heavens and earth, and all creatures, without toil, and he beholdeth the depths which are under this earth. He weigheth all hills with one hand.
 - 43. For-pan pe = for that that, because.
 - 46. For he, &c., because he, &c.

- 47, 48. And us sawle [on] ableow, breathed souls into us. Cf. 'and him on bleow gast' (= and him on ableow gast), Old Eng. Hom. First Series, p. 221, and Ælfric's Hom. vol. i. p. 13.
 - 48. Scred = scret = scrýt, clotheth. Scred-de = scrydde, clothed.
- 50. And [vel as] = and or as. The scribe seems to have looked upon and as not quite accurate, and proposed as.
 - 55. Unitald fultume, untold (innumerable) helps, favours, blessings.
- 56. Of wam we alle and us sielfe habbet, from whom we all have also ourselves [i. e. our being]. Cf. Acts xvii. 28.

Sielpe, the MS. reading, would mean enjoyment, felicity, goods; but see p. 4, note 1; p. 7, note 3.

- 60. Don him slepe, cause him to sleep.
- 63. Mihti efre isi = mihte hi efre isi, were they always able to see.
- 64. Ná zewóld ham selfe = ne zewolde hi ham selfe, they would not control themselves.
- 65. Hares unpances, gen. absolute, against their will, they being unwilling.
 - 66. A wunder worden, in wonderful words. See Isaiah xlix. 15. Bi pa = bi pan = bi pam, by the. Cf. 'to ha latst,' l. 88.
- 68. La llef = la leof, O beloved, O friend. In the earlier periods it means O sir, O lord.
- 68, 69. Wiman ... his ... cild ... hi (she). Notice the confusion in gender. Wif was originally of the neuter gender, and so was his.
 - 70. Nell ic = nelle ic, I will not.
 - 71. Be pam pe, as concerning that that, lit. by that that.
 - 72. Quoted from Malachi i. 6.
- 73. Manscipe, manship, hom-age. Sometimes man-rede is used in the same sense; cp. A.S. manræden, Joshua ix. 11.
 - 73, 74. 3if ic. hlaford, if I am Lord.
 - 74. G. m. = gode men, good men.
 - 82. Si zécénde láge, the kindly (natural) law.
 - 85. 'Without this law is no rational being.' See note to L. 9.
 - 89. Ne ne wurd, nor not shall be, i. e. nor shall be. pat god ne send, but what God hath sent.
 - 92. Heretoche = heretoge, leader; properly army-leader, duke.
- 93. His, her (i.e. law); a form very common in Southern dialects of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It does not occur in the oldest period.

Wax bredene = wax-bred, waxboard, a writing-table, a table covered with wax to write upon. The phrase 'stanene wax-bredene' shows that the origin of the compound wax-bred was forgotten.

And si, she, i.e. the law (fem.). Zi, she (A.S. sio) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt (1340). It is properly the fem. of the demonstrative and relative pronoun se, the.

- 99. Swa se = swa so = swa swa, so as, as far as. Cf. alse = also = alswa, as.
- 99, 100. Ures... cristes, the advent of our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ, or, our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ's coming. On this construction see Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 103.
- 102. Stef-creft, book-learning, letter-craft; stef (staf), a letter, character. Cf. run-staf, a runic (or mystical) letter; boc-staf, a letter, alphabetical character. Staves, flat pieces of shaven wood, were once used for writing upon, also strips of the beech tree. In A.S. the same word, bôc, means both 'beech' and 'book.'
 - 103. Wer ladieres moche, were many inviters.

Eft bine fece, again within a while, after a time.

- 104. Hur and hur (húru, húru-pinga), especially, frequently. It sometimes signifies 'at intervals.' See Owl and Nightingale, xvi. 1, 11, p. 172.
- 106-7. Lof and w[u]r[t]hminte, praise and honour. Wurth-minte = A.S. weorb-mynd, weorb-mynt (Grein).
 - 109. Mid senne begripe, taken with sin, defiled with sin.
- 110. Diefles mube, devil's mouth. Cf. helle mub, hell's mouth, l. 175, p. 7. Hell is represented in stained glass windows as having a real mouth, teeth, &c.

Wam = hwam, whom; here used relatively. 'Who' is used only as an interrogative in the first period. Of wam begins a new clause.

- 117. per azén, instead thereof, against that.
- 119. Acennende = acenninge, birth, conception; see l. 115. The use of the participle for the verbal substantive is found in Lazamon's Brut, an hizende for an hizinge, in haste. The tendency at this period is to turn -ende into -inge, as we have done in all present participles. See Old Eng. Hom. Second Series, p. 177, l. 23.
- 120. Admoded is for admode, the def. form of admod (=ead-mod), humble, meek. But we have added a d to several words that were originally without it, as wicked, wretched, one-eyed. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 223.

Fordede, destroyed, put an end to. Cf. our did for and undid.

- 122. Leorning-cnihtes, disciples, literally learning-attendants. A.S. leorning-cnihtas, the usual word for our Lord's disciples in the Gospels; in the Heliand the Lat. discipulus is often rendered by thegan, thane.
 - 127. To freme, to advantage, profitably.
 - 134. Wat ... wat, both ... and, what ... and.
 - 135. picce pringed, thickly throng on, press on in crowds.
- 136. Eter gate me his scift, and per me hi to zesceoded, at the gate they are divided, and there they are discriminated. Me = man, one; his = hi, them.

- 141. Uuantruce = wantruce, failure. Cf. wantrokiynge in Specimens, Pt. II. 1. 50, p. 100.
 - 143. Iper = in per, in the; pine being a feminine substantive.

 Mid evelice lette, with a slight delay or hindrance.
- 145. Merchestowe, boundary place, place of separation; but perhaps we ought to read merthestowe, a place of mirth.
 - 148-9. Sicernesse of éter blisse, the assurance of eternal bliss.
- 150-1. God ... fandie, May God, through his mercy, let us never have experience of it. Letes = lete his, his being the genitive governed by fandie.
 - 152. Anú = anum, at once.

3erédie, ready, prepared. In Piers Plowman we find aredy, B. iv. 192; areadiness occurs in Bacon's Advancement of Learning, and in our. English Bible, 2 Cor. x. 6.

- 154. 3emet, shall find, meet with; the present tense, as in the older period, is used with a future sense.
- 157. Hi... 3eleste, and they shall have for their reward the home that long shall last.
 - 16i, 3efered = ge-fer-ræden, company.

Anglene had, orders of angels. See VII. 99 (below), and Piers Plowman (Clarendon Press Series), p. 104, note to i. 105, where it is explained that there were supposed to be nine orders of angels, the two highest orders being those of the Cherubim and Seraphim; see sect. V. 1. 1050 below. Had is identical with the suffix head or hood in manhood, godhead, &c.

- 163. Hágefaderen = heáh-fæderum, patriarch, high-father. In the first period heáh, high, is sometimes used as equivalent to the prefix arch: heáh-bisceop, archbishop; heáh-boda, archangel.
- 164-5. Mid al pan pe . . . abéc, with all those that for his love (sake) put aside the world.
 - 165-6. Wie zele = hwile ege, what awe (fear, terror).
- 169. pe wolcne to-gab, the welkin shall part in sunder. To-gan = to go asunder, to go away.

Si hali rode tacne. Hampole, in the Fifth Book of his Pricke of Conscience, mentions the 'token of the cross' as appearing with Christ at the day of Doom:—

'He sal pan at his down commyng

pe taken of the croys wyth hym bring,

Yhit som trowes, and swa may wel be, pat he taken of he spere men sal han se

And of be nayles.'-p. 143.

172. pe ... bechece, whom none may contradict.

176. Bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen, convicted of shameful sins. See Introd. xlix. d. for dat. pl. in -e.

177-9. pan ... écenisse, Then shall God say to them, the sinful men, ye sinned in your eternity and ye must burn in my eternity.

181-2. Son[e]... zesecpe, immediately they shall be thrust out from his sight.

184. Quoted from Prov. viii. 31.

188. See John vi. 51.

189. Cwuce bread, the living bread. Cf. 'the quick and the dead.'

192. See John xii. 24.

195. pat cwet us of breade, which speaketh to us by bread.

197. Melstanent (so in MS.) = melstanen, mill-stones.

198. Sede = seden, afterwards.

Idon into per berien, put into the tomb. In berien the dative suffix is dropped; the demonstrative shows that the word is feminine.

202. See John xvi. I.

II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.

See the notes to Prof. Earle's edition of the A.S. Chronicle, pp. 369-372.

Line 2. Under fangen, received, i.e. in a friendly manner. Earle's text has uenden, for unenden in the MS.

3. Alsuic alse, all such as. Suic = suilc, such. Alse, also, is a new form replacing the older swylc.

4. To-deld... sotlice, distributed and squandered (scattered) it foolishly. Notice in the verbs the dropping of the final e in the past tense; see 1. 7.

5. Me (=men=man), one, was unknown in the first period.

8. Gadering, assembly, parliament.

9. Sereberi = Searbyrig, Salisbury. Roger of Salisbury was Regent of England in 1123.

Hise. The e probably marks the plural; in the first period his was

indeclinable as a possessive pronoun.

10. Neues, nephews. Neues is wrongly translated 'suum nepotem' by Gibson, whom others follow. See Earle's note. Neve or nefe is not of Norman-French origin, but represents the older nefa, a nephew, of which the feminine was nefe, a niece. This old nefa is of course cognate with Lat. nepos.

Til, till. This is a new form unknown to the oldest period; it is of Norse origin and was first used as a preposition = to. It here replaces ob-pat; see p. 2, l. 17, and p. 5, l. 125. Ob = A.S. bb = onb is of the same origin as the un in until=unt-til: see Skeat's Dict. s. v. unto.

- 12. Wunder, mischief, wrong. The original meaning is wonder, awe, lit. that which is turned from.
 - 13. Man-red, hom-age. The suffix -red still exists in kin-d-red, hat-red.
- 13, 14. Ac... heolden, but they (kept) observed no truth, i. e. did not keep faith.
- 13. Treuthe = treowthe, pledged word, faith. Treothes = treowthes (1. 14).
- 15. For-loren, forfeited; the past plural of M.E. for-lessen, to love entirely. The r=s still survives in the participle for-lorn. Cf. M.E. icoren, chosen.
- 16. Suencten, oppressed, afflicted. The verb swenken is the causal of M. E. swinken, to labour, toil.
 - 17. Uurecce, poor, wretched men.

Weorces; a new plural. It was originally an old neuter, and like swine, sheep, &c., underwent no change for the plural.

- 19. God, possessions, goods.
- 20. Bathe; a new form, of Norse origin. Bath... and replaces O. E. ægter ge...ge.

Be nihtes 7 be daies, by night and by day. The introduction of be is quite recent; the oldest expression was dages and nihtes.

Carl-men. Carl means a man, and exists in the proper name Charles (Carol-us). Cf. Prov. Eng. carl-cat, a male cat.

21, 22. Pined ... pining. Here we have an instance of the cognate accusative, like dreamt a dream, &c.

Untellendlice, unutterable, untellingly.

- 22. Nan, not one, is here used with a plural noun.
- 23. Me henged, &c., one hanged (them) up; some were hanged up.
- 25. Hengen is the past plur. of a strong verb hangen, while hanged is the past tense of a weak verb hangien, to hang.

Bryniges = brynies, coats of mail, which would be very heavy to bear. Thorpe takes it to be bryninges, i. e. fires.

26. Uurythen, twisted, writhed. The word me, being a weakened form of man, can only be properly used with a singular verb. Here, however, we have the pl. uurythen. But we may suppose the word thei to be understood. Such a change of construction is common.

To $\delta = to \delta \alpha t$, until that.

Gæde to pe hærnes, went to (their) brains. Gæde = yede. Zupitza, in his Notes to Guy of Warwick, l. 60, shews that yede = ge-eode, rather than eode, as some have supposed.

- 27. Quarterne = cwearterne, prison. A.S. cweartern in the Bible often renders the Vulgate carcer. Pades, toads, which were supposed to be venomous.
- 28. Drapen; a Northern form; from drap, pt. t. of I.el. drepa, to slay, kill.

- 28. Crucet-hus seems to be, by the explanation given of it in the text, a kind of cell into which the prisoner was forced by being doubled up, as it were. It was the same sort of thing as the cell in the Tower of London called 'Little Ease,' because too small to lie down in at length.
 - 29. Un-dep, shallow, a word not found in A.S.
- 30. prengde, pressed. From A.S. pringan, from the pt. of which (prang) is derived E. throng. Him, for him; hence him alle the limes = all his limbs.
- 31-2. Lof J grin; the names of two instruments of torture. Grin means a snare, trap, shackles, but lof is quite a crux. Can it be an error for loc, bolt, bar, beam?
- 32. Rachenteges, bonds, chains (for the neck). Rachen = rachent, A. S. racenta, chain; teg, tie, band.
 - 35. Nowiderwardes, nowhere, lit. nowitherwards.
 - 41. Gæildes = gieldes, tributes, from A.S. gildan, to pay, yield.

 Æure umwile, ever at times, always.
- 42. Tenserie, probably censerie. Low Latin censeria, 'rente seigneuriale et foncière, dont un heritage est chargé envers le seigneur du fief d'où il dépend.'—Roquefort. T and c are constantly confused in MSS.
 - 44. A dæis fare, a day's journey. Cf. wel-fare, thorough-fare.
 - 47. Sume ieden on almes, some went unto alms, i. e. went a-begging.
- 50. Ouer sithon might mean ever afterwards, but perhaps we should read o-wer sithen, everywhere subsequently; see 1. 55.
- 51. Cyrce-iærd, church-yard. The oldest expression for church-yard is ciric-tún. Tun (town) and iærd (yard) both mean an enclosure.
 - 54. Ræueden, spoiled, be-reaved. Cf. ræueres, robbers, l. 57.
- Jauric man other, &c., and every man [spoiled the] other who anywhere was able.
 - 57. Lered men, the lettered men, the clergy.
- 58. Oc... par-of, but it was nothing to them thereof, i.e. they accounted it nothing, took no heed of the cursing or excommunication.
- 62. So also, in Piers Plowman, C. xii. 61, we are told that 'God is def now a dayes.' A still stronger expression occurs in a curious lament printed in Political Songs, ed. Wright, p. 256, l. 9, where we are even told that 'God is ded.' See Mr. Wright's note upon the line.

halechen = halezen, saints, holy ones.

- 63. polenden = poleden, suffered.
- 64. Martin, abbot of Peterborough in 1132, was formerly a prior of St. Neot's. He died 1154.

Abbot-rice, abbacy, like bishop-rick.

- 65. Fand, provided, found.
- 66. Carited, charity. This form of the word shows that it is borrowed directly from the French, viz. O. F. caritet = Lat. acc. caritatem.
 - 67. pop-wethere = thoh-whethere, nevertheless. h or gh passed some-

times into f; hence we find pof=though, and thurf=through. Cf. enough and cough.

68. Goded, endowed (with goods).

Let it refen. Prof. Skeat translates this by 'caused it to be roofed;' where refen = hrefen, A. S. hréfan, formed from hróf, roof, by the ordinary vowel-change. This is an easy solution of the difficulty. The word refen, if put for A.S. réafian, as proposed by some, would mean to bereave, or strip of all hangings, not to adorn, or furnish with hangings (Earle). See 1. 54 above.

69. S' Petres mæsse dæi, St. Peter's day, June 29.

72. Fram is our from, but has here its old sense of by.

Eugenie. Eugenius III did not reign until 1145, and Innocent II died 1144.

- 74. pe... circe-wican, which belong to the office of sacrist. See Earle's note on this passage. The latter part of circe-wican is the same word as is seen in baili-wick.
- 74-5. I gif, &c., And, if he might live longer, he meant to do the same with respect to the office of treasurer.
- 75-6. And ... strengthe, And he gained (property) in lands that powerful men held by force or violence.
- 77-79. Rogingham (Rockingham), Cotingham, Estun (Easton), Hyrt-lingburch (Irlingborough), Stanewig (Stanwick), Aldewingle (Oldwinkle), are all in Northamptonshire.
 - 81. Wende, turned, changed.
 - 84. Wat ... time, what befell in King Stephen's time.
- 85. The day of St. William of Norwich is March 24; see the account in Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints. At a later date, the Jews were accused of a similar murder of the boy-martyr named St. Hugh of Lincoln. See Chaucer, Cant. Tales, Group B. l. 1874, and Skeat's note; also Tyrwhitt's note upon the Prioresses Tale, quoted in Skeat's preface to his edition of the Prioresses Tale, &c.
- 87. Lang fridæi, Long Friday, Good Friday; a Scandinavian name, probably suggested by the length of the church-services.
- 88-9. Wenden ... martyr, They thought that it would be concealed, but our Lord showed that he was (a) holy martyr.
 - 90. Heglice, sumptuously, splendidly.
 - 93. Mid ormete færd, with an immense army.
- 1 94. And him com togænes, and there came against him.
 - 95. pe... Euorwic, to whom the King had entrusted York.
- 96. Æuez=æuets=æuest, trusty. The Norman z was sounded as ts. Cf. F. avez=avets=Lat. habetis.
- 97. Æt te Standard, at the battle of the Standard. 'A rhetorical monograph of this battle was written by a cotemporary, Ethelred [al. Ailred, Aldred], Abbot of Rievaulx. It is printed in Twysden, X Scrip-

- tores. . . A representation of the Standard is given in Twysden, apparently from an ancient drawing.'—Earle.
 - 100. pe kinges sune Henries, i. e. King Henry's son; see ll. 120, 124.
 - 101. He wart (= wart) it war, he became aware of it; see l. 132, p. 14.
 - 102. In pe lengten, in the Lenten season.
 - 104. xiii kalend. April, March 20.
- 105. 'Mr. Hartshorne has vindicated for Archbp. William de Corbeuil, the glory of being the founder of the celebrated "Gundulf's" Tower at Rochester; Archæological Journal, Sept. 1863, p. 210. He quotes Gervase (apud Decem Scriptores, p. 1664).'—Earle.

Suythe of-wundred, much astonished.

- 107. Bec, the abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence came Lanfranc and Anselm, Archbishops of Canterbury.
- 116. Candel masse dai, Candlemas day, Feb. 2, the feast of Purification, celebrated with many lighted candles.
 - 117. Bristowe, Bristol.
- 118. Feteres. Thorpe and Earle leave teres without any attempt to explain it. Probably fe should be supplied, so that we get feteres = fetters, chains for the feet. See Stratmann, s. v. Feter.
 - 121. Alamanie, Germany. The reference is to the empress Maud.
 - 122. Lundenissee fole, the people of London, the Londonish folk. Sea, she; an East-Midland variety of the Northumbrian seo, she.
 - 128. Isuen = yiuen, give.
- 129. Mid al hire strengthe, with all her power or forces. In Shake-speare's King Lear we find power = forces, armies.
 - 130. Micel hungær, a great famine.
 - 132. Folecheden = fole zeden, followed.
 - 133. Rouecestre, Rochester.
- 134. Minstre, monastery; cp. E. minster (in Westminster, York minster).
 - 135. Freond = frynd is here plural.
 - 139. Treuthes faston, plighted their troths.

Her nouper, &c., neither of them should deceive the other.

- 140. It ne for-stod naht, it (the pledges taken) availed nothing.
- 141. Hamtun, Southampton. So also in Specimens, II. sect. xi. (A). 59.

Wicce ræd, a wicked contrivance, i. e. treachery.

- 142. To & forewarde, upon the condition.
- 143. Halidom, relics; it sometimes signifies the consecrated host, see Bosworth's Dict. s. v. háligdóm.

Gysles fand, provided hostages.

- 150-1. pa... o sægen, When the King was out [of prison] then he heard [them] say that.
 - 155. Fra, from, is a new form due to Norse influence.

- 155. Sume here pankes 7 sume here un-pankes, some willingly and others unwillingly. pankes and unpankes are adverbial genitives, like needs, eftsoons, &c.
- 165-6. Christ... beien, Christ would not that he should reign long, and both he and his mother died. Ward ded = ward ded, became dead, died; beien = begen, both.
- 167. Toc to pe rice, began to reign, lit. took to the kingdom. Rice, kingdom, is connected with rixian (l. 165), to rule.
- 173. Makede & sahte, made the peace, came to terms or settlement. Cf. sahte in 1. 175.
 - 174. Ware, should be.
- 180. Le pais to halden, to keep the peace; here the French pais replaces the older grith.
- 182. Æuerte = euer-to, as yet. This form occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt.
 - 186. Fauresfeld, Faversham, Kent.
 - 189. Eie, fear. Awe is the Norse form of the word. .
 - 190. Bletcad = bletsad, consecrated; lit. blessed.
- 193. Burch, Peterborough. Burch = Burh, borough, the new name given to Medesham stede, which was the original name of Peterborough. See Earle, pp. 123, 372.
 - 194. iv non. Jan., the fourth Nones of January, i.e. Jan. 2.

Innen dais. It is clear that some number is omitted before the word dais; but there is no number in the MS. It was probably left for insertion at a later period, and then forgotten.

- 195. Cusen . . . sælf, chose another from (among) themselves.
- 196. God clerc, a good scholar. In M. E. clergy often signifies learning.
- 198. pe cosan abbot, the abbot-elect.
- 200, 201. par bletcad and sithen, mid micel wurtscipe, and other italicised words, are very faint in the MS., and have been copied by Mr. Earle with some difficulty and consequently some uncertainty.
- 201, 203. Ramesæie (Ramsey), Torney (Thorney), Spallding, are all in Lincolnshire.
- 204-5. J faire...endinge, and hath well (fairly) begun; Christ grant him a good ending. We still preserve unne in the phrase 'I own I have done wrong.'

III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) In Diebus Dominicis.

There are metrical versions of what St. Paul saw in hell in An Old English Miscellany, p. 147. There is also an allusion to it in the Blickling Homilies (ed. Morris), p. 42. In like manner, the 'monk of Evesham' was led by St. Nicholas through purgatory; see Arber's

reprint of the Monk of Evesham, especially capp. xvi, xvii. So also Dante was conducted by Virgil. In Beda's Ecclesiastical History, bk. iii. c. 19, we find a somewhat similar account of the visions of St. Fursey.

The notion of the repose of condemned souls upon a certain day must be extremely old. The reader will find a singular illustration of this in the notes to Southey's Thalaba the Destroyer, bk. ix. stanzas 37-39. The first of these stanzas may be quoted.

'Nay, Sorceress, not to-night!' the spirit cried,

The flesh in which I sinned may rest to-night From suffering; all things, even I, to-night,

Even the damn'd, repose!

Line 1. Leofemen, dear men. Cf. 'beloved brethren.'

willeliche, willingly. In the first period we find willice and zwillendlice, willingly.

2. Suteliche seggen, plainly speak.

Of pa=of pan. Cf. to pan deie.

4. pes lauerdes dei, the Lord's day; a translation of the Lat. dies Dominica (F. Dimanche) occurring in St. Augustine and Tertullian, and in the Vulgate version of Rev. i. 10.

Blisse and lisse, bliss and ease. Bliss is from blithe, just as lisse is from live; bless has nothing to do with bliss = A.S. bletsian, to consecrate, from blot, a sacrifice. Cf. iblissiev = rejoice (1.6).

- 6. Erming, wretched, miserable; properly a substantive from earm-ian, to grieve; earm, miserable, poor.
 - 7. Gif hwa wule witen, if any one will learn.
- 7, 8. pam wrecche saule, for the wretched souls. The demonstrative keeps its inflection, while adjective and substantive represent the older dative plur. suffix -um by -e.

to-sope = for a truth, truly.

- 14. Eisliche = egeslice, horribly. Cf. Aisliche in Glossary to Skeat's Specimens. 3cte = geatu, gates.
- 15, 16. Bi pa fet, &c. Fet seems to be in the acc. plural: the dative would be fote for fotum. Tunge is dat. fem. as well as heorte, yet the demonstrative has lost its case-suffix in the first example.
 - 18. Ouen is masculine, hence it is followed by the pronoun he.
 - 19. Uwilcan = iwilcan, a softening of gehwilc an. Eateliche = atelice, horrible.
- 21. Saule = souls. The nom. plural is marked by e, representing an older a. Saulen (acc. pl.) occurs in l. 25.
- 23. Meister deosten, master-devils, chief-devils. Cf. masterpiece. Many old compounds, as 'master-street,' chief street, highway, have disappeared from the modern language. See Chaucer, Squieres Tale, and Skeat's note.

300 NOTES.

24. Swile, as if: alse replaces swile with the sense of as if; and as is so used in Elizabethan writers.

Ha, = they, is one of those provincial forms very common in the South of England after the Norman Conquest. It is also used for he, she.

- 26. Efter pon, after that, afterwards. See Ayenbite of Inwyt.
- 30. Ful stunch, foul stink: stenc (stinc) was originally masc. and not fem. as here used.

Efreni, ever-any; just as reasonable a compound as every = ever-each, or ever-eiper (Pecock, in Skeat's Specimens, p. 55, l. 102).

31. Un-aneomned = un-ge-nemnod, unmentionable on account of their number.

Deor, wild beasts. See 1. 37, where swa deor lude remed = as wild beasts roar loudly.

32. Fever-foted = fyver-fóte, fyver-féte, four-footed. A.S. fyver = Goth. fidwor, Lat. quatuor.

Bute fet, without feet. In Scotland but is still used in this sense. 33, 34. Heore epem ... punre, their breath shone as doth the lightning among thunder.

- 34. pas ilke, these same.
- 35. þa ilca, those same.
- 36. Hare scrift enden nalden, would not complete their shrift.
- 41-2. pat... pinan, &c., that one would protect them from those evil pains.
- 43. This quotation is not from the Psalms, as suggested; nor elsewhere in the Bible.
- 46. Inne-midde-warde, in the midst of, corresponding to the later amidward. See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p. 174, ll. 6447, 6450.
 - 48. Ufele brede, noxious vapour (breath).
- 49. He him sceawede gan on ald mon, he shewed him an old man going about.
 - 50. Hwet pe alde mon were, who the old man might be.
- 52-3. Ofter . . . dringan, more often would he wrongfully cite his subjects before his court, and long oppress them. Dringan seems to be for bringan, to oppress.
 - 55. Swide unbisorzeliche, very remorselessly, very unrelentingly.
 - 59. Elmeszeorn, desirous of giving alms, charitable.
- 64. On punres liche, in the form of thunder; perhaps we should read on wunres (wundres) liche, in a form of wonder, in a glorious form.

A pet = of væt, to that, until.

- 71. be weren efterward, who were after, who were seeking.
- 78. pes pe redper pet, so much the rather that, the more so because. Cf. pas pe má, so much the more.
 - 82. A pa(t) cume monedeis lihting, until Monday's dawn come.

- 85. Mucheles pe mare, much the more. Mucheles is the genitive and abverbial form of the adjective muchel.
- 90. Chirche bisocnie, to go to church. Cf. the oldest English cyrice-socn, church-going; see chirch-socne, 1. 3, p. 26, of this volume.
 - 103. preo wurdliche mihte, three precious properties (virtues).
- 109. Hwa efre penne ilokie wel, whoever then may (i. e. will) observe well.
 - 111. Beo heo, let him be, i. e. he shall be. For heo read he. Dal-neominde, partaking, participating, hence a partaker.

(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta.

See Jeremiah xxxviii. 6-13.

Line 7. And pet, and (also); pet hardly seems wanted.

- 12, 13. For to bi-winden . . . wursien, to wind round (envelop) the ropes, so that his body, which was feeble, should not become worse (i. e. receive further injury).
- 14. Weord, words, neuter plural. Cf. deor, &c.; the more modern plural weordes occurs in 1. 16.
 - 15. Muchele bi-tacnunge, important meaning.
 - 16. Hiheren = i-heren = geheren, hear.
 - 18. See Luke xi. 28.
- 23. The quotations here and below are not from the Bible. They probably belong to the Latin original (here attributed to St. Gregory) from which the Homily is more or less closely translated. Compare 2 Peter ii. 21.
 - 30, 31. Unwurde gode, displeasing to God.
- 32, 33. Deopnesse of sunne, for sunne deopnesse. An early use of the preposition of to express the genitive case.
 - 33. Heued sunnen, cardinal sins, especially the seven deadly sins.
 - 36. Manadas, perjury. Cf. mansworn, perjured.
- 45. Cf. Ps. lxix. 15 (or lxviii. 16 in the Vulgate): 'neque urgeat super me puteus os suum.' The words quoted are probably a gloss upon this verse.
- 50. pe sweere, his neck. This use of the definite article is hardly out of use.
- 51. per neuer eft ne cumed of bote = per-of neuer eft ne cumed bote, therefrom never again cometh help (boot), succour, deliverance.
- 58. Dede wel endinge = wel dede endinge, completion or performance of good works: dede is feminine.

Cordis contritione, &c. So in Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 91, we find 'per confessionem peccata occiduntur.' Contrition was divided into three parts or acts, viz. contrition of heart, confession of mouth, and satisfaction of deed, &c.; note to Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 16, ed. Skeat, where

ious, and Love Poems, ed. Furnivall, p. 218; Peter Cantor, ed., ne, vol. 205 of the Cursus Patrologicus, col. 342; Ancren Riwle, p. 229; Barclay's Ship of Fools, i. 196, &c.

81. In alesnesse of alla (= alle) sunfulle, unto or for the forgiveness of

all sinners.

84. pet often means what, but probably is here an error for wet, what.

90. An manere of fissce. The Romance manere seems to have replaced the native word cun or cin; hence it mostly occurs without a following of, as alle manere men = alles cunnes men, men of every kind. This cun or cin, = kind, was originally placed after the substantive as a suffix. Cf. man-kin-d, dier-chin(l. 2, p. 3) = deer-kind, fis-cynn(l. 3, p. 3) = fish-kind.

91. Euer se, ever so, used before comparatives, like pe (instrumental pi).

92. To swimminde = to swimmene, the use of the present participle for the gerundial or dative infinitive. This corruption is found in the earliest period.

106. pos blaca tadden, these black toads. Blaca = blace = blacen = blacan, the pl. of the def. form of the adj. pos = pas, these, has not as yet got its modern usage.

113-17. peos...ouerligged, this same wealth which these (persons)

thus overlie.

115. peos... helfter. Some words have evidently been omitted after clapes. The meaning seems to be as follows:—These yellow clothes [betoken women who go gaudily attired to render themselves objects of attraction], for the yellow cloth is the devil's halter.

123. Blanchet, a kind of wheaten powder used by ladies as a cosmetic.

'With blaunchette and other flour

To make thaim qwyther [whiter] of colour.

R. de Brunne, MS. Bowes, in Halliwell, p. 20.

124. 3eoluwe clape, clothes stained with saffron. 'Hire wimpel [maked] wit offer maked geleu mid saffran.' (Homilies in Trinity College, Cambridge, B 14. 52. See Old Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 311.)

125. Scawere, mirror, Iooking-glass. See Piers Plowman, B. xii. 153.

128. Musestoch = muse-stoc = mouse stock, mousetrap. The oldest word for this was mus-fealle.

IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) Dominica Palmarum.

See Matt. xxi. 9, &c., &c.

Line 8. po pe com, when that [he] came. Swo hatte pe prop, so is called the village.

16. From Matt. xi. 29.

- 18. Sanderbodes, like sandes-men = messengers, ambassadors: sanderman = messenger, Orm. 322.
- 22. Hihten, adorned, decorated. Cp. M. E. histe, to adorn, Trevisa's Higden, 1. 41, 235; 2. 313, 363.
- 32. Silof, let there be praise. Cf. heil seo pu, hail be thou, Lazamon, vol. iii. p. 162. This is the only instance of the old form of the subjunctive to be met with in the Trinity MS.
- 35. See John xii. 13. The Vulgate version has: 'acceperunt ramos palmarum, et processerunt obviam ei,' &c.
 - 38. heg settle, high seat, throne. A settle still signifies a seat.
- 44. Bethphage has been explained as 'domus oris vallium,' as in the tables given in some editions of the Vulgate. The same lists give: 'Jerusalem, visio pacis, visio perfecta.' Bethphage means in Hebrew 'house of figs' (hard figs); see Cheyne, Aids to the Student (Proper Names), Smith's Dict. of the Bible (s. v. Jerusalem), and Trench, The Parables, p. 315.
 - 49. here mudes wike, the offices of their mouth.
 - 55. Soo of sahtnesse is an error for siht of sahtnesse, vision of peace.
 - 58. And pe folc sent, and dismisseth the people.
- 80. And sinne... bete, To them it is hateful to forsake sin, and they are unwilling to make amendment.
- 81. Godes . . . semed, God's behests weigh heavily, i. e. are a great burden.
 - 82. Ful don, do fully, perform effectually.
 - 84. pe ech . . . minegeo, which each church commemorates to-day.
 - 88. Secula, for secla, as the line is a perfect hexameter.

(B) In Die Pasche.

See Matt. xxii. 4, Ps. cxviii. 24.

Line 9. From 7 Cor. xi. 28.

- 19. Eten and drinken are simple infinitives (rightly used without the sign to) employed as substantives.
 - 21. See Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 428.
 - 22. See Brand's Popular Antiquities (ed. Ellis), i. 158.

- ,. Tweire kinne, of two kinds: -re is the sign of gen. pl. Cf. beire, 10th; alre, of all, &c.
- 34. Here vestis innocentie is explained to signify the chrism-cloth (also spelt chrisome-cloth). 'Chrisome signifies properly the white cloth which is set by the Minister of Baptism upon the head of a Child newly anointed with Chrism [holy oil] after his Baptism: now, it is vulgarly taken for the white cloth put about or upon a child newly Christened, in token of his Baptism; wherewith the women use to shroud the child, if dying within the month.'—Blount's Glossographia, ed. 1681.
- 44. 'Miserere animae tuae placens Deo, et contine;' Ecclesiasticus xxx. 24 (Vulg.). The A.V. merely has: 'Love thine own soul;' verse 23.
 - 51. eider, one (of these garments).
 - 55. Matt. xxii. 12.
 - 57, 63. Ps. cxvii. 24 (Vulg.); cxviii. 24 (A.V.).
 - 61. oderluker, otherwise, the comparative of oderliche (otherlike).
- 66. estrene dai, that is, aristes dai. The writer here attempts a little popular etymology, by connecting easter with the verb arise. In this homily he also connects it with esten, dainties: Estre dai pat is estene dai, Easter Day, that is, the day of dainties (or eatings). And te est is husel, and no man ne mai seien hu sel wu god it is, and the dainty is the housel, and no man may say how seely it is. Husel = consecrated bread; hu sel = how good.
- 73. The writer seems to have mixed up verses 26, 27, 28 of Matt. xxvi. 'Accipite et commedite, hoc est corpus meum . . . Bibite ex hoc omnes: hic est enim sanguis meus novi testamenti,' &c. e. c. s. m. n. in the text may stand for enim calix sanguinis mei novi. See 1 Cor. xi. 24.
 - 76, 78. John vi. 55; vi. 53.
 - 77. Wis = i-wis, truly, verily, indeed.
- 88, 9. More mihte... cunde, Greater might doth our Saviour than the holy words which he spake by his (the priest's) mouth, when he giveth mankind [his flesh and blood].
 - 100. Ps. lxvii. 24, 25 (Vulg.); lxviii. 24, 25 (A. V.).
 - 104. Manné... tis, Manna signifies 'what is this?' Exod. xvi. 15.
 - 108. Manne, to the man.
- 109. And . . . soule, and the bitterest of all bitters to every man's soul.
 - 111. John vi. 56.
 - 114. Ure ech, each of us.
- 116. To holi axen ... procession, to holy ashes (on Ash Wednesday), to procession on Palm Sunday.

(C) Dominica i. post Pascha.

See Luke xxiv. 36.

Lines 13, 14. Swiede, was still; swidages, still days, the three days before Easter Day. Cp. G. der stille Freitag, Good Friday, die stille Woche, Holy Week.

- 17. Frio, peace, freedom; which the writer connects with fre.
- 26. Sume we, some of us: the partitive use of some came up in the twelfth century.
 - 28. Alse wat se, as soon as; wat = hwat, quickly, soon.
- 31. Fort pat, until. Cf. for to, for te, which replace the older of pat.
- 32. The prophet here alluded to is David. See Ps. cxxvi. 2 (Vulg.): 'Surgite postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris;' cxxvii. 2 (A. V.).
- 35. Ps. cxxxviii. 2 (Vulg.); cxxxix. 2 (A.V.).
 - 37. Ps. iii. 7.
- 58. Nemned, named. We ought perhaps to read euened, compared, as in l. 60. To over dai, the second day. There is evidently an omission here. The words peh he do edie dede concern the first day's work; but pe is nemned to over dai refer to the second day. The meaning intended is: 'until on the third day, that his heart may be light [i. e. illumined]; for, though he do a good deed, which belongs to the first day, yet he must also speak aright, which is the thing allotted to the second day; and both these help him little or not at all, unless he have a good thought [intent], which is likened to the third day.' The omitted clause is the one here printed in italics.

(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha.

Line 1. See James i. 17.

- 3. Sette to lorpeawe, appointed for, or as a teacher.
- 13. pese hit word, these few (little) words.
- 15. Neven uppard = upward from below.
- 16. Swo ne lete, do not so look upon or regard it.
- 20. Sheppendes, creators, connected of course with shop (l. 20) and shapen (l. 21).
- 21. Ne was me no bet shapen, it was no better destined (ordered) for me; it was my fate.
- 22. Hwate, witchcraft. It originally signified augury, soothsaying, divination. Cp. the phrase 'I was bewitched.'

Nahte (= ne ahte) ... wate, I had no better luck.

- 25. Mai no man neden, is not able to force any man (to sin).
- 28. See Luke xxiv. 38.

- 30. Be swo it beo, be whatever it may be.
- 32. Sleht of, sleight of, artifice of.
- 37, 38. Sam...sam, whether...or. Sam is of course connected with same.
 - 47. Fiffolde mihte, five-fold power, i. e. five senses, five wits.
- 49. His lichame al mid to fribende, the surface of his body to protect all with.
- 67-69. Ure ihesu...man, And illumineth our Lord Jesus Christ, the very sun, who illumineth all other things and man also (i.e. the Father illumines the Son and then the Son illumines everything else).

V. ORMULUM.

For some excellent remarks on the grammar and spelling of the Ormulum, see Sweet's Middle-English Primer (Clarendon Press).

Line 964. Judisskenn, Jewish; the n is a relic of the n in the definite form of the adjective. Cf. 'in the olden time.'

965. patt . . . cweme, that was very acceptable to the Lord.

967. To læredd 7 to læwedd, to learned and unlearned, to clergy and laity. Læwedd, like many other words, is now used in a bad sense in the form lewd. Cf. cunning, silly, knave.

969. To manne, as man.

970. Gezznepp = geyneth, gaineth, availeth.

Itt refers to lac or offerings of the Jews.

972. Te33, they; in the East-Midland dialect he=hi is also used for they.

974. Onn jæness, against, displeasing to.

976-7. Forrpi... moderr, because they neither take thought of Christ nor of Christ's mother. Noff=ne off, nor of.

979. *pezzre=peyre*, their.

984-5. Hu... pæwess, how it behoveth Christ's servant to offer gifts to Christ, spiritually, in good practices.

988. See Numbers vi, vii; &c.

994. See Numbers vi. 15; Levit. ii. 5-13; &c.

996. Operr stund, other times; O.E. stundmele, at intervals.

997. All peorrf, all unfermented, without leaven, sweet. Cf. perf-cake in Specimens, Part II. xv. vii. 269. Barm or yeast is not the same as leaven, which is sour dough (as Wiclif rightly has it). Cf. perrflinng in 1. 1590, and unn-berrmedd, unleavened, 1. 1591.

1002.] a}} ... lac, and ever was salt with every offering.

1006. Swille 7 swille, such and such, i.e. so like this and that which has been described.

1008. Uss iss, there is to us.

1014. See Exod. xxvi. 33.

1017. Innresst = innerest, inmost. Cf. overeste in Chaucer, Prologue, 1. 292.

1022. Wipputenn patt, except that the bishop himself.

1024. O pe zer, in the year, a-year. Cf. aness o pe zer, once a year.

1025. All himm ane, all by himself, all alone. Cf. 7 a} himmself himm ane (l. 1079, p. 43), and always himself by himself.

1028. Mani; whatt, many things; see Specimens of Eng. Part II. sect. V. 5589; Morris, Hist. Outlines of Eng. Accidence, p. 137, sect. 213. Cf. somewhat. The earliest compound of this kind is anhwat, one thing, evidently a corruption of ahwat, anything. There seems to have been a confusion between hwat and wuht = wiht, thing.

1031. Halijdomess, relics. See note on II. 143, p. 297.

1036. In Exod. xxv. 17 the Vulg. has Propitiatorium for mercy-seat.

1041. Millcenn, 7 shæwenn are, to be gracious and to show mercy. This line is a good example of infinitives without the preposition to, which in the oldest period belonged only to the gerundial or dative infinitive.

1042. Whase = wha-swa, whosoever.

1046. See Exod. xxv. 18.

1051. O... peode, into people (or orders) of nine kinds. See note on I. 161, p. 292.

1054. Allre nest, next or nearest of all to the Lord.

1059. Abufenn &c., built above the ark.

1065. To scan this line, note that A-ä-rones contains four syllables, and is accented on the first and third.

Chilldre, children. The oldest form was cildru; childre became childer as well as childre-n in later periods.

1066. See Exod. xxvii. 1.

1069. To lake, for an offering, as an offering.

1071. Swa summ = so as, just as. This use of sum is due to Norse influence.

1105. Anan = an on, in one state, continually; it also signifies at once, immediately.

1129. Hemm wrap, angry with them.

1136. See Levit. iii, iv.

1141. Drihhtin &c., for the praise and honour of the Lord.

1142. Mildherrtle}3c, mercy, mild-heartedness. -le}3c = -leyc, the Norse form (leikr) of the English -lac, -lock (cf. wedlock, knowledge).

1145. prinne, three; another proof of Norse influence. Twinne also occurs for two.

1159. Off alle kinne gillte = of alles kinnes gillte, from guilt of every kind. See note on 1. 90, III. B, p. 302.

1162. Drihhtin ... pa, well pleasing to the Lord in all those, &c.

1177. Stille der 7 lipe, quiet animal and gentle.

1180-1. Lit. 'Nor even where one killeth it, It offers not much opposition.'

1182. Latin boc, the Latin version of the Holy Scriptures.

1186. Toc pildili3, took (endured) patiently.

1187. Wipp wozhe = mid woze (cp. l. 164, p. 176), with wrong, wrongfully, unjustly.

1194. A $\}$ =ay, ever, always. See I. 1216, where a $\}$ occ a $\}$ =ever and ever, always. Occ, and, is of Norse origin.

1206. Effnedd wipp, compared to. Cf. euened, l. 60, p. 35.

1209-10. Shædenn ... shæd. See note on l. 9, sect. I. p. 288.

1212-15. And hast yet, though thou be young, the behaviour of a senior, and conductest thyself properly and becomingly and decorously.

1228-29. 'And (the) ox walketh becomingly, quietly, and behaveth sedately' (i. e. has the manner of a grave old man).

1260. J fedepp. See Bestiary, in Old English Miscellany, p. 25, and Old English Homilies, Second Series, p. 49.

1274. Chari, sorrowful, full of care. Careful in older writers means sorrowful.

1275. To sope = for truth, truly. Cf. I. 1358, p. 52, where to fulle sop = truly; to-sope, indeed, truly. The agglutination or collocation is so loose in some adverbial expressions that qualifying words may be infixed. Cf. in sooth and in good sooth; in faith and in good faith; of late and of late times.

1276. Fra patt, from the time that.

1277. 3ho; another form of heo, she.

1324. Levit. xvi. 7.

1337. Ut inntill, out into; till, to, is of Norse origin.

1364. All cwice, all alive.

1394. An allusion to the fall of Lucifer and his angels; Jude 6; Isaiah xiv. 13. See P. Plowman, B. i. 105, and the editor's note.

1395. Wipp rikhte, with justice, deservedly.

1410. Twezzenn forrme menn, two first persons (Adam and Eve).

1428. I siff patt iss patt, if that it is that, if that.

1465. 'The vengeance of true justice,' i. e. retribution.

1535. Sammtale, agreed, of one tale or speech. In the Cursor Mundi we find this altered to samer-tale.

1538. To ben ummbenn patt an, to be about that one, i. e. that alone.

1574. Wharsitt = whar-se-itt, where-so-(ever) it.

1602. Findi, firm. This word occurs in O. E. Hom. ii. pp. 117, 119.

1617. 'With prayers and vigils.'

1626. pweorrt-at forrse, thoroughly avoid.

- 1635. 'From truthful love of Christ.'
- 1642. Wipp skill, with discrimination, wisely, discreetly. See l. 1651, p. 61.
 - 1686. Littlær = littlær, a little before.
 - 1715. Uferr mar, over more, moreover. Cf. furthermore.
- 1718-19. 'And wherewith it may confirm you in your right belief or faith.'

VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.

[A denotes MS. Cott. Calig.; B'MS. Otho.]

Compare the A.S. Chronicle, an. 449. Beda has an outline of the story in his Eccles. History, bk. i. c. 15. A few notes are given below from Sir F. Madden's edition.

Line 4. Selcube, seldom known, rare, wonderful; selliche in B means marvellous. For cube cf. un-couth, literally unknown.

Gumen, men. This word originally formed its plural in -an; in text B it has conformed to plurals in -s.

- 9. Cnihten for cnihte, gen. plural, after hundred. The number of knights is not mentioned elsewhere; but the number of ships is given by Beda as three. The A.S. Chronicle, following Beda, calls them three keels.
 - 10. 'As if they were kings' (A); 'As if they were warriors' (B).
 - II. Wib-uten, besides, in addition to; governs the dative.
 - 16. pa=pa=pe or pi, the ablative of the definite article.
 - 18. 'And asked how they were disposed or affected.'
 - 20. 'And cared for his friendship.'
 - 22. 'As they well knew how.'
 - 25. 'And willingly or joyfully serve him.'
 - 26. 'And hold him for their lord.'
- 31-2. 'Where he with his court nobly disported or diverted themselves.'
- 37-56. Wace only says, the king looked at the two brothers, who were taller and fairer than the rest, and inquired from what land they came.'—Madden.
- 38, B. Sarui, serve: borrowed verbs mostly make their infinitives in -ie (=-ien).
- 40. Rihten = rihte, rightly. Lazamon was very fond of nunnation, that is, of adding an inorganic n to a final e.
 - 42. 'Of every harm he was aware.'
- 43. Iliue, life (dative). As there was a verb iliuien we also expect a substantive ilif.

- 45. No=ne, nor.
- 49-50. 'And your will I will perform, by my quick (living) life.' This last expression seems to be equivalent to 'as sure as I am alive.'
 - 52. Soben eouwer = eouwer soben, your true (worship, honour).
- 53. Seon = O. E. syn, may be (pres. subj.). Seod is a mere variation of the same, and is used subjunctively.
 - 63. 'I am called Hengest.'
 - 66-7. 'Noblest of all lands, of that same quarter (end).'
- 70. 'Wonderful customs' (A); 'Wonderful things going (on)' (B). See p. 83. 1. 541, where tivende = wone = custom.
- 71. 'Every fifteen years.' 'The lines which follow seem to have been erroneously translated.... Wace does not say, that the youths were assembled at periods of fifteen years, but that all those of fifteen years of age and upwards were collected, and the strongest among them chosen to settle elsewhere.'—Madden.
 - 73. All ure iledene folc, all the people of our fellow-countrymen.
 - 74, B. Londes, i. e. foreign lands.
- 75. Vppen pan pe, upon whom that. pan is a true relative in the oldest period; wan = hwam (dative of hwa, who) was originally interrogative only.
 - 76, B. 'He must needs go.'
 - 85, B. Forpe wifues for the women.
 - 89. 'So that there be many among us' (A); 'That lot fell on us' (B).
 - 94. For, for fear of.
- 96. Notice that text B has a new form—par-fore, for that (reason), instead of for-pi in A. See perfore in text A, l. 172, p. 71.
 - 104. Sod-riht, truly. Cf. up-right, down-right.
- 105. Ileuen (A) = biléue (B), belief. 'In Wace, Hengist says that they have come to Britain under guidance of their god Mercury; on hearing which, the king inquires respecting their faith.'—Madden.
 - 107-8. 'And your dear god whom ye bow to (worship).'
 - 111. Kine-lond, royal-land, kingdom.
 - 113. Godes gode, good gods.
 - 115. 'To whom we have hope,' or 'in whom we trust.'
- 120. Weoli means rich. It was a word probably unknown to the transcriber of text B, so he altered it to mihti (powerful).
- 124. Hahste, highest; pronounced hexte. B's hehest is simply the modern uncontracted form. Cf. next and nighest.
- 125. 'Geoffrey only name Saturnus, Jupiter, Mercurius, and Frea; to which Wace adds Phebus. Both notice that Mercurius was the same with Woden: a circumstance which Layamon has overlooked.... The additional names in the English version, of Appollin and Tervagant, were in all probability borrowed from the Anglo-Norman writers of the 12th century.'—Madden.

- 127. Tervagant = Diána Trivia, the sister of Apollo. See Skeat's Chaucer, note to Sir Thopas, l. 2000. Hence E. termagant.
- 129. Anne = ane; anne is properly masculine. Text B employs the uninflected form.
 - 132. Hired-men, men of the court, courtiers.
 - 134. 'Well she treateth them.'
- 135-7. 'But before all our dear gods, whom we must obey, Woden possessed the highest law (or authority).'
 - 136, B (142, A). 'We work (do) worship (or honour).'
 - 142. Heom = heo + him, they (to) him.
 - 145. 'Lines 145, 146, and 149-152 are not in Wace.'-Madden.
 - 151. Monenen for monen, to the moon.
 - 157-8. Leof and late govern the dative case.
 - 161. A pene wurse, on the devil; see l. 581.
 - 163-4. 'Your gods are of nought, in hell they lie low.'
- 173-4. 'And if ye will avenge me and procure me their heads (A); 'And if ye will avenge me of their hostile deeds' (B).
 - 177-182. 'Not in Wace.'—Madden.
 - 180. 'It shall all be so (thus).'
- 187-232. 'The first portion of this passage is comprised by Wace in two lines:

Sempres fu la curt respleine De mut grant bachelerie—

[i.e. The court was always filled with a great number of young warriors]. He then proceeds to state, that the Picts soon after passed the Humber with a great force, and burnt and destroyed the country. The king was informed of it, and marches against them with the Saxons and Britons.'—M.

- 201. Swaine for swaines, servants. Cf. boat-swain.
- 202. pein and cniht = thane (servant) and knight.
- 204. 'Held for contemptible.' Madden and Mätzner take hehne to be another form of heane or hane, poor, base. See 1. 408.
 - 209. Cnihtes sunen uiue, five sons of a knight.
 - 218. Iuæld=iuælö, fell, or cause to fall.
 - 219. 'Hereof thou must advise thee.'
 - 221, B. 'The King sent his messenger.'
- 223. Innen (A) = inne (B, 222), lodging, quarters; whence our inn, which is a good instance of a substantive formed from a preposition.
- 234. A pas hælf pere Humbre, on this side of the Humber (A); on this side Humber (B). Cf. 'on this side the grave,' where we also drop the preposition. Hælf in text A is feminine, hence pas (accus. fem.) is rightly used. Lazamon often uses pas for peos (nom.).
 - 244. An over (A), in other (wise) = operweies (B), otherways, otherwise.
 - 253. 'Fiercely (literally fiend-like, devilishly) they fought.'

255-264; and 267-276. 'Not in Wace.'-M.

263. 'And ever were fast by (or near) to him.'

268. 'Abundant treasures.'

271-2. 'And it for a good while stood (or continued) in the same (wise).'

276, B. 'And put (done) out of live-days,' i.e. killed.

281. 'On a high-day' (or festival).

291. Dremden, revelled, enjoyed themselves.

206. 'Secret discourses.'

299. 'And hold not in wrath,' take not angrily, take not in dudgeon.

307-8. 'And been thy faithful man in thy rich court.'

312. 'Anxious whisperings.' Ronenen = runen or ronen, as in 1. 296, P. 75.

315-6. 'Unto the bare death, if they durst show it.'

321-340; 359-362; 405-410. 'Not in Wace.'-M.

340. 'Secretly condemn thee.'

342. 'Of thy great need.'

349. 'I am hated for (or on account of) thee.'

351-4. 'Go where I ever may go, I am never without sorrow, unless I lie fast enclosed in a castle.'

361. Mire, dat. fem. In B mi is uninflected.

364. 'And my kinsmen.' The first syllable in wine-maies means a man, also a friend.

367. Hiren (A), serve; cweme (B), please.

368. 3ettest (A) = wolt granti (B), wilt grant.

378-80. 'Thou shalt have riches to feed them sumptuously and to clothe (them) worthily.'

404. Ælches weies (A), every way; in grene (B), on a green.

407-10. 'Then may blame thee neither the poor nor the rich, that thou any high (noble) borough to a heathen man hast given.'

417-446. 'Wace has only four lines on the subject.'—M.

420. Feire hude, sair hide; but did Lazamon write fere hude = bole hude? = bull hide. O. E. fear = a bull.

426. 'Which was a wonderfully strong (one).'

429-33. 'He took this hide and on (a) board laid (it), and whetted his shears as if he would shear (it). From the hide he cut a thong.'

439-40. 'About he encompassed a great deal of land.'

441, B. 'He made (them) then dig.'

452. Supposed to be Tong, near Milton, in Kent. See Lambarde's Kent, 1596, p. 243; Hasted's Kent, ii. 601.

468. 'Eighteen great ships.' Wace has dixhuit nes cargies.

473. 'It was after a while.'

478-80. 'And invited him to a banquet and said that (he) had a lodging prepared for him.'

495-498; 555-558. 'Not in Wace.'-M.

498-9. 'Games men did proclaim, tables they bade be spread.'

502. 'Joy was in town.'

504. 'Then was the better befallen them.'

507-12. 'He caused her to be clad with measureless splendour. All the clothes she had on were very well adorned; they were amongst the best, rough with gold.'

525. Was hail, be hale; which, as text B shows, is our wassail. Was is the imperative of the verb wesan, to be.

526. 'For thy coming I am glad' (A); 'For thy coming is happiness to me' (B).

531. 'What that speech might be.' Weoren = weore, another instance of nunnation.

533. 'Wace borrowed the name of the interpreter from the text of Nennius.'—M.

534. 'A very excellent (or admirable) knight.'

535. Latimer, an interpreter; another form of Latiner, literally one knowing Latin, hence a linguist, interpreter. Hence Latimer as a proper name. For the form cp. Eng. lorimer = O. F. lorinier.

551. 'A second full (cup) one brings (is brought) thither.'

553-4. 'When the full (cup) is come, then kiss they thrice.'

568, B. 'And he tossed (or drank) it up.'

572. Compare Rob. of Gloucester, ed. Hearne, p. 118:—
'He askede wat heo seide?

Men, that knew the langage, seide wat was wassayl,

And that he scholde that broste [briste?] onswere drynkhayl.

"Drinkhayl," quoth this kyng azen, and bed hire drinke anon...
And that was, lo! in this lond the firste vassayl

As in langage of Saxonie, that me myste euer y-wyte;' &c.

'It appears that was-haile and drink-heil were the usual phrases of quaffing among the English... But I rather conjecture it an usual ceremony among the Saxons before Hengist, as a note of health-wishing.'—Selden, notes to Drayton's Polyolbion, song 9.

579. 'All his mind (mood) and might.'

581-2. 'The devil was there full nigh, who in every sport is full cruel.' Fe wurse = 'diables' in Wace.

584. He disturbed (confounded) the king's mind. Maingde and meynde = mingled; pas and pes are the genitives singular of the article pe.

595. Funde is not an error for fand, but a genuine form found in the oldest period.

599. 'To the king it was acceptable (pleasing).'

VII. SOUL'S WARD.

The punctuation is that of the MS. Compare Specimens of English, pt. II. sect. IX.

Line 1. See Matt. xxiv. 43.

- 4. Wid, against, from. Cf. A.S. wider, against; wid in with-stand, &c.
 - 6, 7. His ... hire. House was originally neuter, not feminine.
 - 8. Seolf pe mon inwit, the man himself within.
- 8, 9. pe monnes wit I pis hus &c., the man's wit (conscience) in this house is the house-lord (or master of the house).
 - 10. Ha diht hit al to wundre, she sets it all wrong.
- 16. Fif wittes, five wits, i. e. five senses. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. ix. 1-24; and Bunyan's Holy War.
 - 19. Hare nan, none of them.
- 23-6. pah...betere, Though we hear it not, we may feel their murmuring and their untoward noise until Wit comes forth and both by fear and by love discipline them the better. For hit in the text we should perhaps read Wit.
- 28-9. Let ham iwurden, let them be (alone). See Piers Plowman, ed. Skeat, B. prol. l. 187; or note on p. 199 in Clarendon Press edition.
 - 30. pat...fore, for which God gave himself.
- 34-7. Ant azein... prinne, and against each good virtue that guardeth God's dear castle in this house under Wit's direction, who is the master of the house, there is ever her (opposite) vice (ready) to seek entrance about the walls to murder her (the soul) therein.
 - 37. Meistret, heads, leads.
 - 38. Keis, stewards, those who have the keys.
- 40. Heaued-peawes, head-thews, cardinal virtues: viz. Prudence, Fortitude, Temperance, and Justice, here severally described. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. prol. 103 (and note); B. xix. 269-305.
 - 45. Of feor, afar. Cf. of-long, of-new, of-fresh, &c.
 - 47. Ei = eni, any.

 Warschipes vn-ponkes, in spite of Prudence.
 - 48. Warni strengëe fore, she may warn Strength before.
 - 51. Twa uueles, two evil things, two extremes.
- 51-2. For ... halden, for in every place it is a virtue to observe moderation (or discipline). Ant before tuht seems superfluous.
- 52-4. Ant hated . . . ouer mete, and commanded them all that none of them go against her (disobey her) anywhere through excess or intemperance.
- 57. Nimed ... to witene. This household each member, according as he is warder, proceedeth to guard.

58. Hare, theirs, i. e. their duties as custodian.

Then follows a horrible description of Hell (for which see Specimens, Part II. p. 100).

65-6. Sumdel drupnin &c., somewhat cast down from what Fear told

you of death and of hell.

70. Ant is al-wealdent &c., and he is the Almighty (or all-ruling one) that hath you in keeping.

73. 3e iseoð (i soð), yea in sooth, truly.

- 73-4. Liues luue; Murdes sonde, Love of Life, the messenger of Mirth.
 - 74-5. Nawt tah alswa as he is, yet not such as he is.
 - 80. Unto-dealet, indivisible, not to be dealt in two.

85. Ful (=full), satiated, tired.

- 86. Etscene = etsene = ep-ge-syne, easily to be seen, plainly.
- 90. Alle heouenliche weordes, all heavenly hosts.
- 99. A unwerzet, ever unweariedly; unwerzet = unwerzete.
 Nihe wordes, nine hosts or orders; see note to I. 161.
- 101. Meoster, service, business. Cf. 'misterie plays,' so called because performed by the guilds or associations of craftsmen.
- 105. Igreivet, prepared for. The MS. has igret, but as greten, to weep, is a strong verb, it cannot have a past participle igret, so I have taken the reading of the Royal MS. A. 17.

106. Isobet, verified, become true.

- dropped in alle cunnes ledenes, l. 112. Neowcin is the same word as nowcin, which appears thrice in The Legend of St. Katherine, with the apparent meaning of 'misery.' Professor Zupitza explains it from the Icel. naudsyn, necessity, impediment, hindrance, business; so that it might here mean 'trials.' If so, the c is soft, and written for s.
 - 115. Azeines, in comparison with, as compared with.

117. Ant haliche deiden, and died holily.

118, 119. See Isaiah xxxiii. 17; Rev. vii. 17.

120-21. Ilikest towart engles, most like to angels.

of the flesh and overcome nature (the natural lusts); who lead a heavenly life while they live upon earth; their joy and their felicity, &c. no man can tell.

125. See Rev. xiv. 3.

- 129-30. For ... ihered, for at their entreaties God himself ariseth, who heareth all the other saints as he sits.
 - 131. Liked us pat tu seist, what thou sayest pleaseth us.
- 132. Of euch . . . sunder-lepes, of each regulated order of the blessed severally.
 - 133. Alle iliche meane, common to all alike.

- 141. Buten euch swinc, without any toil.
- 149. Nebbe to nebbe, face to face. The preposition usually employed is will, towards.
- 155-56. Hwet... Jelden, how they ought to requite his precious mercy.
 - 159. Spealie, discourse, or spell.
- 161-67. pat...obres, that each one hath, severally, as many joys as they are all many (in number); and each of the same joys is to every one severally as great a joy as his own: yet above all this, since each one loveth God more than himself and than all the others, the more he rejoices, beyond all estimation, in God than in his own felicity and in that of all the others.
- 167-72. Neomed...icwemet, Now take heed then, if no one's heart is able to contain in her her own bliss (as severally said), so extraordinarily great is each single joy, that nevertheless she taketh within her thus many and great (joys). The writer then goes on to say that the heart cannot contain within it all heavenly blessings, but enters into the joy of the Lord. See Matt. xxv. 21.
- 176. 'Beati, qui habitant in domo tua, Domine; in sæcula sæculorum laudabunt te; 'Ps. lxxxiii. 5 (Vulgate); lxxxiv. 4 (A. V.).
- 184. pulli for thullich, the like, the same. See pulliche, plur., 1. 223 infra. Chaucer has thilke.
 - 186. Lutlin ne wursin, to be diminished or impaired.
 - 190. Trof=throf=therof, thereof.
 - 194. As = per as, where that: see l. 203 infra.
 - 196. Hwen hit swa is, since it is so.
 - 197. See Romans viii. 35.
- 198. Ne wunne nowber, nor weal neither. The addition of nowber is merely a strengthener of the preceding negative ne; .over (or) is sometimes strengthened by owber (either).
 - 206-7. Nes na lessere, it was not more untrue.
 - 208. Eiter of ow, each of you.
- 209. Incker noores tale, the tale of neither of you (two). The dual of the personal pronouns seems to have wholly disappeared before 1300.
- 218-22. Lustnet ... treowliche, they listen now to his lore, and through these two messengers whom they have heard and what the four sisters have also taught them, each one endeavours, according as befalls him, to keep guard and to guard truly against the entrance of every vice.
- 223. 3emeles = gemelest, negligence, carelessness; see p. 111, l. 13. Adjectives in -les (-leas) became substantives by the addition of -t (= th).
 - 224. Efter peos twa sonden, according to these messengers.
- 227-30. Nawt efter ... donne, not according as Will, the untoward mistress, and his (own) lust teacheth, but as Wit, who is the house-lord,

will discipline and instruct, so that Wit should ever go before and teach Will to (follow) after him in all that he ordereth and decideth to do.

248. This line is remarkable as being, probably, the earliest instance of a perfect 'heroic' line of five accents in the language.

VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

St. Juliana, virgin and martyr, was the daughter of heathen parents, who betrothed her to the prefect (Eleusius) of Nicomedia. Because she was resolved not to marry a heathen she was beheaded at Nicomedia, under Galerius Maximianus, about A.D. 309. Her head is said to be at Hal in the Tyrol, but the chief portion of her relics may be seen at Brussels, in the church of Notre Dame de Sablon. The Latin Church commemorates her on Feb. 16; the Greek Church on Dec. 21.

Page 96, line 3. Of pe hebene mest peo pat, of the heathen most of them that. Cf. alle peo pe (l. 10), all those that.

- 4. Droh, drew, put.
- 4, 5. As peo pat, as she that, as one that. See 1. 32, p. 98, as pe pat, 2s he that.
 - 5. Leafde al hire aldrene lahen, lest all her ancestors' laws (religion).
- 8. Redegunge, the reading, the Latin book from which the life of St. Juliana was compiled.
 - 9. Heinde ant heriende, extolling (literally highing) and praising.

Mawmez, idols, mawmets. In the middle ages Mahometans were looked upon as idolaters. Cockayne regards the z as a double letter = ts. See note to II. 96 (above), and Specimens II. sect. vii. 1. 378.

- 10. Unduhti duheve, unworthy body of retainers.
- 12. Riche of rente, rich in revenue.
- P. 97, l. 1. pat ich of munne, I make mention of.
- 3, 4. Pe hearde & heascede mest, who oppressed and insulted most (very much).
- 5, 6. Ah... ileuet, But she, as one to whom the high heavenly father had granted his love. Cockayne translates it thus:—'But she, as one that had lent her love to the high heavenly father.' For ileuet read ilenet, granted; see p. 102, l. 82.
- P. 98, Il. 14, 15. Utnume feir, exceptionally fair, extraordinarily beautiful. Ut-nume literally means out-taken.
 - 16. Lechnunge of hire [luue], the medicine of her love.
- 18. Ihondsald, hanselled, pledged, betrothed, i. e. by the giving of the hand in token of betrothal. Cf. A.S. hand-fastan, to pledge one's hand. In A.S. sellan (syllan) means to give.

- 18, 19. Al hire unwilles, wholly against her will. See note on pankes, 1. 155, sect. II, p. 298.
 - 20. Euch deis dei, at each day's dawn.
 - 24. Summes weis, in some way, by some means.

 Sende him to seggen, (she) sent to him to say.
 - 27. Heh reue, high-reeve, that is prime minister.

 Bi-jet et te keiser, procured from the emperor.
 - 29. As me pa luuede, as one then loved (to have it).
 - 29, 30. Te riche riden in, ride into his province or kingdom.
 - 30. 3ont te tun, through the town.
- 34, 35. & heo schulde his wurchen, and she ought to work (or do) his (will).
 - P. 100, l. 38. Wel ireadi, full readily, full surely.
- Wratti so pu wratti, be as wroth as thou mayest. Wratti is in the subj.
 - 39. Nulich = ne wule ich, I will not.
 - 40. List, liest, in text B linest.
- 41. No, not. This is the true adverbial negative. Not = nawiht was originally an indefinite pronoun = nought, nothing.
 - 42. Wundi of, quit of. Text B has windi.
 - 44. Feng on = on-feng, began. Cf. the vulgar expression 'took on.'
- 47-8. To wrater heale, to evil fortune. For instances of this phrase see Skeat's Notes to Piers the Plowman, p. 325.
- 53. Awakenin ant waxen of pi wedlac, arise and grow out of thy wedlock.
 - 54. Inoh lauerd, lord enough. Cf. inoh-rate, speedily enough, l. 57.
- P. 101, Il. 49-50. For nawt pu hauest iswechte, for nought hast thou tormented.
 - 53. Folkene froure, folks' comfort, consolation.
- 64-5. Feng on earst feire on to lokin, began first fairly (kindly) to look upon her.
 - P. 102, 1. 66. *Limel=lim-mel*, limb-meal, limb by limb.
 - 67. Heronont, here anent, as regards this.
 - 68. Eisweis = eanis weis (B), any ways, in any wise.
- 68-71. & seide... wenden, and said to her pleasantly that she should not easily desire any pleasure that she should not obtain, provided she would alter her resolution.
- 71-3. Nai...ende, Nay, said the maiden, should I join myself to him who is given up to all devils and doomed to eternal death, to perish with him (Eleusius) world without end.
 - 76. To halden, hold to.
 - 76-7. Widuten les, without falsehood.
- 81. Me hwet is he pes were, But who is he, this husband. A.S. wer = man, husband. Wif and were, man and wife.

82-4. For hwam...icnawen, for whom (or whose sake) thou carest little for him that thou oughtest to love; nor was I ever, that I know, acquainted with him.

86-7. pe...rode, who to redeem mankind that must have been (otherwise) lost, gave up his precious life on the cross.

88. Ichim = ich him, I him.

89. On lauerde, as (the) Lord.

Ne... from, nor shall any one remove me from him, neither devil nor man.

90. For mi lif, by my life.

91-2. pat tu... iwurden, that thou wert a woman shall turn thee to sorrow, that is, thou shalt rue the day thou wast born.

P. 103, l. 83. Lim & lid, limb and joint.

84. Ileitinde leie = in leitinde leie, in glowing flame.

85. Buhe ne beien, bow nor bend.

86. To fondin ongon, began to attempt.

89. Wio perean pat = wio-pat pere-an, provided therein (thereby).

98. Wontreade = wand-rede, misery, trouble. Icel. vand-rædi, difficulty, from vandr, difficult.

P. 104, ll. 95-6. Beten ... oblode, beat her so badly that her lovely body should lather all in blood.

98. Beliales budeles, ministers of Belial.

100. Leowinde = leovinde, living.

101. Mix mawmex = mix maumez, dung(hill) idols.

102-3. pes feondes fetles, the receptacles (or abodes) of the fiend (devil).

103. Timbrin, to make, contrive; literally to timber.

105. Irome, in Rome. Es, his.

110. Fehere, fairer, brighter.

III. Softe me, soft to me.

112. Hwen, since; literally when. Willes, willingly.

113. Ne zeue ich for inc nowder, nor care I for you two neither, i.e. nor care I for either of you. Cf. incker nodres, p. 94, l. 200.

117. Awei (wei, B), alas. Cf. A. S. wáláwá, corrupted into wellaway, welladay. Wurdes, fates, destinies.

118. To wrater-heale, to (your) misery; ow yourselves seems to be redundant here.

P. 105, l. 138. A-3ef me, give me (to Eleusius).

139-40. pet ... here, that (since) ye are able only to torment me here.
140. Heued up, raiseth, exalteth.

P. 106, l. 121. A portion of the story is here omitted. It is to the effect that, as Eleusius beholds her, he is smitten with love for her, and tries to move her by fair words. She refuses to forsake Christ. He loses patience, and commands her to be severely beaten by six

tormentors. She defies her persecutors, and prays to God for strength and aid.

- 124. Brune of wallinde breas, burning (or fire) of boiling brass. Perhaps we should read o brune wallinde breas, i. e. boiling brass, a-burning.
- 130. As ha prinne wes in peosternesse, as (when) she was therein, indarkness.
 - 136. Nest-falde cun, nearest-fold kin. '
- 138. Mine hinen me beet mest heanen. The text is probably corrupt. Perhaps beet is redundant, and we should render, 'Those of my own household oppress me most.' See note to p. 107, l. 171.

Habbich = habbe ich, if I have.

pin anes help, the help of thee alone.

- 139. Wil-cweme, content; lit. satisfied as to my will or pleasure.
- 142-3. Swa . . . sunne, so do thou protect and preserve me, to shield me from sin. For witen,? read were, guard.
- 143-4. Lead ... heale, lead me to lasting (life), to the haven of salvation.
- P. 107, l. 149. As...domes, and as he sat and adjudged the high borough-dooms. Demde domes is an instance of the cognate accusative. In burh domes we have an instance of flat adjection, see Earle, Eng. Philol. p. 400.
- 153. Wal-hat, boiling-hot. See Orm. vol. ii. p. 139, 'wipp wall hat hertess lufe,' with boiling-hot hearts' love.
- 156-7. Ipe...in, in the vat (or vessel) of boiling oil wherein he was put.
 - 163. Hire ane, by herself, all alone.
 - 167. Riht has almost the same sense as steor, direct, guide.
- 171. Inhinen, indoor members of a household. Stratmann questions this word, but it was suggested by Lat. domestici as it occurs in Matt. x. 36:—'et inimici hominis domestici eius.' Cf. A.S. inhiwan, domestici (Schmid).
 - 174. Ilatet se lubere, visaged so horribly.
- 178. Witere, to make secure, preserve. Stratmann has witer only as an adjective. If it were not for the conjunction we might take witere as an adverb = securely, qualifying wite and were.
 - 179. Lauerd liues lattow, O Lord, guide of life.
- P. 108, l. 145. Senchtest = asenchtest (B, l. 182), didst sink, is a causal derivative of the verb sinken.
 - 146. Afal, cause to fall, fell.
 - 148. Lef me, grant me, permit me.
- P. 109, l. 190. Crechen, to scratch. The word crokes has two senses, (1) deceits, tricks, (2) claws. Cockayne wrongly renders crechen by 'to catch.' See Piers Plowman, B. prol. l. 186.

1

192-3. In eche, eternally,

192. The story continues thus. A devil named Belial, sent by his master Beelzebub, appears to Juliana in the form of an angel; but she compels him to disclose who he is, and to confess some of his temptations. She then seizes a chain, binds him with it, and compels him to continue his confession. When Juliana again appears before the reeve, she drags Belial with her, still bound by the chain, but finally flings him away. The reeve has a wheel made, covered with spikes, and Juliana is bound to it, and torn to pieces; but an angel destroys the wheel, and makes her whole again. The executioners are converted, and are martyred. Eleusius prepares a great fire, into which Juliana is thrust; but an angel quenches it. She is then thrown into boiling pitch, but it immediately becomes cold. Finally, she is beheaded, and angels bear away her soul to heaven. Her body is sent by boat to Campania, and there buried. Eleusius takes ship to pursue the boat, but suffers shipwreck, and is drowned.

IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE.

Line 1. Ase 3e goo inne, in which ye journey.

- 3. The expression 'such beasts and reptiles' refers to the Seven Animals previously described, as representing the Seven Deadly Sins. Their names, with those of the sins they represent, are as follows. The Lion, of Pride; the Serpent, of Envy; the Unicorn, of Wrath; the Bear, of Sloth; the Fox, of Avarice; the Swine, of Gluttony; and the Scorpion, of Lechery. These sins are further discussed below; viz. Pride, ll. 5-10; Sloth, 10-12; Envy, 12; Avarice, 13-16; Sloth again, 16-23; Wrath and Lechery, 23-26. The Lion, Serpent, and Unicorn, are mentioned in ll. 34, 35, 37. Once more, Pride is further spoken of at l. 41; Envy, at l. 54; Wrath, at l. 74; Sloth, at l. 83; Avarice, at l. 93; Gluttony, at l. 110. This is the key to the whole passage.
- 3-5. Ne... streones, nor do I know any sin that may not be lead (traced) to one of those seven or to their progeny.
- 6. Sigaldren, enchantments, see Halliwell (s. v. sigaldry). Cp. Icel. seið galdr, from seiðr, magic, and galdr, an incantation. For an account of both terms see Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, pp. 1035-1043.
- 7. Teolunges, practices in magic. Cp. Trevisa's Higden, 3. 265, where telynges = 'carmina' (Higden).
 - 9. pe spece, species, kind.
 - 12. pe pet, he that, whoever.
 - 13. Slouh, slow, slothful. Attri onde, venomous or malignant, envy.
- 14. Mis-iteobeget . . . lone, being mis-tithed, a bequest withheld, or a finding or loan.

- 15. Etholden ... terme, to retain (or retaining) another's hire (or wages) beyond his right time.
- 16-18. Ober ... ouh, or if any one keeps anything lent or entrusted (to his care) worse than he thinks it ought to be kept.
- 19, 20. Also . . . schrifte, also is foolish command, or foolishly plighted troth, and too long remaining unconfirmed, and going falsely (insincerely) to shrift.
 - 30. Nomeliche, in particular, namely.

Of pen ilke imene, of the same general or common (heads).

32. Streones, offspring. It has been previously explained (in a former part of the treatise) that each 'beast' above-named (see note to 1. 3) has its own offspring. Thus, the Lion (of Pride) has many whelps, such as Vain Glory, Indignation, Hypocrisy, Presumption, Disobedience, Loquacity, Blasphemy, Impatience, and Contumacy; and so of the rest.

Of onliche line, of a solitary life.

Is iseid hiderto, has been told thus far.

- 33. Pet alle pe uordfarinde uonded to uordonne, that endeavour to undo all the travellers. Pet refers to bestes (l. 31).
- 34-5. Alle pe prude ... iheorted, all the proud ones, and all those that are elated, and too high-hearted (or lofty-minded).
- 35-7. *pe attri*... obere, the venomous serpent [slayeth] all those who are envious and all those who are malevolent, that is, those who are malicious and evil towards others.
 - 37-8. & al-so of pe obre areawe, and also of the others in succession.
 - 38. Ase to God, with respect to God.
- 40. Of pet mester, &c., of that office that falleth or appertaineth to him.
 - 42. Idel zelpe, vain boasting: literally, idle yelping.
 - 43. Lud dream, a loud strain or note.
 - 47. Translated from the Latin in 1. 90 below; see note to that line.
 - 50. Dimluker bemen, blow more softly.
- 51. 'Onager assuetus in solitudine, in desiderio animæ suæ attraxit uentum amoris sui;' Jerem. ii. 24.
- 54-6. Summe... eien, there are some jesters that cannot practise any other mirth, but to make wry faces, and distort their mouth and scowl with their eyes.
 - 55. Mis = amiss. See 1. 64.
 - 56. Of pis mestere serued, &c., this art practiseth, &c.
 - 60. Overe half, on the other side, in another direction.

 O luft & asquint, on the left [hand] and obliquely.
 - 61. Out = ouht, ought, aught, anything.

 Ober loken lodlich, or to look at loathingly.
 - 62. Either eien, both eyes.

 pet god, the good (things), i. e. anything that is good.

- 65-6. & jif... to wurse, and if there is something wrong, through greater detraction, they turn it to the worse.
- 69. Hu... grennen, how they themselves shall grin, i. e. gnash their teeth.
- 70. Niuelen, snivel, snort. Morton explains it by 'beat their breasts.' Cp. Piers Plowman B. v. 135.
- 71-3. Auh, &c., but they are therefore the less to be pitied, because they beforehand learn their trade of making grim cheer.
- 77. Frommard = fromward, far away from. Our froward represents M. E. fraward, a Northern form of A.S. fromward.
- 80. Dusten ase enne pilcheclut, and toss them like a pilch-clout. Cp. 'hare dustlunges, as pah hit were a pilche clut,' their (devils') tossings (or buffettings) as though it were a pilch-clout.
- 81. Al snesien ham puruhut, strike them all throughout. For al snesen perhaps we should read asnesen. Cf. 'pene horn pet he asnesed mide alle peo pet he areachet' (Ancren Riwle, p. 200).
 - 83. pe slowe, the slothful or sluggard.
- 85. For so it is indeed with every one who is unoccupied in good things.
 - 89. Grimliche abreiden, be fearfully startled.
- 90. & ine helle wondrede (C. wandrede), &c., and in hell shall awake in horrible misery. For wandrede cp. 'Oberwile wanne hie segen men wandred polien,' sometimes when they saw men suffer affliction, O. Eng. Homilies, Second Series, p. 147. The quotation is from St. Jerome; see Specimens of English, III. note to 1.5604, sect. XXII. on this passage.
- 93. Askebabie, ash-bather, one who lay and warmed himself in the ashes by the fireside. Morton renders it 'ash-gatherer.'
- 94-7. & fare ... rikenen, and goeth about the ashes, and busily bestirs himself to heap up much, and to rake many together, and bloweth therein and blindeth himself, pottereth and maketh therein figures of arithmetic as those accountants do who have much to reckon up.
- 96. Padered or padered seems to be the older form of our pother or bother.
- 102. Boluwet (C. has bole 3et), prides, exults. There is a slight playing upon the word bloawet. Morton renders boluwet as 'disquieteth.'
- 108. Quoted from Isaiah xiv. 11. The Vulgate has 'erunt uermes' for vermis, which agrees with the English translation.
- 110-16. The greedy glutton is the devil's manciple (or purveyor); for he ever sticks in the cellar or in the kitchen. His heart is in the dishes; his thought is all in the cup; his life in the tun; his soul in the crock or pitcher. He cometh forth before his master, besmutted and besmeared, a dish in his one hand and a bowl in the other. He utters his words amiss (i. e. talks incoherently) and staggers like a drunken man that hath a disposition to fall.

- 118. From Isaiah lxv. 13.
- 120. From Rev. xviii. 7; the Vulgate has date illi tormentum et luctum.
 - 122. 'In poculo quo miscuit, miscete illi duplum;' Rev. xviii. 6.
- 123. Gulchecuppe, a toss-pot, swill-cup. There is a verb gulchen, to gulp, to swallow greedily. See Halliwell (s. v. gulch).
 - 124. pet he aswelte wiöinnen, that he may die inwardly.

Azean one, i. e. for one, instead of one.

127. There were but three sisters in the society, with their servants; see Morton's preface, p. xi.

Bute kat one, but a cat alone.

- 128. punched bet husewif, appeareth rather a housewife.
- 129. Ne none wise, in no wise.
- 131. Heorde-monne huire, the herdsman's wages.
- 132-3. Oluhnen . . . hermes, flatter the hayward, beware when one impounds her (i. e. the cow), and, moreover, pay the damages.
- 132. Heiward. 'The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. According to the Anglo-Saxon law the hap-weard was to have his reward from the part of the crop nearest to the pastures, or, if land were allotted, it was to be adjacent to the same.' The heyward of the lord of the manor or religious house 'was regularly sworn at the court, took care of the tillage, paid the labourers, and looked after trespasses and encroachments.'—Way, in Prompt. Parv. p. 234. See Schmid, 383; Wright's Vocab. (s. v. hayward).
- 133. Wat Crist, 'Christ knows,' used as a mild oath. Cf. witi Crist in O. Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 27; wite Crist, ib. p. 29.
- 134. Mone in tune of ancre eihte, complaint of anchoresses' cattle in an enclosure.
 - 135. Loke ... hermie, see that she neither annoy nor injure any person.
- 137. Pet drawe utward hire heorte, that may draw her heart outward; i. e. that may lead her thoughts to dwell upon temporal matters.
 - 138. None cheffare ne driue ze, carry on no traffic.
- Cheapild, a dealer, or, as defined by the words in brackets from MS. C., one who buys to sell again for profit; -ild is an adjectival suffix which Mr. Sweet suggests may be due to the A.S. -hild, which is not uncommon as the latter part of a fem. name.
- 139. Cheaped, sells, chops. The word cheap, A.S. céap, had formerly a variety of meanings—price, bargain, business, cattle. It still exists in chaffer, chapman, dog-cheap, &c.
- 140-2. ping... wordes, things, nevertheless, that she makes, she may well, under her mistress's advice, sell for her needs, yet as secretly as she is able, for fear of various persons' remarks.
 - 142. Ne wite ze nout, do not take charge of.

- 145. Neod over strencve, necessity or force; makie = cause.
- 148. Maket breken, causes to be used: breken is another form of bruken, to use, enjoy; see 1. 149.
- 152. Wel mei [3e] don of ower clottes, ye may do well enough for your clothing; or, perhaps—they may do well enough, as for your clothes. Cf. l. 184, p. 116, where a similar phrase occurs, 'wel mei duhen ancre of other wimplunge.' Here don = duhen = A. S. dugan, valere.

Beon heo, &c., whether they be white or whether they be black; be they white or black. The verb beon is in the subjunctive mood.

- 153. Unorne. See Havelok, l. o.
- 157. Whoso will, may have a stamin, i. e. a shirt made of wool and linen. See Ducange (s. v. staminea).
 - 159. In on heater, and i-gurd, in one garment and (that) girt.
- 160. Here, hair cloth. Ilespiles felles, skins of hedgehogs. Morton shews, by a quotation from Ducange, s. v. hericius, that the skins of hedgehogs were actually used for purposes of discipline.
- 160-1. Mid schurge-i-ledered ne i-leaded, nor with scourge of leather (thongs) nor leaded, i. e. weighted with lead.
- 162. Ne ne biblodge, nor let her beblood herself, i. e. cover herself with blood.
 - 163. Beon, let be; pl. subj.
 - 165. And hosen = and weren hosen, and wear hosen.

Uaumpes, vamps, feet of hose or stockings: 'Vampe of an hoose, pedana.' (Prompt. Parv.) Other forms of the word vamp are wampay, vampey, vampett.

- 166. Inouh-reade, well enough. Cf. p. 100, l. 57.
- 167. Brech of heare, hair drawers.

Strapeles, a kind of braces or straps for the nether garments. Cf. 'Straple of a breche, femorale.' (Prompt. Parv.) Probably the 'strapples' or little straps were thin pieces of leather or ribbon wound crosswise round and round the legs, as seen, not unfrequently, in old drawings in MSS. They were, in fact, a sort of long garters.

174, 180. See 1 Cor. xi. 6, 10.

177-8. & naut drah ... prude, and not draw (turn) the covering to finery and pride.

179, 180. Bet . . . on sihoe, lest evil thoughts should arise from her appearance (exposure).

- 182. To-zeines pe pe isist men, against thee who dost see men. Morton incorrectly translates 'take heed. Thou seest men.'
 - 184. Iti parlures purl, in thy parlour-window.
 - 188. I-membred, ornamented by particolours.
 - 189. pet ou ne deih forto habben, that is not befitting for you to have.
- 190-1. For ... of, for they are all of the external rule, which is of little consequence.

- 193-4. Ober eni skile hit asket, or any reason demands it.
- 194-5. Efter ... riwle, according as she, as handmaid, may best serve the lady's rule.
- 196. Euer... werkes, I am always the more gratified when you do the coarser work.
- 198. Blodbendes, blood-bandages, i.e. bandages to bind up with in blood-letting. Cf. P. Plowman, B. vi. 10-12.
 - 202. So word so, as far as, as far forth as.
 - 208. I-hwulen uorto hercnen, be at leisure (or have time) to listen.
 - 210. See similar quotations in P. Pl. B. xiv. 75. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 49.
- 211-13. Iren . . . stinker, iron that lies still soon gathers rust, and water that is not repeatedly stirred stinks or becomes putrid.
- 213-14. Forwarden scolmeistre, sink and become a schoolmistress. We naturally expect wurden and not forwarden here: the latter signifies 'to come to nothing.' The writer seems to have added the prefix for to mark his own sense of the degradation of the nun's office by turning schoolmistress.
- 215-16. pet were dute of forto leornen among gromes, of whom there might be a doubt as to her learning among boys.
- 220. I-dodded, cut, shorn. See Wicliffe, Levit. xix. 27. Cf. 'doddyd, wythe-owte hornysse, decornutus;' 'doddyn trees, or herbys, and oper lyke, decornatus.' (Prompt. Parv.)
- 221. Over jef...i-eveset, or if ye will (be) shaved, let whoso will be polled. Ieveset=i-evesed, trimmed, clipped. Cf. 'ase ofte ase me evesede him me solde his evesunge,' as often as he (Absalom) was polled, the clippings were sold; Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, p. 398. See P. Pl. B. xvii. 227.
- 224. And if any one may be without that (i. e. may dispense with it) I may well permit it.
- 227. And... to-gederes, and with moral tales amuse yourselves together.

 Schurted seems to mean to shorten the time, to pass away the time. Cf. our pastime.
 - 231. pe monluker, the manlier, the more vigorously.
- 232-34. Vor . . . tweolue, for great folly it is to lose entirely, for (the sake of) one day, ten or twelve.
 - 236. Beot bisie, let there be employed.
- 238. And peo beo ful unorne, and let her be full old: peo=that (woman), she.
 - 239. Of feir elde, of fair age, i. e. mature age, not young and giddy.
 - 246. Dame, the lady superior.
 - Bute ine sunne one, except in sin alone.
 - 247. Nute = ne wute, be not aware of, know not of.
 - 250. Siker uere, a trusty companion.

 Ne ne ligge ute, nor let her lodge (lie) out.

- 251. 3if heo ne con o boke, &c., if she cannot read in a book, let her say her hours by Paternosters and Aves, &c.
 - 252. Wurche, &c., and do what she is bidden without grumbling.
 - 260. Eider ligge one, let each (of the two) sleep alone.
- 261-64. No mon... habben, let no man see them unveiled nor with uncovered head. Within the dwellings they may wear scapularies when a mantle oppresses them; outside, let them go mantled and the head hooded. Let them have low looks.
 - 269, 70. Hwarto heo beot i-turnde, to what they are turned (dedicated).
 - 273. Makien hore uenie, to make their petition for pardon.
- 284. Some, concord. T. has somentale = sam-tale (see V, 1. 1535, and note on the same, p. 308). In Lazamon, 1. 9883, some is used as an adj. = at one. Cf. i-ueicd somed = united together, 1. 296.
- 285. To arearen sume wredde, to stir up some strife, to raise a quarrel.
 - 291. Nouhtunge, setting at nought, contemptuous remark.
- 292. Hwar puruh . . . over, whereby they drive away each from the other.
- 295. And ne beo ham nout of hwon pe ueond blowe, and be not away from them when the fiend may blow. Here ham refers to the two servants.
- 305, 6. & forzelde alle pet us god dot, and reward all who do us good.
- 307, 8. Bitweonen ... overhwat, between meals munch neither fruit nor any other thing.
- 309, 10. Auh... sunne, but let the leave be easy [to obtain] in all those things wherein there is no sin.
- 315. Vlutten bi, live by: bi flutten occurs in the Ancren Riwle, p. 202, in the same sense: fluttunge = subsistence, is in St. Marherete, pp. 22, 34. (E. E. T.S., No. 13.)

Non god, no good thing.

- 317. Also ase heo owen, just as they ought.
- 323. Uort pet heo hit kunnen, until they know it.
- 330. Liveliche pauh, & luueliche, yet gently and kindly. Wummone lore, the instruction of women.
- 331. Seldhwonne sturne, seldom stern.
- 335. eoli and win, oil and wine. See Luke x. 34.
- 340. See note to Piers Plowman (Clar. Press), Pass. i. l. 20.
- 342. De neruwure, the narrower, the more niggardly.
- 346. And nout one to ower ones, and not only to (the salvation) of yourselves.
 - 349. Hwon ze beot eise, when ye be at ease or leisure.
- 352, 3. And elles . . . hwule, and else had I badly employed much of my time.

- 353. Don me touward Rome, i.e. make a pilgrimage all the way to Rome.
- 356, 7. And beob... mihte, and be busy thereabout so that ye keep it the better, according to your ability.

Beon umbe, merely signifies 'be about,' hence, be busy about. 365. Him pet makede, him that composed, referring to the author. Him pet hire wrot, him that wrote it out, referring to the scribe.

366, 7. Inouh, &c., moderate enough am I who ask so little.

X. pE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

Line 2. Westi, destitute: originally westig = waste, desert. Cf. A.S. westnes, desolation.

- 4. Hus-lewe = house-lee, house-shelter. We still pronounce leewara as leward (riming with steward).
- 7. Dennet, housed: the p. p. of a denominative verb from denne, a den, cave, place of rest. See XII. 36. It is not found in the oldest period.
- 7, 8. Swa before comparatives is instrumental, and is frequently used for pe, or pi.
 - 10. Fuhel and fisch are governed by the verb fedes (1. 11).
- 11. Fedes, poledes, &c. The West-Midland dropped t in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. and past indic. of both strong and weak verbs. In the Northumbrian dialect the 2nd pers. past indic. dropped all inflexion.
 - 12. Hat hungre, sharp (attack of) hunger.
 - 14. O pin ahen, of thy own.
- 15, 16. Bote . . . banes, but both young and older, thou hadst always something wherewith thou mightest cover thy bones:—a reference to the seamless coat of which the Saviour was deprived at the crucifixion.
- 29, 30. Mon, one: indefinite, like me. Passages in which this occurs may be translated as if the chief verb were in the passive voice: thus for hu mon, &c.=for how often shameful words and hateful scoffings were spoken to thee.
 - 34. Bote of mon-kin, the Redeemer of mankind.
 - 35. Te monquellere, the man-killer (murderer), i. e. Barabbas.
 - 36. O wode wulues wise, after the manner of savage wolves. Heng, hang, crucify. Cf. A. S. hóh, ahóh.
 - 40. I pi neb, in thy face. Cf. nebbe to nebbe = face to face.
 - 41. For schendlac, in contumely, in scorn.
 - 43. And al pe menske puhte, and all [that] appeared [an] honour to thee.
 - 47. From Ps. lxviii. 8 (Vulg.); Ps. lix. 7 (A.V.)
 - 52. Wid-ute pine Gulte, without any guilt of thine own.
 - 54. As hwa se seie, as one may say.

- 57. Of alle bales bote, remedy of all bales (sorrows, evils): cf. bali (from bealu), l. 75, used as an adjective = deadly, severe.
 - 61. Tat kidde keiser, that renowned emperor (Christ).
 - 67. A! deore cheap, Ah! a dear bargain. Cf. chepet, purchased, 1. 68.
 - 76. Niminge, capture, taking.
- 85. On a girre blod = on a gore blod, in a stream of gory blood. Cf. Rom. and Juliet, iii. 2. 56. See o blode, St. Juliana, p. 105, l. 119.
- 93-95. Lef...dom, O would that those blows had struck me with which they batter thee, and thrust thee forward quickly to thy doom: lef=grant, permit.
 - 107. Bale drinch, deadly drinks. Cf. bali duntes, 1. 75.
- 112, 13. And tu . . . lahter, and thou, before whom all the world might dread and tremble, wast to the wicked folk of the world for a scornful laughing-stock.
 - 116. Sendes his sawle, gives up the ghost.
- 118. Longis, Longius, the centurion who pierced the side of the Saviour, according to the Golden Legend. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 79. The name was no doubt invented with reference to the $\lambda \delta \gamma \chi \eta$, or lance, which the centurion used.
 - 120. pe blod pat bohte, the blood that ransomed.

XI. ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

Line 3. Buwe ... beie, bow ... bend. See l. 18.

- 5. Mire soule is feminine: mire = minre, gen. sing.
- 6. Mid iwisse, truly, indeed: literally, with certainty.
- 7. Ich ouh wurdie de, I ought to honour thee, i.e. I owe it [to thee as a duty] to honour thee. See 11. 17, 18.
 - 9. A ueole kunne wise, in wise of many a kind, i.e. in many kinds of ways.
 - 15, 16. Deoflene . . . englene, genitives plural.
 - 20. Gode leof, dear to God.
 - 21. 'All the companies of maidens honour thee alone.'
 - 23. 'There is no woman alive (born) that may be alike to thee.'
- 25-26. Mary is exalted above Cherubim and Seraphim, the two highest of the nine orders of angels. *Kine-stol*, royal seat, throne; cp. kine-dom (replaced by the later compound kingdom), and kinescrud, 1. 34.
- 27. Dreamed, make pleasant sounds, make melody. Dreamen (drêman, drýman) = to play on an instrument, jubilare: dream = music, a joyful sound. Cf. belles drem = sound of a bell, Bestiary, l. 665; Owl and Nightingale, l. 21, p. 172. Onsene (= and-sýn, on-sien), face, countenance.
 - 34. beies; cp. bei; in Piers Plowman, (B.) Prol. 165.
- 45, 46. 'Then they shall be perfumed with the golden incense-vessel; and eternal life with angels' joy shall be poured out for them.'

- 51. Ciclatune, a rich stuff used for garments.
- 53. So . . so, as . . as.
- 56. 'And they do all that pleases them, so that nothing thwarts them.'
- 61. teone and treie; see Will. of Palerne, note to l. 2073.
- 62. 'Harps and abundance of games, life's pleasure, and everlasting play.' Perhaps the copyist read by mistake gleo-beames for gleo-dreames, delights of music, cp. Beowulf, 3022.
 - 64. Vort = forte = forto, until, i. e. forth to the time that.
 - 69. Of alle laste, of all vice.
 - 88. Note, advantage, profit. Cf. G. nutzen.
 - 93, 94. 'The loathsome devil and error of every kind.

 Banish from me far away with their foul filth.'
- 96. 'For my life and also my salvation is all along of thee,' i.e. all depends on thee. See Bosworth Dict. (s. v. gelang).
 - 99. pet me leof was = that was dear to me.

XII. A BESTIARY.

Besides the Physiologus of Thetbaldus and Philippe de Thaun's Bestiaire, mentioned at p. 133, we may also note 'Le Bestiaire Divin de Guillaume, clerc de Normandie,' edited by M. C. Hippeau. The last, like the Old English text, treats separately of the lion's 'three natures.' The first of these is thus described.

La premiere est que il habite

Ez granz montaignes par nature;

Quant il avient par aventure

Que chaciez est de venoör [huntsman]

De son espie a grant poör [fear]

Le tant est que a lui ataigne.

De mult loinz sent en la montaigne

L'oudor del veneör qui chace;

De sa coue covre sa trace,

Qu'il ne sache trover n'ataindre

Les convers [retreats] ou il deit remaindre.

The old Bestiaries repeat many of the traditional tales about animals with but little variation, and without any suspicion that they are untrue. Moreover, every habit of each animal was supposed to have some moral significance; see the 'significacio' in 1. 27, and again in 11. 40, 88, 273.

Line 2-4. 'If he hear a man hunting,

Or through the smell of his nose Get scent that he is approaching.

5. Bi wile weie so, by whatsoever way.

- 10. stepped. Read [dun] stepped = down steps. See 1. 35.
- 12. Is, = them, refers to fet-steppes in 1. 7.
- 19. sinen = shinen, shone.
- 22. 'With the scream that he makes.' Lat. text, 'dans rugitum.'
- 23. lage, custom, law.
- 31, 32. 'How, when it pleased him to alight here on earth.'
- 34. Derne hunte, a secret (cunning) hunter. Cf. A. S. webba, a weaver.
- 39. To manne frame, for men's advantage.
- 46. to belongs to lif and not to holden.
- 49, 50. Sep, silden, sheep, shield. We have this use of s for se or sh in the Trinity Coll. Camb. Homil. B. 14. 52: in Text B of Lazamon's Brut, and in Genesis and Exodus; the Ayenbite has ss.
 - 54. o boke, in book; i.e. in the Physiologus, 1, 25.
 - 55. 'How he renews his youthfulness.'
- 57. Unwelde, unwieldy, i.e. not able to be wielded, managed, or employed. We have lost the useful term wieldy, manageable.
 - 58. 'Since his beak is altogether awry.'
 - 64. Up he tet, up he mounts. Lat. text, 'it . . caelo.'
 - 68. 'As well as he is able.'
 - 69. hoved, abideth. Cp. hoved in Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 80.
 - 70. 'The sun scorches all his [means of] flight' (i.e. his wings).
 - 73. mide = with, therewith also.
 - 77. 'Were his beak not misshapen.' Lat. text, 'rostrum . . retortum.'
 - 78. 'His beak is still twisted awry in front.'
 - 79. senden, are; cf. Ger. sind, Lat. sunt, Sansk. santi.
 - 80. He may (is not able) to procure food for himself.
 - 83. billet, pecketh.
 - 86. rigte bille, undistorted bill.
 - 93. nimed, betaketh himself. Cf. 'to take oneself off.'
 - 102, 3. 'From his eyes he keeps off the mist while he tarries there.'
 - 112. 'His mouth is as yet quite unacquainted.'
- 248-50. 'Carries off to her hole what afterwards will help her, where she will be towards winter.'
 - 257. so it her telled, as it is here related.
 - 262, 3. 'She biteth not the barley to bear it about.'
- 264. saked ford cannot be for-sakes, but, as Mätzner suggests, is shakes forth, shakes out. She neglects the barley for wheat. See 1. 291.
 - 269. Get = ge hit, she it. Lat. text, 'granum . . bipartit.'
 - 275. liuenove, sustenance, provision.
- 299, 300. 'It offers us earthly biddings, and promises us heavenly ones.' For bekued Mätzner reads beknet = 'monstrat' in the Lat. text.
- 302. 'But not equally, but not alike.' Geuelike, like, occurs in Genesis and Exodus, 1. 282, p. 9. Cf. A. S. ge-efenlácing, an imitation; ge-efenlácan, to be like.

XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

The two Sermons here printed are on the Gospels for the days named.

Line 5. Si sterre, the star: si (=sio, seo) is the feminine of the definite article, the masculine being se, as in 1. 13.

- 6. prie kinges, the three magi. See P. Plowm. B. xix. 71-81.
- 7. To-janes po sunne risindde, towards the sun rising, the east.
- 9. anuri = onuri = honouri, to honour. See 1. 80.
- 26. po = peo, the, a later form than seo, the (fem.).
- 27. Al-wat, until; cp. wat nu, until now, l. 114. In M. E. what sometimes means until; see Halliwell (s. v. what).

po huse: house is neuter, therefore po = pa = pam, the dative of the definite article.

- 31. Ine metinge, in a dream.
- 34. Seywinge of ure lordes beringe, manifestation (showing) of our Lord's birth.
 - 40. See Specimens of Eng., Pt. II. Sect. VII. ll. 121-138.
 - 41. Be pet, so that, because.
 - 50. Licht, is light.
 - 56. I-do into pe ueréé, put into the fire: ueree = vere = fere, fire.
- 61. pet no werm nel comme i-hende, that no worm will come near. See 1. 67.
- 78. Has = ha + es, he them. This kind of agglutination is common in the East-Midland dialect. See Moral Ode, 1. 55, p. 199.
 - 91. ac. $To = ac \ to$, but to: see 1. 115.
 - 93. So iuel auenture, as chance befell.
 - 100. Fol vellet, fill full: see uuluelden = filled full, 1. 104.
 - 102. vi Ydres of stone. The Vulgate has lapideæ hydriæ sex, John ii.6.
- 107. Se pet, he that. Architriclin; cp. the Vulgate, which has Architriclinus.
 - 112. Dop forp, puts forth.
 - 116. Ine sigge = I ne sigge = I do not say.
- 126. Signefied = signefied: the d stands for o, the crossed d. Cl. biesed (l. 127), drinked, be-tokned, bied (l. 129).

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

- Line 1. Seaford is on the S. coast of Sussex, to the W. of Eastbourne.
- 4. 'And many book-learned men.'
- 6. 'Knights every one.'

- 7. Alurich = Alvrich, i. e. Ælfric. So Alured = Ælfred.
- 32. Here wrpsipes may be an intentional spelling; see note to sect. I, l. 12. So also wrpie in l. 60, wrt in l. 168.
 - 48. Glednesse is probably an error for gleawnesse, wisdom.
 - 51, 2. 'Men's mildest master.'
- 57, 8. 'That to him shall not be wanting anything of his will, whereby he intends to honour himself here in this world.'
- 84, 5. 'Every man's doom turns to his own door.' Just as we say 'A man's actions come home to him.' See Galatians vi. 7.
- of long life; but the trick deceives him.' These lines are found in Old Kentish Sermons (p. 36 in 'An Old English Miscellany'), Owl and Nightingale, Ayenbite of Inwyt. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 42, l. 304.
- 170, 1. 'That ever may, of him [who is] fated to die, the life uphold.' For furp upholde the Trin. MS. reads pe lif uphelde.
- 177. Dowe pes louerd, the Lord of Hosts (Sabaoth). Cp. Dryhten dugeba Waldend, in Judith; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, 155-61.
- 228. Arewe, caitiff, treacherous foe. See erewe, XVII (Jes.), l. 20. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 38, l. 93.
 - 229. 'Tell it to thy saddle-bow (only);' i. e. keep it to yourself.
- 231-33. 'Then will he suppose who knows not thy condition that to thee thy state is well pleasing.'
 - 236. menep, bewails (it).
- 239-241. 'That full well grants it to thee (i.e. is willing that such should be thy condition) without any pity—he would that thou hadst much more.' See note to XV. 2249, p. 339.
- 411. Schotte probably = scholte or scholde, shouldest. 'Thou shouldest not boast.'
 - 414. dwales, fools; cf. Piers Plowman, C-text, xxiii. 379.
 - 419, 20. 'With few words a wise man can well include much.'
- 421. 'A fool's bolt is soon shot.' See Specimens, Part II, p. 37, l. 85, and note. *Iscohte*, miswritten for *ischote*, shot.
 - 425, 26. See Specimens, Part II, p. 39, l. 144.
- 430. Ibidest, hast to do with. Cf. A.S. gebldan, to wait for, meet with, experience.
 - 437. Lest, lettest, permittest.
- 438. The sense is, 'but if thou lettest him exercise his own will, on all occasions, whilst he is growing up in the world, thou wilt not be able,' &c.
- 439. 'Loudly and silently,' i.e. publicly and privately, on all occasions; a proverbial expression.
- 445. 'Disregardeth thy command.' See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 37, l. 31.
 - 454. Areche, reach after, get at, i.e. control; A.S. aracan.

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Line 1907. Ger=yer, year. In this poem an initial g often stands for yh or y, sometimes represented in Old English writers by the Saxon character 3. Cf. gunkeste, youngest, l. 1909. g (final) = gh or y (Modern English w), as sag=sagh=say, saw. g before t=3=gh, as rigt, right, l. 1919; thogte, thought; nogt = nought, not; sogt, sought; wrogt, wrought, ll. 1928, 1933, 1934, 1940. g before -en answers to the modern w, as ogen=ogen, own; dragen, drawn. In some few cases ag before -en answers to modern ai, as A. S. slagen, M. E. slawen, E. slain; cp. A. S. hagel, E. hail.

1908. Quane = whanne, when (see 1. 1918). The Southern dialect never represents the A.S. hw (E. E. hu, Mod. E. wh) by qu or qw. It is exceedingly common in the Northumbrian dialect, and is often to be met with in the East and West Midland dialects.

1910. Brictest of wastme, brightest of form; waspene is an error of the scribe (who probably wrote from dictation) for wasteme, A. S. wástm, (1) growth, increase, fruit; (2) form, stature, capacity.

Of witter wune, of good ability. Witter, wise, skilful; related to wit, witty, to wit, wist. The A.S. word answering to witter was witol, wise, knowing. Wune = A.S. wune, gewuna, practice, custom, use; cp. wont.

1911. Bredere = breder, brethren. In M. E. we find dester, daughters, hend, hands.

1912. 'To his father he did discover and lay bare.'

Gan, whence the compound bi-gan (began), is often used as a preterite auxiliary = did, as gan love, did love.

1913-14. 'He would (desired) that they should so conduct themselves that they should be well-behaved.'

1913. He sulde, they should; sulde = shulde, should. In this poem an initial s (properly ss) = sh, as soren = shoren, shorn, 1. 1919.

Hem, themselves. The personal pronouns are used reflexively by early writers.

1914. Wel bewed, well-behaved, virtuous. Dewed is from A. S. peaw, peau, a manner, habit, from peón, to thrive, flourish.

1915. Wexem wið [him] gret nið, great envy against him increased in them. Wexem = wex hem.

1917. Niōful, envious; bold, bad. Cf. the modern use of the word forward.

1919. Soren, shorn, cut, reaped. Shear has often the sense of to cut or reap, in early writers.

1920. 'And theirs (i. e. their sheaves) lay all before him.'

Here, theirs; it, here used pleonastically.

- 1921. Xie. stands for enluue, eleven.
- 1922. Frigti luue, reverence.
- 1927. Chidden, chided, chode, pret. pl. It is here a weak verb.
- 1928. Toge, though, nevertheless. Side = siden, afterwards.
- 1930. Hirdnesse, herds, flocks. The abstract noun is here used collectively.
 - 1931. To dalen ebron, to the vale of Hebron.
 - 1934. Sogt, come, arrived, the pp. of sechen, agreeing with hem.
- 1935. Fro feren kumen, coming from afar (at a distance). Fro = Icel. frá, from, is still found in froward (M. E. fraward), frowardness. Fromward in A. S. has often the same signification.
- 1936. Hem on ros, arose in them. In l. 1937 the preposition is placed after the verb for the sake of the rhyme. Hem is in the dat. and not accus. case.

Numen = nomen, taken. The A. S. niman, to take, seize (pret. nam, M. E. nom), still exists in numb, benumb, nimble. A. S. be-niman, to take, take away, deprive. Cf. North. Prov. Eng. nim, to steal, take up hastily. In M. E. nomyn = numen, numbed, taken with the palsy. 'I benome, I make lame or take away the use of ones lymmes. Je perclos' (Palsgrave). 'Benomme or benombe of ones lymbes, perclus' (Ib.). 'This man is taken or benomed' (Horman). See Promp. Parv. p. 358. Nimble = A. S. numol, handy or skilful in taking, and hence quick of limb. active.

- 1938. 'They all counselled to slay him.'
- 1941. 'Whatsoever he dreamed whilst he slept.'

 Dor quiles, there-whilst, whilst.
- 1943. 'Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold.'

Wurt, shall be, is from A. S. weortan, to be, to become. This verb is still familiar from the poetical phrases 'Wo worth the day!' 'Wo worth the hour!' See P. Plowm. C. xiv. I.

1944. 'What-so-ever his dreams have in meaning.'

Ow-en = og-en (pl.), have, possess.

A-wold, in force, meaning. See wold, 1. 1958.

1945. Herte sor, pain of heart. This refers of course to Reuben only.

1946. Drechen, to delay; from A.S. dreccan, to vex, trouble; and

hence to hinder, delay, dretch.

1947. Gede=yede, went. The A. S. verb gangan, gan, to go, had for its usual preterite ebde, from root i, to go. The form gede (or yede) is probably due to the A. S. ge-ebde.

1948. 'He placed his cattle in better pasture.'

Erue = A. S. yrfe, erfe, cattle, animals; also wealth, inheritance.

Lewse, pasture, still called leasowe (pronounced lezzur) in Shropshire.

1949. 'Judas meanwhile gave them advice.' Red, advice, counsel. See note to 1. 1938.

1950. Fulfilt of derne sped, fulfilled in secret (wicked) haste (speed, diligence).

1952. Spices ware, spicery. Cf. waters ware, collection of waters. The A. S. waru, ware, merchandise, is used as an affix in hard-ware, iron-ware. Cf. windes-ware, Specimens, II. 2. xvii. 30.

1953. Gunne (pl.), did. See note to l. 1912. Ten, to go. See note to l. 1913.

1957. Waste = was + t, was it.

1958. Storue, should die. The A. S. steorfan is the original of the Eng. starve, starvation. As early as 1340 sterue was used in the same sense as the modern verb 'to starve.'

Wold, power. See note to 1. 1944.

1961. Thogte swem, esteemed it a grievous affliction.

1962. 'He thought him slain [and] set up a cry.'

1963. 'He will not cease, such sorrow cleaveth to him.'

1963, 64. Clived and lived = clived (= cleaves, adheres) and lived.

1967. Wenten, pret. pl. turned. A. S. wend, a turn, change; wendan, to go, proceed (pret. wende, Eng. went); whence A. S. went, a turning, course, way, road, still used in Kent.

1969. 'They laid it upon messengers.'

1971. Boden him sen, and bade him see.

1973. 'They sent him word they found it.'

1974. Sori writ, sorrowful message (letter).

1975. Gret, cried; see l. 1984. North. Prov. Eng. greet, to cry out, weep, used by Spenser. Cf. grot, weeping, l. 1978.

1976. 'Have my son swallowed (devoured) here.'

1977. Haigre, haircloth, sackcloth. Cf. heyre in P. Plowm., B.

1980. Hertedin, consoled; literally, encouraged. Cf. herting, consolation, encouragement, l. 1982.

1982. Wrogt = wrought, worked.

1983. Ligten = alight, descend. Cf. to light upon a thing.

1985-6. 'There was in hell a separate place where the good folk did rest.'

1987. Stunden, abode, passed the time. Cf. I-hwulen in Ancren Riwle, 1. 208, and note on p. 326.

1988. An allusion to the so-called Harrowing of Hell, when Christ took thence the souls of the patriarchs.

1989. 'The merchants hastened their journey.'

1990. Ware, purchase, property, goods. See note to 1. 1952.

1992. 'They made a very advantageous agreement (or bargain).'

1994. Him seems to refer to Joseph.

2037-8. 'Potiphar believes his wise's story, and hath condemned Joseph to punishment.' Wiwes = wines, wise's.

2039-40. 'He bade him be fastened down securely, and held straitly in prison.'

2042. Prisuner, the one who has the care of the prison, the gaoler.

2043. 'And assigned to him the prison.'

2044. Prisunes, prisoners.

In hagt = in agt, in care.

2046. Woren = waren = weren, were.

2049. Botten onigt, both at night. Onigt = on nigt, a-night. The form on (o before a consonant) is preferred by Northern writers to an or a, the corresponding Southern preposition. O-frigt = afright, frightened, in the next line, = of-fright, very much frightened, affrighted.

2050. 'And they became very sore afraid.'

2051. On sel, one time.

2053. 'He heard them mourn, he enquired wherefore.'

2054. Ogen awold bat, have that in their power, i. e. have caused that.

2058. 'The interpretation will depend on God.' Bi-long-on, along of, on account of.

2060. Waxen buges, full-grown boughs.

2061-2. First it bloomed (flowered), and afterwards it bore the ripe berries (grapes), I became aware (or perceived).'

2064. me thugte = to te, me thought. See note on 1. 1961.

Wrong, wrung, squeezed; the pret. of wringen, to wring, squeeze. 2068. Heilnesse, health, wholeness. The Eng. whole, formerly written hal or hol, has no right to the w; wholesome, hale, heal, healthy, are

related to one another.

2073. 'Present my petition to Pharaoh.' Herdne = ernde, errand, message; A. S. ærend, ærende, message, news.

2074. Wurde don, may be taken. Do is often used by early writers in the following senses: (1) to cause, make; (2) to place, put.

2075. Kinde lond, native land, the land of one's kin. A. S. cynde, natural; cynd, nature; from cyn = kin, race. Cf. kindred, kind, akin; the 'kindly (natural) fruits of the earth.' The M. E. unkind often

signifies unnatural, ungrateful.

2076. Wrigteleslike = wrigte-les-like, guiltlessly, innocently. Cf. A. S. wróht, an accusation, blame, fault; allied to wrégan, to accuse.

In bond, in prison.

2077. Bred-wrigte = bread-wright, bread-maker, baker. Wrigte (Eng. wright) is a workman, artificer; from A.S. wyrcan (pret. worhte, Eng. wrought), to work, still existing in wheelwright, &c.

2078. Bread-lepes, bread-baskets. Cf. Prov. Eng. leep, a basket. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. footnote to Pass. vi. 1. 63.

2081. 'And fowls thereof have seized.'

2083. 'For I was not able to defend myself.'

2084. Beren, bear or carry away.

2085. 'It were liever to me,' I had rather.

2086. 'Of pleasant (lucky) dreams to tell the meaning (or to interpret).'

2088. 'Be put (hung) on the cross, alas!' Weila-wei = A.S. wá-lá-wí, well-a-way! well-a-day! $W\acute{a} = woe$, sorrow, grief.

2089. 'And fowls shall tear thy flesh in pieces.'

2090. 'From that shall no care be able to defend thee.'

2091. 'That became true (was fulfilled) as Joseph had said.

2004. Wid-uten erd, away from native land.

2097. 'Thence came out seven beasts.' Neet = neat; A. S. néat, also nýten, níten, cattle, beast; whence neat-herd.

2098. 'Every one very fat and large (great).'

2100. 'Who made the fat (ones) woe.'

2101. 'The lean ones have eaten the fat ones.'

2105. 'Ears rank (strong) and well-grown.' Rank (full, mature) and tidi refer to the ears of corn. Tidy is used by Shakespeare in the sense of 'in good condition,' plump.

2107. 'Withered (faded) and small, and drought-seized (struck).'

2109-10. 'To-gether they smote, and in a stound (short time)

The fat ones thrust themselves (= are thrust) to the ground.

2111. 'The king arose suddenly and awoke in care.' Dhogt = thought, anxiety, care. Cf. the phrase 'take no thought.'

2112. 'This dream's meaning he knew not.'

2114. 'Who could explain the meaning of the dreams.'

2128. 'In all abundance shall they be passed.' For this use of it, cf. 2109.

2130. Sorrowful and necessitous (poor) men shall see them. Is = his, them. This pronoun is used by Robert of Gloucester and Dan Michel of Kent.

2132. Rospen & raken, rasp and scrape, i.e. diminish.

2133-36. 'I advise the king now here-before (the famine)

To make barns and gather corn,

That thy folk be not surprised (taken unawares)

When the famine years are forth come' (come to pass).

2138. 'That became to him afterwards good fortune.'

2139-48. 'He gave Joseph his ring, And his collar of gold for honour, And bade him all his land rule, And under him highest to be; And bade him wield in his hand His folk, and wealth, and all his land. There was under him Potiphar, And his wife, that them so parted. Joseph to wife his daughter took, Otherwise is he now become than he previously was.'

2152. He geld it hem, he requited it to them.

2153. Fulsum, ful-some, plenteous. See l. 2128.

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS. 339

- 2154. 'Joseph could (knew how to) secure for himself beforehand.'
- 2158. For-ban, for-that (reason), therefore.
- 2161. 'The ten came, by necessity arrived.' See 1. 2165.
- 2163. 'And nevertheless they timidly did obeisance to him.'
- 2167. 'Joseph them knew perfectly in his mind.'
- 2168. 'Also he pretended he knew them not.'
- 2176. 'For hunger compels them to come hither.'
- 2178. Gure bering, your bearing, behaviour.
- 2179-80. 'How should any man poor, forgotten, Such and so many sons beget? For seldom it betides (befalls) any king himself Such men to see of his offspring.'
 - 2187. 'Now by the faith I owe to king Pharaoh.'
 - That he also might be by them betrayed.'
- 2196. the ton, that one, the first, &c. So the tother = that other, the second.
 - 2198. To wedde, for security, as hostage.
 - 2199. On-on = anon, in one (instant), immediately, at once.
 - 2202. Bi-ment hem, bemoaned, bewailed themselves.
 - 2204. Wrigtful, guilty. See note on l. 2076.
 - 2205. 'We sinned some time previously.'
 - 2208. 'Now suffer we sorrow all for that.'
 - 2209. 'Knew none of them in his mind.'
 - 2214. 'And into each one the silver cast.'
 - 2216. Dor bi-foren, there as before. See l. 2245.
 - 2224. Do agtes, the moneys.
 - 2227. 'Very great sorrow is to me become' (befallen).
 - 2232. 'Death and sorrow fall upon me.'
 - 2235, 6. 'Then said Judas, It shall be hard for us
 If we do not keep our covenant with him.'
 - 2237. Wex derve, famine (dearth) came.
 - 2241. Quan it is ned, since it is necessary.
 - 2242. 'And [I] know no better plan.' Can, know; A. S. cunnan.
- 2244. 'That to them thereof there lack none.' Wante in O. E. often signifies 'to lack,' as in the modern phrase 'it wants so many to make up the number.'
 - 2247. Of dere pris, of great price, of precious value. See note on 1. 2237.
- 2249. 'God grant him well disposed to be.' Hunne = unne, grant, give. This verb still exists in the phrases 'he owned to having done it'; 'I have owned to it.' Own has here nothing to do with the verb owe, but signifies 'grant,' or 'concede.' See l. 1739, p. 191.

Ebe-moded, easy-minded, well-disposed, kind.

2251, 2. 'Then took they forth the way right,
Till they are come, into Egypt alighted.'

340 NOTES.

2254. 'Natural thought in his heart was still.'

2257. Biri, a court; literally, a borough. See the first piece in this volume, l. 11, p. 2.

2258. 'None of them had then cheerful countenances.'

2262. Ur non, none of us; cf. her non, none of them. See 1. 2258.

2264. 'For I now have my condition (agreement)'; i.e. that Benjamin should be brought to him.

2266. On and on, one by one.

2267, 8. 'Very glad he was of their coming, For he was kept there as hostage.'

To nome, as a pledge, or security.

2269. Vndren = A. S. undern, the third hour of the day, that is, nine o'clock in the morning; extending also to the sixth hour in the morning. It literally signifies the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset.

The word in various forms is still used in the North of England.

2275. 'And he kindly received it.'

2276. Of kinde blod, of kindred blood.

2278. Here is an imperfect rhyme.

2280. 'I know no one there that does not tremble.' This is a remark by the author, introduced parenthetically. But 11. 2279 and 2280 should be transposed.

2285. 'His heart overpower'd him at once.'

2286. 'Natural love did overcome him.'

2288. 'That all his face became wet with (o1) tears.'

2289. 'After that weeping he washed his face.'

2291. 'He caused them to wash, and (come) before him.'

2297. 'In abundance (of food) they became joyous (glad).'

2298-2304. 'Joseph thought thereof no harm,

But it pleased him exceedingly well,
And he them instructed and taught well,
And how they should best conduct themselves
When they came into foreign lands.
And all the better shall ye speed
If ye will with truth conduct yourselves,

ithfully honorthy

i. e. act faithfully, honestly.

2306. Or or, first ere. See Dan. vi. 24; Ps. xc. 2.

2309. 'And the sack that Benjamin owned.'

2313-14. 'This messenger overtaketh them quickly.

And accuses (calls after) them of injury and loss.'

2315-18. 'Unhappy (wretched) men, what have ye done? Great misfortune is come upon you,

For it is not hidden from my lord That one of you hath his cup stolen.'

2320-22. 'Upon whom thou findest it indeed,

Let him be slain and let us again be driven Into thraldom (slavery) evermore to live.'

2328. Reweli lote, sorrowful cheer. See 11. 1968, 2258.

2330. O wol (=wel) witter bogt, of very wise thought, of very keen perception, i. e. very discerning. See 1. 2320.

2335. 'Provided that thou spare Benjamin.'

2336. On trewthe min, upon my promise (pledged troth).

2340. the tobere, the others, pl. of the tober = vat over, that other, the other.

2341. E gret = he gret, he wept. See l. 1975.

2344. 'For your safety first hither brought.'

2345. 'There are now two years since the famine has come.'

2346. 'Yet shall five fully be passed.'

2350. 'And say (tell) him what (how great) are my pleasures (bliss).'

2356. Ilc here, each of them. See 11. 2258, 2318.

2357. Kid, made known.

2362. 'He bade them take carts and wagons (wains).'

2366, 7. 'More and better than they could ask.

Joseph gave each of them two changes of raiment.'

2368. He made prud, he adorned.

2371. 'Also many others thereto.'

2376. 'And bad them hasten home quickly.'

2380. Quat he woren, who they were.

2384. 'All Egypt unto his will cleaves.' Cf. 1. 1963.

2387. Wel me: me is the dative after the interjection wel. Cf. the use of the dative in the phrase 'woe is me.' See Ps. cxxviii. 2 (Prayer Book).

2388-90. 'That I have thus awaited such time! (i. e. that I have lived to see this day)

And I shall to my son go,

And see [him] ere I from [this] world depart.

2400. 'How many years be (are) on thee?'

2401-10. 'An hundred years and thirty more

Have I suffered here in [this] world's woe,

Yet [there] appears to me few of them,

Though I have passed them in woe,

Since I began in world to be,

Here away from home among mankind.

So thinketh every wise man

Who knoweth whereof mankind began,

And who of Adam's guilt is mindful, That he here away from home dwelleth.'

2409. Munet, is mindful of, remembers. It is still retained in the expression 'min(d) what you are about.' See 1. 2422.

2411. Wurden wel, fare well. A.S. weordan, to become.

2412. Seli mel, good sustenance (meal).

2422. Mune, remember. See note on 1. 2409.

2423. 'That when it should be done with him'; i.e. when he was dead.

2425. 'And truly he hath said (told) it to him.'

2427. 'So was [it] pleasing to him to be laid.' Lif = lef = lief, pleasing, dear.

2429. 'To him and his elders long previously before.'

2431. Grauen, buried. Cf. our grave.

2435. Or van, ere that, before that.
Off werlde, from the world.

2436. Hise kinde, his family kin.

2440. 'So he left this world's strife (trouble).'

2441. 'Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared' (for burial).

2442. 'To be washed and richly anointed.' Smeren, to anoint, smear.

2443. 'And spice-like (with spices) sweet to be scented.'

2444. 'And Egypt's folk (to) keep a vigil for him.' Bi-waken is in the infin. mood, after dede.

2447. 'Such were Egypt's customs.'

Wis of heren, wise, skilful in armed expeditions (skilful in conducting expeditions).

2481, 82. 'That bier is led, this folk is quick,

They went about (along) by Adad (i. e. Atad).' Gen. I. 10

2484. 'And make lamentation for Jacob.'

2488. 'There is that corpse put into the tomb.'

2494-98. 'Us he this message bade say,

Our sin thou for him (for his sake) forgive,

Provided that we under thee live.

They all fell there at his feet (literally to the feet to him). To beg (entreat) mercy and offer [the] oath (of fealty).

2503. Sibbe, kin, kindred, relations. A. S. sib, peace, kindred; whence gossip (=God-sib), which originally signified a godfather or godmother, i.e. one related in God by the sacrament of baptism.

2508. 'Hence to that promised land.'

2510, 11. 'Perform it (my prayer) then, and promise it now, That my petition be not forlorn (lost sight of).'

2514. 'May God impart to the soul blissful succour.' See l. 2138.

2521. To ful in wis = to ful iwis, very completely in sooth (indeed), i.e. fully.

2524. Lefful soules ned, the need of believing (faithful) souls.

2526. On Engel tale, in English speech.

2528. 'May God help him (richly) effectually.'

2529. 'And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears.' See 1. 1978.

2530. cold & hot, the two extreme punishments in hell. Those in eternal perdition had to endure alternately icy coldness and fiery heat. See Measure for Measure, iii. 1. 122.

2532. 'God grant them in His bliss to play (live joyfully).'

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

This poem is of the character which may be described as 'a fliting,' or scolding-match; compare the poem entitled 'The Fliting of Dunbar and Kennedy,' in which those poets abuse each other in no measured terms. The poem called the Cuckoo and the Nightingale, often falsely attributed to Chaucer, is a poor imitation of the older one here printed.

Lines 1-4. 'I was in a certain vale,
In a very secret recess.
I heard hold great talk
An owl and a nightingale.'

6. Lud among, loud at intervals.

7-10. 'And each against [the] other swelled (out with wrath, anger),
And let out all that evil mood (mind).

And each said of other's habits

The worst of all they knew.'

14. 'In a corner of a valley': bache occurs in Lazamon's Brut, 1. 5644. Cf. baches, P. Plowman, C. viii. 159.

15. Up=upe, upon.

16. Blosme i-noze, enough (abundance of) blossoms (flowers).

17. Hegge is here treated as fem.; ore = anre, one, as in 1. 1750.

18. 'Mixed with spires and green sedge.'

19-22. 'She was the more joyful on account of (for) the branch,
And sang in modes of many kinds

It better seemed that it were the noise.

It better seemed that it were the noise

Of harp and pipe than that it were not so.'

He refers to drem, which is masc.

23, 24. 'It seemed better (rather) that it were shot from harp,' &c.

26. 'Where the owl sang at her times (intervals).'

27. Bi-growe = bigrowen, overgrown.

28. 'It was the dwelling-place of the owl.'

29-32. 'The nightingale saw her,

And beheld her and despised her,

And thought very contemptibly of the owl, For one holdeth her loathsome and foul.'

34. Here wer is written for wurs. See note to sect. I, l. 12.

34-40. 'It is the worse for me that I see thee;

Truly for thy ill looks

Very often I leave off my song;

My heart takes flight, and my tongue falters,

When thou hast neared me:

It were better for me to be sick than to sing,

On account of thy foul guggling noise.'

- 39. Me luste = liste, it were pleasing to me. Cf. Me is the wers, 1. 34.
- 41. Abod fort, waited until: fort = forte = forto, for to that time, until.
- 42. Bileve, remain (silent).
- 43. Gret, big, swollen with anger.
- 44. 'That wellnigh her breath shot away'; i.e. was all spent.
- 45. Warp, uttered; literally, threw out. Cf. mould-warp, a mole (i.e. a caster up of mould or earth), warped, &c.

par-after longe, long after that.

- 46. Hu pincpe = hu pincp pe, how seems it to thee? what do you think?
 - 47. 'Thinkest thou I know not how to sing?'
 - 48. Writelinge, 'singing in shakes and flourishes.'
 - 49. 'Often thou causest me offence (indignation).'
 - 51-54. 'If I held thee in my foot,

So betide it that I might!

An (if) thou wert out of thy branch,

- · Thou shouldest sing in another (different) manner.'
- 51. The Cotton MS. has note or uote; read uote; for the Jesus MS. has vote, foot, claw.
- 56. Loki, enclose, guard. The M. E. loke, loki, signifies (1) to keep close, guard; (2) to conclude, decide. Cp. M. E. lokinge, custody, care.
 - 60. Segge (subj.), may say.
 61, 62. 'I know that thou art cruel (unmild, savage, fierce)
 With those that may not from thee shield (themselves).'
 - 63-65. 'And thou dost wreak vengeance cruelly and ill, When thou art able, upon small birds; Wherefore thou art hateful to all bird-kind.'
 - 65. Fuzel-kunne (dat. after lop) fowl-kind, birds.
- 67. Bi-schrichep, shriek or scream at. Schirchep = shrieketh, screecheth; schirche is a sostened form of skrike.
 - 68. 'And pursue thee very closely.'
 - 70. Hire ponkes (gen. absolute), with her will, willingly.
 - 75-78. 'Thine eyes are coal-black and broad,
 Right as if they were painted with woad;

Thou starest as if thou wishest to bite All that thou mayest with claws smite.'

- 80. 'Just as an awl (hook) that is crooked.' The Jesus MS. has Rizt as on ewel, &c.
 - 81. Clackest oft and longe. The Jesus MS. has clechest everamong.
 - 82. 'And that is one of thy songs.'
 - 86. 'That sitteth at the mill under the cog.'
 - 87. Fule wiste, foul creatures.
 - 89. Sittest is to be pronounced sitst.
- 94. 'Thou feedest them on a very foul food,' i. e. on goes with fedest. We should read heom on.
- 139. Pes word, these words. Word in A.S. is plural as well as singular, being a neuter noun.
- 140. Tale, argument, being feminine, requires pare, the fem. of the definite article.
 - 142. 'Right as [if] one were twanging a shrill harp.'
 - 144. 'And held her eyes downward.'
 - 145. To-swolle = to-swolze, exceedingly swollen, enraged.

 I-bolze, puffed up, swollen with rage.
 - 148. A bisemar, in scorn, mockery.
- 150. Whi neltu = whi ne wilt thou, why wilt thou not? why don't you? So nile 3e often means 'don't you,' do not. pe bare, the open.
 - Of brighter hue, of fairer colour (complexion).
- 153. 'No, thou hast very sharp claws; I do not care that thou shouldst claw me.' So replies the Nightingale to the Owl's invitation to come out into the open.
- 154. Ne kepich = Ne kepe ich, I care not, I like not (Stratmann); kepen, keep guard, take care, take note of. As a noun, kep = care, in phrase 'take kep,' to take care.
 - 155-166. 'Thou hast claws very strong,

Thou twingest therewith as doth a [pair of] tongs.

Thou thoughtest, as do those like thee,

With fair words to betray me;

I would not do what thou advisedst me,

I knew well that thou misadvisedst me;

Shame on thee for thy treacherous advice

Revealed is thy treachery;

Shield thy treachery from the light,

And hide the wrong among the right.

When thou wilt thy wickedness expend,

Look that it be not seen.'

- 162. Un-wrojen: the Jesus MS. has unwryen, revealed, manifested.
- 168. Ope, apparent and perceived.

- 169. Speddestu, didst speed. The Jesus MS. has spedestu, dost speed.
- 170. Blenche, to avoid, flinch. Hamlet, ii. 2. 626: 'If he but blench, I know my course.'
 - 171. To priste, very bold.
 - 172. Mid liste, with crast.
- 176. 'Well fights that well flees, says the wise.' This is one of the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' and of Hending, Spec. Eng. II. p. 37.
 - 177. 'But let us away with this debate.'
 - 180. Mid isome, peaceably.
- 184. Plaidi mid foze, plead (debate) with (mutual) consent. For foze Jesus MS. has sope (truth).
 - 185. Ure eiper, each of us.
- 187. Wo schal us seme, who shall arbitrate for us, that can and will decide equitably between us.
 - 190. 'There need thereof be no question.'
 - 193, 4. 'He is very skilful in giving decision,
 - And every vice is hateful to him.'
 - 197. Schede, distinguish, separate.
- 199. One wile = one while, a while. Cf. 1. 202, where wile = formerly, whilom.
 - 200. After pan, after that.
 - 203. 'And dear to him was the nightingale.'
 - 204. Gente and smale, gentle and small.
- 205. Swipe acoled, very much cooled down. For swipe the Jesus MS. has nupe (now).
 - 206. 'He is not for thee befooled.'
 - 208. Legge (subj.), should lay.
 - 212, 13. Lust him, pleaseth him.
 - 214. 'He will go in (the) right way.'
 - 215. 3are, ready. The Jesus MS. has ware.
 - 216. Aiware = i-hware (Jesus MS.), everywhere.
 - 223. Schirchest (scrichest in Jesus MS.), shriekest.
 - 225. 'It seems to both wise and foolish.' Read pincheth.
 - 232. To his dede, for his deeds.
 - 266. Nich ne nai, a strong expression of denial.
 - 267. Lust ich telle=I am pleased to telle.
 - 272. Wune, custom, wont. The Jesus MS. has ynne.
 - 277. Fo3le, birds; the dative after the adj. lop, hateful.
 - 281. Me is leof, it is pleasant to me, I like.
 - 308. Lat hem: the Jesus MS. has let hi.
 - 311. 'But [that] all my singing is howling.'
 - 318. Heo refers to stefne in l. 317.
 - 324. Won = hwon = hwan, when.
 - 327. Veorre, afar. See Genesis and Exodus, 1. 1935.

- 328. Dai-rim, break of day. The Jesus MS. has dayrewe.
- 332. Fort, until. The Jesus MS. has pat.
- 338. pas monnes earen, the ears of the man.
- 340. Me ne telp, one esteemeth.
- 342. 'That she (murzpe is fem.) shall please very badly.'
- 346. pinche wel un-murie, appear doleful (unmerry, unpleasant). See Merch. of Venice, v. 1. 104.
 - 347. Over un-wille, beyond what is desirable, or wished for.
 - 351. Godhede = good-head, goodness.
 - 352. Unmebe, want of moderation. Over-dede = excess.
 - 394. Alegge, set aside, confute; see Skeat, s. v. allay, p. 777.
 - 398. So feor-vorp i-ladde, led so far, i.e. carried so far.
 - 403. 'Against his foe beareth (putteth on) a bold face.'
 - 406. 'That will flee if thou ceasest not.' Niswicst = ne + iswicst.
- 408. He wile of bore wurthen bare, He will from a boar become a barrow-pig. For bare, the Jesus MS. has barek.
 - 413. 'Thou singest as doth a hen in the snow.'
- 427, 428. 'He cared (recked) not though companies were mingled (huddled together) by heads and by hair,' i. e. were fighting and pulling one another by the hair.
 - 434-36. Every creature is glad for my sake, And blesses itself when I come, And rejoices at my coming.'
- 435. For blissep the Jesus MS. has blessep, blesses; but blissep = is glad, rejoices.
 - 440. Pat pu hit wite, that thou may know it.
- 550. 'Thou hast urged thy plaint, as thou didst ask (to be allowed to do).'
- 552. 'But ere we go to our doom.' Unker is dual = of us two. See 1. 151.
 - 558. 'Thou twittest me as to my meat (food).'
 - 600. 'But spiders and nasty flies.'
 - 602. 'Among (in) the crevices of the hard bark.'
 - 603-6. 'Yet I can do many good services,
 For I can guard men's dwellings;
 And my offices are very good,
 For I help for men's food.'
 - 610. 'To cleanse it from foul mice.'
 - 611, 12. 'There shall never come thereto Foul creature, if I may catch it.'
- 614. Wright's edition has yernen instead of wernen, which gives a better sense. It would then mean: 'and if it pleases me, in my amusement, to long for another dwelling.' If we keep wernen, the sense is 'to refuse any other dwelling.'

616. Noping blete, not at all despicable.

618. 'That ever continueth (standeth) alike blooming (flourishing).'

619. 'And its (the ivy's) colour never loses (fades).'

620. When it snoweth nor when it freezeth.' For sniup the Jesus MS. has snywe, the subjunctive mood.

660. 'Was wellnigh out of patience become,' i. e. had nearly lost all command of herself.

709. In sume tide, sometimes.

714. 'Than all that ever thy kin (species) could (were able to do).'

716, 717. 'Knowest thou to what man was born?

To the bliss of heaven's kingdom.'

727. Nime zeme, may take heed, attend to.

732. Of pe. Jesus MS. has of pon.

735. Wat I mai, is our phrase what I can, what I am able to do.

738. Raddere, the readier, the more disposed.

742. pat ever is eche, that is everlasting.

746. pe sulve pope, the very pope, the pope himself.

748. I-here an oper wes can only mean 'hear in another wise' (manner), or 'hear another wise' (strain); the Jesus MS. has abyde on oper bles, abide another blast.

838. 'Thou goest (farest) wholly with deceit.' gest to, goest on, proceedest; so Mätzner.

840. pincp sop, appeareth true.

841. I-sliked, made sleek (slick), or smooth, feigned, deceitful.

842. Bi-liked, made pleasing.

843, 844. 'That all those that hear (take in) them (i.e. thy words),

They ween that thou speakest the truth.'

845-8. 'Stop! Stop! one shall show thee,

How it shall be well seen

That thou hast greatly lied,

When thy leasing (lying) is made manifest (bewrayed).

846. Wu = hwu, how. The Jesus MS. has Nu, now.

850. Fundiep heonne, go hence. See l. 719.

852. Alre wunder mest, most wonderful of all.

905. An oper peode, in another land.

909. Hwi nultu, why will you not? why don't you? See 1. 150.

910. Singen men, sing to men.

914. Heom or hom, them, is required after teche.

917. Ydel wel, useless (worthless) well. On-idel (1. 920) = in vain.

919. For-druze = for-drugen, dry up.

1636. Blowe = blowen, blown, blooming.

1638. Beo nu wear, be now aware (sure).

1640. Mist, missest.

1641. Manne lop, hateful to men.

- 1642. Ever-euch wiht, every creature.
- 1643. 'And mid howling (yelling) and crying.'
- 1644. Wanst, weenest. The Jesus MS. has pinchst.
- 1648. Schawles, scarecrow, literally spectacle. The Jesus MS. has scheules.
 - 1651. Me gest an honde, goest into my hands, playest into my hands.
 - 1656. Brihte = brizte, clearly.
 - 1661-3. 'Because it appeared to them that she had

 The owl overcome, wherefore they shouted (applause)

 And sang also in many wise.'
 - 1664. And. The Jesus MS. has pat.
 - 1665. Gret pe manne a schame, cryeth shame upon the man.
 - 1666. 'That playeth at dice (tables) and loseth the game.'
 - 1668. I-banned ferde, levied (thine) army.
 - 1699. Fiht-lac, fighting. -lac occurs as an affix in wedlock.
 - 1709. 'Gone after her army.'
 - 1715-6. 'Through big words, and with (bold) countenance, Causes his foe for fear to sweat.'
 - 1722. 'And sang willingly (with pleasure) to many men.'
 - 1733. 'To us (two) shall betide harm and disgrace.'
 - 1734. For 3e, the Jesus MS. has we.

 Dop grip-bruche, commit a breach of the peace.
 - 1741. Ah do, but I do grant it. Ah = ac, but.
 - 1747. For schulde, the Jesus MS. has schulle.
 - 1750. In ore linde, in a linden tree. The Jesus MS. has hore.
- 1752. Portes-hom, Portisham, S. W. of Dorchester. It is here described as being 'beside [i.e. near] the sea, on an out-let.' It is now about 3 miles inland.
 - 1761. 'That is to the bishops' great shame.'
- 1764. 'Why will they not betake themselves to counsel?' i. e. why will they not take thought together?
 - 1767. 'And pay him tithe in many places.'
 - 1776. Litle childre, to little children, i. e. to very young persons.
 - 1778. 'That ever abideth (endureth), master Nichol.'
 - .1779. Ute we pah to him fare, let us nevertheless go to him.
 - 1781. Do we, do we, let us do.
 - 1785. Ende of orde = all the end from the beginning.
 - 1790-91. 'All without army and without troops Until they reached Portisham.'

350

XVII. A MORAL ODE.

The reader should consult an excellent article upon this poem by Prof. Zupitza, which appeared in the publication called Anglia, vol. i. p. 5 (1878). Zupitza shews that there are six copies of the poem, which can be arranged in two groups. To the former belong the copies in the Trinity MS. and in MS. Digby A. 4; whilst to the latter belong the copies in the Jesus MS., MS. Lambeth 487, and MS. Egerton 613. last-mentioned MS. contains two copies, viz. one at foll. 7-12, printed by Furnivall, and another at foll. 64-70, the various readings of which were given by Furnivall in footnotes. Zupitza prints MS. Digby A. 4 (foll. 97–110) in full, investigates the relationship to each other of the six copies, shews that Morris is mistaken in supposing these copies to be derived from some earlier version (as suggested at p. 195), and that the probable date of the poem cannot be before 1170. In fact, the word bikeihte in 1. 322 on p. 215 is of French origin, whilst it is at the same time necessary to the rime, and therefore original; though miswritten bypouhte in 1. 316 on p. 214. So also the riming words ermine, sabeline (11. 365, 366, p. 219) are French; yet they are essential to the rime and sense.

Page 194, line 2. Auhte, ought; past tense in form, present in meaning; oh in the Trinity MS. being the correct form.

- 5. Vnned lif=unnet lif, useless life.
- P. 196, l. 14. pe, he who.
- 20. 'Slow we are to do good, to evil all too bold.'
- 21. 'More fear stands to man of man, than to him of Christ.'
 For pan him to cryste, read pan him dot of cryste, as in Digby MS.
- 23. 'When all men shall reap what they ere sowed.'
- 24. Dot to gode, do for God.
- 25. Ne lipne no mon to muchel, let no man trust too much.
- 27. On vuele stude, in [an] evil place.
- 30. 'Let not thy kinsman or kinswoman be dearer to thee than thyself.'
 - 35. pe fremede and pe sibbe, the stranger and the kinsman.
- 36. pe wel nule do hwile he may, he who will not do well while he is able.
- 37. 'Many a man's sore toil often hath ungracious ones,' i. e. a man often receives no return for his hard work.
 - 38. Don a virst, put in delay, put off.
- 41. Hit refers to blisse in 1. 40. The Trinity MS. has hes, her; blisse being originally a feminine noun.
- P. 198, l. 43. 'But they put their wealth in a secure place, who send it to heaven's kingdom.'

- 44. parf, need. This verb has given place to need, which originally meant to compel, force.
- 46. Of yeste ne of yelde, of gist nor of reward. For yeste the Trinity MS. has here, praise. The Digby MS. has zieue.
 - 47. Seolf berep, and ourselves carry.
 - 53. O buten ende, ever without end.
- 56. Him refers to ayhte, which is treated as masculine. It was originally feminine, and is so treated in the Trinity copy.
 - 58. Tylehpe = tilbe, tilth, produce, earnings.

 Is iwuned to swynde, is wont to dwindle.
 - 60. Vn-bouht, unbought, i. e. unatoned for.

 Vn-vor-gulde = unfor jolden, unrequited, unrewarded.
 - 62. pe pat = se pe, he who.

 Te pe = pe pe, he who [does]. The Digby MS. has se pet.

 To lape = to lothe, for evil.
 - 65. Vre swynkes lean = ure werkes lean, reward of our works.
 - 69. pe wunderlicheste ware, the most wonderful chaffer.
 - 70. 'And often God is more grateful to him who gives him less.'
- P. 199, ll. 69, 70. 'And he who may not do more may do [it] with his good intention, As well as he who hath of gold many a mank.'

 Mank = mancus, usually a silver piece of thirty pennies (peningas), sometimes used to denote a gold coin.
- P. 200, 1. 72. 'A little offering is acceptable to God, that comes from a good will.'
- 73. 'And he little esteems much offered wrongfully where the heart is evil.' The reading of the Trinity MS. is better: 'And lightly esteemed are great gifts when his heart is evil.'
 - 75. Ayeyn his lyhte, in comparison with his light.
 - 78. Alle quyke wyhte, all living things.
 - 79. Such = switch, so like, such as.
 - 83. 'He guards and rules all things, and created all creatures.'

 Wald = walt = wealded, wields.
 - 85. Ewiche = ahwile = a-g-hwyle, each, every.

 Wende hwer pu wende, go wherever thou go.
- 87. Ichwer is the same as the ywhere of ever-y where; but aihware = ai-hware = aye-where.
- 89. Wy hwat schal vs to rede, why, what must be to us for counsel? why, what must we do?
- 93. Demep for deme, judge. The arrangement of the Trinity MS. gives better sense.
 - 96. Mid hwan, with what.
- 97, 98. 'There shall be so many devils that will accuse or bewray us, They have forgotten nought of anything that they have seen.'
 - P. 202, l. 104. 'Very many are called, and few are chosen.'

352 NOTES.

- 105. Way, alas! Cf. A.S. wá in wá lá wá, wellaway!
- 112. 'He that knows least often says most, and he that knows all is silent.'
- 114. For hwat read wot hwat. 'For, as one says, he that is ill himself [knows] what pains him.' The Trinity MS. is slightly different: 'Whoso says that he is whole, he himself best knows his pain.' This is evidently a proverb, like ours that every one knows best where the shoe pinches him.
 - 117. Com to monne, became a man.
 - 118. Het schal him pinche penne, it shall then appear to him.
- 121. God yef vs god ende, good [is it] if to us the end [be] good. We ought to read god yef god is ende, as in the Egerton MS. 613.
- 122. 'God grant to us that our end be good, whither he may cause us to arrive.' For hwider the Digby, Lambeth, and Egerton MSS. read and wite, 'and wite pat he us lende,' and that he may preserve what he has given us.
 - 124. pat is perhaps an error for pan, when.
- 125, 126. 'That he is unable to pray for mercy, for that often happens. Wherefore he is wise that beseeches mercy, and makes amendment before the Doom.'
- 129. 'Renounce sin whilst thou art able, and do according to God's lore.'
 - 133. 'Either sooner or later he shall find mercy.'
 - P. 203, l. 102. Hes, them. niseien = ne-iseien, see not.
 - 103. pes wichen; cp. pe swiken of the Jesus MS. Digby MS., po swikele.
- 122. And zieue pat he us lende. Perhaps wite should be read for zieue; see note to p. 202, l. 122.
 - 128. Lated = leteth, forsakes, leaves off.
- 129. 'Sin leaves thee, and thou hast it not when thou art not able to do it any more.' See the last line in Chaucer's Doctoures Tale.
- P. 204, Il. 135, 136. 'Many a man says "Who cares for the pain that shall have an end? May I not better pray to be delivered from bonds on Doomsday?"'
- 138. Hwich hete is par pe soule wunep, what the heat is like where the soul dwells. Here hwilch has its original meaning of what like, what sort of.
 - 139. Oper vnnepe one tyde, or scarcely one hour.
 - 143. 'I have never gone to hell, nor do I care to go there.'
- 146. 'There shall be seven years' sorrow for a se'ennight's (week's) bliss.'
- 148-50. 'Better is a drink of turbid water, than poison mixed with wine. Roast of swine is sweet; so is that of the wild deer (animal). But all too dearly he buys it, who gives his neck for it.'
 - 153. 'Had he experienced it some time he would say quite otherwise.'

- 155. Operluker is the comparative of operliche, otherwise.
- 157. bonen = prayers; the Trinity copy reads wo = woe.
- 159. And lete sker, and leave freely.
- **P.** 205, l. 156. pis = pe is, which is. Cf. pit = pe it, who it, l. 141.
- P. 206, l. 170. 'No one shall there complain of violence or of wrong.' Menen him, bemoan himself.
 - 178. Helle grunde, hell's abyss, the pit of hell.
 - 181. Nys no seollich, it's no wonder.
 - 183. There is in this line a reference to the 'Harrowing of Hell.'
- 185. The scribe of the Jesus MS. has taken a great liberty with his original; he has altered moze, kinswoman, to no mon, and has turned mai, kinsman, into me.
- 189. 'And we scarcely will give a piece of our bread' (for his love).
- P. 208, l. 192. 'Because our elders misdid, we have sorely on our hands,' i.e. we suffer for our first parent's guilt.
 - 195. 'We all atone for our first father's (forefather's) guilt.'
- 197. 'ache and'; we must read and ache = and each (every). See p. 209, 1. 226, p. 211, 1. 235.
- 205. When God took so much vengeance for one misdeed.' This refers to the sin of Adam and Eve.
 - 207. For ore bare sunne, for one single sin.
- 212. 'His mercy is not less, but all according to one weight' (measure or standard), i. e. his mercy is as weighty as his power.
- 213, 214. 'He may forgive to one more than all folk can sin. Moreover the devil himself might have had mercy had he begun (i.e. sought) it.'
 - P. 209, l. 219. Hes, her, refers to milche.
- 223, 224. 'Worse he does to his good friends than to his enemies. God shield all God's friends from such evil friends.'
- 226. 'Though I might there fetch (bring away) the wealth of every world.'
 - P. 210, l. 223. 'Attend to me now, rich men and poor.'
 - 225. Vuele tweye ivere, two evils together.
- 227. After viche strete, along every street, i.e. in every direction. The Lambeth MS. has stretch, stretch.
 - 229. Lysse, in the Trinity MS. blisse, pleasure, joy.
- 230. Mysse, the want of. The verb misse in the fourteenth century often means to lack, be in want of.
- 237. This line is evidently corrupt. Perhaps we ought to read pis beop pe. pat weren her hwom me ne heold feste, or me heold vnfeste. These were they that were here whom one esteemed unsteadfast.
- 238. 'And those who promised well to God, and would not carry it out.'

- 241. Pet ich pych, perhaps an error for per is pych, so in the Trinity MS.
- 244. Ne auene strém ne sture, neither the river Avon nor the Stour. This mention of the rivers Avon and Stour is interesting as affording a possible indication of the locality of the poem. There are several rivers of these names, but only in two cases are they found in conjunction. A Stour runs into an Avon near Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire; whilst another Avon and Stour join at Christchurch, Hampshire. The poem being in a Southern dialect, the latter is more probable; there was a monastery at Christchurch, at an early period, which was converted into a priory of St. Austin's Canons in 1150. This locality would suit very well.
 - P. 211, l. 246. Ilaste; read nilaste, did not perform.
 - 259. Mes = me + es, one (Ger. man) + them. Cf. 1. 251, p. 210.
- P. 212, 1. 252. Med-yorne = med-zierne, bribe-greedy, desirous of bribes or meed.
- 253. 'Those to whom was dear another man's wife, and their own they neglected.'
 - 255. Wrecche men, poor men, wretched men.
- 256. 'And thought little of God's command (message), and of God's word.'
- 258. This line has been needlessly introduced by the scribe of the Jesus MS. See next note.
- 259. par he sat at his borde, where he sat at his table. The Lambeth MS. has penne he hit herde bode, when he heard it (message) proclaimed. The Egerton MS. has per he sette his beode, where he appointed his prayers. The original reading was not borde, but bede or biede; the latter of these forms occurs both in the Trinity and Digby MSS. Borde is a mere gloss upon bede, which also means 'a table,' and answers to A. S. béode, dat. of béod, a table. If the scribe had retained this word, he need not have introduced the superfluous line numbered 258.
 - 262. pat, to which. See l. 253, p. 212. Or read pan, the dat. case.
 - 264. This line is not wanted. For pe read in pe. Ucondes onwolde, the devil's power.
- 265. Gaderares, amassers, gatherers. Egerton MS. has gysceres, covetous. Lambeth MS. reads pa pe weren eure abuten pisse worldes echte.
- 266. Tycede, enticed, instigated. The original reading was tihte, which had a similar meaning.
 - 272. per terep. Probably pet or pe should be read: that tear, &c.

pat vuele spekep, those that speak ill. The Egerton MS. has pe uuele speken, the evil speakers, or, those who spake ill (of others). The Trinity MS. has, probably the original reading, pa euele swiken, the wicked deceivers.

- 274. 'There is much of God's heat (anger), and much of God's wrath.'
- 280. Bi sihtes = bi sihte, with their eyes open, wittingly.
- P. 213, 1. 290. Senden = beop, are.
- P. 214, ll. 286-8. 'All that one may suffer here is but game and glee (i. e. in comparison with hell-pains), And yet nothing causes them such woe in the loathsome bonds As to know that their torment shall have no end.'
 - 289. Lawe-lese, without law, law-less.
 - 290. 'To whom God's prohibitions and behests were of no account.'
- 291. Beop per heorure nere is evidently corrupt, for which read heo beop per heore iuere, they are there their fellows.
- 293. Anyper helle grunde, in hell's abyss below. The Egerton MS. has on pere helle grunde, in the abyss of hell.
 - 296. Noper ... ne, neither ... nor, nor ... nor.
 - 297. Wip pe ilke pyne, from that same pain (torment).
- 298. Warny vich, let each warn; vich = vch, each. The Egerton MS. has ac = alc, each.
 - 300. 'I know how to be both, if I must, body's and soul's physician.'
 - 301. Let us forsake what God has forbidden to all mankind.
- 306. 'It all hangs and holds by these two words,' i.e. love to God and to man. See 1. 308.
 - 310. 'It is hard to stand long, and easy it is to fall.'
 - 317. Earmynges, poor (mortal) men.
 - P. 215, l. 314. Hes, them, refers to lunes.
- P. 216, l. 319. 'They are unable to protect themselves from cold or from hunger.'
 - 322. per-of = of pere, of that (world, i.e. heaven).
 - 324. To hwan, to what; of hwan, from what.
- 326. 'And according to what is good to work well, then need we care not.'
 - 331. Vte we vs werie, let us defend (keep) ourselves.
- 342. Schedep, separate; the correct reading is probably scheldep, shield; see the Trinity text.
- P.217, l. 342. 'That leadeth the ninth part of men to hell, one may ween.'
 - 347. Mid pare niver helde, along the downward slope.
- P. 218, l. 349. 'He who shall have least, he shall have so much he shall ask no more.'
 - 350. Hwo so replaces pe pat, the older se pe.
 - 352. And oper vnyliche, and unlike each other.
 - 359. 'There shall not be indeed, nor ought of world's weal."
 - 360. Al hit is god one, it is all God himself.
- 363. 'He is full of every good thing, there is nothing that he is without.'

367. Notice wip-vte replaces buten or bute.

370. For unhelpe read uniselpe, as in the Digby MS.

371. 'Afterwards one shall see the Lord as he truly is.'

376. Lyues bec, the book of life; bec is the old dative singular of boc, book. Lambeth MS. has hali boc hi sculle iseon al pat hi her nusten: 377. I-nouh to alle derlinges, sufficient for all his darlings.

P. 219, l. 366. Metheschele = martres cheole, marten's skin; the latter is the reading of both copies in the Egerton MS.

P. 221, l. 392. Non sæd, no satiety, no weariness.

399. 'Christ grant us to lead here such a life and to have here such an end (death).'

XVIII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

The French lay entitled 'Le Lai d'Havelok le Danois' was printed by Mr. T. Wright as an Appendix to his edition of Gaimar's Chronicle (Caxton Society, 1850). Some notes upon the English version, by Prof. Zupitza, will be found in Anglia, vol. i. p. 468.

Line 354. Than, when.

Wolde, would, is often written wulde.

355. Fulde, completed, numbered.

360. Bethe, both; the same partial rime recurs at 1. 694.

362. Hoslen, to administer the sacrament, to housel. See 1. 364.

365. Quiste, bequest. See Owl and Nightingale, 1. 685.

374. Zupitza remarks that this line gives no sense, and that we must read as for that. It means: 'and chose soon a rich man, who was the truest under the moon, as he [wrongly] imagined,' &c.

380. 'And in his hand bear a strong spear.'

387. Helde = eld, age.

389. Messe-gere, mass-gear, apparatus of the mass.

404. Mirke nict, dark night.

418. Feblelike, feebly, badly, scantily.

419. 'He gave not [the consideration of] a nut for his oaths.'

425. 'Withuten on, except one.

453. What is yow? What is (there) to you? what is the matter with you?

460. 'Half part (half as much) as we may (can) eat.'

Moun, pl. pres. of mowen, be able.

462. Nis it no, is not there no? is there no?

472. 'And afterwards hacked them all to pieces.'

- 474. Bi the wawe, by the wall. To lie by the wall = to be dead, but unburied. From A.S. wah, a wall; Cf. E. wain-scot, borrowed from Dutch.
- 484. Manrede, homage. The -rede (A.S. ræden) is an affix common to many A.S. words, and still exists in kin-d-red, hat-red.
 - 486. To that forward, on that condition (promise).
 - 495. 'Never yet begat me.'
 - 509. Liues, alive. Chaucer frequently uses the gen. form in this sense.
 - 513. Brouct of live, brought from life, put to death.
- 544. Hauelok is in the vocative case; for wreken read wreke. It means: 'May Jesus Christ, who made the halt to walk and the dumb to speak, avenge thee, Havelok, upon Godard!'
- 546. Zupitza thinks a couple of lines must have dropped out between Il. 546 and 547. It is difficult to see what governs the word keuel. But we may take keuel as in apposition with cloth, and explain the whole thus: 'When Grim had fast bound him, and afterwards wound [him] in an old cloth, [viz. in] a gag made of clouts, very dirty, so that he could neither speak nor breathe, wherever he should bear or drag him; when (I say) he had done that deed,' &c. (see below). The 'winding' of Havelok may refer to his head only, for which a small cloth would suffice. Zupitza shews that the former ne in 1. 548, which is not in the MS., need not have been supplied, as it is occasionally omitted in such a construction.
 - 547. Keuel of clutes, a gag made of rags. Ful, very.
- 551. This is a difficult passage. The MS. really has: 'Hwan be swike him hauede hethede.' Zupitza proposes to retain hauede hethede, and to take hethede as written for ethed; for there are numerous examples in Havelok in which & is wrongly prefixed to a word beginning with a vowel. Ethed will then be the pp. of M.E. ethen (= A.S. &ban = áðian). This A.S. word does not occur, but is regularly formed as a causal verb from at, an oath; so that ethen means 'to make to take an oath,' in which sense it indubitably occurs in Sir Gawain and the Grene Knight, Il. 379, 2467. There is an objection to this, in the fact that the pp. ethed cannot rime with bede; we must retain the final -e, in which case ethede is a past tense, and hauede is superfluous. The best sense is got by omitting hauede, and writing That for Hwan (MS.). We must also consider 1. 554 as parenthetical, as Zupitza rightly says, and change the full stop at the end of that line to a comma. We then get this sense (continued from the last note); 'when he had done that deed, which the deceiver bad him [do], viz. that he should lead him forth and drown him in the sea (for that covenant they made), soon he cast him upon his back [enclosed] in a foul and black bag,' &c.
 - 567-8. These lines do not rime, perhaps they ran originally:

 'And caste the knaue so harde adoun,

 That ther he crakede hise croun.'

597. The MS. has Sir up, which is clearly an error, though a strange one, for Ris up, rise up; which exactly suits the context.

745. Zupitza reads: 'So jat Grimesbi [hit] calle,' which gives excellent sense. It is clear that alle is needlessly repeated; and when it has been struck out of 1. 745, we must also alter calleth to calle.

XIX. KING HORN.

For a critical edition of King Horn, with Introduction, Text and variants, Notes, and Glossary, by Dr. Theodor Wissmann, see 'Quellen and Forsschungen zur Sprach- und Culturgeschichte,' xvi. and xlv.

Line 1. he = heo = hi, they.

2. Laud MS. 108 has pat to me wilen lipe.

6. Wel (while) pat hise dayes lesten. (Laud MS.)

9. Here sone hauede to name horn. (Laud MS.)

11. Birine, may rain. Laud MS. has reyne.

14, 15.

Brict so euere any glas,

Whit so any lili flour. (Laud MS.)

16. After this line Laud MS. introduces the following lines:—

He was fayr and eke bold And of fiftene winter hold.

- 18. His iliche, his equal. See ll. 289, 340 of this poem. Laud MS. has him yliche, like him.
 - 20. Wip. Laud MS. has mid.
 - 25. pat on was hoten Ayol child. (Laud MS.)
- 25, 26. pat on ... pat oper = the tone ... the tother, the first and the second.
- 32. Rod on his pleing, rode a-playing. The introduction of his shows that pleing is a verbal noun, and not a participle. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 179.

34. 'As he was wont to ride.' Laud MS. has per he was woned to ryde.

39. Isozte may be for hi sozte.

43. Lond folk, folk of the land, natives.

47. Aliste of, alighted off. Laud MS. has licte adoun.

51, 52. 'Swords they did grasp And together smote.' Notice the use

of the auxiliary gunne = did, in 1. 51.

54. Sume hit yfelde, 'it (i.e. the sword) felled some.' The former e in yfelde should be short to rime with schelde. But perhaps yfelde = yfelden, we must then render: 'Some felt it.' Some of hem he felde. (Laud MS.)

55. Al to fewe, much too few.

56. 'Against so many shrews' (villains).

- 57, 58. 'So many might easily Bring those three to death.'
- 60. Neme, took. Laud MS. has nomen.
- 63-66. 'There might not live The stranger nor the kinsman, Except they forsook their own law, And took to theirs.'
 - 65. Asoke = Of-soke. Laud MS. has forsoken.
 - 68. panne. Laud MS. reads onne, i.e. one, alone.
 - 74. Liuede. Laud MS. reads wonede, dwelt.
 - 76. 'Against the pagan's prohibition.'
- 80. Him beo myld, should be merciful to him. Laud MS. has him were mild.
 - 83. 'Great was his fair-hood' (beauty).
 - 87. 'If his fairness (beauty) existed not,' i.e. were it not for his beauty.
 - 94. Laud MS. reads pou art eueneliche long.

Euene long, of full size, not undergrown. Cp. A. S. emlang (B.T.).

- 96. In pis sif yere pe nexte. (Laud MS.)
- 97. To live go, go away alive, be allowed to live.
- 101. To stere, to use the helm, steer.
- 103. 'To ship ye shall go.'
- 104. To pe grunde, to the bottom.
- 106. 'It shall not repent us,' we shall not be sorry for it.
- 110. 'And thy father's death atone for.'
- 113. Into schupes borde, aboard the ship.
- 121. Wel y-wisse (Laud MS.). The Cambridge MS. has to-wisse.
- 122. To misse, to lose.
- 126. In pe londe, unto the land. A-lond (Laud MS).
- 128. Tipinge = tidinge (Laud MS.), tidings, news,
- 141, 142. Laud MS. reads-

Softe mote pou stirie No water pe derie.

- 149. Hol and fer, whole and sound.
- 151. Fonde, experience, feel.
- 154. Cf. 'by hill and dale.'
- 161, 162. Gumes . . . icume. The Laud MS. has grome; the original reading was perhaps gume (= the older gumen = guman), men.
 - 165. God him yeue god timinge. (Laud MS.)
 - 166. 'A such fair company' = such a fair company.
 - 180. 'And did them from life,' i.e. put them to death.
- 187. 'One day is gone and a second.' Cf. 'the other day,' two (or more) days ago.
 - 204. 'King, well may it betide thee.'
- 206. Well answer to thy name (of Horn).' For nevening Laud MS. reads naming.
 - 207-10. Horn him goth snille (quickly)

 Bi dales an bi hulle

And poruuth eche toune Horn him shillep soune. (Laud MS.)

207. Schulle = schille, shrill. See Owl and Nightingale, 1. 142.

229. 'Of thy craft.' Cf. 'a god mester,' Prologue to Canterbury Tales, 1. 613.

230. Of rivere, of rivers. Laud MS. has of felde.

235, 236. 'And teach him of all the crafts That thou ever wist (knew) of.'

237. Wise, instruct. Laud MS. has His feren deuise.

243. 'And Horn in heart took.' Cf. 'took to heart.'

246. Elles, elsewhere.

249, 50. Dozter ... pozte. The final e must have been very strongly sounded in pouzte.

278. Him puste, appeared to him.

281. Upon his mode, in his mind.

287. Stille, secretly. See l. 310.

291. 'Sorely I fear me.'

304. 'Thou shalt never more be dear to me.'

307. To spuse, for a spouse (wife).

308. Wolde = welde, wield, possess.

315. Bi one ribbe. Laud has honder (under) ribbe.

325. Went = wend, go, depart.

331. 'Horn is fairer than he (Athulf) may be.'

335. 'Ah lady, mine own!'

336, 7. 'Listen to me a little while; Listen why I feared, &c.'

342. 'Put him in my keeping,' placed him under my care.

344. 'Very sorely I fear me.'

352. 'Whoever recks,' lit. to whomsoever it may be a matter of care.

354. Lynne, cease. Laud MS. has leyhe, laugh.

356. 'Well was it with her at that time.'

366. What me telle (= wat men telle, Laud MS.), what one may say.

378. 'It shall never repent thee.'

385. Of his feire size. Laud has, Of pat fayre wihcte (person).

416. Wher he beo, wherever he may be.

421, 2. 'It becomes thee not of kind (properly, naturally)
That thou should be bound to me as a wife.'

Laud has,

Ich am nawt of kende,

pe to spouse welde.

424. King, as not unfrequently in Early English, is of the common gender.

425. Mislyke, to dislike, to be displeased. In King Lear we find mislike not dislike, which latter is a hybrid word.

439, 40. 'Then is my servitude turned into knighthood.'

448. 'Ere a se'nnight come.'

452. 'And see that he keep his agreement.'

460. 'It shall be well requited him.'

461, 2. 'Christ grant him [good] speed,
Thy message to present.'

469. 'And told him of his need.'

477. Is. Laud MS. has worpe, shall be.

482. He schal zelde. Laud MS. reads, He schal ben helde (esteemed).

486. 'It beseems him to be a good knight.'

498. Sume hi, some [of] them. This was the ordinary construction in Anglo-Saxon.

503. A litel wist, a little whit. Cf. no whit, any whit, aught, &c.

527. Go one, go alone.

. 528. His mone, his mate, companion. See 1. 842.

530. 'Horn's coming seemed good to her.'

533. Time is here a dissyllable.

537, 8. Dedes ... sedes, originally dede ... sede.

547. Knistes songe, i. e. newly made knights.

554. 'Therefore to me stands the greater haste;' it is incumbent upon me to make greater haste (to prove myself a valiant knight).

564. 'Good to it (the ring) is the decoration, ornamenting.'

571. Grace, virtue, power.

579. 'Horn, I commend thee to God.' Lumby's text has 'Horn, I beseech (God) for thee.'

591, 2. 'The foal shook the armour'
That all the court did din' (resound).

624. 'At the point above.'

. 627. Wel pu sitte = wel mote pou sitte (Laud MS.)

628. $Mitte = mid \ te = mid \ the$, with thee.

631, 2. I say a schip rowe,

Mid watere al byflowe. (Laud MS.).

634. Londisse men, men of the country.

640. In one lite stounde, in a little time (Laud MS.).

646. After this line Laud MS. has,

To wode he gan wende, For to latchen pe heynde.

647-9. Wyt hym rod Fokenild,

pat alper werste moder child.

And Horn wente into boure. (Laud MS.)

651-63. 'He saw Rymenhild sit

As if she were out of her wits:

She sat in the sun.'

Laud MS. reads as follows:

He fond Reymild sittende

Sore wepende.

Whit so eny sonne.

Note that Heo = He, he; but he = heo, she; by confusion.

658, 9. Me poute in my metynge (dream)

pat ich rod on fischinge. (Laud MS.)

660. Ilaste, to last; but Laud MS. reads lache, take.

665, 6. God and seynte steuene

Qwad horn, terne pi sweuene. (Laud MS.)

670. Laud MS. reads To habben and to howe (possess).

To knowe, to be acknowledged.

671. 'Before every other person.'

674. pare, dat. fem. of the definite article. Laud MS. reads here, their.

675. Weop ille, wept badly or sorely.

676. 'And Horn let the tears drop.' Laud MS. reads spille for stille; both verbs mean the same.

685. Bi sture, along the river Stour. Laud MS. reads The King rod bi his toure.

704. Wel murne, very mourningly, very sorrowfully.

705. 3erne = erne, ran, hasten.

710. 'Thou shalt nevermore be dear to me.'

713. Bute pu flitte, except thou flit.

718. 'With arms he did invest himself.'

722. Nabod = ne abod, he delayed not.

751. 'Thou hast never forsaken me.'

761. 'The wind did delay him.'

763. To londe he gan flette. (Laud MS.)

780. 'With me thou remain awhile.'

781. 'As sure as I shall die.' Laud MS. reads, So ich ne mote sterue.

783. My lyue = on lyue (Laud MS.), in my life.

787. 'He sat (placed) himself a kneeling,' he went on his knees.

799. To woje. Laud MS. reads awowen, to woo.

801. 'Purposed thou hast to marry.'

821, 2. Ure ... joure, ours ... yours.

825. Be = schal be (Laud MS.).

842. 'Without more companions.'

877, 8. 'Horn began to be alarmed,

And his blood (began) to rise.' See ll. 1334, 5.

880. pat, those that.

881-86. Ant hys fader aquelde,

He smot hym honder schelde, He lokede on hys gode ringe,

And poute on reymyld pe zonge,

Mid gode dunt ate furste

He smot hym to pe herte. (Laud MS.)

901. In bare = on bere (Laud MS.), on bier.

907, 8. Dede bep myn heyres,

And pou pe boneyres. (Laud MS.)

914. pat syt in boure softe. (Laud MS.)
On pe lofte, alost, on high.

915. Wip wronge, wrongfully.

917, 18. 'Should I receive your daughter, whom you offer me, in order (for me) to govern your realm.'

1022. Posse. Cf. possede in P. Plow. B. prol. 151.

1047. 'She could not hold out, so that she wept not,' i. e. she could not help weeping.

1062. Deole, dole, grief: qy. deore, harm, pity.

1074. To-wrong, distorted. See sect. XII. l. 58, p. 135. Laud MS. reads gan wringe.

1075. A ful chere, an ugly (foul) face.

1080: Hard, sternly, in harsh terms.

1122. 'As was the custom of the country.'

1126. No mone, no share. Cf. ymone in 1. 842.

1127. Horn sits on the floor, the place for beggars, &c. See P. Plow. B. xii. 198-200.

1134. Of a brun, from a brown (jar).

1160. To chelde = to kalde (Laud MS.), to grow cold.

1163. 'But it appeared wonderful to her.'

1164. Wy he hyre bed dynke. (Laud MS.)

1195. Wolde agesse, would purpose (guess).

1211. 'To slay her hateful-lord with.'

1274. To felle = to fullen (Laud MS.), to complete.

1304. And avenge my father.

1331. Crois liste: Laud MS. has crowches for crois.

1332. pat pou leuest on Cryste. (Laud MS.)

1337. He seyde: hy serue ylle

Paynyns azen my wille. (Laud MS.)

1340. And po were come into pis yle. (Laud MS.)

1406. pe leuede on the fende, who believed in the devil. (Laud MS.)

1463. 4. Fykenyld hauep gon onder,

And don Reymyld som wonder. (Laud MS.)

1470. pe sunne upriste, the sun's uprising.

1488. 'He hath beguiled thee twice.'

1492. Wip none ginne, by no contrivance or art.

1552. 'Where he experienced sorrow.'

`` • .

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

AUTHORITIES.

- 1. Anglo-Saxon Gospels, in A.S. and Northumbrian Versions, ed. Kemble and Skeat, 1858-78.
- 2. Anglo-Saxon Old Testament, Pentateuch, &c., ed. Grein, 1872.
- 3. Bartsch: Chrestomathie de l'ancien français (glossaire), 1880.
- 4. Beowulf: ed. Heyne, 1873.
- 5. Bosworth: Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, 1838.
- 6. B. T.: Bosworth-Toller A. S. Dict. [to Hwistlian].
 - 7. Brachet: French Dict., Clarendon Press, 1882.
 - 8. Chaucer: ed. Morris, 1880 (glossary).
 - 9. Chaucer 1: ed. Morris, Prologue, &c.
 - 10. Chaucer 2: ed. Skeat, Prioresses Tale, &c.

 - 11. Chaucer 3: ed. Skeat, Man of Lawe, &c.
 - 12. Chron.: Two Saxon Chronicles, ed. Earle, 1865.
 - 13. Christ. Antiq.: Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, Murray, 1875.
 - 14. Corpus Poeticum Boreale, by Vigfusson and F. York Powell, 1883.
 - 15. Cotgrave: French and English Dict., 1611...
 - 16. Diez: Etymologisches Wörterbuch, 1878.
 - 17. Ducange: Lexicon Manuale, ed. Maigne D'Arnis, 1866.
 - 18. Fick: Wörterbuch der Indogermanischen Sprachen, 1874.
 - 19. Graff: Althochdeutscher Sprachschatz, 1834-42.
 - 20. Grein: Glossary to Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 1861.
 - 21. Grimm: Teutonic Mythology, ed. Stallybrass, 1883.
 - 22. Halliwell: Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, 1874.
 - 23. Heliand: ed. Heyne, 1873 (glossary).
 - 24. Icel. Dict.: Icelandic Dictionary, Cleasby and Vigfusson, 1874.
 - 25. Jamieson: Scottish Dictionary, 1867.
 - 26. Kluge: Etymologisches Wörterbuch der deutschen Sprache, 1883.
 - 27. Layamon: Brut, ed. Madden, 1847.
 - 28. Leo: Angelsächsisches Glossar, 1877. 29. Mätzner: Altenglische Sprachproben, 1869.
 - 30. M. Müller, Lectures: on the Science of Language, 1875.
 - 31. Nares: Glossary, 1876.
 - 32. N. E. D.: New English Dictionary, ed. Murray, 1884 [to Ant.].
 - 33. Otfrid: Evangelienbuch, glossar, ed. Piper, 1884.
 - 34. Oudemans: Old Dutch Dictionary (to end of T).
 - 35. Piers Plowman: Notes by Skeat, E.E.T.S., 1877.

36. Prompt. Parv.: Promptorium Parvulorum, ed. Way, 1865. 37. Psalms (O. F.): Lothringischer Psalter, ed. Apfelstedt, 1881.

38. Roland: Chanson de Roland, ed. Gautier, 1881.

39. Schmid: Gesetze der Angelsachsen (glossar), 1858.

40. Skeat: Etymological Dict. of Eng. Lang., 1884.

41. Skeat, English Words in Norman French, Philolog. Soc., 1882.

42. Spec. E. E. 2.: Specimens of Early English, ed. Morris and Skeat (glossary), 1873.

43. Stratmann: Dict. of the Old Eng. Lang., 1873.

44. Sweet: A.S. Reader, 1884.

45. Tatian: Evangelienbuch, ed. Sievers, 1872.

46. Trevisa: version of Higden, Rolls Series, No. 41.

47. Vulg.: the Vulgate version of the Bible. 48. Weigand: Deutsches Wörterbuch, 1878.

49. Windisch: Old Irish Texts and glossary, 1882.

50. Wright's Vocab.: Wright's A.S. and O.E. Vocabularies, ed. Wülcker, 1884.

ABBREVIATIONS (LANGUAGES).

A. S. = Anglo-Saxon (as in 6, 20, 44, 50, and as cited).

Dan. = Danish, 40.

Du. = Dutch, 34, 40.

M. E. = Middle English, 40, 43, 50. Northern E. = Northern English, 25.

Norm. F. = Norman or Anglo-French,

O. F. = Old French, 3, 37, 38.

M.H.G. = Middle High German, 48.

O. H. G. = Old High German, 33, 45, 48.

Gk. = Greek.

Goth. = Gothic, 18, 40.

Heb. = Hebrew.

Icel. = Icelandic, 24.

O. Ir. = Old Irish, 49.

Church Lat. = Ecclesiastical Latin, 13, 17.

Late Lat. = Post-classical Latin, of Latin origin, 17.

Low Lat. = Latin derived from French, German, &c., 17.

O. Northumb. = Old Northumbrian, I.

O. S. = Old Saxon, 23. Sw. = Swedish, 40.

OTHER ABBREVIATIONS.

Such abbreviations as sb. substantive, adj. adjective, and the like, will be readily understood. The following may be mentioned:—pr. p. present participle; pp. past participle; v. verb infinitive; ger. gerund; pr. s., pt. s. the third person singular of the present or past tense; pr. pl., pt. pl. the third person plural of those tenses, except when I or 2 is added; imp. imperative; m. masculine; f. feminine; s. singular.

SYMBOLS USED BEFORE FORMS OF WORDS. The semicolon; used immediately before a form means 'directly derived from' or 'borrowed from'. The colon: introduces a more archaic form (often O. S.). The abbreviation 'cp.' introduces other cognate forms, having no part in the direct history of

the word.

The asterisk * at the end of a word denotes a hypothetical form. exx. = examples. s. v. = sub verbo, i. e. under the word in question. 'See' refers to a primary or normal form in the Word-List. 'Cf.' = confer, i. e. compare, refers to subsidiary and derivative forms in the Word-List.

A.

A, adv. ever, 3 b. 131; 5. 1614; 7. 89. A.S. d. Cf. As, O.

A, conj. until, 3 a. 69. A. S. 68. See

A, interj. ah! 3. 64; 7. 71.

A, prep. in, 1.4,66; 4.3; on, 1.158; at, 6.430; 16.1722. It is sometimes joined to words beginning with a consonant, as aboc, in book. See On.

Aa, adv. ever, 7. 128, 244; 8b.7. Abac, adv. backwards, 3b. 93. A.S. onbæc. Cf. Abec.

Abbot, sb. Abbot, 2. 64. A. S. abbod; Church Lat. abbatem, father; Syriac, abba.

Abbotrice, sb. abbacy, 2. 64, 73. A. S. abbodrice, the rule of an abbot, abbacy, Chron. ann. 656.

Abec, adv. aback, I. 165. See Abac. Abeh, pt. s. bowed, 3 a. 73. A. S. áheáh, pt. s. of ábúgan, to bend (M. E. abuzen).

Abeie, v. to atone for, 19. 110. See Abugge.

Aberno, pr. s. burns, 1. 166. A.S. abeornan.

Abiden, v. to abide, remain, await, endure, 1. 13; 17 b. 140; Abide, 19. 862, 1035; to delay, 9. 21; 19. 732; pr. s. Abit, delays, 17 b. 130; Abid, endures, 16. 1778.; 2 pr. pl. Abideb, await, 16. 1702; pt. s. Abod, remained silent, 16. 41; imp. s. Abid, stop, 16. 747, 837. A. S. ábidan. Cf. Tabide. Abisne = a bisne, 7. 3. See Bisne. Abiten, v. to bite, 16. 77. A. S. ábitan.

Ablent, pr. s. blinds, 9. 95; pr. pl. blind, 9. 101. A. S. áblendan.

Ableow, pt. s. blew, breathed into, 1. 48. A. S. ábláwan.

Ablisse, in bliss, 17 b. 202.

Aboc, in book, 17 b. 118.

Abod. See Abiden.

Abouhte, pt. s. redeemed, 17 a. 184. A. S. ábohte. See Abugge.

Aboute, adv. about, 6. 439. See Abuten.

Abraid, pt. s. started up, 15. 2111, 2385. A. S. ábræd, ábrægd. See Abreiden.

Abread, pt. s. fell away, 1. 96. A.S. ábread, pt. s. of ábreadan.

Abreiden, v. to start up, 9.89. A. S. ábregdan. Cf. Abraid.

Abroden, pp. thrust out, 1. 156, 182. A.S. ábrogden, pp. of ábregdan.

Abruden, pp. thrust out, I. 31. A form of Abroden. See above.

Absolucion, &b. absolution, 4 b. 21, 117. Church Lat. absolutionem.

Abufenn, prep. above, 5. 1059, 1694. A. S. ábufan = on-be-ufan.

1694. A. S. ábufan = on-be-ufan. Abugeo, pr. pl. atone for, 17b. 197. See below.

Abugge, v. to atone for, 19. 1087. A. S. ábycgan, to buy, pay for. Cf. Abeie, Abouhte.

Abuib, pr. s. pays for, 17 b. 146. See Abugge.

Abute, prep. about, 7. 36; 16.11; 19. 279; without, 17 b. 370, 373.

Abuten, prep. without, 8 a. 73; 17 b. 52; adv. about, 3 a. 49; 6. 439; 9. 80. A. S. ábútan = onbe-útan.

Abuton, *prep*. about, 2. 26. Abuuten, *prep*. about, 1. 175. Ac, *conj*. but, 1. 9; 2. 54; 16. 599.

A. S. ac, ah.

Acc, conj. but, 5. 70.

Accenned, pp. born, 1. 108. A. S. ácenned, pp. of ácennan, to bring forth, to beget. Cf. Akennet.

Accidie, sb. sloth, indolence, 9. 11. Church Lat. accidia; Gr. ἀκηδία, ἀκήδεια, freedom from care, torpor.

Acende, pp. born, 1. 117. See above.

Aconnendo, sb. generation, nativity, 1. 119.

Acenneng, sb. birth, I. 115.

Ache, adj. each, 17 a. 197; 17 b. 235; Achen, dat. 17 b. 350; Aches, gen. s. 17 b. 226, 371. See Ælc.

Acoled, pp. cooled down, 16. 205.

Acolede, pt. s. became cool, I. 104. A.S. ácólian, to wax cold.

Acorde, sb. accord, agreement, 16.
181. From O. F. acorder, to
agree; Late Lat. accordare, from
ac-=ad+cord-in agreement with
the heart.

Acquerne, sb. squirrel, 17 a. 358. A. S. ácwern. Cp. O. H. G. eichorne (Weigand). Cf. Aquerne.

Acursi, v. to accurse, 16. 1704. Acwencheo, pr. s. quenches, 9. 293.

Acwencheo, pr. s. quenches, 9. 293
A. S. ácwencan.

Acxen, sb. pl. ashes, 4 b. 16. See Asken.

Adad, sb. Atad, 15. 2482. Heb. Atad (Gen. l. 10, 11); lit. buckthorn.

Adai, adv. by day, 16. 89, 219. Adde, pt. s. had, 15. 1918, 2212.

See Hæfde.

Addledd, pp. earned, 5. 1504. M. E. addlenn, to gain, acquire; Icel. ööla, refl. ööla-sk, to acquire for oneself property, from óðal, property.

Adiligde, pt. s. became lost, 1.90.

See below.

Adilizede, pt. s. was destroyed, I. 96. A. S. ádilegian, ádilgian, to blot out, abolish.

Adiste, I pr. s. order, 16. 326. A. S. ádihtan, to dictate.

Admirald, sb. a commander of Saracens, 19. 89. O. F. admiral, amiral; Arab. amir-al-(bahr), commander of the sea. See N.E.D. (s. v. admiral).

Admod, adj. humble, 4 a. 18. A. S. eáðmód, eádmód, humble,

lit. happy-minded.

Admoded, adj. gentle, I. 120. See Effe-moded.

Admodnesse, sb. humility, 4 a. 15. A. S. eábmódnis, eádmódnes.

Adomes-dei, on Domesday, 1, 147. See Domesdai.

Adoun, adv. down, 18. 567. See Adun.

Adrade, v. to fear, 17 b. 124, 165; 1 pr. s. 17 b. 6. A. S. ádrædan = and + drædan, to fear greatly.

Adrede, v. to fear, dread, 17 a. 124, 206; Adredeo, pr. pl. shall be afraid, I. 171; Adred, pr. pl. subj. 14.41; pp. afraid, 17 a. 44, 282. See above.

Adrenche, v. to be drowned, 19. 1454. A. S. ádrencan, to submerge, drown.

Adrent, pp. drowned, 19. 989. A.S. adrenced.

Adreze, v. to endure, bear. A.S. ádreógan.

Adrinke, v. to be drowned, 19.983. Adun, adv. down, 8 a. 96; 16. 208; 19. 1133. A.S. of dúne, off the mount. Cf. Adoun, Dun.

Adune, adv. downwards, 16. 920; 19. 1526.

Adunest, 2 pr. s. dinnest, 16. 336. From A. S. dynnan, to make a loud sound.

Adwole, in error, 16. 1777. A.S. dwola, error; cp. Goth. dwals, foolish.

Æc, conj. also, 6. 56. See Ec. Æddmodnesse, sb. humility, 5. 1515. See Admodnesse.

Æidie, adj. blessed, 3 b. 19. See Eladi.

Ædmodliz, adv. graciously, 5. 1108, 1582. See Admod.

Æfne, adv. even, 6. 140, 592. See Efne.

Æfre, adv. ever, 2. 110; 5. 1658. A. S. éfre. Cf. Afre, Auer, Eauer, Efer, Efre, Euere, Eure.

Æfremo, adv. evermore, 17 b. 106, 202. A. S. &fre + má. Cf. Euermo.

Æfter, prep. after, 2. 174; 6. 372. A. S. æfter. Cf. After. Efter.

A. S. æfter. Cf. After, Efter. Æhtene, adj. pl. good, strong (of ships), 6. 468. A. S. áht, brave. See Oht.

Æi, adj. any, 6. 409. See Ani. Æle, adj. each, 1. 77, 105. A. S. ælc. Cf. Ache, Ech, Elc, Elch, Elhe, Ilc, Ilch, Ille, Ilkines.

Ælche, adj. each, 6. 258, 582; Ælchen, 6. 370; Ælches, 6. 404. See above.

Ælderen, sb. gen. pl. of elders, 6. 386; Ælderne, 6 a. 138. See Ealdor.

Ælle, adj. all, 2. 10. See Eall.

Ælmes, sb. s. alms, 2. 47. A.S. ælmysse; Church Lat. alimosina * (cf. O. F. almosne); eleemosyna (Tertullian); Gr. ἐλεημοσύνη, compassionateness. Cf. Almes.

Æm, 1 pr. s. am, 6. 47, 526. See Am.

Ain, adj. one, 6. 421; Ænne, 2, 1. 8; 6. 418. 427. See An.

Ænde, sb. district; 6. 67, 217. See Ende.

Al ness, adv. at once, 5. 1078. A. S. ánes, gen. of án, one.

Ængles, sb. pl. angels, 17 b. 94; gen. s. 1. 193. See Engel.

Ænglisc, adj. English, 6. 562. A.S. Ænglisc, in Chron. ann. 1016. Cf. Englisse.

Æorl, sb. earl, 2. 114. See Eorl. Æoure, pron. your, 6. 105. See Eower.

Ær, adv. before, I. 21; prep. I.

115; A.S. &r, soon, before. Cf. Ar, Are, Ear, Er, Her, Here, Or.

Ærcebiscop, sb. archbishop, 2. 105. A.S. ærcebiscop (in Bede). Cf. Archebiscopes.

Ærd, sb. abode, 5. 1394. See Erd.

Ære, sb. ear, I. 193. See Eare. Ærest, adv. erst, first, 6. 523. A.S. érest. Cf. Earst, Erest, Erst, Orest.

Ærfeő-telle, adj. difficult to tell, innumerable, 1.2. A.S. earfoðe, difficult; cp. earfoð-recce, difficult to tell.

Ærlen, sb. pl. dat. earls, 1. 23. See Eorl.

Ærndraces, sb. pl. messengers, apostles, 1. 80, 86, 122; Ærndraches, 1. 19. A.S. &rend-raca, errand-teller, messenger.

Ærneð, pr. pl. run, 6. 215. See Eornen.

Ærst, adv. erst, 1. 80. See Ærest. Æt, prep. at, 2. 8, 97. A. S. æt. Cf. At, Ed, Et.

Æten, v. to eat, 2. 103; pt. pl. ate, 6. 501. See Eten.

Æuere, adv. ever, 6. 263. See Æfre.

Æueralche, adj. every, 6. 87. A. S. &fre, ever + ælc, each. Cf. Æueric, Eaueriche, Euerilc, Afri, Afric, Eurech, Auerich.

Æueric, adj. every, 2. 15, 54. See above.

Æuerte, adv. ever as yet, 2. 182.

Æuez, adj. pious, 2. 96. A.S. éfest, fast in the law.

Æure, adv. ever, 2. 40. See Æfre.

Afal, imp. s. fell, cause to fall, 8 a. 146. M. E. afallen, a variant of the causal A. S. afellan, to lay, prostrate. Cf. Aual.

Afooh, imp. s. receive, 6. 376. See

Afore, v. to terrify, 16. 221. A.S. áfáran.

Afered, pp. afraid, frightened, 3 b. 112; Aferd, 17 a. 163.

Affeare, 2 pr. s. subj. terrify, 8 a. 64.

Affter patt, conj. according as, 5. 1044.

Afoled, pp. befooled, 16.206. O.F. affoler, to befool (Cotgrave). See Halliwell (s.v. afoiled), and Bartsch (s. v. afoler).

Afon, v. to receive, 6. 356. A.S. áfón. Cf. Afeoh, Avob.

Afre, adv. ever, 17 b. 86, 153. See Æfre.

Afric, adj. every, 17b. 32; Afri, 17b. 117. See Æueralche.

After, prep. according to, 4 a. 63; 6. 601. See Æfter.

Agenes, prep. against, 2. 15, 111. See Onnamess.

Agen, pr. pl. are obliged to, 4 b. 95. A. S. ágan, to have, possess. See A3en.

Agen, adv. again, back, 4 a. 41; 15. 1959, 2250; prep. towards, 4 a. 8; 12. 250. See Onn389-ness.

Agen, adj. own, 4d. 26; Agene, 4d. 32. A. S. ágen. Cf. Ahen, Azen, Azhenn, Ogen, Oune, Owen, Owere, Owune, Ozen.

Agenes, prep. against, 2. 116. See Ageyn.

Agesse, v. to reckon on, calculate, 19. 1195. Cp. Du. gissen, Sw. gissa, to guess.

Agesten, v. to terrify, 9. 68. M. E. agasten; A. S. á (=Goth. us) + géstan, to terrify.

Ageyn, prep. towards, 18. 451. See Onnamess.

Agon, adv. back, again, 15. 2238, 2243. See above.

Agrise, v. to be afraid, 19. 877. A. S. ágrísan. See Skeat (s. v. grisly, p. 809).

Agte, sb. care, 15. 2090. A.S.

eaht, æht, deliberation; cp. O.H.G. ahta (Otfrid). Cf. Hagt.

Agte, sb. wealth, possessions, 15. 2090, 2144; Agtes, pl. moneys, 15. 2224. See Ahhte.

Agte, pt. s. owned, 15. 2309. See Ahen.

Agulte, v. to sin, 17 a. 213; Agulteh, 1 pr. pl. 17 a. 309; Agult, pp. 9, 283; 11. 82; 17 a. 11. A.S. ágyltan. Cf. Azulteő.

Ah, conj. but, 3. 58. See Ac.

Ah, pr. s. owes (as a duty), I. 50; 4 c. 49; 7. 222. See Ahen.

Ahot, aught, 1. 56. See Aht. Ahon, pr. pl. are obliged, 7. 3, 155.

A. S. agan. See Azen.

Ahen, adj. own, 10. 14; Ahne, 7. 161, 233; 8 a. 49. See Agen.

Ahhte, sb. possessions, 5. 1609. A.S. &ht. Cf. Agte, Aihte, Ayhte, Echte, Ehte, Eihte, Eyhte.

Ahonge, pp. hanged, 3. 15. A.S. áhangen, pp. of áhón.

Aht, aught; Ahte, 1. 142. A.S. aht, awiht. Cf. Ahet, Ohht, Ouct, Out, O3t.

Ahte, pt. s. ought, 2. 212. See Ahen.

Ai, adv. ever, 12. 62; 15. 2233. Icel. ei. Cf. Ay, A33.

A-iauen, pt. pl. gave back, 2. 156. A. S. ágifan.

Aihte, sb. property, 17b. 42, 55, 246, 263, 271. See Ahhte.

Aihware, adv. everywhere, 17 b. 88. A. S. ég-hwér. Cf. Aiware.

Ailbrus, sb. = Abelbrus, 19. 241.
Aisille, sb. vinegar, 10. 106. O. F.
aissil. Cp. eysell, Shakespere,
Hamlet, v. 1. 299 (Schmidt).

Aiper, adj. either, 17 b. 7, 306. See Eider.

Aiware, adv. everywhere, 16. 216. See Aihware.

Akelp, pr. s. cools, 13. 121. A.S. ácélan, to become cold.

Akennet, pp. born, 8 b. 3. A.S. ácenned. See Accenned.

Akneon, on knees, 9. 273. See Cneowe.

Aknewelyng, 2-kneeling, 19. 787. See Chelinng.

Al, adj. all, 1. 55; 3 b. 42; 12. 260; Alle, 2. 31, 38. See Eall.

Al, adv. quite, 7. 215; Al abute, 19. 748.

Alamanie, sb. Germany, 2. 121; Alemaine, 6 b. 65. Late Lat. Alemannia, the country of the Alemanni, a Teutonic tribe.

Albamar, sb. Albemarle, a town in Normandy, called now Aumale, 2.95.

Alo, adj. each; Alc an, each one, 6 a. 102. See Ælo.

Alchen, adj. dat. each, 6 a. 560. See Ælc.

Ald, adj. old, 3. 49; Aldene, pl. 6. 196; Aldeste, oldest, 6. 58. See Eald.

Aldelike, adv. old-like, 5. 1229.

Aldewingle, sb. Oldwinkle, 2. 79. Aldren, sb. pl. dat. princes, 1. 23; Aldrene, sb. gen. pl. elders, 8 a. 5.

See Ealdror.
Alegge, v. to put down, confute, 16.
394. A. S. álecgan.

Alemaine. See Alamanie.

Alemet, pr. s. illumines, 4 d. 68; Aleomet, 4 d. 69. A. S. leóma, a ray of light. Cf. Alimet.

Alesen, v. to release, deliver, 7.88; Alesde, pt. s. 4 c. 21; Alesed, pp. 11.15; 17 b. 136. A.S. álésan, álýsan, to loosen.

Alesnesse, sb. redemption, 3 b. 81; 7. 147. A. S. álésnis.

Ali, adj. holy, 15. 2428, 2439. See Hali3.

Alimeo, pr. s. illumines, 4 d. 47. See Alemeo.

Alisto, pt. s. alighted, 19. 47. A.S. álíhtan, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. Lihten.

All, adj, 'all siure drihte,' the lord

of you all, I. 60; Alla, 3 b. 81; Alle, I. 4, 38, 56; Alles, 'alles cunnes' of every kind. See Eall.

Allegate, adv. always, 10. 15. Lit. allegate = every way.

Allmahhti3, adj. almighty, 5. 1536. See Almichti.

Allre, adj. gen. pl. of all, 5. 1054. See Eal.

Allswa, adv. also, 5. 1261. See below. Allswa, adv. also, 5. 1290. A. S. eal swa (Alswa).

Allterr, sb. altar, 5. 1016. Lat. altare, lit. a high place. Cf. Auter.

Allunge, adv. altogether, 9. 278. A. S. eallunge.

Almes, sb. alms, 17 a. 29; Almesse, 17 b. 28. See Ælmes.

Almichti, adj. almighty, 13. 4, 52. A. S. ealmihtig. Cf. Allmahti3.

Almihti, adj. almighty, 1. 36; Almihtin, 17 b. 337. See above.

Alonde, on land, 17 b. 82.

Alra, adj. gen. pl. of all, 3 b. 49; Alre, 4 a. 13. See Eal.

Alremest, adv. most of all, 3 b. 37. Als, adv. also, 15. 2168. A.S. eal swá.

Alse, conj. 2s, 1. 49, 153; Alsse, so, 17 b. 215; Also, as, 12. 41. A. S. eal swá.

Alsuic, adj. all such, 2. 3.

Alswa, conj. as, 1. 21, 126; adv. also, 1. 95; Alswa alse, just as, 1. 197. Cf. Allswa.

Altegædere, adv. altogether, 2. 52.

Alther-beste, best of all, 18. 720. See Halliwell (s.v.). Alther = alder = aller = alre, of all. See Alra.

Al-to, adv. entirely, 16. 838. See Halliwell (s. v. all-to).

Alwat, conj. until, 13. 27. Alwat = all + what, and means all the while, till. The form alhuet, until, is found in Ayenbite, 26, 52. Cp. Wat.

Alwealdent, adj. all wielding, al-

mighty, 7. 70, 84. A. S. alwaldend.

Am, 1 pr. s. am, 19. 149. O. Northumb. am (Lindisfarne); cp. A. S. eom. Cf. Æm, Ham, Nam, Næm.

Amad, pp. distracted, 19. 574. A.S. gemæd. Cp. Icel. meiða, to hurt. See N. E. D.

Amang, prep. among, 5. 1674; 6. 502. A. S. onmang. Cf. Among.

Amansed, pp. accursed, 3 a. 95. A. S. ámánsed, excommunicated.

Amendeo, imp. pl. mend, 9. 199. Lat. emendare, to free from fault.

Amidden, prep. amid, 6 a. 406. A. S. on middan.

Amonestement, sb. admonishment, 13. 69. O.F. amonestement (Bartsch).

Among, adv. at intervals, 16. 6; Eure among, every now and then, 19. 1565. See Amang.

Amorese, adv. on the morrow, 16. 432; 19. 645, 845. See Morwen.

Ampres, sb. pl. sores, I. 114. A.S. ampre, a swelling vein, a tumour.

Amper is still used in Essex for a tumour.

Amuntet, pr. s. mounteth, 13. 57. O. F. amonter, to go uphill.

Amurorin, v. to murder, 7. 36. A.S. ámyrdrian (Schmid).

An, conj. and, 15. 2068. See And. An, prep. on, at, 1. 97; in, 1. 4, 178; among, 1. 77. A.S. an, on. Cf. On.

An, num. one, 7. 184, 203; indef. art. a, an, 1. 1; 2. 29. A.S. án. Cf. On, O, Ore, En, Enne.

An, 1 pr. s. own, grant, allow, 16. 1739. See Unnen.

Anæ, art. acc. fem. a, 1. 6. See An.

Anan, adv. immediately, 5. 1105; 8 a. 123; 16. 1658. A. S. on án, lit. in one moment. Cf. Anon.

Anan-riht, adv. immediately, 7.

181. See N. E. D. (s. v. anon). Cf. Anonrihtes.

Ancre, sb. 2 nun, 9. 128, 134; Ancren, pl. 9. 170, 322. A.S. ancra, an anchorite, 2 hermit, 2 monk; Church Lat. anachoreta; Gr. ἀναχωρητήs, 2 recluse, lit. one who has retired from the world. See N. E. D. (s. v. anchor).

And, conj. if, 12. 2. Icel. enda.

Cf. An, Ant.

Andsware, sb. answer, 16. 149. A. S. andswaru. Cf. Answare, Ondswere, Onswere.

Andswarien, v. to answer; Andswarede, pt. s. 6 a. 109; Andswerede, 6 a. 533. A. S. andswarian, andswerian. Cf. Answarede, Ondswered, Onswerede, Ontswerede.

Ane, 'hire ane,' by herself, 8 a. 131; 'all ane,' alone, 5. 1613; 'all himm ane,' all by himself, 5. 1025; Anes, 'bin anes,' of thee alone, 8 a. 138.

Anfald, adj. simple, 5. 1537. A.S. ánfeald.

Anglene, sb. gen. pt. of angels, I. 161; Angles, angels, I. 170; 17b. 284. See Engel.

Angles, sb. Angles, English, 6 a. 68. A. S. Angle, pl. the English (Bede).

Angoise, sb. anguish, 9. 70. O. F. angoisse; Lat. angustia, narrowness.

Angou, sb. Anjou, 2. 121; Angeu, 2. 155, 167. Low Lat. Andegavia, from Andegavi, 2 Gallic tribe (Cæsar).

Angun, sb. beginning, 4 d. 37. A. S. onginn, anginn. Cf. Ongon.

Anheet, pp. heated, enkindled, 13. 130; Anhet, heats, 13. 129. A.S. onhétan.

Anhitte, v. to strike, 19. 714. From Icel. hitta, to hit upon.

Anhonge, v. to be hanged, 19. 328; Anhoo, pr. pl. hang up,

16. 1646. A.S. onhôn, to hang

Ani, adj. any, 17 b. 68. A.S. &nig. Cf. Æi, Eani, Eni, Eny.

Aniwise, adv. anywise, 17 b. 273.

Anist, adv. by night, 16. 89, 219. See Onigt.

Anker, sb. anchor, 18. 760; 19. 1026. O. F. ancre; Lat. ancora; Gr. ἄγκυρα.

Anlepi, adj. single, 7. 170. A.S. ánlepig, and ánlipig, in Chron. ann. 871. See-lepi, Onlepi.

Ann, num. one, 5. 1025, 1699. See An.

Anon, adv. in one instant, immediately, 1. 14. See Anan.

An-onder, prep. under, 19. 567. Cf. An-under.

Anonrihtes, adv, right anon, immediately, 9. 204. See Anan-riht.

Anouen, adv. above, 19. 624, 1502. A.S. on ufan.

Answare, sb. answer, 16. 55. See Andsware.

Answarede, pt. s. answered, 6 a. 301; Answerede, 6 b. 301. See Andswarien.

Ant, conj. and, 7. 12. See And. Ant, adv. at once, 1. 152. A.S. ánum, dat. of án, one.

Anud, pp. annoyed, 13. 15. O.F. anuyer. See Enuye.

An-under, prep. under, 11. 32. Cf. An-onder.

An-uppen, prep. upon, 4 d. 39; An-uppon, 3 a. 52. Cf. Onuppe.

Anuri, v. to honour, 13.9; Anured, pt. pl. 13.29; Anured, pp. 13.80; Anuret, imp. pl. 13.23. O. F. onurer. See Onuri.

Anwald, sb. power: Anwalde, Anwolde, dat. 6 a, b. 166. A.S. ánwald. Cf. On-walde.

Anyper, in nether, lower, 17 a. 293; Anither, 17 b. 299. See Neter.

Aparailed, pp. prepared, made

ready, 13. 11. O.F. aparailler, to dress, from parail, pareil, similar.

Aperede, pt. s. appeared, 13. 30. O. F. aparoir; Lat. apparere.

Apostel, sb. apostle, 4 b. 111; Apostlen, dat. pl. 1. 162. Lat. apostolus; Gr. ἀπόστολος.

Appollin, sb. Apollo, 6. 125. O.F. Apollin; Lat. Apollinem.

Aquerne, sb. squirrel, 17 b. 366. See Acquerne.

Ar, conj. before, 16. 552; adv. 17 b. 22. See Ær.

Archangel, sb. 3 a. 9; Archangles, pl. 7.97. Lat. archangelus; Gr. ἀρχάγγελος.

Archebiscopes, sb. pl. archbishops, 1. 128. Cf. Ærcebiscop.

Architriclin, sb. the ruler of the feast (John ii. 8), 13. 107. Lat. architriclinus; Gr. ἀρχιτρίκλινος.

Are, conj. before, 17b. 124. See Ær. Are, sb. kindness, mercy, 5. 1041. A.S. ár. Cf. Arenn, Ore.

Arearen, v. to raise, 9. 285; Arerde, pt. s. 17 a. 172; Arerd, pt. s. 1. 111; Arerdon, pt. pl. 1. 97. From A.S. réran, to rear.

Areawe, adv. in row, in order, 9. 38. A.S. réwe, 2 row. Cf. Arowe.

Areche, v. to reach, hit, 19. 1236; to control, 14. 454. A.S. árácan, to reach after.

Arechen, v. to relate, express, II. 47. A.S. áreccan.

Arefeb-heald, adj. difficult to hold, 17 b. 315. A. S. earfobe, difficult. Arefull, adj. kind, merciful, 5.

1460. A. S. árful. See Are. Aren, pr. pl. are, 7. 104; 15: 2228; 18. 464. O. Northumb, aron (for

18. 464. O. Northumb. aron (for as-on).

Arenn, v. to show mercy to, 5. 1462. A. S. árian.

Arewe, sb. a caitiff, villain, 14. 228. See below.

Arez, adj. bad, cowardly, 16, 407. A.S. earg, earh. Cf. Erewe. Are; pe, sb. dat. cowardice, 16. 404, 1715. A.S. yrhoo.

Aris, imp. s. arise, 3 a. 80; 4 c. 38; Arist, pr. s. 4 c. 67; Aros, pt. s. 4 b. 62. A. S. árisan.

Aristo, sb. resurrection, 3 a. 98; 4b. 122; Aristes, gen. s. 4b. 67. A.S. érist (=árist, from rísan).

Ariue, v. to arrive, 19. 179, 933; Aryue, pp. 19. 1476. O.F. ariver; Late Lat. adripare, to come to the shore. See Ryue, Tariue.

Arixlyo, v. to rule, 14. 453. From M. E. rixlien, to rule (Stratmann).

Ariste, adv. aright, in the right way, 16. 323. See Origt.

Arme, adj. poor, 17 a. 223. A. S. earm. Cf. Erme.

Arm-heorted, adj. tender-hearted, merciful, 4b. 42. A.S. earm-heort (B.T.).

Arm-hertnesse, sb. tenderheartedness, 4b. 42.

Arnde, pt. s. 121, 19. 1247. See Eornen.

Arode = on rode, 17 b. 189. See Rode.

Arowe, adv. in row, 19. 1527. See Areawe.

Arrke, sb. ark (of the covenant), 5. 1032; Lat. arca, a box.

As, conj. 7. 157; Ase, 7. 156; Aseto, prep. as to, 9. 38. A.S. eal swá. See Alswa.

As, rel. pron. to which, in which, 7. 194, 203.

Asenchtest, 2 pt. s. didst make to sink, 8 b. 182. A. S. sencan, to cause to sink, causal form of sincan, to sink. See Senchtest.

Asetnesse, sb. appointed order, 7. 132. A. S. dsetnys, an institute. The form setnesse occurs in the Ormulum, 16837.

Aske-basie, sb. ash-basker, a basker in the ashes on the hearth, 9. 93. Cp. axewaddle in Halliwell's Dict., a Devonshire word applied to

those who remain indolently at home by the fireside. See Prompt. Parv. (s. v. askefise, cinifio).

Asken, sb. pl. ashes, 9. 93, 101. A.S. ascan, pl. of asce, cinis. Cf. Acxen, Asskess, Axen.

Asket, pr. s. requires, 9. 194. A.S. áscian. See Axen.

Aslaze, pp. slain, 19. 88; Aslazen, 19. 907. A.S. ofsleán, to slay.

Aslepe, adv. 2sleep, 19.658, 1325. Aslepe = on sleep.

Asoke, pt. s. forsook, 19. 65. A.S. of sacan, to deny.

Aspille, v. to ruin, 16. 348. A.S. spillan.

Asquint, adv. askew, 9. 61.

Assaille, v. to assail, 19. 637, 864. O. F. assailler, asaillir.

Asskess, sb. pl. ashes, 5. 1001. See Asken.

Astah, pt. s. descended, I. 189. See below.

Astight, pr. s. ascends, 4 d. 29. A. S. ástigan, to proceed.

Asumere, adv. in summer, 16, 416, 622. See Sumer.

Aswelte, pr. s. subj. die, 9. 124. A. S. ásweltan.

At, prep. with, 17 a. 258; Ate, at the, 17 b. 92; Atte, 10. 16. See Æt.

Ate, sb. eating, 17 b. 262. A.S. át, food.

Ateliche, adj. horrible, 4 b. 53; 9. 68, 82; 17 a. 279; adv. horribly, 9. 90. A. S. atelic, from atol, terrible.

Atend, pr. s. kindleth, 4 d. 66. A.S. ontendan. See Ontenden.

Atflip, pr. s. flies away, 16. 37. A.S. ætfleón.

Ath, sb. oath; Athas, pl. 2. 126; Athes, 2. 13. A. S. ap. Cf. Ot, Op, Managas.

At-hælde, v. to retain, 6. 165; At-halden, 3b. 17; 6. 40; At-holde, 6. 155; 17a. 308; At-heold, pt. s. 16. 392; Atholde, pp. 17 a. 390. A.S. æt + healdan, to hold. Cf. Ethalden.

Atiffe, pr. s. subj. adorn, 9. 186. O.F. atiffer, to trim, adorn.

At-on, at one, of one mind, 19.

At-schet, pt. s. shot away, 16. 44. A. S. at + sceotan, to shoot.

At-stonde, v. to withstand, 16. 750; pp. settled, 6. 366. A.S. etstandan.

Atte, at the. See At.

Atter, sb. poison, 3 b. 89; 17 a. 148. A. S. áttor, átter.

Atter-coppe, sb. pl. spiders, 16. 600. A. S. áttorcoppe, a spider.

Attrann, pt. s. ran away, escaped, 5. 1424. A.S. æt + rennan, to run.

Attri, adj. venomous, 9. 13, 35. A. S. &tren.

Aturn, sb. dress, 9. 269. O.F. atorn, preparation, hence mod. F. atour, ornament, see Diez, 322.

At-wite, v. to reproach, to twit, 6. 407; Atwitest, 2 pr. s. 16. 597. A. S. ætwitan.

Atywede, pt. s. showed, 2. 89. A. S. æt-eówian, to show.

Atele, adj. noble, 6. 192. A.S. abele, of noble birth or nature; cp. Icel. abal, inborn quality. Cf. Epelyng.

Apostrot, pr. s. darkens, 1. 168. See peostro.

Apet, conj. until, 3 a. 69; 6. 457; 9. 311. A. S. 60 bat.

Aual, imp. s. fell, cause to fall, 8 b. 183. See Afal.

Aucte, sb. possession, wealth, 18. 531. See Ahhte.

Aucte, pt. s. owned, 18. 743. See Ahen.

Aue, 1 pr. s. have, 15. 2388; Aue, pr. s. has, 15. 2425. See Habben.

Auene, sb. Avon, 17 a, b. 244, 252.

Auenture, sb. adventure, chance, 13. 93; 19. 650. O.F. aventure, Lat. adventura, a thing about to happen.

Aueole, 11. 9. See Veole.

Auer, adv. ever, 6. 351; Auere, 6. 14. See Æfre.

Aueriche, adj. every, 13. 77. Sec. Æueralche.

Auez, sb. pl. aves to the Virgin, 9. 251. Lat. ave, hail!

Augrim, sb. the Arabic or decimal system of numeration, figures of augrim, the Arabic or Indian numerals, 9. 96. O. F. augorime, algorisme; from Arab. al-khowa-razmi, the surname of an Arabian mathematician. See further in N. E. D. (s. v. Algorism).

Auh, conj. but, 9. 28. See Ac. Auhte, pt. s. ought, 17 a. 2. See

Ahen. Aul, sb. awl; Aules, pl. 9. 79. A. S. &l, al, awd. Cf. Owel.

Aulem, imp. s. banish, 11. 94. A.S. áfléman, áflíman, to put to flight.

Avop, pr. pl. receive, 16. 842. A.S. áfón. See Afon.

Auter, sb. altar, 18. 389. O.F. auter, alter; Lat. altare. See Allterr.

Awakenen, v. to arise, 8 b. 68; Awakenin, 8 a. 53; Awakened, pr. s. arises, 9. 209; Awakened, pp. produced, 9. 26. A.S. awacnan, awacnian.

Awakien, v. to awake, 9. 90. A. S. dwacian.

Awariede, pt. s. cursed, 6. 162. See Awerien.

Awatere, in water, 17 b. 82.

Awei, adv. away, 16.33; 19.709. A.S. onweg, aweg. Cf Awe33.

A.S. wá lá wá = woe l lo l woe!

Awelde, v. to hold in hand, 14. 442. A. S. gewealdan, to wield, to rule. Awente, pt. s. turned, I. 106. A.S. áwendan.

Awerien, v. to curse; Aweriede, pp. accursed, 3 b. 30. A.S. awergian. Cf. Awariede.

Awej, adv. away, 5. 1364. See Awei.

Awintere, in winter, 16. 415.

Awichst, 2 pr. s. weighest out, I. 42. A. S. áwegan.

A-wold, in meaning, 15. 1944, 2054. See Wold.

Awreke, pp. avenged, 16. 262. A. S. dwrecen, pp. of dwrecan, to avenge.

Awwnenn, v. to show, 5. 979. A. S. edwan, to show, with n formative, cp. G. (er) äugnen, to appear. Cf. Tawnen.

Awynne, v. to win, 19. 1083. A. S. dwinnan.

Axen, v. to ask, 2. 109; Axestu, 2 pr. s. askest thou, 16. 711; Axede, pt. s. 6. 18. A.S. axian. Cf. Asket, Haxede, Easkede, Escade.

Axon, sb. pl. ashes, 4 b. 115. See Asken.

Ay, adv. ever, 18. 747. See Ai. Ayen, adv. back, 13. 32; prep.

against, 17 a. 343. See Onn-

Ayen-wende, v. to return, 13. 32. Ayeyn, prep. in comparison with, 17 a. 78. See Ayen.

Ayhte, sb. wealth, possession, 17 a. 43, 56, 265. See Ahhte.

A3af, pt. s. gave back, 16. 139. See A3ef.

Azain, prep. towards, 9. 36. See Ayen.

Azean, prep. against, 9. 5; instead of, 9. 124; toward, 9. 63. See above.

A3ef, imp. s. give up, 8 b. 138. A.S. ágifan, to give up. Cf. A3af, A3eoue.

Azeie, sb. awe, I. 74. Icel. agi, terror; cp. Goth. agis.

Azein, prep. against, 7. 22; 16. 1788; at, 7. 129. See Ayen.

Azeines, prep. against, 7. 38, 182. See above.

Azen, v. to possess, to owe, to be obliged; I pr. pl. are obliged, 3a. 101. A.S. ágan, to have, possess, I and 3 pr. s. áh, 2 pr. s. áhst, pl. ágon, ágan; pt. áhte. Cf. Agen, Ahen, Ahte, Auhte, Aucte, Og, Ouh, Owen, Ozeo, Nah.

Azen, adj. own, 1. 101; Azene, 3a. 25. See Agen.

A3en, prep. against, 16. 7; adv. back, 6 b. 262. See Ayen.

Azenes, prep. against, 1. 28; 19. 76, 1337. See Onnzeness.

A3eo, adv. again, 6. 551. See Ayen. A3eoue, v. to give up, 8 b. 138. See A3ef.

A3henn, adj. own, 5. 1261. See Agen.

Azien, prep. against, 17 b. 351. See Ayen.

Agulter, pr. s. sins, 7. 55. See Agulte.

A33, adv. ever, 5. 1002; 233 occ 233, ever and aye, 5.1216. See Ai.

B.

Ba, adj. both, 7. 211; conj. 7. 25. A. S. bá, f. and n., both.

Bac, sb. back, 18. 556. A.S. bæc.

Bad, pt. s. prayed, 19. 78; invited, 6. 478, 481; 19. 1079. A. S. bæd, pt. s. of biddan, to beg. See Bidden (1).

Bak-biteres, sb. pl. backbiters, 13.

Bakenn, pp. baked, 5. 41, 993, 998. A.S. bacen, pp. of bacan, to bake.

Balde, pt. s. encouraged, 8 a. 37. A. S. bealdode, pt. s. of bealdian.

Bale, sb. death, 15. 1984; sorrow, 15. 2525; Bales, pl. sorrows, mis-

fortunes, 10. 57. A. S. bealu, injury, evil; cp. O. H. G. balo (Otfrid).

Baledrinch, sb. 2 deadly drink, 10.

Bali, adj. grievous, 10. 75. A. S. bealu, balu, baleful.

Ban, sb. bone, 10. 102; Banes, pl. 10. 16. A. S. bán; cp. O. S. bén, O. H. G. bein (Otfrid). Cf. Bon.

Band, pt. s. bound, 5.1187. A.S. band. See Binden.

Banere, sb. banner, 19. 1398. O.F. baniere; Low Lat. banderia.

Bar, pt. s. bare, 2. 60; 6. 513; 12. 39; 18. 557; bar an honde, 19. 1121. A. S. bær. See Beren.

Bare, sb. bier, 19. 901. A. S. bær: O. H. G. bara (Otfrid).

Bare, adj. simple, single, 17 a. 207; 17 b. 139; sheer, 6. 315. A. S. bær.

Bare, sb. the open country, 16. 56, 150. See above.

Baren, v. to lay bare, 15. 1912. A. S. barian.

Bare, sb. a barrow-pig, 16. 408. A. S. bearg, bearh.

Barlic, sb. barley, 12. 262. A. S. bærlic.

Barme, sb. bosom; dat. 19. 708. A. S. bearm: O. S. barm; cp. Icel. barmr. Cf. Berme.

Barn, sb. 2 child, 1.69. See Bearn. Barnende, adj. burning, 17 b. 222. See below.

Barnet, pr. s. burneth, 17 b. 253; Barnh, 17 a. 245. A. S. bærnan, to burn. See Bornen.

Baronage, sb. the men, vassals of a feudal chief, 19. 1302. O.F. barnage (Bartsch), from baron, acc. of bers. a man, vassal; cp. Sp. varón, a man.

Barr, pt. s. bare, 5. 1372. See Bar.

Baruot, adv. barefoot, 9. 165.

Bataille, sb. battle, 19. 863. O. F. bataille.

Bap, sb. bath, 17 a. 215. A. S. bæð. Bape, adj. both, 17 a. 63; conj. Bathe, 2. 20. Icel. báði, neut. dual, báðir, m. Cp. Goth. bajoths. Cf. Beode, Bethe, Bope.

Bapieres, sb. water-pots (=hydriæ, John ii. 6. Vulg.), 13. 102.

Be, prep. at, 1. 80; by, 2. 20. See Bi.

Bead, pt. s. commanded, 15. 2494. A. S. bead. See Bede (2).

Beade, pt. s. asked, 6. 596. A.S. bæd. See Bidden (1).

Bearn, sb. bairn, 1. 51; Bearnes, pl. 10. 77; Bearnen, pl. dat. 1. 185. A.S. bearn, Cf. Barn, Bern.

Bearnep, pr. pl. burn, 6. 216. See Bernen.

Beast, adv. best, 7. 192.

Beastes, sb. gen. s. beast's, 10. 7. See Best.

Beate, imp. pl. beat, 9.160; Beaten, 2 pr. pl. subj. 8 a. 98. A.S. beátan.

Be-bedde, v. to supply with bedding, 18. 421.

Be-byried, pp. buried, 2. 185; Bebyrieden, pt. pl. 2. 90.

Beo, sb. beak, 12. 58. O. F. bec (Bartsch); of Celtic origin, see Diez, p. 47.

Bec, sb. the Abbey of Bec, 2. 107. Beche, sb. valley, 16. 14. M. E. bæch, a valley in Lazamon's Brut, see Stratmann.

Be-chece, v. to gainsay, I. 172. A. S. (ge)cigan, to call.

Bed, pt. s. commanded, 4 a. 11; 8 a. 124; offered, 15. 2047; imp. s. offer, 15. 2073. See Bede (2).

Bedde, sb. dat. bed, 9. 155. A. S. bed, bedd: Goth. badi.

Bedden, v. to offer, 15. 2498. See Bede (2).

Bede (1) sb. prayer, 5. 1156; Bedess, pl. 5. 1149, 1617. A. S. (ge) bed. Cf. Beode, Ibede.

Bede (2), v. to command, 18. 551; to present, 19. 462; 2 pt. subj. s. commandedst, 18. 668. A. S. beódan, to command, to offer, pt. beád, pp. boden. Cf. Bed, Bedden, Beot, Bet, Bidden (2), Boden.

Bedeles, sb. pl. messengers, 1. 128, 131. O. F. bedel; O. H. G. butil, see Weigand (s. v. buttel); cp. A.S. bydel. See Budeles.

Beden, pp. begged, 15. 2212. A.S. beden. See Bidden (1).

Bedesang, sb. the singing of the prayers, 5. 1450.

Beelzebub, sb. 17 a. 281. Cp. Belzebub.

Beforen, prep. before, 2. 86, 191. A. S. beforan.

Bege, sb. collar, 15. 2140. A. S. beág, beáh, a ring (used as ornament and as money). Cf. Beies.

Be-geet, pt. s. obtained, 2. 72, 75. A. S. begæt. See Bi-geten.

Beggeres, sb. pl. 19. 1132. From M. E. beggen, to beg; A. S. bedecian.

Be-gripe, pp. seized, 1. 109. A. S. begripen.

Be-gunnon, pp. begun, 2. 204. See Bi-ginnen.

Be-hote, pp. promised, 13. 19. See Bi-heten.

Be-houed, pt. s. was needful, 2. 66. See Bi-houes.

Beien, adj. both, 2. 166. See Beyne.

Beien, v. to bend, 8 b. 85; 11.18; Beie, 1 pr. s. bend, 11. 3. A. S. bégan. Cf. Bugen.

Beies, sb. pl. circlets of metal, 11. 34. See Bege.

Be-ionde, prep. beyond, 2. 188. See Bi-3onde.

Bekneő, pr. s. shows, 12. 300. A. S. beácnian, to signify by a sign. MS. has bekued. See note.

Be-lamp, pt. s. befell, 2.84. See Be-limpen.

Belaue, sb. belief, 13. 75. See Bileue (1).

Belde, adj. big, blustering, 16.1715; 19.602. A. S. beald. Cf. Bold.

Beleaue, sb. belief, 13. 49, 54. See Bileue (1).

Beleue, imp. pl. let (us) believe, 13. 52. See Biloue (2).

Be-limpen, v. to belong to, to happen; Belimpo, pr. s. happens, 1. 149. A. S. be-limpan, to appertain to, to happen. Cf. Belamp, Bilimpeo, Tobilimmpopp.

Belle, sb. bell, 19. 1028; Belles, pl. 18. 390; 19. 1409. A. S. belle.

Be-locen, pp. imprisoned, 1. 18. A. S. belocen, pp. of belúcan, to lock up. Cf. Biluken.

Be-locest, 2 pr. s. regardest, 1. 42. From A. S. *lócian*, to look.

Belzebub, sb. 17b. 287. See Beelzebub.

Bemare, sb. trumpeter, 9. 43; Bemares, pl. 9. 41, 44. A. S. býmere.

Bemen, sb. fl. trumpets, 6. 497; 9. 45. A. S. býme, béme, a trumpet.

Bemen, v. to sound a trumpet, 9. 50. A. S. býmian.

Ben, v. to be, 2. 3; 4 a. 86; 12. 99. A. S. beón, to be. See Beon.

Ben, pr. pl. are, 4 a. 70; 15. 2165. A. S. beón.

Ben, pp. been, 2. 120.

Be-nam, pt. s. deprived of, 2.112. See Bi-nime.

Benche, sb. bench, 19. 1513. A.S. benc.

Bende, sb. bond, imprisonment, 17a. 136, 180, 386; 17b. 398. Bendes, pl. 4b. 21. A. S. bend.

Bene, adj. easy, good, 17 b. 341. See Halliwell.

Bene, sb. a prayer, request, 5. 1459; 11. 84; 19. 508. A. S. bén. Cf. Bone.

Beo (1), v. to be, 8 b. 170; 10. 23; 16. 1699. See Beon.

Beo (2), subj. s. be, 19. 1145; 16. 171; 6.81; 7.153; subj. pl. 19.

131; imp. s. 16. 1638; 19. 796. A. S. beó, subj. s.; beón, subj. pl.; beó, imp. s. Cf. Bi.

Beode, v. to pray, 3 a. 91. See Bidden (1).

Beode, sb. prayer, 17a. 295; Beoden, pl. 3b. 30; 9. 240, 345; 17a. 333. See Bede (1).

Beom, sb. beam, 2. 34. A. S. beám, a tree; cp. O. H. G. boum (Otfrid).

Beon, v. to be, 3 b. 53; 6. 55, 350; pr. pl. subj. 3 b. 129; 6. 54; 19. 1; 16. 181. A.S. beón, inf. and subj. pl. Cf. Bien.

Beonne, ger. inf. to be, 8 a. 28; 11. 29. Cf. Bienne.

Beore, pt. pl. bore, 6. 186. A. S. baron, pt. pl. See Beren.

Beoreo, pr. pl. bear, 3 b. 88. A. S. berao. See above.

Beorninde, pr. part. burning, 3 a. 14. See Berne.

Beot, pr. s. commands, 3 a. 110; offers, 9. 205. See Bede (2).

Beop, pr. s. is, 4 d. 31; 5. 1620; pr. pl. are, 1. 125; 6. 61; 16. 75; imp. pl. be ye, 16. 1735. A. S. bið, pr. s.; beóð, pr. pl. and imp. pl. of beón. Cf. Bið, Buð.

Beope, conj. both, 16. 438. See Bape.

Ber, sb. beer, 19.1124. A. S. beór; cp. O. H. G. bior, see Kluge, (s. v. bier).

Berd, sb. beard, 18. 701. A. S. beard; cp. Du. baard.

Bere, sb. noise, 7. 25. A.S. (ge)bære, gesture, cry, from beran, to bear. See Ibere.

Beren, v. to bear, 12. 263; 15. 2084; Bere, 19. 475; imp. pl. bear, 9. 159; Beren, pt. pl. bore, 4 a. 25; Beren, pr. pl. 6. 88; 17 a. 47; imp. pl. 13. 107. A. S. beran, pt. bær, pp. boren. Cf. Bar, Beore, Boren, Iboren.

Bergen, v. to preserve, 12. 14; Berege, pr. s. subj. 4c. 47; Beregeo, pr. s. 4b. 37. A. S. beorgan, pt. bearh, pp. borgen. Cf. Berrihenn, Berwen, Iboreje, Iborhen, Iboruwen, Ibureje.

Berie, sb. court, city, I. 8, II, 128. See Burh.

Berien, sb. dat. tomb, 1. 198. A. S. byrgen.

Beries, sb. pl. berries (grapes), 15. 2062. A. S. berige.

Beringe, sb. birth, 13. 6; bearing, behaviour, 15. 2178.

Berme, sb. yeast, barm, 5. 997. A. S. beorma.

Berme, sb. dat. bosom, lap, 9.83; Bermes, gen. s. 9.88. A. S. bearm. See Barme.

Bern, sb. a baim, child, 14. 430; 18. 571. See Bearn.

Berne, sb. a barn, 16. 607. A. S. bern.

Berne, v. to burn, 19. 690; Berned, pr. pl. burn, 6. 216; Berninde, pr. p. 3 a. 18, 23, 39. A. S. beornan. Cf. Barned, Birne.

Berr3henn, v. to preserve, 5. 1559. See Bergen.

Berste, imp. s. burst, 19. 1206. A.S. berstan.

Berwen, v. to preserve, 18. 697. See Bergen.

Be-sæt, pt. s. besieged, 2. 130, 151. A. S. besittan, pt. besæt.

Be-sætte, for Besæt, 2. 112.

Be-sech, imp. s. beseech, 13. 140. Cf. Bi-seche.

Be-seket, pr. s. asks for, 13. 77.

Be-sie, v. to look to, I. 16. See Bi-sen.

Besmes, sb. pl. rods, 8 a. 91; Besmen, pl. dat. 8 b. 113. A. S. besma, a besom, an instrument of punishment made of twigs.

Best, sb. beast, 9. 127; Bestes, pl. 9. 3. O. F. beste; Lat. bestia. Cf. Beastes.

Beste, sb. advantage, 19. 776, 1192. Be-suiken, v. to betray, 2. 140.

See Be-swice. Be-swapen, pp. convicted, 1. 176. Bi-heste, sb. promise, 9. 19. See above.

Bi-heten, v. to promise, 17 b. 246; Bi-hoten, pr. pl. 9. 339; Bi-het, pt. s. 19. 470; Bi-hetet (bihete + it), didst promise it, 18. 677; Bi-hoten, pp. 18. 564. A. S. behátan, pt. behét, pp. beháten. Cf. Bihat, Biheyhte.

Bi-heue, adj. profitable, 4b. 40; 9. 351. A.S. bekéfe, necessary. Cf. Un-bihefre.

Bi-heyhte, pt. s. promised, vowed, 17 a. 238. A. S. behékt. See Bi-heten.

Bi-hinde, prep. behind, 17 a. 86. A. S. behindan.

Bi-holde, v. to behold, 6.418. See Bi-healde.

Bi-hoten, Bihoteo, see Biheten. Bihouep, pr. s. behoveth, 19. 478; Bi-houes, 18. 582. A.S. bihofian,

to need.

Bi-keihte, pt. s. ensnared, 17 b. 322; M. E. bicachen, see Stratmann; from M. E. cachen (catch); O. F. cachier (now chasser); Late Lat. captiare.

Bi-knewe, pt. pl. knew, 13. 8.

Bi-læde, pt. s. enclosed, 6. 439. A. S. bilecgan, to cover.

Bi-læuen, v. to remain, 6. 77; Bilæue, 6. 91; Bileaue, pr. s. subj. 9. 237. A. S. belæfan, to be left, to remain. Cf. Bi-lef, Bi-lefue, Bi-leues.

Bile, sb. bill, beak, 12. 86; 16. 1675. A.S. bile.

Bi-leande, ger. to reprove, 4 d. 39. A. S. beleán, to hinder, blame.

Bi-leaue. Sce Bi-læuen.

Bi-leaue, sb. belief, 8 a. 99. A. S. (ge)leáfa. Cf. Bileue (1).

Bi-ledet (for Bi-ledep), pr. pl. pursue, 16. 68. A. S. belædan.

Bi-lef, imp. s. renounce, 17 a. 129. From A. S. læfan, to leave.

Bi-lef, pt. s. remained, 15. 2197. See Bi-læuen.

Bi-lese, pt. pl. believed, 8 a. 11; Bi-lese, pr. pl. believe, 6 106. See Bi-leue (2).

Bi-leffulle, adj. believing, 4 a. 56. Cf. Un-bileffulle.

Bi-lefue, v. to remain, 6. 48, 91. See Bi-læuen.

Bi-lefues, sb. pl. beliefs, 6. 158. See Bi-leue (1).

Bi-leist, 2 pr. s. coverest, 16. 839. A. S. bilecgan, to lay upon, cover. See Leist.

Bi-leue (1), sb, belief, 4c. 49; 6. 105. A.S.(ge)leáfa. Cf.Bi-leaue, Be-laue, Bi-liaue.

Bi-loue (2), v. to believe, 13. 83; 19. 1343; imp. 13, 84; Bileuen, pr. pl. 10. 79. A. S. (ge)léfan, to believe. Cf. Bi-lefden, Biliues.

Bi-leue (3), sb. food, sustenance, 4 b. 76. A. S. bigleofa.

Bi-leued, pr. s. remains, 4 b. 86. See Bilæuen.

Bi-lewen, v. to remain, 15. 2233. See Bilæuen.

Bi-liaue, sb. belief, 13. 44, 117. See Beloue (1).

Bi-lien, pr. pl. belong to, 4 b. 17. A. S. bilicgan, to lie round.

Bi-liked, pp. made pleasing, 16. 842. A.S. (ge)lician, to please..

Bi-limped, pr. s. belongs, 3 b. 76. See Be-limpen.

Bi-liue, adv. quickly, 6. 210; 8 b. 152. M. E. bi liue, be life, by life, lively. Cf. Bliue.

Bi-liuen, v. to live by, 4 b. 102; 12. 254. A.S. bilibban.

Bi-liueo, I pr. pl. believe, 6. 182. See Bi-leue (2).

Billet, pr. s. pecks with bill, 12. 83. See Bile.

Bi-loken, pp. enclosed, 17a. 8o; 17b. 81; Bilokene, 9. 29. A.S. belocen. See Bi-luken.

Bi-long (on), prep. pertaining to, dependent on, 15. 2058. Cf. M. E. belongen, to pertain to. See Longen.

Bi-luken, v. to include, 14. 420. A. S. belúcan. Cf. Bi-loken.

Bi-mened, pr. s. bemoaneth, 15. 2226; Biment, pp. bemoaned, 15. 2202. A.S. bimænan.

Bi-mening, sb. bemoaning, 15.

Bi-mong, prep. among, 8 a. 140. A. S. (ge)mang, (ge)mong.

Bi-murned, pr. s. bemourneth, 4 b. 15. A.S. bimurnan.

Binden, v. to bind, 17 b. 220; Bindenn, 5. 1179; Binde, 19. 191. A.S. bindan, pt. band, pp. bunden. Cf. Bounden, Bunden, Ibunde.

Bine, prep. within, 1. 103. See Binne.

Bi-neome, pr. s. subj. deprive, 7. 11. See Bi-nime.

Bi-neode, prep. beneath, 16, 912. See below.

Bi-nepen, adv. beneath, 17 a. 86; 17 b. 87. A. S. beneoban.

Bi-nime, v. to take from, 17b. 44, 48, 50. A.S. beniman. Cf. Bi-neome, Benam, By-nymen, Nimen.

Binne, adv. within, 18. 584. A. S. binnan (beinnan). Cf. Bine.

Bi-roued, pp. bereft, 19. 622. A.S. bireáfian, to deprive of.

Bi-reuse, imp. s. lament, 4 c. 66; Bi-reused, pp. 4 c. 28. A. S. behreówsian, to feel remorse.

Bi-reusunge, sb. contrition, 3 b. 57. A. S. behreówsung.

Biri, sb. dat. residence, 15. 2257. A. S. byrig, byrg, dat. of burh, a fortress. See Burh.

Birine, pr. subj. may rain, 19. 11. M.E. bi-reinen (Stratmann).

Birkabeyn, sb. name of a king of Denmark, 18. 4; Bircabein, 18. 494. Icel. Birkibein, Birchleg. Cp. Corpus Poeticum Boreale II. 279.

Birne, v. to burn, I. 179. A.S., byrnan, See Berne.

Birrp, pr. s. is due, 5. 984; Birrde, pt. s. 5. 1325. A. S. (ge)byrian, to be due.

Bi-runne, pp. bedewed with tears, 19. 654. A.S. birinnan, to run as a liquid, pp. birunnen.

Bischopen, sb. dat. pl. bishops, 16. 1761. See Biscop.

Bi-schrichep, pr. pl. shriek at, 16. 67. From Icel. skrækja.

Biscop, sb. bishop, 2. 8, 124; Biscopes, gen. s. 2. 53; pl. 1. 129, 178; 14. 3. Lat. episcopus; Gr. ἐπίσκοπος. Cf. Bischopen, Bisscopp.

Bise, sb. the north wind, 18. 724. O. F. bise; cp. It. bigio, gray.

Bi-seche, I pr. s. beseech, II. 87; I9. 453; Bi-secheb, pr. s. 7. 89; pr. pl. 3 a. 41; 7. 128. Cf. Besech, Bi-sohte, Sechen.

Bi-seh, pt. s. looked, 7. 96. A. S. biseah. See Bi-sen.

Bisemar, sb. scorn, 16. 148. See Bismer.

Bi-semep, pr. s. 'him bi-semep,' he appears, 19. 486; Bisemed, pp. made seemly, plausible. A. S. séman, to make the same, to conciliate, to suit, to appear.

Bi-sen, v. to oversee, rule, 15.
2141. A. S. biseón, to look about,
to visit. Cf. Besie, Biseh,
Bisis.

Bisi, adj. busy, 9. 207; Bisie, 9. 236. A. S. bysig; cp. Du. bezig.

Bi-side, prep. beside, 19. 861, 1326; adv. 16. 25; Bi-sides, prep. by the side of, 4 a. 9, 75. A. S. be sidan.

Bisiliche, adv. busily, 9. 94. See Bisi.

Bi-sit, pr. s.; bisit him, looks, takes forethought, 7. 191. A. S. bisiht. See Bi-son.

Bi-smooruwed, pp. besmeared, 9. 114. A.S. besmyred.

Bismer, sb. scorn, 10. 109; Bis-

mere, 10. 49. A. S. bismer, insult. Cf. Bisemar.

Bi-smitted, pp. dirtied, 9. 113. A. S. besmitan, pp. besmiten.

Bisne, sb. example, parable, 5. 1230;
7. 3. A. S. bysn, an example:
O. S. busan (in am-busan, command); cp. Goth. busns, (in anabusns).

Bi-socnen, sb. pl. dat. petitions, 7.

Bi-socnie, v. to visit, 3 a. 90. A.S. sócn, an enquiry.

Bi-sohte, pt. s. besought, 8 b. 24. See Bi-seche.

Bi-speke, pp. promised, 16. 1738. A. S. besprecen, spoken to.

Bi-spel, sb. parable, 1. 35. A. S. bigspell, example, proverb, parable.

Bisscopp, sb. the Jewish highpriest, 5. 1022, 1027. See Biscop.

stanced, 8 a. 133; Bisteavet, 8 b. 166. Cp. Dan. bestedt. See Skeat (s. v. bestead).

Bi-steken, pp. shut out, 7. 46. M. E. steken, to fasten; cp. O. S. stekan, to pierce.

Bi-stod, pt. s. stood by, 18. 476, 507. A.S. bestod, pt. of bestandan, to stand by, surround.

Bi-stonden, pp. surrounded, 8 a. 133. A.S. bestanden. See above.

Bi-stride, v. to bestride, 19. 753. From A. S. stridan, to strive.

Bi-sunien, v. to shun, 17 b. 154. From A. S. scunian.

Bi-swike, v. to betray, deceive, 16. 158; 19. 290; 1 pr. s. 19. 687. A. S. biswican. Cf. Beswice.

Bit, pr. s. asks, prays, 4b. 44; 7. 93; 11. 80; 17a. 127; invites, 4b. 70; 15. 2238; 16. 441. See Bidden.

Bit, pr. s. bites, seizes with the beak, 12. 262. A. S. bitan.

Bi-tache, imp. s. assign, 6. 345. See Bi-techen.

Bi-tacnen, v. to betoken; Bi-tacneo, pr. s. 3 b. 32, 78; Bitacnedd, pp. 5. 986, 1125. A. S. (ge)tácnian, to betoken. Cf. Be-tokned, Bi-tockneo.

Bi-tæht, pp. given, 6. 410; Bitaht, entrusted, 7. 201; 8 a. 72; Biteiht, 9. 17; Bitagt, 15. 2043. A. S. betæht, pp. of betæcan. Cf. Beteht.

Bi-tæhten (for Bitæhte), pt. s. gave, 6 a. 567; Bitahte, 6 b. 567; 8 a. 119; Bitagte, delivered, 15. 2139; Bitaucte, 18. 558. A. S. betæhte, pt. s. of betæcan, to commit, put in trust. See Bi-techen.

Bi-take, v. to commit, entrust, 6 b. 382; Bi-takest, 2 pr. s. 6. 410; Bi-tak, imp. s. 6. 345; 19. 791. See Taken.

Bi-taucte. See Bi-tæhten.

Bi-techen, v. to entrust, give up, 6 a. 382; Biteche, 18. 395; Biteche, 2 pr. s. subj. 8 a. 112. A.S. bet decan.

Bi-teiht. See Bi-tæhten.

Bi-telle, v. to clear, justify, 16. 263. A.S. betellan, to answer, excusare.

Biter, adj. bitter, 13. 44, 60; 17 b. 138; Bitere, pl. 19. 792; adv. 19. 1520; Biterest, superl. 4b. 109. A. S. biter. Cf. Bittre.

Biternesse, sb. bitterness, 13. 60. A. S. biternis.

Bi-tide, v. to betide, 19. 543; Bi-tid, pr. s. 15. 2181; pp. 15. 1978. From A. S. tid, a time, tide. Cf. Bi-tydeo.

Bi-tild, pp. covered, 8 a. 31. A.S. beteldan.

Bi-time, adv. betimes, 19. 987. A. S. be tima, in (good) time.

Bitinde, adj. biting, bitter, 9. 335. A. S. bitan, pr. p. bitende.

Bi-tocknet, pr. s. betokeneth, 4a. 41, 43; Bi-tockned, 13. 119. See Bi-tacnen.

Bi-towen, pp. employed, 9. 352.

A.S. betogen, pp. of be-teón, to draw round. (M. E. be-tén, to employ.)

Bi-traie, v. to betray, 19. 1271; Bi-traide, pt. s. 19. 1290. From O. F. trair; Lat. tradere, to give up.

Bitterliche, adv. bitterly, 8 b. 147. A. S. biterlice.

Bittre, adj. bitter, 8 a. 119; 8 b. 113; adv. 8 a. 61; Bittrest, superl. 10. 106. See Biter.

Bituhhe, prep. between, 7. 78; 10.53. A.S. betuh. Cf. Bi-twex.

Bi-tweonen, prep. between, 9.
255; Bi-twenen, 4c. 12; Bi-twenenn, 5. 1316, 1611; Bi-twen, 15.
2203; Bi-tuene, 18. 749; Bi-twine, 6. 334; A. S. betweonum, betweonan, betwinan.

Bi-twex, prep. betwixt, 19. 346; Bitwexe, 19. 424. A. S. betwix, betwux, betweoh. Cf. Bituhhe.

Bi-tydeo, pr. s. betides, 14. 429. See Bi-tide.

Bio, pr. s. is, 3 a. 61; 3 b. 63; shall be, 8 a. 110. A.S. bio. Cp. Beod.

Bi-benken, v. to bethink, 12. 94; Bipenchen, 17 b. 329; Bi-penche, 17 a. 323; Bi-pohte, pt. s. 6. 221, 283; Bi-bhogte, 15. 2115; Bi-boste, 16. 199; 19. 264, 411; Bi-pouhte, 17 a. 156; Bipoht, pp. repented, 17 b. 8; Bi-pouht, 17 a. 8. A. S. be-pencan, pt. -pohte, pp. -poht.

Bi-**fer**, by the, 17 b. 216.

Bi-ualle, v. to befall, 19. 172; pp. 17b. 198. See Bi-falle.

Biued, pr. s. trembles, 15. 2280. A. S. bifian (beofian).

Bi-uoren, prep. before, 6. 519; Biuore, 7. 98; 11. 90; 19. 233. See Bi-foren.

Bi-uorenhond, adv. beforehand, 9. 72.

Bi-wente, pt. s. turned round, 19. 321. A. S. bewendan.

Bi-wepe, I pr. s. beweep, 3 a. 65. A. S. beweepan.

Bi-werien, I pr. pl. defend, 17 b. 337. A.S. bewerian.

Bi-weste, adv. westward, 19. 5, 775. From A. S. west.

Bi-winder, pr. s. winds about, 4 b. 35. A. S. bewindan.

Bi-witen, v. to guard, 7. 4; Bi-witer, pr. s. 7. 34; Bi-wisten, pt. pl. 3 a. 23. A.S. bewitan, to watch over. Cf. By-wite.

Bi-won, pt. s. obtained, 3 a. 7, 84. M. E. bewinnen; A. S. (ge)winnan, to win.

Bi-wreie, v. to reveal, disclose, 19. 362.

Bi-3ete, sb. profit, 9. 139. Cf. Bigetel.

Bizeten, v. to obtain, procure, 6 a. 174; Bizete, pr. s. subj. 6 b. 343; Bizeten, pp. 5. 1645, acquired; Bi-zoten, possessed, 7. 109; Bi-yete, begotten, 17 a. 105; Bizeten, 17 b. 105; Bizete, obtained, 6 a. 424. See Bizeten.

Bi-30nde, prep. beyond, 19. 1191. A. S. begeondan. Cf. Be-ionde.

Blac, adj. black, 18. 555; Blaca, pl. 3 b. 106; Blake, 9. 152; 19.1341. A. S. blac.

Blætenn, pr. pl. bleat, 5. 1317; Blætebb, pr. s. 5. 1315; A. S. blætan.

Blake, sb. smut, black, 19. 1217. See Blac.

Blanchet, sb. a white powder used as a cosmetic, 3 b. 123. O. F. blanchet, something white (Cotgrave).

Blasie, pr. s. subj. blaze, 9. 289. Cf. A. S. blæse, 2 flame.

Blawe, v. to blow, 18. 587. A. S. bláwan. Cf. Bleowen, Bloawed, Blou.

Bleike, adj. pale, 18. 470. A.S. blác, shining. See Skeat (s. v. bleak).

Blenche, v. to turn aside, 16. 170; 19. 1453. See Skeat (s. v.).

Bleo, sb. complexion, 16. 152. A.S. bleok, bleo, hue.

Bleowen, pt. pl. blew, 6. 497; Bleouw (MS. bleowu), pt. s. 1. 195; Bleu, 19. 1314, 1550. See Blawe.

Blesse, v. to bless, 19. 584; Blesced, pp. 4a. 33; Bletcæd, consecrated, 2. 190. A.S. blétsian, blédsian (=blódisón), to sprinkle with blood (blód). Cf. I-blescede.

Blete, adj. bleak, exposed, 16.616; sb. 16.57.

Blinnen, v. to cease, 15. 1963. A. S. blinnan (be + linnan).

Blis, sb. bliss, 19. 1250; Blisse, 1. 145; Blisce, 13. 78. A. S. bliss (=blios), from blive. Cf. Blysse.

Blisful, adj. blissful, 11. 19; Blisfule, 8 a. 36.

Blisson, v. to gladden, 4b. 2; Blissin, 7. 121; Blissio, pr. s. 1. 58; Blisseo, 1. 61. A. S. blissian, to be glad, to gladden.

Blife, adj. joyful, 16. 418. A.S. blive. Cf. Blis.

Blifeliche, adv. gladly, 7. 95, 213; 17b. 258; Blipelia, 5. 1328. A.S. blibelice.

Bliue, adv. quickly, 6. 395; 19. 723. See Bi-liue.

Bloawed, pr. s. bloweth, 9. 102. See Blawe.

Blod, sb. blood, 3 a. 29; 4 a. 52; 9. 223. A. S. blód. Cf. Blesse.

Blod-bendes, sb. pl. blood-bands, 9. 198.

Blodi, adj. bloody, 10. 18; Blody, 19. 1264. A.S. blódig.

Blod-letunge, sb. dat. bloodletting, 9. 230; Blodleting, sb. 10. 107.

Blomede, pt. s. bare blossoms, 15. 2061. M. E. blomien, to bloom; from Icel. blom, a blossom.

Blostme, sb. blossom, ·11. 22; pl. 4 a. 25; 4d. 45; 16. 437; Blosme, 16. 16. A. S. blós:ma.

Blobeliche, adv. joyfully, 6 b. 564. Cf. Blubeliche.

Blou, imp. s. blow, 18. 585. See Blawe.

Blowe, pp. blossomed, 16. 1636. A. S. blówan, to bloom.

Blubeliche, adv. blithely, 6 a. 564; 17 a. 250. See Blibeliche.

Blysse, sb. bliss, 17 a. 146. See Blis.

Boc, sb. book, 3 b. 6; 7. 239; 9. 349; 'be holie boc,' the Bible, 4 a. 26. A. S. bóc. Cf. Bok.

Bode, sb. message, 17 a. 256; 17 b. 264, 296; 15. 1973; Bodes, commands, 12. 299. A. S. (ge)bod, a command.

Bode, sb. body, 4b. 122. See Bodi.

Boden, pt. pl. commanded, 15. 1971. A.S. budon. See Bede (2).

Bode-word, sb. command, 15.

Bodied, pr. pl. announce, 9. 67; Bodeden, pt. pl. 1. 99. A.S. bodian.

'Bodi3, sb. body, 5. 1555; Bodie, 19. 910; Bodi, 7. 181; 16. 73. A. S. bodig.

Boh, sb. bough, 4 a. 26; Boges, pl. 4 a. 37. A. S. bóh, bóg. Cí. Boge, Buges.

Bohte, pt. s. bought, 7. 32; Bohton, pt. pl. 2. 85; Boste, 19. 894; Bouhte, pt. s. 17 a. 188; Bohte, pp. 17 b. 186; 10. 120; Bost, 15. 1994. See Buggen.

Bok, sb. 17. 391; Boke; dat. 9. 251; 12. 54. See Bog.

Bok-ilered, adj. book-learned, 14.

Bold, adj. fierce, 15. 1917. A.S. beald. Cf. Boldo.

Boldeliche, adv. boldly, 16. 401. A.S. bealdlice.

Bole, sb. gen. bull's, 6. 403. Icel. boli. Cf. Bule.

Bolle, sb. bowl, 6. 514; 19. 1135. A. S. bolla. Bolt, sb. arrow, 14.421. A.S. bolt, a catapult.

Boluwer, pr. s. puffs up, 9. 102. A. S. belgan, pp. gebolgen. Cf. I-bol3e.

Bon, sb. pl. bones, 14. 425. See Ban.

Bond, sb. imprisonment, 15. 2076, 2197; Bondes, pl. bonds, 15. 2230. A. S. bend, band.

Bone, sb. prayers, petition, 8 a. 131; 8 b. 28; 12.116; Bonen, pl. 17 a. 157. Icel. bón; cp. A. S. bén. Cf. Bene.

Bord, sb. board, table, 6. 430; Borde, 1. 199; 4b. 6; 17a. 259, 305; Bordes, pl. 6. 499. A. S. bord, a plank.

Bore, sb. boar, 16. 408. A. S. bár. Boren, pp. born, 15. 2160; Boren, 5. 969. See Beren.

Borh, sb. fort, 6 b. 447. See Burh.

Bosum, sb. bosom, 8b. 114. A. S. bósm.

Bote, sb. remedy, succour, 10. 34, 57; amendment, 3b. 51; 4c. 48; 9. 339; 17a. 312; 17b. 318. A.S. bót. Cf. Sinbote.

Bote, sb. boat, 19. 202, 774. A.S. bát.

Bote, conj. but, 10. 7; except, 6. 353; only, 18. 721. See Bute.

Boten, adj. both, 15. 2049; 18. 471; Bote, conj. 4c. 59. See Babe.

Bouhte. See Bohte.

Bounden, pp. bound, 18. 545. A. S. bunden. See Binden.

Boure, sb. lady's chamber, 19. 705. See Bur.

Boute, prep. without, 6. 352. See Buton.

Boye, sb. man-servant, 19. 1087. Cp. O. Du. boef, 2 boy; G. bube; borrowed from Lat. pupus.

Bo3e, sb. bough, 19. 1243; dat. s. 16. 15; dat. pl. 16. 616. See Boh.

Boste. See Bohte.

Brac, pt. s. broke, 17 b. 185; Brak, 19. 681. See Broke.

Brace, sb. outcry, 5. 1178. Icel. brak; cp. A.S. (ge)bræc.

Brade, adj. broad, 10. 119. A. S. brád. Cf. Bræd, Brod.

Brade, sb. rozst flesh, 17 b. 145. A. S. bráde. Cf. Brede.

Bræcon, pt. pl. broke, 2. 31. See Breke.

Bræd, sb. bread, 5. 993; Brad, 1. 34, 186. See Bred.

Brappe, sb. violence, 5. 1233. Icel. bráð, haste.

Bread-lepes, sb. pl. bread-baskets, 15. 2078. A. S. leap, basket; cp. Icel. laupr.

Breas, sb. brass, 8 a. 1.24. See Bres.

Brech, sb. pl. breeches, drawers, 9. 167. A.S. bréc, breeches, pl. of bróc; cp. Icel. brók, pl. brækr.

Breco, pr. s. breaks, 17b. 182. See Breke.

Bred, sb. bread, 4b. 6; 15. 2048; Breade, dat. 1. 195. A. S. bread. Cf. Bræd.

Bred. See Waxbred.

Bred-ale, sb. bridal, wedding-feast, 13. 89. See Brud-ale.

Brede, sb. roast flesh, 17a. 149. See Brade.

Brede, sb. breadth, 16. 174. A. S. brædu.

Breden, v. to spread, 6. 499. A. S. brædan.

Bred-gume, sb. bridegroom, 13.
111. A. S. brydguma, bredguma.

Bred-wrigte, sb. baker, 15. 2077. A. S. wyrhta, a worker.

Breke, v. to break, 16. 1693; Brek, pt. s. broke, 17 a. 183; Breken, pt. pl. 4 a. 37. A.S. brecan, pt. bræc, pp. gebrocen. Cf. Brac, Bræcon, Breað.

Breken, v. to use, 9, 148. See Bruken.

Breme, adj. fierce, angry, 16. 202. A. S. bréme, famous, noble.

Brende, pt. s. burnt, 5. 1702; Brendon, pt. pl. 2. 43; 18. 594; Brend, pp. 5. 1000, 1620. M. E. brennen; Icel. brenna, to burn.

Breoken, v. to break into, 7. 7; Breoke, 7. 31. See Breke.

Breres, sb. pl. briars, 9. 161. A.S. brér.

Bres, sb. brass, 8 b. 152. A.S. bræs. Cf. Breas.

Brot, pr. s. 102sts, 3 b. 119. M. E. breden; A. S. bredan.

Brede, sb. vapour, 3 a. 48. A.S. bræð.

Bredere, sb. pl. brothers, 15. 1911, 2199; Bredre, 3 a. 83. A. S. bródor, dat. bréder, pl. bródor, bródru. Cf. Bridere, Brodere.

Bricht, adj. bright, 13. 48; Brict, 18. 589; Brictest, superl. 15. 1910. A. S. beorht. Cf. Briht, Brist.

Brichtnesse, sb. brightness, 13. 48; Brictnesse, 1. 168. A.S. beorhtnes. Cf. Brihtnesse.

Bridd, sb. a young bird, 5. 1260. A. S. brid.

Bridel, sb. bridle, 19. 778. A.S. bridel.

Brigge, sb. bridge, 19. 1088. A. S. brycg.

Briggeden, pt. pl. bridged, 4 a. 35, 65. A. S. brycgian.

Briht, adj. bright, 7. 91; 11. 19; Brigt, 12. 71; Brihtre, com 7. 140. See Bricht.

Brihtnesse, sb. brightness, 7. 75. See Brichtnesse.

Bringen, v. to bring, 4 a. 11; Brinngenn, 5. 1327; Bringe, pr. s. subj. bring, 4 b. 70. A.S. bringan, pt. brohte, pp. gebroht. Cf. Ibrocht.

Brinke, sb. dat. shore, 19. 141. Dan. brink, edge, verge.

Brinnet, pr. s. burns, 4 a. 71. A.S. brinnan (in onbrinnan).

Bristowe, sb. Bristol, 2. 117. A. S. Bricgstów.

Briffere, sb. pl. brothers, 15. 2271. See Breffere.

Brist, adj. bright, 16. 1681; 18. 589; Brister, comp. 16. 152. See Bricht.

Broche, sb. brooch, 9. 261. O. F. broche, a pin, a spit.

Brochte, pt. s. brought, 1. 116. See Brohte.

Brod, adj. broad, 6 b. 435. See Brade.

Brode, sb. dat. brood, 16.93. Cp. Du. broed, and M. H. G. bruot, warmth.

Brohte, pt. s. brought, 2. 68; Broste, 19. 40, 111; Brouhte, 17 a. 183; Brohten, pt. pl. 2. 149; Brohhtenn, 5. 1330. See Bringen.

Brondes, sb. pl. brands, 9. 287. A. S. brand.

Brodere, sb. pl. brothers, 6. 335. See Bredere.

Bruc, imp. s. use, 19. 206. See Bruken.

Brud, sb. bride, 8 b. 158. A.S. brýd. Cf. Burde.

Brudale, sb. bridal, 19. 1044. A.S. brýd-ealo, a bride-ale. Cf. Bredale.

Bruken, v. to eat, enjoy, 4 b. 24, 123; Bruker, imp. pl. eat, 4 b. 73. A. S. brúcan, to use, enjoy. Cf. Breken, Ibroken.

Brun, sb. a brown jug, 19. 1134. A. S. brún, brown.

Brune, sb. burning, 8 a. 124. A. S. bryne.

Brunie, sb. a corslet, coat of mail, 19. 591, 719. Icel. brynja; cp. A.S. byrne (Sweet). Cf. Bryniges.

Bruttes, sb. pl. Britons, 6 a, b. 205. Bruttise, adj. British, 6 a. 450, 561; Bruttesse, 6 b. 450, 561.

Brymme, sb. dat. shore, margin, 19. 190. A. S. brim, surge.

Bryniges, sb. pl. corslets, 2. 25. See Brunie.

- Buckess, sb. pl. bucks, 5. 990. A.S. bucca. Cf. Bukkess.
- Budeles, sb. pl. beadles, officers, 8 a. 98. A. S. býdel, lit. one who proclaims, from beódan. Cf. Bedeles.
- Buffeted, pt. pl. struck, 10. 80; Buffetet, pp. 10. 88. O. F. bufeter, to cuff.
- Buffetes, sb. pl. blows on the cheek, 10. 75. O. F. bufet.
- Bufon, adv. above, I. 174. A. S. búfan (=be úfan). Cf. Buuen.
- Bugen, v. to approach, 4 b. 24; pr. pl. go, 4 b. 122. A. S. búgan, to bow, yield, flee. Cf. Buhen, Buwe, Buyen, Jebugon.
- Buges, sb. pl. boughs, 15. 2060. See Boh.
- Buggen, v. to buy, 10. 26; Bugge, 17a. 66; 17b. 65. A. S. bycgan, pt. bohte, pp. geboht. Cf. Bigen, Biggen, Bup, Bohte.
- Buhen, v. to bow, 8 a. 67; Buhe, 8 b. 85. See Bugen.
- Buhsum, adj. obedient, 7. 88. From A. S. búgan, to bend.
- Bukkess, sb. pl. bucks, 5. 1326. See Buckess.
- Bule, sb. bull, 5. 990; gen. s. 6. 403. See Bole.
- Bultedd, pp. boulted, sifted, 5.992. O. F. bulter, buleter (=bureter), to sift through brownish stuff (bure).
- Bunden, pt. pl. bound, 10. 78; 15. 2216; pp. 4b. 52; Bunde, 19. 422. A. S. bundon, pt. pl., bunden, pp. See Binden.
- Bur, sb. dat. bower, women's chamber, 19. 325; Bure, 19. 269, 372. A. S. búr. Cf. Boure.
- Burch, sb. city, 2. 150. See Burh. Burch, sb. Peterborough, 2. 193, 201. A.S. Burh.
- Burde, sb. bride, 8 a. 18. See Brud.
- Burden, pt. pl. buried, 19. 902. See Byrieden.

- Burdon, sb. pilgrim's staff, 19.1073. O. F. bourdon; Low Lat. burdonem; cp. It. bordone (Dante).
- Burh, sb. city, I. 194; 6. 346; Bureh, 4a. II; Burhsen, dat. 6. 502; Burhene, gen. pl. 8b. 70. A. S. burh; cp. O. H. G. burg (Otfrid). Cf. Burch, Borh, Berie, Biri.
- Burh-fole, sb. borough-folk, 4 a.
- Burne, sb. dat. a spring of water, 16.918. A.S. burna; cp. O. H.G. brunno (Otfrid).
- Burd-tid, sb. birth-time, 10. 4. A.S. (ge)byrdtid.
- Busk, sb. the head or tust of a stalk of wheat, 15. 2105. Dan. busk, a bush. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. busk (3)).
- Butere, sb. butter, 2. 46; 18. 643. Lat. butyrum; Gr. βούτυρον.
- Butler, sb. 15. 2055. Norm. F. butuiller, from butuille, 2 bottle; see Skeat (s. v.).
- Buton, conj. except, 1. 43, 110; Buten, 6. 353; prep. without, 7. 237; Bute, conj. except, 3b. 47; 4b. 29; prep. without, 1. 20; 6. 352. A. S. búton (=be úton). Cf. Boute.
- Butt, conj. unless, 5. 1662,
- Buổ, pr. s. is, 9. 139; pr. pl. are, 19. 815. A. S. bið, 3 pr. s., beóð, pr. pl. See Bood.
- Bub, pr. s. buys, 17 a. 150. See Buggen.
- Buuen, prep. above, 7. 97, 100; 14. 436; Buve, adv. 16. 208. See Bufon.
- Bu3en, v. to depart, 6. 489; Bu3e, to bend, 19. 427; Buwe, 1 pr. s. bow, 11. 3; Bu3hesst, 2 pr. s. art obedient, 5. 1303. See Bugen.
- By-come, pr. s. subj. become, happen, 14. 209. See Bi-cumen.
- By-fore, adv. before, 14. 236. See Bi-foren.
- By-gynne, imp. s. begin, 14. 415. See Bi-ginnen.

By-hud, imp. s. hide, 14. 242.

By-hynde, adv. behind, 14. 237. See Bi-hinde.

Bynde, v. to bind, 17 a. 216. See Binden.

By-nymen, v. to take from, 17 a. 49; Bynyme, 17 a. 45, 51. See Bi-nime.

Byrieden, pt. pl. buried, 2. 88, 197. A.S. byrigan, to bury, closely related to beorgan, to protect. Cf. Burden.

Byp, pr. s. is, 17 a. 84, 348; 17 b. 87. A.S. bio. See Beod.

By-uoren, prep. before, 17 b. 346. See Bi-foren.

By wite, pr. s. may guard, 14. 245. See Biwiten.

C.

Cese, sb. cheese, 2. 45. Lat. caseus. Cf. Chese.

Ceste, sb. chest, 2. 29. Lat. cista. Cestre, sb. Chester, 2. 109. Lat. castra. a camp.

Caliz, sb. chalice, 9. 144; Calice, dat. 4 a. 57. Lat. calix.

Callen, v. to call, 18. 747. A.S. callian (ceallian).

Cam, pt. s. came, 15. 2103, 2339; became, 17 b. 117. See Comon, Kam.

Can, I pr. s. can, 2. 38; Canstu, 2 pr. s. canst thou, 19. 1222; Can panc, pr. s. thanks, 17 b. 71. A. S. cann. See Con, Cunnen.

Cancelor, sb. chancellor, 2. 9. O.F. cancelier; Late Lat. cancellarius.

Candelmasse, sb. dat. Candlemass, 2. 116. A. S. candel mæsse, the feast of the purification, called in Church Latin, candelaria (Ducange).

Canges, sb. gen. fool's, 9.98. Cp. prov. Sw. kång, giddy, frolicsome (Rietz). See Stratmann.

Cantuarie-buri, sb. dat. Canterbury, 6. 30. See below.

Cantwaraburch, sb. Canterbury, 2. 105. A.S. Cantwaraburk, the fortress of the men of Kent.

Care, sb. grief, 6. 352; 17b. 45. A.S. caru; O.S. cara; cp. O.H.G.

chara (Weigand).

Carited, sb. charity, 2.66. O.F. caritet, caritad; Lat. caritatem.

Carl-men, sb. pl. men, 2. 20. Cp. Icel. karl-maðr, 2 man, male.

Cartes, sb. pl. carts, 15. 2362.

Castol, sb. village, 2. 163; castle, 6. 445; 18. 412. Late Lat. castellum, village (Vulgate); Lat. a fortress.

Castel-weorces, sb. pl. castle fortifications, 2.17.

Casten, v. to cast, 18. 519; Caste, 19. 849. Icel. kasta, to throw. Cf. I-cast.

Celere, sb. cellar, 9. 111. O. F. celier; Lat. cellarium.

Cendal, sb. a silk stuff, 8 b. 44. O. F. cendal; Low Lat. cendalum, sandalum. See Nares (s. v. sendal).

Corges, sb. pl. wax tapers, 18. 594. O. F. cierge; Lat. cereus, from cera, wax.

Certes, adv. certainly, 16. 1769. O. F. certes, in Roland, 255; Lat.

certas, pl. f. of certus.

Cecen, sb. pl. dat. countries, native places, 1. 19, 131. A.S. cýððu, native land, home. See Cudben, Checen.

Chaere, sb. chair, 19. 1281. O. F. chaëre (now chaire, chaise); Lat. gathedra, a seat; Gr. καθέδρα.

Chafare, sb. merchandise, 15. 1951. M. E. chapfare, trade business; A. S. ceáp, a bargain+faru, a journey, business. Cf. Cheffare.

Chald, adj. cold, 13. 120.

Chanounes, sb. pl. canons, 18, 360, O. F. chanoine, canoine. Kanunes.

Chapeles, sb. pl. chapels, 19. 1408.

- O. F. chapele, capele; Church Lat. capella, a sanctuary (Ducange).
- Chapmen, sb. pl. merchants, 15. 1956. A.S. ceápman. Cf. Chepmon.
- Charen, v. to turn, go, 15. 2436; Chare, 1 pr. s. depart, 15. 2390. A. S. cerran, cirran. Cf. Chearre, Cherde, Churrep.
- Chariz, adj. full of care, sad, 5. 1274. A. S. cearig, from cearu (caru), care. See Care.
- Chartre, sb. prison, 15. 2043. O.F. chartre (Bartsch); Lat. carcerem.
- Chartre, sb. charter, 18. 676. O. F. chartre, cartre; Lat. chartula.
- Chasti, pr. s. subj. chastise, 7. 11. O. F. chastier, castier; Lat. castigare.
- Chaterest, 2 pr. s. chatterest, 16. 322.
- Chateringe, sb. chattering, 16.
- Chaungi, v. to change, 19. 1064.
 O. F. changier; Low Lat. cambiare, to barter (in the Lex Salica).
 Cf. Ichanget.
- Cheap, sb. bargain, 10. 67. A. S. ceáp, a word borrowed from the Latin, cp. Lat. caupo, a huckster. Cf. Kepen.
- Cheaped, pr. s. sells, 9. 139. A.S. ceápian, to bargain. Cf. Chepet.
- Cheapild, sb. a dealer, 9.138. See Notes.
- Chearre, v. to turn, 8 b. 175. See Charen.
- Cheas, pt. s. chose, 10. 20. See Cheose.
- Chessare, sb. traffic, 9. 138. See Chasare.
- Chelde, v. to turn cold, 19. 1160.
 A. S. cealdian.
- Cheldren, sb. pl. children, 6. 319. See Childre.
- Chěle, sb. chill, 5. 1615; 17 b. 199. A. S. céle, cýle, cp. cólian, to grow cold.
- Chele. See Metheschele.

- Chelle, sb. bowl, II. 45. A. S. cylle.
- Cheose, v. to choose, 19.664. A. S. cebsan, pt. ceas, pp. coren. Cf. Cheas, Chesesst, Cosan, Cusan, I-coren, 3ecas.
- Chepet, pp. bought, 10. 68. See Cheaped.
- Chepmon, sb. merchant, 9. 140. See Chapmen.
- Cherde, pt. pl. turned, 16. 1658. See Charen.
- Chere, sb. 2 time, 8b. 19. A.S. cerr, cyrr, 2 turn, 2 space of time. Cf. Sumchere.
- Chere, sb. face, 9. 73; Cheres, pt. wry faces, 9. 55. Norm. F. chere; Low Lat. cara, the face.
- Cheret, pr. s. cheers, 1. 58. O. F. cherer (Cotgrave).
- Cherl, sb. peasant, 18. 682, 684. Cherles, pl. 18. 620. A. S. ceorl, a man, a husband. Cf. Carlmen.
- Chesest, 2 pr. s. choosest, 5. 1282. Sec Cheose.
- Cheste, sb. jangling, 16. 177, 183. A. S. ceást, strife.
- Cheden, sb. pl. countries, I. 81. See Ceden.
- Chewwenn, v. to chew, 5. 1241. A. S. ceówan.
- Chid, imp. s. chide, 14. 412; Chidden, pt. pl. disputed, 15. 1927.

 A. S. cidan, to brawl.
- Chiloe, sb. childishness, 17 a. 7. From child. See Cild.
- Child, sb. a youth trained to arms, a young knight, 19. 25. A. S. cild, the child of a noble house, also, used as a title in A. S. Chron. an. 1074. Cp. the use of enfant in Roland, 3197. See Cild.
- Childhad, sb. childhood, 10. 8. A. S. cildhad.
- Childre, sb. pl. children, 15. 2228, 2363; Childre, 5. 1065; Childer, 15. 2149; Childrene, gen. pl. 9.

214; 18. 499; Childre, dat. pl. 16. 1776. A. S. cild, pl. cildru, -ra, -rum. Cf. Cheldren, Cyldren.

Chirche, sb. church, 3 a. 90; 19. 1408; Chirchen, dat. pl. 4 d. 10. See Cyroe.

Chirchsoene, sb. an independent church, congregation, 4 a. 3. A. S. ciric-soen, ecclesize immunitas (Schmid).

Chirme, sb. noise of birds, 16. 305. A. S. cirm, cyrm.

Chold, adj. cold, 13. 139. See Kalde.

Christen, adj. Christian, 2.85. See Cristen.

Christen-man, sb. Christian man, 13. 78; Christeneman, 13. 120. See Cristene-men.

Chule, 'ich chule,' I will, 8 b. 54; Chulle, 'ich chulle,' 8 b. 94. See Ichulle.

Churchen, sb. pl. churches, 19. 62.
- See Cyroe.

Churrep, pr. s. turns, 14. 85. See Charen.

Ciclatun, sb. a costly silk texture, 8 a. 32; 11. 51; Ciclatuns, pl. 8 b. 43. O. F. ciclatun in Roland, 846. See Chaucer 2, p. 153, and Skeat (s. v. scarlet).

Cild, sb. child, I. 69; 2. 86. A. S. cild. Cf. Child, Cheldren, Cyldren.

Girce, sb. church, 2. 51. See Cyrce.

Circe-wican, sb. the office of sacrist, 2. 74. See Chron. p. 370.

pit, 15. 1942, 1960. Cp. Lat. cisterna, used of Joseph's pit, Gen. xxxvii (Vulg.).

Cite, sb. city, 13. 5, 90. O. F. cite; Late Lat. citatem (for civitatem) a community of citizens. Cf. Scite.

Clænnessess, sb. gen. of purity, 5. 1194. A.S. clænnis.

3

Clanzi, v. to cleanse, 16. 610. A. S. (ge)clénsian. Cf. Clenesse, Clennsenn.

Class, sb. cloth, 3b. 116; 9. 184; Classes, pl. clothes, 3b. 40, 78; 8a. 32. A. S. clás. Cf. Closs.

Clapen, v. to clothe; Clapeh, pr. pl. 3b. 123. Cf. Clopede.

Clawwess, sb. pl. hoofs, 5. 1225. A.S. cláwu, pl. cláwe.

Clenche, v. to twang the harp, 19.

Clene, adj. pure, 1. 117; 4a. 75; 15. 2439; adv. wholly, 1. 18. A. S. clane.

Clenesse, sb. purity, 3 a. 58, 102; purifying, 13. 103. See Cleennessess.

Clenliche, adv. in purity, 4 a. 77; Clennlike, 5. 1644; Clenli, purely, 10. 21. A. S. clánlice.

Clensenn, v. to cleanse, 5. 1126; Clensede, pt. s. 1. 119; Clensed, pp. 4b. 108. See Clansi.

Clensinge, sb. purifying, 4b. 119. A. S. clánsung.

Clenten, pt. pl. embraced, 19. 1413. See Skeat (s. v. clinch).

Cleo, (for Cleof), sb. cliff, 17 a. 343. A. S. cleof, clif. Cf. Cliue.

Cleopien, v. to call, 6. 498; Clepien, I. 7; Clepeien, I. 57; Cleopeö, pr. s. 7. 43; Clepeö, I pr. pl. 4d. 65; Cleopede, pt. s. 9. 9; pt. pl. 6. 460; Clepede, pp. 4b. 30. A. S. cleopian (clypian). Cf. Clupede, I-cleopet.

Clere, sb. scholar, 2. 196; Clerekes, pl. clergymen, 2. 54; Clerkes, 16. 722. O. F. clere; Church Lat. clericus (Ducange); Gr. κληρικός from κληρος, 2 lot, in eccl. writers, the clergy.

Cloue, sb. cottage, 18. 557, 596. A. S. cleófa, a chamber.

Cleues, pr. s. splits asunder, 10. 119. A. S. cleófan. Cf. Clofenn.

Clinge, v. to wither, shrivel up, 16. 743. A. S. clingan.

Clippepp, pr. s. clippeth, 5. 1189. Icel. klippa.

Cliue, sb. cliff, 17 b. 351. A. S. clif. Cf. Cleo.

Cliues, pr. s. adheres, abides, 15. 2384; Cliued, pt. s. cleaved, adhered, 15. 1963. A. S. clifian, pt. clifode, pp. clifod.

Clivers, sb. pl. claws of a bird, 16. 155, 270; Clivres, 16. 84, 1676.

A. S. clifer (B. T.).

Clofen, pp. cloven, 5.1224. A. S. clofen, pp. of cleofan. See Cloues.

Clos, sb. clothing, 9. 314; Clope, dat. 19. 1231; Clopes, pl. 19. 1065. See Clas.

Clopede, pt. s. clothed, 18. 420. See Clapep.

Clupede, pt. s. called, 19. 225. See Cleopien.

Cluppen, v. to embrace, 9, 266; Clupte, pt. s. 6. 578. A.S. clyppan.

Clusterlokan, sb. pl. enclosures, barriers, 3 a. 47. A. S. clústorloc (B. T.).

Clutes, sb. clouts, rags, 10. 6; 18. 547. A. S. clút; cp. Wel. clwt. Cf. Pilcheclut.

Cnawen, v. to know, 7. 146; Cnawenn, 5. 1314. A, S. cnáwan. Cf. Cnowed, Knewen, 3ecnowe.

Cnawlechunge, sb. knowledge, 7.

145. From M. E. cnawleche;

leche = leke = Icel. leikr, leiki, a

common Scandinavian suffix. See

-le330.

Cnedesst, 2 pr. s. kneadest, 5. 1486. A. S. cnedan.

Cnelinng, sb. kneeling, 5. 1451. Cp. Dan. knæle, to kneel. Cf. Knewelyng.

Cneow, sb. knee; Cneowe, dat. 6 a. 521; Cnouwe, 6 b. 521. A. S. cneów, cneó. Cf. Kne, A-Kneon.

Cniht, sb. knight, 6. 103, 185; Cnihten, pl. 6 a. 9, 53; Cnihtes, 6 b. 9, 53, 202; Cnihtene, gen. pl. 6 a. 110. A. S. cniht, a boy, a servant, in the Chronicle used of armed retainers, soldiers, knights, see Chron. (Index). Cf. Kniet.

Cnotted, pp. knotted, 2. 25. From A. S. cnotta, 2 knot. Cf. I-knotted.

Cnotti, adj. knotty, 10. 83.

Cnouwe. See Cneow.

Cnowed, pr. s. knoweth, 17 b. 110. See Cnawen.

Coc, sb. cock, 16. 1679. A.S. coc. Cofe, adv. quickly, 1. 31; Cofer, comp. earlier, 1. 20. A.S. cáfe, quickly.

Cogge, sb. dat. cog, a tooth on the rim of a wheel, 16. 86. Cp. O. F. coche, the notch of an arrow.

Cole, sb. charcoal, 19. 590. A.S. col.

Colur, sb. colour, 19. 16. O. F. colur; Lat. colorem.

Colwie, adj. grimy, 19. 1094. From cole (see above). Cp. Prompt. Parv. p. 88 (s. v. colwid).

Come, sb. coming, 5. 1109; 15. 2267; 19. 530; Comes, pl. 6. 526. See Cume.

Comen, v. to come, 18. 413; Comme, 12. 16; Comed, pr. pl. 6. 377; Com, pt. s. came, 1. 22, 97; 16. 1718; Come, 2 pt. s. 4 b. 56; 19. 1188; pt. pl. 17 b. 141; 19. 59; Coman, 2. 55; Comenn, 5. 1026. See Cumen. Cf. Cam, I-come.

Comp, sb. contest, 6. 240. A. S. camp; Lat. campus, a field, esp. a field of battle.

Compaynye, sb. company, 19. 889. O. F. companie; Late Lat. companiem, a taking of bread together, from Lat. panis, bread.

Con, 1 pr. s. know, 16. 1786, can, 7. 188; Cone, 2 pr. s. subj. 18. 623; Con bonk, pr. s. thanks, 17 a. 70. See Can.

Confessoren, sb. pl. dat. confessors, 1.164. Lat. confessor. Cf. Cunfessors.

Conseil, sb. counsel, 13. 8. O. F. conseil; Lat. consilium.

Contrarie, sb. the contrary, 13. 113. O. F. contraire; Lat. contrarius.

Coren, sb. corn. grain, 4 d. 45; 15. 2104; Corn, 1. 192. A.S. corn; cp. Du. koren.

Cors, sb. body, 13. 60. O. F. cors, corps; Lat. corpus.

Cos, sb. kiss, 4 a. 58. A. S. coss. Cosan, pt. pl. chose, 2. 198. See Cheose.

Cosin, sb. cousin, 19. 1480. O. F. cosin; Late Lat. cosinus (Brachet); Lat. consobrinus.

Cote, sb. cottage, 18. 737. A.S. cote.

Couerture, sb. bed-clothes, 19. 696. O. F. coverture. Cf. Kuuertur. Couthe, pt. s. could, 18. 652. See Cuts.

Crabbe, sb. crab, 3 b. 90. A. S. crabba.

Craften, sb. pl. crafts, 16. 711; Craften, pl. dat. 6. 428. A. S. cræft.

Crakede, pt. s. cracked, 18. 568. A. S. cearcian.

Crauen, v. to beg earnestly, 15. 2366; Crauede, pt. s. 18. 633. A. S. crafian.

Crechen, v. to scratch, 8 b. 190. M. E. cracchin (Stratmann).

Oredo, sb. the Creed, 9. 21; Credo moare, the greater Creed, 9. 302; Crede, 12. 113. Lat. credo, I believe.

Crefti, adj. crafty, 8 a. 151. A.S. cræftig, powerful.

Croi, sb. cry, 16. 335. O. F. cri. Crompo, v. to restrain, 16. 1788. Cp. O. H. G. chramphan, to bend (Graff).

Cropen, v. to creep, 12. 251; Crepe, 4b. 21. A. S. creopan.

Cribbe, sb. crib, 10. 7. A. S. cryb. Crieden, pt. pl. cried, 10. 36. O. F. crier; cp. It. gridare.

Crisme-clos, sb. the Chrisom, the

white cloth tied round the head of one newly baptized, after the unction with chrism, 4 b. 34. A. S. crisme; Church Lat. pannus crismatis, vestis chrismalis, chrismalis pannus.

Cristen, sb. Christian, 12. 91; fl. Christians, 10. 41; Cristene, 3b. 104; adj. 6b. 588; 19. 177; Cristine, 6a. 588. A.S. cristen; Lat. christianus. Cf. Christen.

Cristendom, sb. Christianity, 17 a. 292; 17 b. 298; Crisstendom, 5. 1520. A.S. cristendóm.

Cristene-men, sb. pl. Christian men, 17 a. 291; Criste-man, sb. Christian man, 4b. 107. Cf. Christen-man.

Crocke, sb. crock, pitcher, 9. 113. A. S. crocca.

Crois, sb. cross, 19. 1331. O. F. crois; Lat. crucem.

Crokes, sb. pl. crooked ways, 8 a. 151. Cp. O. Du. croke, a bend.

Croos, sb. pl. vessels for water, 13. 101. A. S. crog.

Croune, sb. crown, 18. 568. O.F. corone; Lat. corona. Cf. Crun, Krune.

Crowch, sb. cross, 19. 1324. See Cruche.

Crucet hus, sb. house of torment, 2. 28. From Lat. cruciare, to torment.

Cruche, sb. the cross, 4 b. 21. Cp. O. H. G. crúci (Tatian); Lat. crucem. See Stratmann (s. v.).

Crude, v. to press forward, 19. 1313. A. S. creódan.

Crummess, sb. pl. crumbs, 5. 1475. A.S. cruma.

Crune, sb. crown, 19. 1306; Crun, 19. 1415. See Croune.

Cruned, pp. crowned, 10. 61. Cf. I-kruned.

Cudde, pt. s. made known, 17 a.
191; Cudden, pt. pl. 4 a. 19.
See Cuton.

Cude, sb. cud, 5. 1237.

Cudden, sb. country, 6. 196. See

Cuen, sb. queen, 2. 129. See Cwen. Cullfre, sb. dove, 5. 989; Cullfres, gen. s. 5. 1260. A.S. culfre.

Cume, sb. coming, 6. 236; Cumen, 6. 47. A.S. cyme. Cf. Come, Kime, Kume.

Cumen, v. to come, 2. 128; 6. 327; 15. 2069; Cumenn, 5. 1024; Cume, 17 b. 156, 176; Cumene, 7. 116. A.S. cuman. Cf. Kumen, Comen, I-kumen. Cuminde, sb. pl. comers, 7.45.

Cumplie, sb. the last church service of the day, compline, 9. 311. O. F. complie; Church Lat. completa (hora).

Cun, sb. kin, 8 a. 2, 136; Cunnes, gen. s. kind, 3 b. 86; 7. 112; 8 b. 54; 14. 413; Cunne, dat. kin, family, 6 b. 362, 375; nature, 16. 271. A. S. cynn, kin, race, kind: O.S. kunni: Goth. kuni. Cf. Kin, Kyn, Kenne, Kunne.

Cunde, sb. acc. kind, race, nature, · 19. 1405; dat. 3 b. 91; 4 b. 89; 7. 122; 16. 88, 273. A.S. (ge)cynd. Cf. Kinde.

Cundeliche, adv. naturally, 9. 172. A. S. cyndelice. Cf. Kindelike. Cunesmon, sb. kinsman, 9. 265. Cf. Kunesmen.

Cunestable, sb. constable, 7. 43. O. F. conestable; Late Lat. comes stabuli, count of the stable, a title of the Roman empire.

Cunfessurs, sb. pl. confessors, 7. 116. See Confessoren.

Cunin, sb. cony, rabbit, 17 b. 365. O. F. connin, connil; Lat. cuniculus. Cf. Konyng.

Cunne. See Cun.

Cunnen, v. to know, 17b. 336; Cunne, 17 a. 330; Cunnen, pr. pl. can, 2. 62.. A.S. cunnan, to know, know how, be able. Cf. Can, Kan, Con, Kon, Kunnen, Cube, Uncub, Unkub.

Cunreadnes, sb. kindreds, 7. 111. M.E. cunreden; A.S. cynræden*. See Skeat (s. v. kindred). Cf. Kunrede.

Cuntesse, sb. countess, 2. 121. O. F. contesse, f. of conte, comte; Late Lat. comitem, an officer of state, courtier; in Lat. a companion.

Cuppe, sb. cup, 15. 2310; Cupe, 19. 234. A.S. cuppe; Lat. cupa-Ct. Kuppe.

Cure, sb. chariot, 8 b. 41, 42. Lat. currus, the Roman triumphal car.

Cursede, pt. s. cursed, 2. 127; pt. pl. 2. 57. A.S. cursian.

Curt, sb. court, 1. 8; 2. 192; 19. 245, 592. O. F. curt; Late Lat. cortis. For history of the word see M. Müller, Lect. ii. 276. Cf. Kurt.

Cusan, pt. pl. chose, 2. 195. A. S. curon. See Cheose.

Cussen, v. to kiss, 8.264; Cusser, pr. pl. 6. 554; Custe, pt. s. 6. 568; 19. 225, 743; pt. pl. 19. 1225; Custen, 19. 1413; cusse, imp. s. 19. 1224. A. S. cyssan, from coss. Cf. Kesse, Kiste, Kussen.

Custe, sb. dat. character, 16. 9. A. S. cyst, choice, the best of anything, moral excellence, from ceósan, to choose.

Custume, sb. custom, 4 a. 3; Custome, 13. 103. O.F. custume, costume; Lat. consuetudinem.

Cute, pt. s. knew, 19. 1495; knew how, 15. 2154; 16. 1717; could, 2. 109; be wel cube a, who was well versed in, 6. 428; Cuben, pt. pl. 6. 22. A.S. cúbe, pt. of cunnan, to know. Cf. Couthe, Kupe, Kouthen, Kude.

Cuten, v. to make known, 6. 60, 538; 7.87; Cuố, pp. 17b. 161. A.S. (ge)cýðan: O.S. kúðian: O. H. G. kundjan (kunden in Ot-Cf. Cudde, Kedde, frid).

Kidde, Kiten, Ikud.

- Cubmon, sb. kinsman, 9. 265. A. S. cúbman.
- Cubbe, sb. kith, acquaintance, 9. 265. A.S. cúða.
- Cuuenable, adj. proper, fit, 13. 40. O. F. cuvenable; Late Lat. convenabilis.
- Cwakien, v. to quake, 7. 183; Cwaciao, pr. pl. 1. 170. A.S. cwacian.
- Cwalm-stowe, sb. dat. place of execution, 10. 92. A. S. cwealm-stów (Schmid); cwealm, a violent death, stów, a place.

Cwap, pt. s. quoth, 16. 1729. See Cwefen.

Cweadschipe, sb. wickedness, 9.
211. O. Fris. quad, bad, in Du.
kwaad. Cp. A. S. cwead, dung,
filth, and O. H. G. chot. See Weigand (s. v. koth). Cf. Queadschipe.

Cwellen, v. to kill; Cwelleh, pr. s. 5. 1180; Cwelled, pp. 10. 39. A. S. cwellan. Cf. Quelle.

Cweme, adj. agreeable, 5. 965, 1162. A. S. (ge)cwéme. Cf. Queme, Tooweme, Wilcweme.

Cwemen, v. to please, 7. 22; Cwemenn, 5. 1217; Cweme, 6. 367; Cwemde, pt. s. 6. 278; Cwemmdenn, pt. pl. 5. 1503. A. S. cwéman. Cf. Quemen.

Cwen, sb. queen; Cwene, dat. 6b. 600. A. S. cwen. Cf. Quen, Kwene.

Cwennkenn, v. to quench, 5. 1191. A. S. cwencan. Cf. Quenche.

Cweden, v. to speak; Cwed, pr. s.
1. 195; pt. s. 1. 24, 27; Cwede,
pt. pl. 1. 21. A. S. cwedan, pt.
cwæd, pl. cwædon, pp. (ge)cweden.
Cf. Cwap, Quap, Qued, Quod,
Wat, I-cwede.

Cwic, adj. alive, 8 b. 83; Cwike, 5. 1386. A.S. cwic. Cf. Cwuce. Quic, Quyke.

Cwide, sb. bequest, 9. 14. A.S.

ewide, a saying, last will. Cf. Quiste.

Cwuce, adj. quick, living, 1. 189. A. S. cuc (cucu). See Cwic.

Cyldren, sb. pl. children, 1. 49. See Childre.

Cyne-rice, sb. rule, sway, 1. 3. A.S. cyne-rice, royal government. See Kyne and Rice.

Cyrce, sb. dat. church, 1. 125; Circe, 2. 67. A. S. cyrce (cirice), circe; Gr. κυριακόν, 2 church, from κύριος, the Lord. Cf. Circe, Kirke, Chirche, Churchen.

Cyrco-iærd, sb. churchyard, 2. 51. M. E. Iærd; A. S. geard, enclosure.

D.

Dade, sb. deed, 17 b. 3, 100. See Dæde.

Dæd, adj. dead, 6. 350: Dæden, 6. 220. See Deade.

Dæde, sb. pl. deeds, 6. 393. A.S. dád, a deed. Cf. Dade.

Dæi, sb. day, 2. 69, 191; 6. 143; Dæies, gen. s. 2. 44, 103; be dæies, hy day, 2. 20; Dæie, dat. s. 6. 45; Dæis, pl. 2. 195. A.S. dæg. Cf. Dai, Dei, Dæje, Dage, Daije, Daj3, Dawes, Dahene.

Dære, adj. dear, 2.45. See Deore. Dæp, sb. death, 5. 1384; Dæpess, gen. s. 5. 1374. See Deas.

Dæ3e, sb. pl. days, 6. 386; Dæ3en, dat. pl. 6. 138, 602. See Dæi.

Dafftelike, adv. fittingly, 5. 1215. A. S. (ge)dæftlice. See Skeat (s. v. deft, p. 799). See Deste.

Dage, sb. pl. days, 4c. 13. A.S. dagas. See Dei.

Daget, pr. s. dawneth, 4 c. 60. A.S. dagian.

Dahene, sb. pl. dat. days, do ut of dahene, put out of days, kill, Sa. 123. A.S. dagum. See Dei, Dai; e.

Daheses, sb. gen. s. day's, 8 b. 31. A. S. dæges. See Dæi.

- Dai, sb. day, 4 a. 3; 16. 336; Daie, dat. s. 11. 8; 19. 259. See Deei.
- Dai-list, sb. day-light, 16. 332; 19. 124.
- Dai-rim, sb. day-rim, the edge of dawn, 16. 328. A. S. dæg-rima.
- Dai-sterre, sb. day-star, 16. 328. A. S. dæg-steorra, the morning star.
- Daize, sb. pl. dat. days, 6. 602. Cf. Dahene.
- Dal, sb. share, portion, 3 a. 111. A. S. dæl; cp. O. H. G. deil (Otfrid). Cf. Del.
- Dale, sb. valley, 15. 1983; Dalen, dat. 15. 1931. Icel. dalr; cp. O. H. G. dal. (Otfrid).
- Dal-neominde, sb. partaker, sharer, 3 a. 111. A. S. dél-nimend, part-taking.
- Dame, sb. lady, 9. 246; dame, 19. 558. O.F. dame; Lat. domina.
- Damesele, sb. damsel, 19. 1183. O.F. damoisele; Late Lat. dominicella.
- Dan, conj. than, 15. 1958. See bane.
- Darc, adj. dark, 8 a. 129. A.S. deorc. See Dorc.
- Darst, 2 pr. s. darest, 16. 853, 1695. A. S. ic dear, I dare, pu dearst, thou darest. Cf. Duron, Durre, Durste.
- Dat, adj. that, 15. 1974. A.S. õæt. See pat.
- Daw, sb. dew, 1. 154. A.S. deáw. Cf. Deu.
- Dawes, sb. pl. days, 9. 226; Dayes, 15. 2445; 18. 355; Dazes, 3 a. 110; 3 b. 48. See Dei.
- Da33, sb. day, 5. 972; bi da33es, by day, 5. 1449. See Desi.
- De, art. def. the, 12.262. See pe. Dead, sb. death, 15. 2232. A Scand. form, cp. Dan. död. See Dead.
- Deade, adj. pl. dead, 1. 133; 6. 220. A. S. dead. Cf. Dæd, Ded.

- Dead, pr. s. doth, 3 b. 62. See Don, Ded.
- Dead, sb. death; Deade, dat. 4 b. 62; 17 b. 115. A. S. deáb. Cf. Deep, Dead, Deb, Dede, Diath.
- Deciples, sb. pl. disciples, 13.93, 116. See Diciples.
- Ded, adj. dead, 2. 165; 12. 40; 16. 1732; 19. 671; Dede, 17a. 190. See Deade.
- Dode, sb. death, 12. 45. See Dead.
- Dede, sb. deed, 4d. 17; 12. 97; 15. 2218; pl. 16. 1763; 17a. 88; Dedes, 19. 537. See Dæde.
- Dede, pt. s. caused, 13. 17; 15, 2193, 2438; placed, 15. 1948; Deden, pt. pl. did, 15. 2211. A.S. dyde, pt. of don. See Don.
- Deflen, sb. pl. devils, 17 b. 197;
 Defles, gen. s. 17 b. 258. See Deofell.
- Defte, adj. deft, gentle, 12. 37. A.S. (ge)dæfte (Matt. xxi. 5). Cf. Dafftelike.
- Dehtren, sb. pl. dat. daughters, 7. 40. A. S. dohtrum. See Dohter.
- Dei, sb. day, 3 a. 86; dawn, 8 a. 20; by day, 3 a. 34; 11. 50; Deies, gen. s. 9. 150. See Dei.
- Deien, v. to die, 10. 91; Deie, 19. 109, 332; Deide, pt. s. 18. 402; 19. 1199. Icel. deyja; cp. Dan. döe: O. S. dóian.
- Deih, pr. s. behoves, profits, 9. 189. A. S. deáh, deág, pr. s. of dugan, to be worth. See Duhen.
- Deihwamliche, adv. daily, 3 b. 44. A. S. dæg-hwámlice.
- Dol, sb. portion; muche del, a great deal, 6. 440. See Dal.
- Dele, sb. dale, 12. 6. See Dale. I Deluen, v. to delve, dig, 6 a. 441; Delue, 6 b. 441; Delues, pr. pl. 3 b. 43, 48. A. S. delfan. Cf. Doluen, I-doluen.
- Demare, sb. 2 judge, 9. 327. See Demere.

Deme, sb. a judge, 1. 172; 7. 55; 16. 1783; 17 b. 96. A. S. déma.

Demen, v. to judge, 7. 110; 14. 79; Demeh, pr. s. decrees, 7. 230; judgeth, 7. 56; Demeh dom, gives judgment, 16, 1755; Demh, pr. pl. 16. 1777; Demde, pt. s. 8 b. 149; Demet, pp. 10. 33; Dempt, condemned, 15. 2038. A. S. déman: O. S. dómian, from dóm, judgment. Cf. I-demed, Y-demed.

Demere, sb. a judge, 10. 33. A. S. démere.

Den, sb. cave, 12. 11. A. S. denn. Cf. Dennede.

Denie, v. to din, 19. 592. A.S. dynian; cp. Icel. dynja.

Dennede, pt. s. dwelt, 12. 36. From A. S. denn. See Den.

Densce, adj. Danish, 6. 457. A.S. denisc.

Dent, sb. blow, 19. 152, 867; pl. 19. 865, 872. A.S. dynt. See Dunt.

Deofell, sb. devil, 5. 1503; Deoflen, pl. 3 a. 23; Defless, 5. 1403; Deoflene, gen. pl. 11. 15. A. S. deófol; Lat. diabolus; Gr.διάβολος. Cf. Deouele, Deuel, Diuel, Deflen, Diefles, Dieule.

Deol, sb. grief, 19. 1060; Deole, 19. 1062. O. F. deal, in Roland, 929, doel, 2082 (mod. F. deuil), verbal sb. from doloir, to grieve; Lat. dolere.

Deop, adj. deep; Deopre, comp. 7. 151. A.S. deóp. Cf. Dep.

Deope, adv. deeply, 8 a. 118: Deoppre, comp. 3 b. 44. A.S. deópe, comp. deópor.

Deopliche, adv. deeply, 8 b. 76. A.S. deoplice.

Deopnesse, sb. deepness, 3 b. 32, 54. A. S. deópnes.

Deor, sb. wild animal, 3 a. 31; 5. 1201; Deore, deer, 17 a. 149. A. S. deór. Cf. Der, Diere.

Deore, adj. dear, 6. 135; 8 a. 60;

10. 115; Deore cheap, a deat bargain, 10. 67; adv. 17 a. 150, 184. A. S. deóre, dýre: O. S. diuri. Cf. Dere, Diere.

Deorewurde, adj. precious, beloved, 7.94; 8 a. 32, 40; 8 b. 53. A. S. deórweord. Cf. Derewurde, Dierewurd.

Deorling, sb. darling, 9. 84. A.S. deorling. Cf. Derling, Durlyng.

Deorne, adj. secret, 6. 296. See Derne.

Deouele, sb. devil, 17 a. 267; Deoules, pl. devilish men, 2. 18; 17 a. 250. See Deofell.

Dep, adj. deep, 15. 1942. See Deop.

Dor, sb. creature (the ant), 12. 283. See Door.

Dere, v. to harm, 18. 490, 574. See Derie.

Dere, adv. there, 12. 288. See per.

Dere, adj. dear, 15. 2399; 19. 433; Dere pris, precious value, 15. 2247. See Deore.

Derewurde, adj. beloved, precious, 1. 161. See Deorewurde.

Derewurölice, adv. respectfully, 1.

Dorf, sb. affliction, hardship, 8 a. 111. A. S. (ge) deorf.

Derfliche, adv. cruelly, severely, 8 a. 4. See below.

Derfre, adj. comp. more severe, 8 b. 116. Icel. djarfr, improbus. Cf Derue.

Derie, v. to harm, 19. 792; Deren, 15. 2348, 2480; Derye, pr. s. subj. 17a. 332. A. S. derian. Cf. Dere.

Derke, adj. dark, 19. 1445. See Dorc.

Derling, sb. darling, 19. 488; Derlinges, pl. 17 b. 389. See Deorling.

Dorno, adj. secret, dark, 7. 150; 12. 34, 90; 15. 1950; 16. 608;

- adv. 19. 1363. A.S. derne, dyrne: O.S. derni. Cf. Deorne.
- Derőe, sb. dearth, famine, 15. 2237, 2345. From A. S. deóre, dear, with suffix -th.
- Derue, adj. bold, without fear, 12. 284; Derure, comp. more severe, 8 a. 93. See Derfre.
- Derues, pr. s. afflicts, 8 a. 147. See Derf.
- Dest, 2 pr. s. makest, 16. 49, 321. A. S. dést. See Don.
- Det, pr. s. doth, 1. 57; 14. 443; maketh, 16. 1716. A. S. déd. See Don, Deat, Diet.
- Det, sb. death, 4 a. 6; 17 a. 124, 182; Detes, gen. s. 10. 35; 19. 640; Dete, dat. 3a. 98. See Deat.
- Deu, sb. dew, 12. 11. See Daw.
- Deueles, gen. s. 4 c. 18, 70; 17b. 179. See Deofell.
- Deuise, v. to compose a letter, 19. 940. O. F. deviser, to arrange.
- Diadlich, adj. liable to death, mortal, 13. 45. A. S. deádlic.
- Diath, sb. death, 13. 45. See Deat.
- Dio, sb. dike, ditch, 6. 442. A. S. dic.
- Diche, sb. pl. ditches, 17 a. 42; Dichen, 17 b. 41. See above.
- Diciples, sb. pl. disciples, 4 a. 10; 4 b. 14. Lat. discipulus, a learner. Cf. Deciples.
- Dide, pt. s. caused, 2. 128; did, 2. 5; put, 18. 709; Dides, 2 pt. s. didst, 10. 32. A.S. dyde. Cf. Dede, Dude, Dyden.
- Diefles, sb. gen. s. devil's, I. 110. See Deofell.
- Dier-chin, sb. beasts, lit. deer-kind, 1. 52. See Deor and Cun.
- Diere, sb. wild animal, 17 b. 145. See Deor.
- Diere, adv. dear, 17 b. 146, 186. See Deore.
- Dierewurp, adj. beloved, 1. 23. Sec Deorewurde.

- Dieő, pr. s. puts, 1. 59. A. S. déő. See Deő.
- Dieule, sb. dat. devil, 13. 69. See Deofell.
- Dihteo, pr. s. orders, 7. 230; rules, 6.134; Diht, orders, 1.46; 7.10; Dihte, pt. s. 1.45. A. S. dihtan; Lat. dictare.
- Dimluker, adv. comp. more softly (of a trumpet), 9. 50. A. S. dimlicor, comp. of dimlice, dimly.
- Dimme, adj. pl. dim, 12. 60. A. S. dim.
- Dingle, sb. a depth, hollow, 7. 151. From A. S. ding, a dark prison; cp. O. H. G. tunc, an underground cave. See Skeat (s. v. p. 800).
- Dintede, pt. pl. struck, 10. 79. Icel. dynta, to dint; cp. Sw. dial. dunta, to strike.
- Dintes, sb. pl. blows, 4 b. 19. See Dunt.
- Disceplines, sb. pl. flagellations, 9. 163. O. F. discipline; Church Lat. disciplina, see Cotgrave and Ducange.
- Disch, sb. dish, 9. 114; Disse, 19. 1156. A. S. disc; Lat. discus; Gr. δίσκος, a quoit.
- Diuel, sb. devil, 12. 33. See Deofell.
- Diuere, v. to tremble, 10. 112. The M. E. form div-er-en is frequentative; the original word is probably to be found in Icel. dýja, to shake. See Fick, vii. 148.
- Disele, adj. secret, 16. 2. A.S. digol.
- Do, v. to make, cause, 1. 12; to put, 1. 16. See Don.
- Dohter, sb. daughter, 2. 120; 6. 361. A.S. dohter. Cp. Dowter, Doster, Dehtren, Douhtres, Doutres.
- Doluen, pp. buried, 12. 41. A. S. dolfen. See Deluen.
- Dom, sb. doom, judgment, sentence, 4a. 88; 5.1472; 7.56; 12.285; 16.1692. A. S. dóm.

Domes-dai, sb. day of doom, doomsday, 4a. 87; 17b. 136; Domes day, 17a. 136; Domesdei, 1. 158; 9. 88; Domes daeie, 1. 79. A. S. dómes dæg, dómdæg.

Domes-men, sb. pl. judges, 17 a.

252; 17b. 260.

Don (1), v. to do, 16. 159; to put, 1. 155; 15. 2231; Donne, ger. to do, 1. 177; 9. 354; 17 a. 38; Doö, imp. pl. cause, 15. 2351. A. S. dón. Cf. Do, Dest, Deö, Doö, Dide, I-don.

Don (2), to be fitting, to get on well, 9. 152. M. E. du jen; A. S. dugan, valere. See Duhon.

Dorc, adj. dark, dusk, 8b. 162. A. S. deorc. Cf. Darc, Derke.

Dor-quiles, adv. meanwhile, 15. 1949. See por-quiles.

Dorste, pt. s. durst, 19. 388, 938; pt. pl. 6. 273; 13. 97. A. S. dorste, pt. of ic dear (dearr), I dare. Cf. Durste.

Dose, adj. dark, dusk, 7. 76. Cp. A. S. deorc. See Dore.

Dotayin, sb. Dothan, 15. 1934. Lat. Dothain (Vulg.); Heb. Dótháyin, double fountain.

Dote, sb. a fool, 14. 422. Cp. M. E. dotard, Chaucer, C. T. 5913 (Stratmann).

Dop, pr. s. does, 4 a. 16; 5. 1042; 16. 156; pl. put, 17 a. 43. A. S. pr. s. déő, pr. pl. dóð. See Don.

Doucte, pt. s. had value, 18. 703. A. S. dohte, pt. of dugan, to be worth. See Duhen.

Douhtres, sb. pl. daughters, 18. 350. A. S. dóhtor, dóhtru, pl. of dóhtor. See Dohter.

Doumbe, adj. dumb, 18. 543. A.S. dumb.

Doutede, pt. s. feared, 18. 708. O.F. douger, doubter; Lat. dubitare. Cf. Dute.

Doutres, sb. pl. daughters, 18. 717. See Douhtres.

Dowepes, sb. pl. hosts, 14. 177. A. S. duguð, worth, help, retainers, hosts, see Notes. See Duheve.

Dowter, sb. daughter, 15. 2147. See Dohter.

Doster, sb. daughter, 19. 390, 697. See Dohter.

Dradde, pt. pl. seared, 19. 120. A. S. drédon, pt. pl. See Dreden.

Dræm, sb. joy, 6. 502. See Dream. Dragen, v. to draw; Draged, pr. s. 12. 9; Dragen, pp. 15. 2046. A. S. dragan, pt. dróh, pp. dragen. Cf. Drawen, Drajen, Dreihen, Droh, Droj.

Drah, imp. s. draw, 9. 177. See

above.

Drah, pt. s. endured, 5. 1442. A. S. dreáh. See Dregen.

Drahen, pp. drawn, 10. 101. See Dragen.

Drapen, pt. pl. slew, 2. 28. A. S. drápon, pt. pl. of drepan. See Drepen.

Drawen, v. to draw, 17 a. 48, 50; Drawe, pp. 19. 1323. See Dragen.

Drazen, v. to draw, 3 b. 10, 126; Draze, 19. 1309, 1462. Sec Dragen, To-drazen.

Dreaien, v. to draw, 8 b. 161. See Dragen.

Dream, sb. sound, music, 9. 43; Dreame, dat. s. 9. 89. A. S. dream. Cf. Dræm.

Dreamen, v. to sound like music, 9. 346; Dreameh, pr. pl. make a joyful sound, II. 27. A.S. dréman: O.S. drómian. Cf. Dremden.

Drechen, v. to tarry, 15. 1946; Dreccheo, pr. s. 12. 103. A. S. dreccan, to vex. For change of sense, cp. M. E. terien, to vex, also, to tarry.

Dred, sb. dread, 7. 56 (M. S. dret); Drede, dat. s. 9. 333.

Dreden, v. to dread, 7. 69; Dre-

denn, 5, 1218; Drede, 10. 112; Dred, imp. s. 10. 51; 18. 661; Dreded, imp. pl. 15. 2343. A.S. (on)drædan. Cf. Dradde.

Dredfule, adj. dreadful, 9. 89.

Drodnesso, sb. dread, 1. 50, 76.

Dregen, v. to endure; Drege, I pr. pl. suffer, 15. 2208. A. S. dreógan (pt. dreáh, pp. drogen), to do, perform, to suffer, endure. Cf. Drah, Dreye, Drejhenn, Drie, Drijen.

Drehen, v. to endure, suffer, 7. 245; 8 a. 110. See above.

Dreihen, v. to draw, 8 a. 129. See Dragen.

Dreinchen, v. to drown, 17 b. 506. See Drenchen.

Drem, sb. dream, 15. 2056, 2095; Dremes, pl. 15. 1918. O.S. dróm, joy, also, dream; cp. Icel. draumr, dream. The cognate A. S. dream is only used in the sense of a joyful sound, mirth. Cf. Dream.

Dremden, pt. pl. were joyous, 6. 201. See Dreamen.

Dreme, sb. dat. joyous sound, 16. 314. See Dream.

Dremen, v. to dream, 15. 2067; Drempte, pt. s. 15. 1941, 2116, 2123. See Drem.

Drench, sb. drink, 1. 53; 6. 544; 19. 1174. A. S. drenc. Cf. Drinch, Drinnoh, Drunc.

Drenchen, v. to drown, 17 b. 334; 18. 583. A.S. drencan. Cf. Dreinchen, Drinchen.

Drepen, v. to slay, 10. 94; Drepe, 18. 506. A. S. drepan, to strike; cp. Icel. drepa, to slay. Cf. Drapen.

Dreye, v. to suffer, 17 a. 286. See Dregen.

Drejhenn, v. to suffer, 5. 1505, 1599. See Dregen.

Drie, v. to suffer, 17 b. 292; Dried, 2 pr. pl. 9. 360. See Dregen.

Drigton, sb. Lord, 12. 40; Drigtin, dat. 12. 119. See below.

Drihten, sb. Lord, 1. 70; 2. 87; Drihten, 5. 965; Drihte, 1. 60. See **Dryhten**.

Driht-fule, adj. noble, 8 b. 76. See Dryhten.

Drinch, sb. drink, 10. 106.

Drinc-hail, interj. drink, hale !, drink, and good luck be with you, 6. 548; Drinc-hæil, 6. 571; Dringhail, 6 b. 548, 571; Dringhayl, 6 b. 571. Drinc hæl in the Northumbrian dialect would be in A.S. drinc hal. The form hæl corresponds to Icel. heill (mod. E. hale). See Skeat (s. v. wassail).

Drinchares, sb. pl. drinkers, 9. 126. A. S. drincere.

Drinchen, v. to drown, 18. 5:3. See Drenchen,

Dring, imp. s. drink, 6 b. 564.

Dring, sb. soldier, 6 a. 593; Dringches, pl. 6 a. 187. A. S. dreng, youth, warrior; Icel. drengr, a bachelor, a brave man.

Dringan (for Dringen), v. to oppress, 3 a. 53. See Pringen.

Dring-hail. See Drinc-hail.

Drinken, v. to drink, 15. 2065;
Drinken, 9. 123; Drinked (=
Drinked), pr. s. 13. 129; Dranc,
pt. s. 1. 33. A. S. drincan. Cf.
Dring, Drone, I-drunke.

Drinneh, sb. drink, 5. 1374. See Drench.

Drit-cherl, sb. dirt-churl, 18. 682. Cp. Icel. drit-menni, a dirty person, from drit, excrement.

Driuen, v. to drive; Driued, pr. s. rushes, 12. 13; Driuen, pr. pl. drive, 10. 99; pt. pl. 19. 880; Driue, imp. pl. carry on, 9. 138. A. S. drifan, pt. draf, pp. (ge)-drifen. Cf. Drof, Dryuen.

Drizen, v. to persorm, 6. 49, 392. See Dregen.

Driste, sb. Lord, 19. 1332. See Dryhten.

Drof, pt. s. drove, 4 d. 23; 18. 725; 19. 119, 762. See Driuen.

Droh, pt. s. drew, 8 a. 44. See Dragen.

Drone, pt. s. drank, 6. 565; 9. 23; Dronk, 19. 1166; Drongken, pt. pl. 6. 501. See Drinken.

Dropes, sb. pl. drops, 10. 73. A.S. dropa.

Drou, pt. s. drew, 18. 179. See Dragen.

Dro3, pt. s. drew, 19. 882; Dro3en, pt. pl. 6. 186; Dro3e, 19. 1018. See Dragen.

Drugte, sb. drought, 15. 2107, 2348. A. S. drugoðe.

Drui-fot, adv. with dry feet, 8 a. 145; Dru fot, 8 b. 182. A. S. drygum fótum.

Drune, sb. drink, draught, 17 a. 148; Drunch, 9. 23, 340. See Drench.

Drunken, sb. drinking, 17 a. 249, 254; 17 b. 257, 262. A.S. druncen, drunkenness.

Drunken, pt. pl. drank, 6. 291. A. S. druncon. See Drinken.

Drupnin, pp. to be cast down, 7. 66. Icel. drúpa, to droop, with n formative: drup-n-ien, as in to fasten. On verbs with suffix -nen, Goth. -nan, see Skeat (s. v. quicken).

Dryhten, sb. Lord, 2. 87; Dryhtin, 2. 89; Dryhte, 17 a. 79. A. S. dryhten: O.S. drohtin: cp. O.H.G. truhtin (Otfrid), and Icel. dróttinn, the Lord, used for God and Christ. The word properly means lord of retainers, men, warriors, being a derivative from A. S. dryht: O.S. druht; cp. O. H. G. truht, and Icel. drótt, retainers, the 'comitatus' of Tacitus, Germ. 13. Cf. Drihten, Drigten, Drijte.

Dryuen, v. to pass, go, 14. 202. See Driuen.

Dubbe, v. to dub a knight, 19. 458; Dubbed, pp. 19. 447. A. S. dubban, in Chron. ann. 1085; cp. O. F. aduber, to strike a knight

with the flat of the sword, also; to arm, Roland, 3139; Icel. dubba, to arm.

Dubbing, sb. the conferring of knighthood, 19. 438, 487, 629.

Dubbing, sb. decoration, ornament, 19. 564. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. dubbed).

Dude, pt. s. did, 6. 233; 8 a. 195; 16. 1637; caused, 19. 1424; pt. pl. did, 19. 1528; Duden, 6. 142, 233; Duden of lyue, put from life, killed, 19. 180. See Dide.

Duelle, v. to stay, 19. 374. Icel. dvelja, to tarry.

Duhen, v. to get on; wel mei duhen ancre of offer wimplunge, the nun may get on well without another wimpling, 9. 184. A.S. dugan, valere. Cf. Don (2), Deih, Doucte.

Duhero, sb. body of retainers, 8 a. 10. A. S. dugub, worth, help, body of retainers, from dugan, to avail. Cf. Dowepes, Duzero.

Dun, adv. down, 2. 152; 5. 1398; 6. 492. For a-dun. See Adun.

Dunchen, pr. pl. batter, 10. 94. Dan. dunke. See Stratmann.

Dunt, sb. blow, 19. 609; Duntes, pl. 10. 75, 83; 19. 573. A.S. dynt. Cf. Dent, Dint.

Dun-ward, adv. downward, 4 d. 15. See Dun.

Dure, sb. door, 14. 85; 17b. 124. A.S. duru.

Duren, pt. pl. dared, 15. 2239. A. S. durron, pt. pl. of ic dear, I dare. See Darst.

Dure-pin, sb. door-pin, 19. 985.

Dure-wart, sb. door-ward. 7. 44. A. S. duruweard.

Durlyng, sb. darling, 14. 11. See Deorling.

Durre, pr. pl. subj. dare, 15. 2239; 16. 1706. A.S. durre. See Darst. Durste, pt. s. durst, 2. 188; pt. pl.

6. 273. A. S. dorste, pt. s. dorston, pt. pl. See Dorste.

Dusi, adj. foolish, 9. 19; Dusye, 17 a. 267. A.S. dysig.

Dvsten, v. to toss, 9. 80. Icel. dusta, to dust. Cp. Icel. dust, a tilt, Dan. dyst, combat, joust.

Dute, sb. fear, 9. 215. O.F. dute, doubte. See below.

Dute, I pr. s. fear, 19. 344. See Doutede.

Duzeven, sb. pl. nobles, 6 a. 339; Duzeven, 6 a. 331; adj. valiant, 6 a. 282. See Duheve.

Dwales, sb. pl. fools, 14. 414. See : Skeat (s. v. dwell).

From A.S. dwelian, to err, to lead astray.

Dwilde, sb. dat. pl. errors, heresies, 5. 1499. A. S. dwild.

Dyden, pt. pl. did, 2, 27. See Dide.

E.

E, pron. he, 15. 2341. See He.

Eadi, adj. blessed, 7. 90; rich, 17b.
231; Eadie, blessed, 8 a. 55. A.S.
eadig, rich, happy, blessed, from
ead, riches, prosperity: O.S. od, an
estate. Cf. Ædie, Edie, Edye.

Edwiten, v. to blame, 9. 61. See Edwiten.

Eald, adj. old; Ealde, 17b. 195, 287. A. S. eald (ald). Cf. Ald, Elde, Old, Hold, Heoldre.

Ealde, sb. old age, 14. 441; 17 a. 369. See **Elde**.

Ealdor, sb. an elder; Ealdrene, gen.
pl. ancestors', 8 b. 6. A.S. ealdor,
aldor, an elder, parent, a prince.
Cf. Alderen, Aldren, Eldere.

Eall, adj. all; Ealre, gen. pl. of all. 8 b. 112. A. S. eall. Cf. Ælle, Al, All, Hall.

Eani, adj. any, 3a. 20, 54; 8b. 65. See Ani.

Eanis-weis, adv. in any way, anywise, 8b. 87. See Eisweis, Weg.

Ear, adv. before, 7. 50; 10. 89; 16. 1637. See Ær.

Earding-stowe, sb. dwelling-place, 16. 28. A. S. eardungstow. A. S. Eardung is from eardian, to dwell. See Erthe.

Eare, sb. ear; Earen, pl. 4 a. 48; 7. 58; 9. 63. A. S. eáran, pl. of eáre, an ear. Cf. Ære, Ere.

Earmes, sb. pl. arms, 10. 110. A. S. earm.

Earmynges, sb. pl. poor persons, 17 a. 317. A. S. earming, a poor wretch. Cf. Erming.

Earnynge, sb. earning, 17 a. 65. A. S. earnung, merit, from earnian, to earn, deserve; cp. O.H.G. arnón, to reap (Tatian).

Earst, adj. first, 10. 76; adv. 8 b. 64; Earste, 7. 41. See Ærest.

Easkede, pt. s. asked, 8 b. 110. See Axen.

Eateliche, adj. horrible, 3 a. 19. See Ateliche.

Est, adj. easy, 10. 28. A.S. éde (Grein), eáde, pl.

Eado, adv. easily, 17 b. 210, 288, 376. A. S. eáde. Cf. Epo.

Eauer, adv. ever, 7. 36, 98; 8b. 114. See Æfre.

Eauereuchan, every one, 7. 163. See Æfre and Euchan.

Eaueriche, adj. every, 10. 86. See Æueralche.

Ebrisse, adj. Hebrew, 15. 2186.
A. S. ebreisc.

Ebron, sb. Hebron, 15. 1931.

Ec, conj. also, 3 a. 4, 77; 17 b. 132. A. S. éc, eác: O. S. ók. Cf. Æc, Ek.

Eco, adj. eternal, 1. 181; Ecer, dat. f. 1. 149. A. S. éce. Cf. Eche.

Econisso, sb. dat. eternity, 1. 179; Econesse, 1. 178; Ecchenesse, 9. 362. A.S. écnis.

Ech, adj. each, 4 a. 3; 4 b. 114; Eche, 6. 42; Eches, gen. s. 4 b. 106; Echere, dat. f. any, 14. 240. See Ælo.

Eche, adj. eternal, 3 b. 106; 4 b. 50; 16,742; 17 a. 356; in eche,

in zeternum, eternally, 8 b. 193. See Ece.

Echolicho, adv. everlastingly, 10. 21. A.S. écelice.

Echere. See Ech.

Echte, sb. possession, wealth, 1. 64. See Ahhte.

Ed (for Et), prep. at; bijet ed te Keiser, got from the Cæsar, 8b. 39, see B. T. (s. v. æt). See Æt.

Edie, adj. blessed, 4 c. 58; Eddi, happy, 15. 2086. See Eadi.

Edmodnesse, sb. humility, 11. 79. A. S. eáðmódnis.

Edwiten, v. to blame; Edwite, pr. s. subj. 9. 270. A. S. edwitan: Goth. idweitjan. See Skeat (s. v. twit). See Eadwiten.

Edy, adj. blessed, 17 a. 347; Edye, rich, 17 a. 223. See Eadi.

Est, conj. if, 19. 537. Icel. ef; cp. O. S. ef, of.

Efenn, sb. evening, 5. 1105. A. S. éfen. Cf. Euen.

Efer, adv. ever, 1. 117; Efre, 1. 63; 3 a. 79. See Æfre.

Effnenn, v. to make equal or even, 5. 1396; Effnedd, pp. compared, 5. 1206. From A.S. efen, even; cf. Icel. jafna, to make equal, from jafn = efen. Cp. Euened.

Efne, adv. even, 16. 313. A.S. efne. Cf. Æfne.

Efne-heorte, so. equanimity, 7. 212.

Efning, sb. equal, 11. 24; Efninges, pl. equals, 17 b. 164. Icel. jafningi, from jafn, equal. Cf. Euenynges.

Efre. See Efer.

Efroni, adj. ever any, 3 a. 30. See Æfro and Ani.

Eft, adv. again, 1. 103; 4a. 62; 8b. 86; 15. 2238; afterwards, 14. 243. A.S. eft.

Eft-agen, adv. bac again, 4 a.

Efter, prep. after, 4b. 84; 7. 10; 11. 76; for the sake of, 2. 21; 9.

139; according to, 7. 56; adv. afterwards, 1. 144. See Æfter.

Efterward, prep. in pursuit of, 3 a. 71. A.S. æfterweard.

Estsone, adv. soon after, 9. 277; again, 4d. 53; Estsones, soon after, 2. 142. A. S. est-sona.

Egen, sb. pl. eyes, 4 d. 47; 12. 26. A.S. eágan, pl. of eáge. Cf. E3e, Eyen, Eien, Ehe.

Egleche, adj. war-like, 14. 6. A.S.

agláca, warrior (Grein).

Ehe, sb. eye, 9. 82; Ehne, pl. 10. 90; Ehnen, 7. 58, 79. See Egen.

Ehe-lid, sb. eye-lid, 7. 180.

Ehsihöe, sb. the sight of the eye, presence, 8 b. 161; Ehsiöe, 8 a. 129. See Egen and Sihte.

Ehte, sb. wealth, property, 3 b. 108. See Ahhte.

Ei, adj. any, 8 b. 93; 9. 58; Eie, 9. 319. See Ani.

Eie, sb. awc, 2. 189; 7. 25; 9. 145. A. S. ege. Cf. Eye, 3eie, Luue-

Eien, sb. pl. eyes, 9. 186; 17b. 381. See Egen.

Eihte, sb. property, 9. 101; 17b. 321; cattle, 9. 128. See Ahhte.

Eilin, v. to trouble, afflict, 7. 144; Eilie, pr. s. subj. 9. 135. A.S. eglan: Goth. agljan.

Eir, sb. heir, 18. 606. O.F. eir, heirs, in Roland, 504; Lat. heres. See Heiris.

Eise, sb. ease, 9. 320; adj. easy, at leisure, 9. 349. O. F. eise, aise, pleasure, also, adj. glad.

Eiseliche, adj. horrible, 17 b. 285.

A. S. egeslic, fearful, from egesa, egsa, fear.

Eisliche, adv. horribly, 3 a. 14. A. S. egeslice.

Eisweis, adv. in any way, anywise, 8 a. 68. See Eanisweis.

Eider, adj. either, each, 4 b. 51; 7. 208; 9. 260; both, 2. 62. A.S.

- æ-g-hwæðr. Cf. Aiper, Ober, Er. Or.
- Ek, conj. also, 14. 9; 16. 93; Eke, 11. 91. See Ec.
- Eken, pr. pl. add, 10. 109. A. S. eácan, to add.
- Elc, adj. each, 1. 130; Elce, 1. 134; Elces, gen. s. 1. 137; Elch, 17b. 107; Elches, gen. s. 17b. 90. Sec. Ælc.
- Elde, adj. pl. old, 19. 1402; Eldre, comp. 10. 15; Eldure, pl. 17 a. 320; Elder, 17 b. 326. See Eald.
- Elde, sb, old age, 7. 247; 12. 56; 17 b. 16. A. S. yldo. Cf. Ealde, Helde.
- Eldere, sb. pl. elders, 15. 2429, 2506; Elderne, 17 a. 192; 17 b. 194. See Ealdor.
- Elderman, sb. a senior, a nobleman; Elldernemanness, gen. s. 5. 1213, 1235. A. S. ealdorman.
- Elesew, sb. oil, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. éle seaw, oil-juice, olei succus, see Grein (s. v. seaw).
- Elho (for Elch), adj. each, 4a. 40. See Elch.
- Elles, adv. else, otherwise, 16.662; 17 a. 199; 19. 246. A. S. elles, else, gen. s. of el: Goth. alis, other; cp. Lat. alius.
- Elles-hware, adv. elsewhere, 17 a. 325; 17 b. 331; Elleswher, 19. 318. A. S. elleshwær, elleshwar.
- Ellos-hwider, adv. else whither, 7. 103. A. S. elleshwider.
- Elmes-3eorn, adj. charitable, 3 a. 59. See Ælmes and 3eorn.
- Embe, prep. about, 4 b. 41. A. S. embe, ymbe, around: O. S. umbi; cp. Lat. ambi-, Gr. ἀμφί, O. Ir. imb (Windisch).
- Em-cristen, sb. fellow-Christian, 17b. 310. A. S. em-cristen, emnecristen; emn (efen), even, equal. Cf. Euen-cristen.
- Emperice, sb. empress, 2. 120,

- 134. Norm. F. emperyce; Lat. imperatricem. Cf. pemperice.
- En, adj. num. one, 8 b. 19. A.S. énne, acc. m. of án, one. See An, Enne.
- Ende, sb. district, 6. 217; 18. 734; end of life, 14. 174; 17 a. 121; on ende, lastly, 9. 281. A. S. ende, end, limit, district: Goth. andeis. Cf. Ænde, Hende, Pende.
- Ende-dei, sb. day of death, 1.137. A. S. endedæg.
- Endelesse, adj. endless, 17 b. 143; Endelese, 4 a. 83; 8 a. 116; 10. 21. A.S. endeleás.
- Endelong, prep. along, 8 a. 125; Enddelong, 8 b. 153. A. S. andlang. A. S. prefix and- (found in A. S. andswarian, to answer); cp. Gr. ἀντί. See Skeat (s. v. along).
- Enden, v. to end, 3 a. 36. A.S. endian.
- Ending, sb. death, 10. 70. A.S. endung, an ending.
- Ene, art. indef. 2, 3 b. 48; adj. num. one, 1. 7. A. S. ænne. See An, En.
- Enes, adv. once, 9. 323; 17 a. 183; et enes, at once, 9. 163. A. S. ánes, once, prop. gen. of án, one. Cf. Ones.
- Engel, sb. angel, I. 47; Engeles, pl.
 I. 200; Enngless, 5. 1026; Englene, pl. gen. 4b. 103; 9. 45;
 Englen, pl. dat. 4d. 71. A. S. engel; Church Lat.angelus (Vulg.);
 Gr. άγγελος.
- Eingel, adj. English, 15. 2526. A.S. Angel-, English (in compounds).
- Engleland, sb. England, 2. 7, 118, 170, 176.
- Englene-londe, sb. dat. England, the land of the English, 14. 12, 24. M.E. Englene; A.S. Englena, gen. of Englan, the Angles, English.
- **Englis,** sb. pl. English, 6 b. 68. In 6 a. 68 Angles.

Englisse, adj. English, 4 a. 48. A. S. englisc.

Eni, adj. 2ny, 6. 409; 7. 151; 8 a, 74; Eny, 17 a. 16; 19. 590. See Ani.

Enne, adj. num. one, 17 a. 139; art. indef. 2, 6. 421, 433. A.S. énne, acc. s. of án. See An.

Enngle-peod, sb. angelic host, 5. 1050. See Engel and peod.

Ensample, sb. example, 13. 38. O. F. ensample, for essemple; Lat. exemplum.

Enuye, sb. annoyance, 19. 687. O. F. enui; from the Lat. phrase in odio esse. Cf. Anud.

pt. pl. 3 a. 9. A. S. eode: Goth. iddja. Cf. Gæde, Gede, Iæde, Ieden, Yede, 3ede.

Eoli, sb. oil, 8b. 156; 9. 334; Eolie, 9. 335. A.S. ele; Lat. oleum.

Eom, sb. uncle, 2. 3. A. S. eám; cp. O. H. G. oheim (Weigand).

Eorl, sb. earl, 2.95; Eorles, gen. s. 2. 135; pl. 17 a. 318. A. S. eorl; Icel. jarl. Cf. Ærl, Æorl, Erl, 3ierles.

pt. pl. ran, 10. 73. A.S. irnan, to run, pt. s. arn, pt. pl. urnon, pp. urnen. Cf. Ernen, Urne, Iorne, Renneö.

Eorre, sb. anger, 17 a. 274. A.S. eorre, irre. Cf. Urre, Oerre.

Eoroe, sb. earth, 1. 42, 167; 14. 436; 17 a. 74, 80. A. S. eoroe. Cf. Eroe.

Eorolich, adj. earthly, 7. 92; Eoroliche, 4 a. 38, 80, 86. A.S. eorolic. Cf. Eroliche.

Eoten, v. to eat, 3 a. 91; pt. pl. ate, 6. 501. A. S. etan, to eat, pt. pl. aton. See Eten.

Eow, pron. pl. dat. to you, 3 a. 2; 17 b. 291; Eou, 6. 51; acc. 6. 165. A.S. eów, pl. dat. and acc. Cf. Eu, Ou, Ow, Yow, 3eu, 3ew, 3iu, Giu, Gu, 3ou, 3uw.

Eower, poss. pron. your; Eouwer, 6. 47; Eoure, 6. 107. A.S. eówer. Cf. Æoure, 3eur, Gur, Eure, 3iure, 3oure, 3ure, Our, Ower.

Er, adv. before, 1. 136, 146. See Ær. Er, conj. or, 12. 114. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, p. 13. See Eißer.

Erd, sb. native land, home, 15. 2094, 2406. A.S. eard: O.S. ard. Cf. Ærd, Herdes.

Ere, sb. dat. ear, 19. 309; Eren, pl. 3b. 28; Eres, 19. 971. See Ear.

Erende, sb. message, 19.462. A.S. derende, a message, related to ar. a messenger; cp. O. H.G. arunti (Otfrid). Cf. Herdne.

Erest, adj. first, 17 a. 84; adv. 4b. 14. See Ærest.

Erewe, sb. caitiff, 14. 235; adj. slow, fearful, timid, 17 a. 20. ee Are3.

Erl, sb. earl, 18. 681. See Eorl. Erme, adj. poor, wretched, 11. 64. See Arme.

Ermine, sb. ermine, 17b. 365. See Hermyne.

Erming, adj. wretched, 3 a. 6, 108; sb. pl. poor persons, 17 b. 323. See Earmynges.

Ern, sb. eagle, 12. 88; 18. 572; Ernes, gen. s. 12. 53. A. S. earn.

Ernen, v. to run; Erneh, pr. pl. 6. 215. See Eornen.

Ernosso, sb. dat.; on emesse, for an earnest, 8 b. 112; M. E. ernes, a pledge; O. F. erre; Lat. arrha; Gr. ἀρραβών; Heb. érábón. Gen. xxxviii. 17.

Errfe, sb. cattle, 5. 1068. A. S. yrfe (=erfe), cattle, in Chron. ann. 910, 1010 (where orf appears in one MS.): O. S. erbi, inheritance: Goth. arbi; cp. O. H. G. erbi (Tatian, Otfrid), and O. Ir. orbe (Windisch). Cf. Erue, Orf.

Erst, adv. first, 9. 177. See Ærest.

Ert, 2 pr. s. art, 11.5; 19, 1110.

A.S.(Wessex) eart; O. Northumb. arð. The final $-\delta$ stands for $\delta \hat{u}$, thou.

Erőe, sb. earth, 2. 60; 12. 32; 18. 424. See Eorőe.

Erthe, v. to dwell, 18. 739. A.S. eardian. Cf. Earding-stowe.

Erőliche, adj. earthly, 12. 299. See Eorőlich.

Erue, sb. cattle, 15. 1948. See Errfe.

Erur, adv. formerly, 16. 1738. A.S. éror, comp. of ér. See Ær.

Es, pron. his, 8 a. 105. A.S. his. See His.

Es, pr. s. is, 12. 247. See Is.

Escade, pt. s. asked, 3 a. 50. See Axen.

Est, sb. East, 7. 179. A. S. east: O. S. ost (in ostan).

Este, sb. delicacy, dainty, 4b. 96, 108; 9. 321; Esten, pl. 1. 185. Estene, gen. pl. 4b. 96. A.S. ést, favour, bounty, pl. éstas, delicacies.

Ester, sb. Easter, 4b. 22; Estren, pl. dat. Easter, 2.86. A. S. eáster, pl. n. eástro, gen. eástrena, dat. eástran (for eástrum).

Estrene-dai, sb. Easter day, 4b. 66. See above.

Estun, sb. Easton, 2. 78.

Et, prep. at, I. 88; 9. 237; II. 90. See Æt.

Eten, v. to eat, 3 b. 109; 15. 2080; Ett, pr. s. 1. 190; Et, pt. s. 1. 33; 18. 653, 656; Eten, pt. pl. 4 b. 103; Eten, pp. 18. 657; Ete, imp. s. 9. 243. A. S. etan, pt. s. et, pt. pl. éton, pp. eten. Cf. Eoten, Hete. I3eten.

Eter, at the, 1. 15, 136. A.S. æt dære (dat. f.).

Etforen, prep. before, 3 a. 14. A.S. atforan.

Et-halden, v. to hold back, retain, 3 b. 16. 21; Etholden, 9. 14; Ethalt, pr. s. 9. 104. See Atheolde.

Etlunge, sb. calculation, 7. 166. Cp. Icel. ætla, also etla, to think, to calculate, whence North. E. ettle.

Et-scene, adj. easily seen, 7. 86. See Et-sene.

Et-stonden, v. to withstand, 7. 182. A.S. ætstandan, to standstill.

Ette, at the, 9. 310. A. S. æt bám (dat. m.).

Eö-cene, adj. easily seen, 9. 269. See Eö-sene.

Eðe, adv. easily, 17 a. 368; 19. 57 843. See Eade.

Etelich, adj. slight, 8 b. 69; Etelice, dat. I. 144; Eteliche, brief, 4 c. 6. A. S. eábelic, easy.

Epelyng, sb. noble, 14. 74. A. S. æbeling, from æbele, noble. See Abele.

Ecom, so. breath, 3 a. 33. A. S. écom, écom: O. S. ácom; cp. Du. adem, and G. athem.

Ece-moded, adj. gentle, well-disposed, 15. 2249. Cf. Ad-moded.

Eson, adv. hence, 15. 2188. Icel. héðan. See Hethen.

Et-late, adj. lightly esteemed, 17 b. 74, 150, 155, 204. Icel. aut-látinn, cp. the compound vel látinn, highly esteemed. See Icel. Dict. (s.v. láta, c. ii. 2).

A. S. eáde, easily seen, 17 a. 338. Cf. Econe, Etscene.

Eu, pron. you, 16. 1792; 17 a. 285. See Eow.

Eu-bruche, sb. adultery, 3 b. 36. A. S. &w-bryce; &we, marriage + bryce, breach, breaking.

Euch, adj. each, 7. 17, 143; 8 a. 111; Euches, gen. s. 8 b. 54. See Ælo.

Euchanes, gen. s. of each one, 7.
101. Euch + ánes. See An.

Eue, sb. evening, 16. 41. See Euen.

Eue, gen. of Eve, wife of Adam, 4c. 23.

Euel, adj. evil, 17 b. 26, 172; adv. badly, 17 b. 172; Euele, 17 b. 298. A. S. yfel: O. S. ubil. See Ufel.

Euel, sb. evil, 1. 47. See Ufel. Eue-lyche, adv. evenly, 14. 79.

Euen, sb. evening, 4 b. 22, 117. A. S. éfen, &fen. Cf. Eue.

Euen-cristen, sb. fellow Christian, 17 a. 304; Euene-cristene, pl. 3 b. 99. A. S. efen-cristen; cp. Icel. jafn-Kristinn. Cf. Em-cristen.

Euened, pp. compared, 4 c. 60. See Effnenn.

Euene-long, of proper height, 19. 94. Cf. Icel. jafn- in compounds.

Euenynges, sb. pl. equals, 17 a. 168. See Efning.

Euere, adv. ever, 6 b. 351. See Æfre.

Ever-euch, adj. every, 16. 1642. See Æuer-alche.

Euerichon, every one, 9. 40. See Æueralche and An.

Euer-ile, adj. every, every one, 15.
2098, 2355; Euereche, 6b. 87;
Euerich, 9. 99; Eueriche, 9. 323;
Eueruyches, gen. s. 14. 84;
Euerichne, acc. m. 9. 101. See
Æuer-alche.

Euer-mo, adv. evermore, 17 a. 152, 200; Euermor, 15. 2322. See Æfre-mo.

Euoton, sb. pl. newts, 17b. 277. A. S. efeta, a newt, an elt.

Euorwic, sb. York, 2. 96.

Eure, adv. ever, 19. 79. See Æfre.

Eure, poss. pron. your, 14. 28. See Eower.

Eurech, adj. every, 19. 671; Eureche, 19. 609. See Æueralche.

Evrich, adj. every, 16. 194, 426. Ewanigeliste, sb. evangelist, 8 b. 156. Lat. evangelista (Vulg.); Gr. εὐαγγελιστής.

Ewiche, adj. every, 17 a. 85. A.S. &-g-hwile, each; cp. O. H. G. io-gi-uuelih, every (Tatian).

Eye, sb. awe, 17 a. 21, 275. See Eie.

Eyen, sb. pl. eyes, 17 a. 74; 18. 680. See Egen.

Eyhte, sb. wealth, possessions, 17 a. 255, 315. See Ahhte.

Eyper, adj. either, 17 a. 63, 231, 300. See Eider.

E30, sb. eye, 16. 426; E3en, pl. 3 a. 17, 32. See Egon.

F.

Fa, adj. hostile. 1. 5. A. S. fág. Cf. Fo, Fan, Van.

Fader, sb. father, 1. 46; 2. 175; 4c. 22; gen. s. 14. 428; Faderes, 15. 2175, 2372. A.S. fæder (prop. invariable in the sing.). Cf. Feader, Feder.

Fæger, adj. fair. A. S. fæger. Cf. Fæire, Fæirest, Færeste, Faire, Faire, Faire, Faire, Vaire.

Fight, sb. fight, 6. 309. A. S. feoht. Cf. Figte, Uihte.

Feie, adj. dead, 6 a. 254. A. S. fæge, dead, doomed, feeble. See Feye.

Fæire, adv. courteously, kindly, 6. 36, 277, 288. A.S. fægere, fægre. See Fæger.

Fæirest, adj. superl. fairest, 6 a.
110, 304. See above.

Fæireste, adj. superl. fairest, 6b. 13; 19.173. See Fæger.

Færd, sb. army, 2. 94, 170. See Ferd.

Færen, v. to go, 6a. 90. See Faren.

Færeste, adj. sujerl. fairest, 6 a. 13. See Fæger,

Fæstned, pp. fastened, 2. 33. A.S. fæstnian, to make fast. Cf. Festnen.

Fæston, pt. pl. confirmed, 2. 139. A. S. fæstan, tc make fast: O. H. G. fastjan. Fæu, adj. few, 2. 96. See Feaw. Fagen, adj. glad, fain, 15. 2267, 2359. A.S. fægen; O.S. fagan. Cf. Uæin.

Faille, v. to fail, 19. 638; Failede, pt. s. 13. 93. O. F. faillir; Lat, fallere (changed to the 4th conj.).

Faire, adj. fair, noble, 19. 22, 161. See Fæger.

Faire, adv. well, 2. 204; courteously, 6b. 288; 15. 2393; 19. 1040. See Fæire.

Fairhede, sb. beauty, fairness, 19. 83, 803. See Stratmann.

Fairnesse, sb. beauty, 19.87, 213. A. S. fægernis.

Fallen, v. to fall; Falle, 17 a. 310; 19. 786, 1238; Fallen, pr. pl. 1. 167; 3b. 114; Fallen, 12. 72. A. S. feallan, pt. feoil (=fe-fall), pp. gefeallen. Cf. Uallen, Felle, Feol, Feolle, Fel, Ful, I-falle.

Falled, pr. pl. cause to fall, 6. 218.

A. S. fellan, to fell. See Felle.

Fals, adj. salse, 16. 210; False, 1l. 1.105. O. F. fals; Lat. falsus.

Falsliche, adv. falsely, 9. 20.

Falt, pr. s. falters, 16. 37. Cp. O. F. falte (now faute), a fault.

Fa-men, sb. pl. foemen, 8 a. 146. A. S. fúhman. Cf. Va-men.

Fan, sb. pl. foes, 8 a. 145; 10. 62. A. S. fún, pl. of fáh (weak declension). See Fa.

Fand, pt. s. found, provided for, 2. 65, 143. See Finden.

Fandie, v. to prove, try, I. 151. A. S. fandian. Cf. Fonde, Uondes, I-fonded.

Fant, pt. s. found, 10. 4. See Finden.

Fant-ston, sb. fon -stone, 4 b. 22. A. S. fant, font; Church Lat. fontem, font (in Lat. a spring). Cf. Funt-fat.

Fare, sb. journey, 2. 44; 15. 1989. A. S. faru.

Faren (1), v. to go, fare, 2. 44, 193; 6b. 90; Fare, 16. 909;

Farst, 2 pr. s. 18. 799; Faret, pr. s. 9. 94; pr. pl. 6a. 85; Faren, 15. 2153; Fare, pp. 18. 1380. A. S. faran, pt. for, pp. faren. Cf. Færen, For, Foren, Varen, Ifaren.

Faren (2), v. to behave. Farest, 2 pr. s. 16. 421, 917. Cf. Feare .

Faren (3), v. to bring; Fared, pr. pl. 6a. 551. A. S. ferian, to make to come, to carry. Cf. Ifare.

Farlac, sb. fear, 7. 202. See Fearlac.

Fasstinng, sb. fasting, 5. 1450.

Faste, adv. firmly, 4c. 45; securely, 6. 353. A.S. fæste.

Fasten, sb. fasting, 17 b. 147, 339. A. S. fæsten. Cf. Festen.

Fastlice, adv. continuously, 1. 132. A. S. fæstlice.

Fastrodo, adj. steadfast, 16. 211. A. S. fæstræd.

Fat, sb. vessel, 12.108; Faten, pl. 13.101. A. S. fæt, pl. fatu, fata. Cf. Veat.

Fauresfeld, sb. Faversham in Kent, 2. 186.

Fawe, adj. few, 17 a. 341. See Feaw.

Fayr, adj. lovely, fair, 17 a. 380; Fayre, 18. 351. See Fæger.

Fase, adj. spotted, 3 b. 88. A. S. fág, fáh, variegated. Cf. Foase, Foh, Fou.

Fa33re, adj. fair, 5. 1215. See Fæger.

Fe, sb. property, 18, 386; money, 15, 1993. A. S. feoh, cattle, money, property: O.S. fehu; cp. Lat. pecus.

Feader, sb. father, 8b. 3, 59, 110. See Fader.

Feared, pr. s. sares, behaves, 7. 19. See Faren.

Foarlac, sb. fear, 7. 66. A. S. fér, sudden danger + lác, an abstract suffix found in wedlac (q.v.). Cf. Farlac.

Feaw, adj. sew; Feawe, I. 110;

17 b. 349, 354. A. S. feáw. Cf. Fæu, Fawe, Fewe.

Feble, adj. feeble, 3 b. 9, 11. O. F. feble, Ps. cii. 14; Lat. flebilis, tearful.

Feblelike, adv. in sorry fashion, 18. 418.

Fece, sb. time, while, 1. 7, 103. A. S. fæc, period of time.

Fechen, v. to fetch, 4d. 8; 15. 2363; Fecche, 19. 351. From A.S. fecce, pr. s. of feccan = fetian, see Skeat (s. v. fetch, p. 804). Cf. Vecche.

Feden, v. to feed, 9. 203; Fedenn, 5. 1558; Fede, 6. 379. A. S. fédan: O. S. fódian. Cf. Fet, Fett, Ueden, Iuædde.

Feder, sb. father, 1. 48; 8 a. 13; 7. 85. See Fader.

Feier, adj. fair, 7.85. See Fæger. Feierlec, sb. beauty, 7.124. A.S. fæger, fair + lác (an abstract suffix, cf. fearlac).

Foir, adj. fair, 8 a. 15; Feire, 8 b. 20; 10. 103; of feir elde, of mature age, 9. 239. See Fæger.

Feire, adv. kindly, 8 a. 50. See Fæire.

Feiren, v. to make fair, 3 b. 126. Feiren, sb. pl. companions, 19. 237. See Fere.

Feid; Lat. fidem.

Fel, pt. s. fell, 19. 505; Fellen, pt. pl. 15. 2272. See Feol.

Felawe, sb. sellow, companion, 19. 1101. See below.

Felaze, sb. companion, 19. 1008, 1461; Felazes, pl. 19.1310, 1360. Icel. félagi, a partner in common property (fé). Cf. Feolahes.

Feld, sb. field, 19. 514; Felde, 6. 406; 16. 1714. A.S. feld. Cf. Ualde, Velde.

Felde, pt. s. felt, 8 a. 15; 8 b. 160. See Felen.

Fele, adj. many, 1. 95, 103; 4d. 51; 17b. 9, 70; to fele, too

much, 14. 196; fele kinnes, of many a kind, 4 b. 27. A. S. fela: O. S. filu; cp. O. Ir. il and Gr. πολύs. Cf. Feole, Vele, Veole, Veale, Vale.

Fele-folde, adj. manifold, 4 b. 94. A. S. felafeald.

Felen, v. to feel; Feled, pr. s. 4 b. 10. A. S. félan: O. H. G. fóljan, (now fühlen). Cf. Felde, Yfelde.

Feleweb, pr. s. follows, 17 a. 340. See Folgen.

Felle, v. to fell, 19. 62. A. S. fellan, (for fallian) causal of fallan (feallan). Cf. Falled, I-fulde.

Felle, pt. pl. fell, 19. 866; Fellenn, 5. 1398; Fellen, 15. 2497. See Feol.

Felle, v. to complete, 19. 1274. See Fulle.

Felles, sb. pl. skins, 9. 160. A. S. fell; cp. Lat. pellis, Gr. πέλλα. Cf. Uelles.

Folony, sb. base wickedness, 18. 444. O. F. felonie, felunie, in Roland, 2600, base treachery, from fel, base, cruel, treacherous, as sb. a traitor, in acc. felon (felun).

Felunge, sb. feeling, 7. 18.

Fend, sb. enemy, fiend, devil, 1.5; 18.506; pl. 10.96; Fendes, 1. 54. See Feond.

Feng on, pt. s. took on, began, 8 a. 44, 67. See Fon.

Feol, pt. s. fell, 19. 428, 1147. A. S. feóll. See Fallen.

Feolahes, sb. pl. fellows, companions, 8 a. 13. See Felawe.

Feolahscipe, sb. fellowship, 8b. 16. Feole, adj. many, 3a. 21; 6. 89, 238; 7. 102; 14. 4; 16. 1772. See Fele.

Feolle, pt. s. subj. should fall, 19.
421. See Fallen.

Feolohlukest, adv. superl. most intimately, 7. 121. See Felawe.

Feond, sb, an enemy; Feondes, pl. fiends, 8 a. 101; 9. 93. A. S. feond, pr. part. of feon, to hate.

Cf. Fend, Feont, Fiend, Veond.

Foondliche, adv. fiercely, 6. 253. A. S. feóndlice.

Foont, sb. the enemy, the fiend, 7. 37. See Foond.

Feor, adv. far, 6. 320; 16. 710, 1657; 19. 775; of feor, afar, 7. 45. A.S. feorr: Goth. fairra. Cf. Fer, Ferr, For, Veor.

Feord, sb. army, 2. 151. See Ferd.

Feorden, pt. pl. fared, 2. 134. A. S. férdon. See Ferde.

Feorge, num. ord. fourth, 3 a. 29;
6. 121; 7. 42; feorge sides, fourthly, lit. of the fourth time, 4 b. 20. A.S. feórga. Cf. Fierge, Veorg.

Feor-vorp, adv. far (far-forth), 16. 308.

Feower, num. four, 3 b. 48. A. S. feówer: Goth. fidwor; cp. Wel. pedwar, Gr. πίσυρες, O. Ir. cethir, Lat. quatuor, Skt. chatvar. Cf. Fower, Vour, Feber-foted.

Fer, adv. far, 15. 2429; 18. 359. See Feor.

Fer, sb. fire, 1. 53, 166; 13. 125. See Fir.

Fer, adj. well, sound, 19. 149. Icel. færr, able, strong.

Ford, sb. army; Ferde, pl. armies, hosts, 6 a. 170; 16. 1668, 1672. A. S. fird, fyrd, ferd. Cf. Færd, Feord, Uerden.

Ferde, pt. s. fared, went, 2.114, 154; 18.447; 19.755; Ferden, pt. pl. 2.172; 16.1789. A.S. féran, pt. férde. Cf. Feorden, Verde.

Fere, sb. companion, 16. 223; 19. 747; Feren, pl. 19. 19; Feres, 15. 2478. A. S. (ge)féra. Cf. Ferin, Vere, Jeferen.

Fere, sb. power, ability, 5. 1251. Icel. færi, means, ability.

Fere, sb. fear, 19. 1266. A. S. fær, sudden danger.

Feren, adv. from far, 15. 1935. A. S. feorran.

Ferin, sb. pl. companions, 19. 1258. See Fere.

Ferliche, adj. fearful, dreadful, 8 a. 142. A. S. fárlic, sudden.

Ferliche, adv. dreadfully, 8 b. 100. A. S. færlice, suddenly.

Ferr, adv. far, 5. 1265. See Feor.

Ferreden, sb. company, 7. 120. A.S. (ge) férræden, companionship, from geféra, companion + ræden, law, condition, used as a suffix, as in 'hatred,' 'kindred.' Cf. 3efered, Verade.

Ferst, adv. first, 13. 107. See Furst.

Fost, adj. (bound) fast, 15. 2373. Cf. M. E. festyn, to bind together, ligo, in Prompt. Parv.

Feste, sb. feast, 19. 477, 1416. O. F. feste; Lat. festa.

Feste, adv. fast, 17 a. 237. A.S. fæste, fast, firmly. Cf. Ueste.

Festen, sb. fasting, 17 a. 151. See Fasten.

Festnen, v. to fasten, confirm, 8 a. 122; Festnin, 8 b. 150; Fesstnenn, 5. 178. See Fæstned, I-uestned.

Fot, sb. pl. feet, 2. 23; 18. 616. A. S. fét, pl. of fót. See Fot.

Fet, adj. fat, 15. 2098; Fette, pl. fat ones, 15. 2100. A. S. fætt.

Fet, pr. s. feeds, 12. 301. See Feden.

Fete, v. to fetch, 18. 642. A.S. fetian. Cf. Fette.

Feteres, sb. pl. fetters, 2. 118. See Notes.

Fetles, sb. pl. vessels, 8 a. 102. A. S. fætels, a vessel.

Fet-steppes, sb.pl. footsteps, 12. 7. Fett, pr. s. feeds, 1.48. See Feden. Fett, sb. pl. feet, 1.16. See Fet.

Fette, pt. s. fetched, 4b. 67. A.S. fette, pt. of fetian. See Fete.

Feder-foted, adj. four-footed, 3 a.

32. A. S. fider-fête. With A. S. fider, four, cp. Goth. fidwor. See Feower.

Febres, sb. pl. scathers, 12. 72. A. S. feber.

Fewe, adj. few, 4 a. 5; 17 a. 104. See Feaw.

Feye, adj. fated to die, 14. 170. Icel. feigr (see account of this word in the Icel. Dict.): O.S. fégi; cp. O. H. G. feigi, base, low (Otfrid), whence G. feig, coward. Cf. Feeie.

Feyre, adj. fair, good, 17 a. 346. See Fæger.

Feyre, adv. kindly, 18. 452. See Fæire.

Fiendes, sb. pl. foes, 17 b. 223. See Feond.

Fierde, num. ord. fourth, 1. 121. See Feorde.

Fif, num. five, 1. 19, 15. 2369; Fife, 5. 1443. A. S. fif: Goth. fimf; cp. Wel. pump, Gr. πέμπε, Lat. quinque, O. Ir. cóic. Cf. Vive.

Fif-folde, adj. fivefold, 4 a. 47.

Fifte, num. ord. fifth, 1. 127; 3 a. 29; Fifpe, 6. 123. A.S. fifta.

Fifte-side, adv. fifthly, 4 b. 21. See Side.

Fihtlac, sb. fighting, 16. 1699. A.S. feohtlác (Schmid).

Filstnede, pt. s. aided, 12. 44. From A.S. fylstan, to help, with -n-formative, see Skeat (s. v. quicken); and Stratmann (s. v. ful).

Filt, pp. filled, 15. 2213, 2307. See Fulle.

Fin, adj. fine, 15. 2370. O. F. fin, in Roland, 652, 1540, used of gold; so Late Lat. finus, pure (of metals); derived by Brachet and Diez from Lat. finitus, finished.

Finden, v. to find, I. 201; 2. 44; Findenn, 5. 1573; Finde, 13. 26; Findes, 2 pr. s. 15. 2320; Findep, 1 pr. pl. 17 b. 332. A. S. findan, pt. s. fand, pt. pl. fundon, pp. funden. Cf. Vinde, Funde, I-founde, Hi-funde.

Findiz, adj. heavy, firm, compact, 5. 1602. A.S. findig (B.T.).

Fine, v. to end, 19. 262. O.F. finer, in Roland; Lat. finire.

Fingres, sb. pl. fingers, 19. 992. A. S. finger.

Fint, 2 pr. pl. find, 12. 292. See Finden.

Fir, sb. fire, 5. 1529; 18. 585, 587. A. S. fýr. Cí. Fer, Fur, Veréé.

Firrpresst, 2 pr. s. succourest, 5. 1250. A.S. fyrlran, to further, support, from furðor, further.

Firsin, v. to remove, 8 a. 89; Firsen, 8 b. 109. A. S. fyrsian, from feor, far.

Fisch, sb. fish, 10. 11; Fis, 3 b. 91; Fiss, 19. 661, 664; Fisses, pl. 3 b. 94; 17 b. 83. A. S. fisc. Cf. Fysses.

Fis-cynn, sb. fish-kind, 1. 53. A. S. fisc-cynn.

Fissen, v. to fish, 19. 1148; Fisse, 19. 1155. A. S. fiscian.

Fissere, sb. fisher, 19. 1146; Fishere, 18. 524. A.S. fiscere.

Fissing, sb. fishing, 19. 1161.

Fiste, v. to fight, 16. 1669; 19. 514. A.S. feohian. Cf. Fuhten, Fusten.

Fiste, sb. fighting, 16. 183. A.S. feohte. Cr. Vihte.

Fistinge, sb. fighting, 19. 825. A. S. fihtung (B. T.).

Flan, sb. dat. s. arrow, 8 b. 21. A. S. flán, obj. c. of flá, also flán; cp. Icel. fleinn.

Flaunes, sb. pl. a kind of custard, 18. 644. O. F. flaon; Low Lat. flatonem, fladonem, a flat cake; cp. O. H. G. flado.

Fle. See Fleon.

Fle. See Flen.

Fleged, pr. s. flies, 12. 64. A.S. fleoged. See Fleon.

Fleh, pt. s. escaped, 2. 122. A. S. fleáh. See Fleon.

Fleis, sb. flesh, 4 b. 71; 15. 2089. See Flesc.

Flemden, pt. pl. put to flight, 2. 97. A. S. flémen, flyman.

Fleme, sb. a fugitive, 19. 1291. A. S. fléma, flýma (Schmid).

Flen, v. to flay, 19. 86; Fle, 19. 1394. A. S. fleán; Icel. flá, pt. fló. Cf. Flo.

Fleon, v. to fly, escape from, 7.
234; 16. 150; Fleo, 16. 442,
1700; Fle, 18. 492, 696; Fleod,
pr. pl. 16. 278. A.S. fleogan,
fleohan, fleon. Cf. Fleged, Fleh,
Flep, Flist, Flugen.

Flesc, sb. flesh, 2. 45; Fles, 4a. 50; Flesce, dat. 13. 63; Flessce, 13. 66; Flesshes, gen. 9. 209. A. S. flésc. Cf. Fleis.

Fleschliche, adj. dat. according to the flesh, 8 a. 2; Fleshliche, 8 b. 3. A. S. flésclic.

Flosliche, adv. materially, in reality, 13. 47. A. S. flæsclice.

Flete, 3 pr. s. subj. float, 18. 522. A. S. fleótan.

Flep, pr. s. flieth, 5. 1322. See Fleon.

Fle331, sb. flail, 5. 1500. O.F. flael; Lat. flagellum, a scourge.

Fligt, sb. flight, 12. 59; Fligte, dat. s. 19. 1432. A. S. flyht.

Flist, pr. s. flies, 16. 176, 308; Flist, 2 pr. s. 16. 227, 405. A. S. flyhst, 2 pr. s., flyp, pr. s. of fleon. See Fleon.

Flo, v. to flay, 18. 612. See Flen. Flockes, sb. pl. flocks of birds, 16. 280, 427. A. S. flocc.

Flod, sb. flood, sea, 10. 11; 18. 669; Flode, dat. s. 19. 139, 1197; Flodes, gen. s. 15. 2096. A. S. flód; Icel. flód.

Flohp, pr. s. floweth, 16. 920. See Flowen.

Flore, sb. floor, 19. 529. A.S. flór. Flote, sb. company, 18. 738. O.F.

flote, a multitude (flotte in Cotgrave); Lat. fluctus. See Diez.

Flowen, v. to flow, 10. 90; Flowe, 19. 117, 632, 1107. A. S. flówan. Cf. Flohb.

Flugen, pt. pl. flew, escaped, 2. 131; Flugæn, 2. 56, 117. See Fleon.

Fluht. See Ofluht.

Flum, sb. stream, 15. 2486. Norm. F. flum; Lat. flumen.

Flur, sb. flower, 19. 15. Norm. F. flur; Lat. florem.

Flute, imp. s. depart, 7. 211. Icel. flytja, to carry, flytjask (reflexive), to flit, remove. Cf. Vlutten.

Fnast, sb. breath, 16. 44. A.S. fnæst.

Fnaste, v. to breathe, 18. 548.

Fo, adj. few, 15. 2403. See Feaw.

Fo, sb. pl. foes, 1. 181. A.S. fá, pl. of fáh. See Fa.

Fo (on), I pr. pl. subj. begin, 16. 179. See Stratmann (s. v. an). A. S. onfón, pr. pl. subj. of onfón, to take up. Cf. Onnfop.

Foase, adj. spotted, 3 b. 129. See Fase.

Foddre, sb. fodder, 9. 131. A.S. fódor.

Fode, sb. food, 9. 120; 12. 80, 118; 16. 94. A.S. fóda. Cf. Vode.

Fode, sb. a child, alumnus, 19.
1362. See Spec. E. E. 2 (Glossary).

Foh, adj. spotted, variegated (fur), 17 b. 365. See Fa30.

Fol, adj. foul, 7. 20; 17 a. 15. See Ful.

Folc, sb. people, 1.2; 8 a. 144; 15.2135. A.S. folc. Cf. Volk, Folkene.

Folc-kinge, sb. dat. the king of the people, 6. 34, 94. A.S. folc-cyning.

Foloninge, sb. dat. baptism, 4 b. 34. See Fuloning.

Fole, sb. foal, 4 a. 2; 19. 589, 591. A. S. fola.

Folgen, v. to follow, 4 a. 85; Folhin, 7. 12, 96; Follshenn, 5. 1009, 1195, 1283; Folsed, pr. s. 17 b. 14; Folhed, 7. 127; Folhes, 10. 95; Follshepp, 5. 1323, 1571; Folewep, 17 a. 14; Folsep, pr. pl. 17 b. 346; Folgeden, pt. pl. 4 c. 11; Folecheden, 2. 132. A. S fylgian: O. S. folgón; cp. O. Fris folgia. Cf. Felewep, 3efolged

Folies, sb. pl. follies, 13. 135. Norm. F. folie. Cf. Folye.

Foliwis, adv. fully, 6 b. 449. See Ful-iwis.

Folkene, sb. gen. pl. peoples', 8 b. 53. See Fole.

Folliche, adv. fully, 6 b. 366. See Fulliche.

Folliche, adv. foolishly, 9. 19.

Fol-vellet, imp. pl. fill full, 13. 100. A. S. fulfyllan, to fill up.

Folies. See Folies.

Fon, v. to receive, 4 a. 83. A. S. fón, pr. fó (fange); pt. féng, pp. fangen. Cf. Underfon, Feng.

Fond, pt. s. found, 15. 1934, 2224; 19. 35; Fonden, pt. pl. 19. 1321; Fonde = fond + he, he found, 15. 1933. See Finden.

Fonde, v. to experience, 19. 151, 734; Fondin, 7. 68; to try, attempt, 8b. 86; to tempt, 8a. 51; Fonded, pp. experienced, 17b. 149. See Fandie.

Fonde, v. to go, 19. 840. See Funde.

Fondunge, sb. temptation, 9. 209. A.S. fandung.

Fonge, v. to receive, 19. 327, 721.

A.S. fangan*, whence fón. See

Fon.

For, adv. far, 6b. 405. See Feor. For, pt. s. went, 2.71. See Faren. For, prep. on account of, 2.56; 6b. 349; by (in asseverations), 8a. 84, 90; 8b. 76. A. S. for;

cp. Lat. pro, Gr. πρό. Cf. Forr, Uor.

For, conj. for, 2. 3. A causal conj. is often formed by the prep. for used with the demonstrative. See Forpan, Forči.

For-bærnen, v. to burn up, 6 a. 329; For-bearne, 6 b. 329; For-bernest, 2 pr. s. 16. 419. A.S. forbærnan.

For-beden, v. to forbid; Forbeded, pr. s. 12. 298; Forbet, 17 b. 307; Forbed, 17 a. 301; Forbude, pt. s. subj. 7. 13; Forbode, pp. 19. 76. A.S. forbeddan, pt. s. bead, pl. budon, pp. boden.

For-bere, v. to forbear, 18. 352; Forbaren, pt. pl. 2. 51. A.S. forberan, pt. s. bær, pl. bæron, pp. boren. Cf. Uorberen.

For-bisne, sb. example, 4 a. 15, 71. See Bisne.

For-bod, sb. prohibition; Forbode, dat. 17 a. 290; For-bot, sb. 9. 190. A. S. forbod.

For-cursæd, pp. utterly accursed, 2.58.

For-cwiddares, sb. pl. foretellers (a gloss on 'prophetes'), 9. 67. For fore-cwiddares; cp. A.S. fore-cweðan, to foretell.

A. S. for-dyde. See For-don.

For-demde, pt. s. condemned, 8 a. 10; 17 a. 268; For-demet, pp. 8 b. 92. A. S. fordéman.

For-don, v. to destroy; Fordor, pr. s. 3 b. 87; For-don, pp. 2. 61; 17 a. 268; 17 b. 274. A.S. fordón, v. and pp. Cf. Uordonne, Fordede.

For-dred, pp. afraid, 15. 2191. So in Ormulum. From A.S. drædan, to dread, pp. dræden. See Dreden.

For-drenche, v. to make drunk, 17 a. 328. A. S. fordrencan.

For-druge, v. to dry up, 16. 919.
A. S. fordrugian.

Fore, prep. before, 7. 30, 48; 10. 112; for, 7. 128. A.S. fore.

Foremes, num. ord. gen. first, 17 b. 197. See Forme.

Foren, prep. before, 3 b. 95. A. S. foran.

Foreward, sb. agreement, 16. 1692; 19. 452; Forward, 15. 1992; 18. 486. A.S. foreweard.

For-geten, v. to forget, 15. 2102; For-gat, pt. s. 15. 2092; Forgeten, 15. 2179. A.S. forgitan. Cf. For-yeten, For-jeten, Vorete.

For-gifen, v. to forgive; Forgifo, pr. s. 4 d. 73; For-gaf, pt. s. 15. 2499. A. S. forgifan. Cf. Forrzifenn, Forzieue, Uorziuet.

For-goo, pr. s. forgoeth, 17 b. 358. A.S. forgán.

For-gult, pp. become guilty, 3 a. 25; For-gulte, guilty, 3 a. 84. M. E. forgilten, to become guilty. Cf. Forrgilltedd.

For-holen, pp. hidden, 17 b. 76; For-hole, 17 a. 76. A.S. forhelan, pp. forholen.

For-ho3ie, pr. s. subj. neglect, despise, 3 b. 26. A.S. forhogian.

For-leaf, imp. s. abandon, leave, 8 b. 173. M.E. forlæven. See Stratmann.

Forleosen, v. to lose wholly; Forleost, 2 pr. s. 16. 1649; Forleseb, pr. s. 14. 208; For-les, pt. s. 2. . 123. A.S. forleósan, pt. forleás, pp. forloren. Cf. Forloren, Forrlorenn, Vorleosen.

For-leten, v. to leave off, 4c. 31; Forlete, to forsake, 19. 218; Forlet, pt. s. 15. 2440; Forleten, pp. 4b. 110. A.S. forlætan.

Forloren, pp. lost, ruined, 2.15; -8 a. 86; 12. 85; 15. 2511; Forlorene, pl. 17b. 106. See Forleosen.

Forme, num. ord. first, 1. 82, 88; 3 a. 28, 104; 17 a. 195. A.S. forma. Cf. Foremes, Forme. Forme-fader, sb. ancestor, firstfather, 4 c. 20.

Forme-mete, sb. first meat, morning meal, 1. 13.

Formost, adj. superl. first, 1. 58. M. E. formest = A. S. fyrmest, a double superl. from A.S. forma. Sec Forme.

For-numen, pp. bereft, 15. 2228. A.S. fornumen, pp. of forniman, to take away.

For-quat, for what, 15. 2053. See

Forr, prep. for, 5. 1299. See For. For-reden, v. to wrong, hurt, 8 a. 105; Forreaden, 8 b. 128; Forreadeo, pr. s. deceives, 8 a. 100; For-red, pp. 15. 2192. A.S. forrædan, to betray.

Forr-gilltedd, pp. held guilty, 5.

1463. See For-gult.

Forr-langedd, pp. seized with a longing, 5. 1280. A.S. langian, to lengthen, to long after. See Skeat (s. v. long 2).

Forr-lorenn, pp. lost, 5. 1395. A. S. forloren. See Forleosen.

Forr-lurenn, pt. pl. lost, 5. 1412. A. S. forluron. See Forleosen.

Forrme, num. ord. first, 5. 1480. See Forme.

Forr-so, 2 pr. s. subj. despise, 5. 1626; For-sest, 2 pr. s. 5. 1304. A. S. for-seón.

Forr-penn, adv. even, 5. 1180. A. S. furðum (furðon).

Forr-pi, conj. because, 5. 1182. See For-bi.

Forr-werrpenn, v. to cast aside, renounce, 5. 1320, 1544; Forrwurpenn, pt. pl. 5. 1401; Forrworrpenn, pp. 5. 1393, 1419. A. S. forweorpan, pt. s. wearp, pt. pl. wurpon, pp. -worpen.

Forr-zifenesse, sb. forgiveness, 5. 1477. Cf. For-yeuenesse.

Forr-3ifenn, v. to forgive, 5. 1464. See For-gifen.

For-saken, v. to forsake; Forsaket,

pr. s. 12. 96; Forsake, 2 pt. s. 19. 751. A.S. forsacan, to renounce. Cf. Uorsaken.

Forsinegede, pp. sinful, 4 a. 79. A.S. forsyngad, pp. of forsyngian, to sin greatly.

Forst, adv. first, 6. 51. Sce Furst.

For-stod, pt. s. availed, 2. 140. A. S. forstandan, to avail, help.

For-swelten, v. to die, 8 b. 129; to destroy, 8 a. 105. A. S. for-sweltan, to die away.

Forsworen, pp. forsworn, 2. 14. 59; Forsworene, pl. 17 a. 103; 17 b. 103. A.S. forsworen, pp. of forswerian, to swear falsely.

Fort, conj. until, 16. 41. Cf. Uort.

Forte, for to (before infin.), 1. 90, 159; 7. 7. Cf. Uorte.

Forte pat, conj. until that, 4 c. 20, 57; 6. 457.

For-tihting, sb. seduction=Lat. suggestio, 4 d. 34; Fortuhting, 4 d. 38. A.S. fortyhtan, to draw apart.

Fortuht, pp. lead astray, 4 d. 31. A. S. fortyhted, pp. of fortyhtan.

Forp, adv. forth, 14. 230. Cf. Uorb.

For-pan, conj. for that, because, 1. 39, 43; Forpan pe, because that, 1. 81. A. S. fordám-de, because. Cf. Forpon.

For-pat, conj. for that, because, 4 a. 17; 7. 154; For pat pe, because that, 4 c. 21.

For olepien, v. to call forth, 1. 11. A. S. for oclypian.

For-po, conj. for that cause, 16.69. A. S. forði.

Forpedd, pp. performed, 5. 1663. A. S. forpian.

Forpet, conj. for that (reason), 13.

Ford-fared, pr. pl. go forth, 17 a. 338, 341; 17 b. 344, 349. A. S. fordfaran.

Ford-foorde, pt. s. departed, died, 2. 105. A. S. fordferan.

For-pi, conj. for that reason, 2. 2, 109; 15. 2208. A. S. forðý. Cf. Forr-pi, Vor-pi.

For-pon, conj. because, 3 a. 44; 3 b. 120. See Forpan.

Ford-rihtes, adv. immediately, 6. 213. So in Ormulum forrprikkt, straightway. A.S. forprikt, right forth.

Forð-teh, pt. s. brought up, 1. 49. A. S. forðteón, pt. forðteáh.

Ford-to, prep. until, 3 a. 82.

For-punched, pr. s. repents, 8 a. 88; 17 b. 344. A.S. forpencan, to misthink.

Foroward, adv. forward, 3 b. 94; 18. 731. M.E. forthward, a common form for A.S. foreweard.

Forpwipp, adv. forthwith, 5. 1236.

Forward. See Foreward.

For-wreien, v. to accuse, 17 b. 97; For-wreye, 17 a. 97. A.S. forwregan.

For-wurden, v. to perish, come to nothing, degenerate, 9. 213; Forwurde, 8b. 92; pr. s. subj. 12. 270. A. S. forweordan. Cf. Furwurden, Uor-wurden.

For-yemep, pr. s. neglects, 14. 207. A. S. forgýman.

For-yeten, v. to forget; For-yeteh, pr. s. 14. 208; For-yet, 17 a. 26, 350; For-yete, pp. 17 a. 98. See Forgeten.

For-youonesso, sb. forgiveness, 17 a. 296. Cf. Forrzifenesse.

For-selde, pr. s. subj. reward, 9. 305. A. S. forgildan.

For-3eten, v. to forget, 1.68; For-3ete, 1.70; Forsieten, pr. s. 17 b. 38; Forsiet, 1.70; 17 b. 25; Forset, 7. 28, 224; For-sieten, pp. 17 b. 98. See For-geten.

For-zieue, v. to forgive, 17 b. 217; Forzef, imp. s. 19. 349. See For-

gifen.

For-sieuenesse, sb. forgiveness, 17 b. 302. Cf. Foryeuenesse.

Fosstrenn, v. to foster, 5. 1558. A. S. fóstrian, see Skeat (s.v.).

Fot, sb. foot, 19. 134, 764; on fote, on foot, 2. 153. A.S. fót. Cf. Fet, Uet, Uote.

Fou, adj. coloured, variegated (fur), 17 a. 357. See Fase.

Fower, num. four, 3 b. 86. See Feower.

Foge, sb. dat. mutual consent, 16. 184. A.S. fog, gefog, a joining.

Fo3el, \$b. fowl, bird, 16. 277; 19. 1432; Fo3eles, pl. 19. 129. A. S. fugol. See Fugel.

Fra, prep. from, 2. 155, 168; fra patt, from that time, 5. 1276. Icel. frá. Cf. Fro.

Fram, prep. from, 1. 43, 87, 156; 6. 405. A. S. fram, from. Cf. Urom.

Frame, sb. benefit, advantage, 12. 39. A. S. fremu.

Fro, adj. free, 4 c. 18; 19. 530, 562. A. S. fréo.

Frea, sb. one of the forms of the name of the Teutonic goddess Freyja, 6 b. 143; Freon, dat. 6 a. 147. She is here confused with the goddess Frigg. See Fridsi.

Fredom, sb. freedom, 18. 631; Fredome, dat. s. 3 a. 2. A.S. freodom.

Freinede, pt. s. asked, 8 a. 80; Freinde, 15. 2053. A. S. frignan; cp. Lat. prec-ari, to pray.

Froman, sb. freeman, 18. 628; Fremannes, gen. s. 14. 417. A. S. freóman.

Freme, v. to accomplish, 18. 441. A.S. fremman, to advance a thing, to perform.

Fremede, sb. pl. strangers, 17 a. 35; Fremde, 17 b. 34; 19. 64; Fremmde, adj. pl. foreign, 5. 1250. A.S. fremede.

Frend, sb. friend, I. 5; Frende,

18. 375; Frenden, pl. dat. 1. 33, 183. See Freond.

Frend-schipe, sb. friendship, 10. 66. See Freond-scipe.

Free-iboren, adj. freeborn, 8 b.

Freoliche, adj. noble, gracious, 8 a. 15; 10. 103. A. S. freólic.

Freon. See Frea.

Freond, sb. friend, 17 a. 31, 183, 298; pl. 2. 135; 14. 38. A.S. freond, sb. s. and pl. Cf. Frend, Friend, Uroond.

Freond-scipe, sb. friendship, 6. 20; Freontschipe, 8 a. 13. A. S. freondscipe. Cf. Frend-schipe.

Freost, pr. s. freezeth, 16. 620. A. S. freosan, to freeze.

Freten, v. to eat; Freted, pr. pl. 17 a. 272; 17 b. 278; Freten, pp. 15. 2101. A.S. fretan (for for-etan).

Freured, pr. s. consoles, 4 b. 48. See Frofrenn.

Fridæi, sb. Friday, 2.87; 6 a. 148; Friday, 6 b. 143. A. S. Frige-dæg, the day sacred to Frigg, a Teutonic goddess, wife of Woden. In the two texts of Lazamon her name is confused with that of Freyja (Frea), quite a distinct goddess. See Grimm, p. 301.

Fried, pp. freed, 4 c. 69. A. S. freod, pp. of freon (freogan).

Frigti, adj. timid, 15. 2271; frigti luue, reverence, 15. 1922. From A. S. fryhtu, fyrhto, fear, fright.

Frigtihed, sb. alarm, fear, 15. 2222.

Frigtilike, adv. timidly, 15. 2163. Frio, sb. peace, 4c. 68. A. S. frio: O. S. friou; cp. O. H. G. fridu (Otfrid). See Skeat (s.v. frith, p. 806).

Fridie, v. to spare, keep from harm, 10. 118; Fride, 15. 2335; Fridende, ger. inf. 4d. 49. A.S. fridian, to protect.

Fro, prep. from, 4 a. 39; 12. 45;

fro feren, from afar, 15. 1935. See Fra.

Frofrenn, v. to comfort, 5. 1029; Froure, pr. s. subj. 9. 359. A. S. frofrian, fréfrian. Cf. Freured.

Frogge, sb. frog, 16. 146; Froggen, pl. 3 b. 89. A. S. frocga.

Frommard, prep. from, 9. 77. Cp. A. S. fromweard, adj. fromward, aversus. Cf. Urommard.

Frouer, sb. comfort, consolation. 14. 26; Froure, dat. 8 b. 53. A. S. frófor: O. S. frófra; cp. O. H. G.

fluobara (Tatian).

Fruden, sb. pl. frogs, 17 a. 271; 17 b. 277. Icel. frauðr, a frog; cp. O. Sw. fraud, Dan. frö, see Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 2. 607.

Fruit, sb. fruit, 15. 2247; Frut, 9. O.F. frut, fruit; Lat. **308.** fructum.

Frumbe, sb. beginning, 9. 192. A.S. frymou.

Fugel, sb. fowl, bird; Fugeles, pl. 15. 2081; Fuhel, s. 10. 10; Fuheles, pl. 8 a. 63; 16. 660; Fueles, 17 b. 83. A. S. fugol. Cf. Fozel, Fuwel.

Fuhten, pt. pl. fought, 2. 96, 115; 6 a. 253; Fuhtten, 2. 172. A.S. fuhton, pt. pl. of feohtan. See

Fiste.

Ful (1), pt. s. fell, 6. 89. See Feol. Ful (2), adj. full, 7.85; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 147. See Full.

Ful (3), adj. foul, 1. 115; 2. 23; 16. 94; 18. 555; Fule, 19. 323; adv. foully, 19. 322. A.S. fül. Cf. Fol.

Fulening, sb. baptism, 4 d. 51; Fulchinge, dat. 4 b. 36; Folchinge, 4 b. 34. Fulcning a derivative of M. E. fulhtnien. See Fullhtnesst.

Fulde, pt. s. filled, 19. 1134, 1165; pp. 18. 355. See Fulle.

Ful-don, v. to do fully, accomplish, 4 a. 82. A. S. fuldón.

Ful-endin, v. to bring to an end,

17 b. 247; Ful-endy, 17 a. 239. A. S. fullendian.

Fulet, pr. pl. foul, 3b. 127. A.S. fúlian, to become foul.

Ful-fellp, pr. s. perfects, 1. 131. A.S. full fyllan. Cf. Uuluelden.

Ful-forbie, v. to perform, 1. 113. From A.S. fordian. See Forpedd.

Ful-itohe, adj. badly disciplined, 7. 9; Fulitohen, 7. 217. See Ful (3) and Itohe.

Ful-iwis, adv. full assuredly, 3 b. 17; Fuliwiss, 5. 1356; cp. to ful in wis, 15. 2521. Cf. Foliwis.

Full, adj. full; Fulle, 16. 314; perfect, 5. 1347; 11. 65. A.S. full. Cp. Ful (2).

Fulle, adv. fully, 15. 2346; 19. 736. A. S. full.

Fulle, sb. fill, 3 b. 112; 19. 402, 1167. A.S. fyllo.

Fulle, v. to fill, complete, 17 a. 344; 17 b. 352. A.S. fyllan: O.S. fullian. Cf. Felle, Filt, Fulde, Fylden, Ifullet, Iuulled, Hifulled.

Full-fremedd, pp. perfect, 5. 1576. A. S. full-fremman, to do fully, to perfect. See Freme.

Fullhtnesst, 2 pr. s. baptizest, 5. 1550. See Fulluht.

Fulliche, adv. fully, 6. 366; 10. 66. A.S. fullice.

Fulluht, sb. baptism, 4 d. 61. A.S. fulluht; O. Northumb. fulwiht (Luke iii. 3; vii. 29), from full and wihan, to consecrate. Cf. Fulching.

Fulst, sb. help, 7. 69. A. S. fylst: U.S. fullésti.

Fulste, v. to help; pr. s. subj. 4 a. 85. A. S. fylstan: O. S. fulléstian.

Fulsum, adj. plenteous, 15. 2153. Ful (full) + suffix -sum.

Fulsumhed, sb. abundance, 15. 2128, 2297.

Fultume, sb. help, I. 55. A.S. fultum.

Fulfe, sb. filth, 11. 94. A. S. fýlðu, from fúl, foul.

Funde, v. to go, 19. 103, 133; Funded, pr. s. 16. 719. A.S. fundian. Cf. Fonde.

Funde, pt. pl. found, 19. 892; Funden, 18. 602; 19. 859. A.S. fundon, pt. pl. of findan. See Finden.

Fundles, sb. a finding, 9. 14. A. S. suffix -els, as in birgels, burial. See Halliwell (s. v. fundless).

Fundling, sb. foundling, 19. 420; Fundlyng, 19. 220, 228. M.E. fundeling, see Skeat (s. v.).

Funt-fat, sb. font vessel, 12. 108. See Fant-ston.

Fur, sb. fire, 3 a. 23; 9. 286; Fure, dat. 3 a. 18; 17 a. 43. See Fir.

Furneise, sb. furnace, 8 a. 142. O. F. fornaise; Lat. fornacem.

Furst, sb. delay, 17b. 37. A.S. fyrst, a space of time, respite. Cf. Virst.

Furst, adj. superl. first; Furste, 19. 114; at the furste, 19. 661. A. S. fyrst. Cf. Ferst, Forst.

Furp, sb. life, 14. 171 (see Notes). A. S. ferp, feorp, the soul, life, a deriv. from feorh, life; cp. Goth. fairhwus, the world.

Furðren, v. to further, aid; Furrprenn, 5. 1350; Furðreð, pr. s. 4 d. 54. A.S. fyrðran; cp. G. fördern (Weigand).

Fur-wurden, v. to perish, 8 a. 73. See For-wurden.

Fuwel, sb. fowl, bird: Fuweles, pl. 17 a. 82; Fu3ele, dat. pl. 16. 64; Fu3eles, gen. pl. 16. 343. See Fugel.

Fusel-kunne, sb. dat. fowl-kind, 16. 65. A. S. fugol-cyn.

Fusten, pt. pl. fought, 19. 1399. See Fuhten.

Fylden, pt. pl. filled, 2. 16. See Fulde.

Fynden, v. to find, 17 a. 375. See Finden.

Fysses, sb. pl. fishes, 17 a. 82. See Fisch.

G.

Ga, imp. s. go, 7. 172. See Gan. Gabbe, imp. s. scoff, 14. 411. Icel. gabba.

Gaderares, sb. pl. gatherers, 17 a. 265.

Gaderen, v. to gather, 15. 2134; Gaddreð, pr. s. 12. 244; Gadered, pt. s. 2. 5. A.S. gædrian, gaderian. Cf. Gedereð, Jegadered.

Gadering, sb. gathering, 2. 8. A. S. gaderung.

Gæde, pt. s. went, 2. 26. A. S. ge-eode. See Eode.

Gæildes, sb. pl. tributes, 2. 41. See Gilde.

Gær, sb. year, 2. 65; Gære, dat. 2.

1. A. S. gear. See Ger.

Gærsume, sb. pl. treasures, 6 a. 378. A. S. gærsum, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. gersemi, a costly thing, jewel. Gersemi (Gersimi) was the name of a Teutonic goddess, a daughter of Freyja. See Grimm, p. 886. Cf. Garisome.

Get, conj. yet, 2. 49. See Get.

Gæt, sb. pl. goats, 5. 1206. A. S. gét, pl. See Gat.

Gaf, pt. s. gave, 4 a. 15; 15. 1949; 18. 418. A. S. geaf, pt. of gifan. Cf. Yaf, 3af, Iaf, 3\omegaf, 3iaf.

Gal, adj. lascivious, 5. 1201. A. S. gál, proud, wanton.

Gale-gale, sb. a sing-song fellow, 16.256. From A. S. galan, to sing.

Galeie, sb. galley, 19. 185, 1020. O.F. galie, galee, in Roland, 2625, 2729; Low Lat. galea.

Galle, sb. gall, bitterness, 5. 1253;

10. 106. A. S. gealla.

Galnesses, sb. gen. of lasciviousness, 5. 1192. A. S. gálnes. Cf. Golnesse.

Galues, sb. pl. gallows, 18. 687. A. S. gealga.

Galun, sb. gallon, 19. 1135. O.F.

Galwe-tre, sb. gallows tree, 18, 695. A.S. gealg-treów.

Game, sb. pleasure, sport, 6. 569; 16. 1649. Cf. Gome.

Gamen, sb. sport, 17b. 292; 18. 468. A. S. gamen, gomen; cp. O. S. gaman. Cf. Gomen.

Gan, v. to go, 3 a. 48; 7. 23; 18. 3. A. S. gán (for gangan). Cf. Gon, Go, God, Ga, Gest, Gap, Ged.

Gan, pt. s. began, 3 a. 74; 15. 2405; 18. 551. See Ginnen.

Gan, pt. s. (used as an auxiliary) did, 6 b. 184; 15. .1912, 2286; 19. 241. See Ginnen.

Gangen, v. to go, 18. 370; Ganngenn, 5. 1076. A.S. gangan; O.S. gangan. Cf. Gonge.

Garisome, sb. pl. treasures, 6 b. 378. See Gærsume.

Gast, sb. spirit, ghost, 3 a. 99; 15. 2428, 2438; Gasttes, pl. 7. 33. A. S. gást. Cf. Gost.

Gastelich, adj. spiritual, 7. 42; Gastlike, 5. 1492. A. S. gástlic. Cf. Gostliche.

Gastlike, adv. spiritually, 5. 985. A. S. gástlice. Cf. Gostliche.

Gat, sb. goat, 5. 988; Gate, pl. 18. 701. A. S. gat. Cf. Get.

Gat, sb. gate, I. 15; Gate, dat. I. 136. A.S. geat. Cf. Giate, 3eate, 3ates.

Gat, pt. s. got, 18. 730; begat, 18.

Gate-ward, sb. gate-keeper, 19. 1079. A. S. geatweard.

Gatte, pt. s. granted, 15. 2477; Gatten, pl. 15. 2513. A. S. geatte. in Chron. ann. 1066, geatton, pl. in Chron. ann. 963, pt. of geatan; cp. Icel. jata, to say yes, confess, grant. Gap, pr.'s. goeth, 5. 1224. A.S. g&b. See Gan.

Ge. An extremely common prefix in A. S. both in sbs. and in vbs.; in sbs. ge- had often the meaning of companionship, partnership, as in geféra, companion, lit. fellow-traveller, from féran, to travel; before vbs. it often denotes completion, attainment, and hence success, as ge-winnan, to win, from winnan, to fight. It was generally prefixed to pps. (as in Mod. Germ.) where it originally gave the meaning of completion. A. S. ge; O. S. gi; O. H. G. gi; Goth. ga. Cf. I-, Y-, 3e-, Hi-.

Ge, pron. ye, 4 b. 80; 15. 2169, 2329. A.S. gé. Cf. 3e, 3eo, 3ie.

Ge, pron. she, 12. 250, 251, 255. A. S. heó. See Heo.

Geaunt, sb. giant, 19. 810, 860. Norm. F. geant; Lat. gigantem.

Gede, pt. s. went, 15. 1947, 2287. See Eode.

Gederet, pr. s. gathers, 9. 104, 212. See Gaderen.

Goes, sb. pl. geese, 18. 702. A. S. gés, pl. of gós, 2 goose.

Gef, conj. if, 7. 13. A.S. gef. See Gif.

Gef, pt. s. gave, 4 b. 102. See Gifen.

Gehaten, pp. nominated, 2. 195. A. S. gehatan, to name.

Geiner, pr. s. avails, 9. 290. See Geinerp.

Geladie, v. to invite, I. 20. A. S. geladian. Cf. 3eladie.

Gold, pt. s. requited, 15. 2152.

A. S. geald, pt. of geldan, to pay, pp. golden. Cf. I3olde.

Geleste, pt. s. extended; Gélest, I. 2. A. S. geléstan, to fulfil, to continue, last. Cf. Haste, Ileste, Jeleste.

Gelty, adj. guilty, I. 178. A.S. gyltig.

7 k Geme, sb. heed, 4 a. 62; 4 b. 114. A. S. gýme: O.S. góma. Cf. 3eme.

Genge, sb. army, 2. 98. A. S. genge, company, followers, in Chron. ann. 1070.

Gente, adj. gentle, 16. 204. O. F. gent, gracious, beautiful; Lat. genitus, born, well-born.

Ger, sb. a year; Ger. pl. years, 15. 1907, 2127, 2400; Geres, 15. 2153. A. S. geár, s. and pl., also gér, s. and pl. Cf. Gær, Yer, 3er.

Geren, v. to prepare (for burial), 15. 2441. A. S. gearwian, to prepare, from gearo, ready.

Gerken, v. to prepare, 15. 2255. See Giarkien.

Gest, 2 pr. s. goest, 16. 837, 1651. A. S. gést. See Gan.

Gestes, pl. 2. 66; 19. 522. A. S. gæst, pl. gæstas.

Gestninge, sb. feast, banquet, 4 b. 13. Cf. Gistninge, Gystninge.

Get, conj. yet, 2. 3; 4 d. 4; 12. 78, 266; 15. 2127, 2183. A.S. get, git (gita). Cf. Get, Giet, Yete, 3et, 3iet, 3eiet, 3ut.

Get, (ge + it), she it, 12. 269. See Heo.

Geő, pr. s. goeth, I. 182; 9. 239. A. S. géd. See Gan.

Gouelike, adj. equal, o geuelike, on equal terms, alike, 12. 302. A.S. ge-efenlic.

Geuen, v. to give, 15. 2398; pp. 3 b. 53, 110. See Gifen.

Gous, sb. pl. Jews, 13. 15. Norm. F. Geu, Jew: O. F. Jueu, Judeu; Lat. Judæum. Cf. Gius, Gyus.

Gezmepp, pr. s. avails, 5. 970. Icel. gegna, to suit. Cf. Geine .

Giarkien, v. to prepare; Giarked, pp. 4b. 3. A. S. gearcian, from gearc, ready. Cf. Gerken, 3arr-kenn, 3earceon, 3eirkest, 3marced, I-garcket, I-jarked.

Ì

Giate, sb. dat. gate, 4 c. 72; fl. 4 c. 23. See Gat.

Gief, conj. if, 1. 14. See Gif.

Gief, sb. gift, 1.113. See Gife.

Giet, conj. yet, 1.62. See Get.

Gif, conj. if, 1. 73; 2. 74; 3a. 7. A. S. gif. Cf. Gef, Gief, Yef, Yif, Yf, 3ef, 3if, 3ief, 3iff.

Gife, sb. gift, grace, 1. 98. A.S. gifu. Cf. Gief, Giue, Gyue,

3ieue, 3ife.

Gifen, v. to give; Gifő, pr. s. 4b. 65. A. S. gifan, pt. s. geaf, pl. geáfon, pp. gifen. Cf. Geuen, Gyuen, 3efen, 3eouen, 3euen, 3ieuen, 3ifenn, Yif, Yuep, 3iuen, Yeuen, Yefe, 3efue, 3iefe, Gaf, Iiuen, I3iue.

Gigours, sb. pl. musicians, 19.
1510. O. F. giguëor (Bartsch), from gigue, a stringed instrument; cp. It. giga (Dante); M. H. G. gige (mod. geige), a violin, see Kluge; cp. E. jig, a lively tune or dance.

Gilde, sb. a payment; Gildes, pl. tributes, 2. 162. A. S. gild, a payment, from gildan, to pay, yield. Cf. Gæildes, 3ielde.

Gile, sb. St. Giles, 19. 1189. O. F. Gilles; from Lat. Ægidillus, 2 dimin. form of Ægidius; Gr. Alγίδιος.

Giled, pp. beguiled, 19. 1488. O.F. giler, guiler, from gile, guile; cp. A.S. wile, a wile. See Wile.

Gilt, sb. guilt, 4 d. 18; Gillt, 5. 1412, 2262. A. S. gylt, a crime, lit. a payment. Cf. Gult.

Gilten, v. to sin; Gilte, pt. s. sinned, 4 c. 20. A. S. gyltan, to commit guilt. Cf. Gulte, I-gult.

Giltlese, adj. guiltless, 4 d. 26.

Ginne, sb. dat. artifice, 19, 1492. From Icel. ginna, to deceive. See Skeat (s. v. gin).

Ginnen, v. to begin; Ginne, I pr. s. 19. 546; Ginneh, pl. 16. 722, 1700. A. S. -ginnan (in com-

pounds), pt. s. gan, pl. gunnon, pp. gunnen. Cf. Gynnep, Gan, Gon, Gunne.

Gistninge, sb. a banquet, 6 a. 478.

See Gestninge.

Giu, pron. acc. pl. you, 4 b. 74, 75; dat. 4 b. 80. See Eow.

Giue, sb. gift, 4 d. 14; Giues, pl. 4 d. 64. See Gife.

Giuenisse, sb. forgiveness, 4 d. 60. A. S. gifnes, grace.

Gius, sb. Jews, 13. 102. O. F. Giu, 2 Jew (see Stratmann). See Geus.

Glad, adj. glad, 16. 424; Gladur, comp. 16. 19. A. S. glæd. Cf. Glade, Gleade, Gled.

Gladien, v. to make glad, 4b. 2; Gladenn, to appease, 5. 1128; Gladier, pr. pl. make merry, 6. 544. A. S. gladian, to be glad, to make glad. Cf. Gleadien, Gledien.

Glareth, pr. s. shines brightly, 13.48. Glas, sb. glass, 19.14. A. S. glæs. Glade (for Glade), adj. glad, 15. 2297. See Glad.

Gle, sb. music, 19. 1280. See Gleo. Gleadien, v. to gladden, 7. 67; to be glad, 7. 121. See Gladien.

Gleadschipes, sb. pl. joys, 7. 162. A. S. glædscipe. Cf. Gledschipe. Gleadunge, sb. gladness, 7. 135, 164.

Gleam, sb. light, 7. 76, 179. A. S.

Gleaw, adj. wise, 14. 47. A. S. gleaw. See Gleu.

Gled, adj. glad, 11. 54. See Glad. Glede, sb. glowing coal, 17 a. 218; 17 b. 222; Gleden, pl. 3 a. 39; Gledess, 5. 1067. A. S. gléd: O. S. glód; cp. Icel. glóð (pl. glóðir) and O. H. G. gluot (Tatian).

Gledien, v. to gladden; Gledie, pr. s. subj. 9. 359; Gledede, pt. s. 4b. 64. See Gladien.

Gledliche, adv. gladly, 9. 319. A.S. glædlice.

Glednesse, sb. gladness, 14. 48. A. S. glædnes. See Notes.

Gledschipe, sb. gladness, 11. 65, 114; Gledscipe, 3 a. 92. See Gleadschipes.

Gleo, sb. music, 17 a. 286. A. S. gleo. Cf. Gle, Glie.

Gleo-beames, sb. pl. harps, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. gleóbeám, musicum lignum, a harp (Beowulf).

Gleo-dreames, sb. pl. joys of music, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. gleódreám (Beowulf).

Gleowinge, sb. music, 19. 1506. From A. S. gleówian, to play on an instrument, to act as gleeman.

Gleu, adj. prudent, wise, 16. 193. See Gleaw.

Glide, v. to depart, 19. 1059; Glidende, pr. part. gliding, 3 a. 40. A. S. glidan, to glide.

Glie, sb. music, 17b. 292. See Gleo.

Glorious, adj. glorious, 13. 34. Norm. F. glorius; O. F. in Roland, 2196; Lat. gloriosus.

Glotoun, sb. glutton, 19. 1136. O. F. glouton. See Gluton.

Glouen, sb. pl. gloves, 9. 188. A. S. glóf.

Glowennde, adj. glowing, 5. 1057. A. S. glówan, to glow.

Glutenerie, sb. gluttony, 3 b. 36. O. F. gloutonnerie.

Gluton, sb. glutton, 9.110. Norm. F. glutun; O. F. in Roland, 1212; Lat. glutonem. Cf. Glotoun.

Gnesec, pr. pl. gnaw, 3 a. 38. A.S. gnagan.

Gnyde, v. to rub, 14. 201. A.S. gnidan.

Go, v. to go, 18. 542; pp. 19. 1190. A. S. gán, to go; pp. gegán. See Gan.

God (1), adj. good, 2. 82; Godne, acc. s. m. 6. 98; Godere, dat. f. 9. 335; Gode, pl. 1. 15. A.S. gód.

God (2), sb. good, I. 47; Godes,

gen. of goodness, 17 b. 372; pl.

goods, 13. 72.

God (3), sb. God, 18. 432; Godd, 8 a. 132; 8 b. 164; Gode, dat. 11. 20; Godes, gen. s. 1. 106; pl. 6 b. 135; Goden, 6 a. 135. A.S. God.

God-childe, sb. dat. godchild, 9. 21. Cp. A. S. god-bearn.

God-cumesse, sb. dat. divine nature, 17 b. 393; Godd-cumd-nesse, 5. 1357, 1420. A. S. god-cundnys.

Godd-cundlesse, sb. divinity, 5. 1388. See -lesso.

Godd-feader, God the Father, 8 b. 52; Godd-feder, 8 a. 40.

Goddoth, God knows, 18. 606; Goddoth, 18. 642. See Wot.

Goded, pt. s endowed, 2. 68. A. S. gódian. Cf. I-goded.

Godelease, idj. without good, 17b. 348. A. S gódleás.

Godere. Se God (1).

Godeward, owards God, 12. 104. Godlec, sb. podness, 7. 155. Icel.

góðleiki, bnitas. For the suffix see -1033c.

Godnesse, b. dat. goodness, 14. 46; Godnise, acc. 1. 111. A. S. gódnes.

Godspel, sb.gospel, 1. 188; 7. 3; 10. 12; Gdspelle, dat. 1. 192; 13. 36; Codespel, n. 13. 35; Godespelle, lat. 13. 4. A. S. godspel.

Godspel-box sb. gospel book, 4 c. 5; Goddspd-bokess, sb. gen. 5. 1207. A.: godspellbóc, a copy of the gosps.

Gol, sb. gold, 18. 357. Icel. gull.

Gold, sb. gol; Goldes, gen. s. 17 b. 70. A. S. pld.

Golnesse, sbdat. lasciviousness, 9. 26. A. S. gálnes. See Galnessess.

Gome, sb. gne, 6. 455; 11. 62; 17 a. 286. See Game.

Gomen, sb. une, 6. 461, 498; 9.

98; Gomene, dat. 6. 582. See Gamen.

Gomes, sb. pl. men, 6 b. 4; 19. 22. See Gume.

Gon, v. to go, 4 b. 22; 15. 2184, 2340; 19. 46; Gone, 19. 611; Gonde, pr. part. 6. 70. A.S. gán (for gangan), pr. part. gánde. See Gan.

Gon, pt. s. (an auxiliary) did, 6 a. 184; Gonne, pl. 6. 489; 19. 637. See Ginnen.

Gonge, 2 pr. s. subj. go, 18. 690. A. S. gangan (usually contracted into gán). See Gangen.

Gore-blod, sb. filthy blood, 10.85. A. S. gor, fimus (Exodus xxix. 14); Icel. gor, in gor-mánuðr, gore-month, Oct. 15-Nov. 15, so called from the slaughtering of beasts for winter store, see Dict.

Gost, sb. spirit, 12. 301; 17 a. 266. See Gast.

Gostliche, adj. spiritual, 4 b. 25. See Gastelich.

Gostliche, adv. spiritually, 13. 47, 74. See Gastlike.

Goo, pr. s. goeth, 13. 56; 16. 305; pl. 6b. 85; imp. pl. 13. 21. A. S. gáð, pr. s., gáð, pl., gáþ, imp. pl. See Gan.

Goulen, pr. pl. yell, 18. 454. Icel. gaula, to bellow.

Grace, sb. God's favour, 9. 352; excellent quality, virtue, 19. 571; mete graces, graces at meals, 9. 301. O. F. grace; Lat. gratia.

Gradde, pt. s. cried, screamed, 16. 1662. See Grede.

Gradi, adv. greedy, 17 b. 268. A.S. gradig. Cf. Gredi.

Grai, sb. grey fur, prob. badger's. (See Halliwell), 17 b. 365. A.S. græg. Cf. Grey.

Grame, sb. vexation, anger, 6. 173; 16. 49; 17 b. 168. A. S. grama. Cf. Grome.

Gramet, pr. s. vexes, 17 b. 167. See Gremien.

Grammound, adj. angry, 5. 1545.
A. S. gramcund, gram + cund (cp. cynn), an adjectival suffix. Cp. A. S. godcund, divine, deófolcund, devilish.

Graninde, pr. part. groaning, 3. 37.

A. S. gránian, to groan.

Granti, v. to grant, 6 b. 368; Grante, imp. s. 19. 508; Graunti, I pr. s. 16. 745; Graunte, pr. s. subj. 15. 2536. Norm. F. gräanter, so in Roland, 3805; O.F. creanter; late Lat. creantare (for credentare), a deriv. of Lat. credere.

Gras, sb. grass, 19. 130. A. S. græs:

Goth. gras. Cf. Gres.

Grate, adj. great, 1.6. See Great. Graue, v. to bury, 18. 613; Grauen, pp. buried, 15. 2431. A.S. grafan, to dig, pp. grafen. Cf. I-grauen.

Grauel, sb. pebbly beach, 19. 1503. Norm. F. gravele.

Graunti. See Granti.

Great, adj. big, coarse; Greate, 9. 157. A.S. great; O.S. grot. Cf. Grate, Gret, Gretture.

Grede, v. to cry out, 16. 308, 1698; Gredeb, pr. s. 16. 1671. A.S. grædan, pt. grædde. Cf. Gradde, I-grede.

Gredi, adj. greedy, 17 a. 261. See Gradi.

Gremien, v. to vex, anger, 8 a. 47; Greme, 18. 442. A. S. gremian: Goth. gramjan. Cf. Grames, 3e-gremed.

Grene, adj. green, 16. 18, 617; 17 a. 335; 17 b. 343; 18. 470. A.S. gréne: O.S. gróni; cp. O.H.G. gruani (Otfrid).

Grene, sb. a green expanse, 6b.

404; 19. 859.

Grennen, v. to grin, show the teeth (as a dog), 9. 69. A. S. grennian.

Grennunge, sb. dat. grinning, showing the teeth, 9. 69. A. S. grennung.

Gres, sb. grass, 12. 246. See Gras. Gret, adj. great, big, 6. 126; 15. 2098, 2316; 16. 43; 18. 569. 19. 93. See Great.

Grete, v. to weep, 19. 899; Gret, pr. s. 16. 1665; pt. s. 15. 1975, 2287; 18. 615. A.S. grátan, grétan: O.S. grátan; cp. Goth.

grétan. Cf. Groten.

Groton, v. to greet, salute, (a. 288; Gret, imp. s. 19. 144, 1,5; Grete, pt. s. 6 b. 288. A. S. grétan, to approach (pt. grétte): O. S. grótian; cp. O. H. G. grazen (Otfrid). Cf. I-grættes.

Gretliche, adv. greaty, 4 c. 40;

Grethiker, comp. 9. 32.

Gretture, adj. comp coarser, 9. 196. See Great.

Gretunge, sb. dat. saltation, greeting, 11. 85. A.S. géting.

Grepped, pp. prepard, 5. 1579. M. E. greipen, to prepare (see Stratmann); Icel. greiða. Cf. I-greiðet.

Groue, pr. subj. may rieve, 9. 226. Norm. F. grever, to prden, afflict; Lat. gravare.

Grey, sb. grey fur, 1 2. 357. See Grai.

Greythede, pt. s. prezred, 18.706; Greythed, pp. 18.74; Gre33bedd, 5. 1093. See Grebedd.

Grim, adj. fierce, 18. 80; Grimme, pl. horrible, 5. 143; 9. 69. A. S. grimm, fierce cruel.

Grimlich, adj. horrile; Grimlych, 17 a. 141. A. S. gimmlic.

Grimliche, adv. teibly, 9. 89. A.S. grimmlice.

Grin, sb. shackle, . 32. A. S. grin, gryn, a noosesnare; M. E. grene(Wright's Voi); conn. with A. S. gearn, yarn (Leo). See Skeat (s.v. yarn).

Grip, sb. vulture, 3. 572. Cp. Trevisa, 3. 57 (Harian MS.). See Halliwell (s.v. gripa Icel. gripr.

Gripe, v. to grip, 19. 51, 605. A. S. grifan.

Grislic, adj. horrible, 1.116; Grislich, 16. 224, 312, 315. See Grysliche.

Grisliche, adv. horribly, 9. 46.

A.S. gryslice.

Grio, sb. peace, 3 a. 93; 6. 19; 18. 511; Grioe, dat. 3 a. 91. A. S. grio, prop. a Norse word; Icel. grio, a domicile, a sanctuary, place of safety (asylum), truce, peace.

Grid-bruche, sb. breach of the peace, 16. 1734. A. S. gridbryce,

pacis infractio (Schmid).

Grid-fulnesse, sb. dat. peacefulness, 9. 130.

Grome, sb. anger, 6 a. 173; 8 a. 48. See Grame.

Gromes, sb. pl. boys, 9. 216; 16. 1645. M.E. grome, Trevisa, 1. 359. O. Du. grom, children (Oudemans); cp. Hexham, grom, a stripling or a groom.

Gros, pt. s. him gros, was afraid, 19. 1336. A. S. grás, pt. of grísan, to shudder, used commonly as a compound, see N. E. D. (s. v.

agrise).

Grot, sb. weeping, 15. 1978, 2289. Icel. grátr.

Groten, v. to bewail, 15. 1984. Cf. Grete.

Grotes, sb. pl. atoms, 18. 472. A. S. grot, particle.

Grucching, sb. grudging, grumbling, 16. 423; Grucchunge, dat. 9. 252. O. F. groucher, to murmur, see Skeat (s.v. grudge).

Grulde, pt. s. subj. were twanging, 16. 142. A.S. grillan, provo-

care,

Grund, sb. ground, 15. 2110; bottom (of a well), 12.74. A.S. grund.

Grundlike, adv. ravenously, 18. 651. From A. S. grunden, pp. of grindan, to grind.

Grureful, adj. awful, 9. 46. From A. S. gryre, horror.

Gruselie, imp. pl. munch, 9. 308.

See Skeat (s.v. gristle),

Grysliche, adj. horrible, 17 a. 279. A. S. gryslic, also gryrelic, from gryre, horror. Cf. Grislic.

Gu, pron. you, 15. 2316. 2507. A. S. eów, dat. and acc. of gé, ye. See Eow.

Gulche-cuppe, sb. 2 toss-cup, 9. 123. See Notes.

Guldene, adj. golden, 6 a. 514; 11. 45. A.S. gylden.

Gult, sb. guilt, 9. 276: Gulte, dat. 10. 52; Gultes, pl. faults, 9. 298. See Gilt.

Gulte, v. to sin, 17 b. 217; Gulter, pr. s. 7. 20; 17 a. 90. See Gilte.

Gume, sb. 2 man; Gumen, pl. 6 a. 4. A. S. guma. Cf. Gomes.

Gung, adj. young; Gunge, 15.
2281; Gungest, superl. 15. 2160,
2185; Gunkeste, 15. 1909. A.S.
geóng, comp. gingra, superl.
gingst. Cf. Iunge, Yonge,
Yunge, 3eunge, 3ong, 3ung.

Gunne, pt. pl. did, 15. 1953; 19. 51,611; Gunnen, 15. 2378, 2492; 19. 858, 890. A. S. gunnon. See Ginnen.

Gur, poss. pron. your, 15. 2260; Gure, 15. 2178, 2190, 2318. See Eower.

Gurdel, sb. girdle, 9. 188. A.S. gyrdel.

Guthede, sb. youth, 12. 55. A.S. geoguphad (Ps. lxx. 16).

Gynnep, pr. s. begins, 19. 729. See Ginnen.

Gyrte, pt. s. girt, 19. 1501. A. S. gyrdan, to gird. Cf. I-gurd.

Gysles, sb. pl. hostages, 2. 143. A.S. gísel, Icel. gísl; cp. O. Ir. gíall.

Gystninge, sb. dat. banquet, 6 b. 478. See Gestninge.

Gyue, sb. gift, 18. 357. See Gife.

Gyuen, v. to give, 2. 42; pp. 18. 365. See Gifen.

Gyus, sb. pl. Jews, 13. 13. See Geus, Judeus,

H.

Ha, pron. he, 13. 21, 69, 141. See

Ha, pron. she, 8 a. 45; 7. 10; 10. 56. See Heo.

Ha, pron. they, 3 a. 24; 7. 99; 8 b. 189. See Hi.

Habben, v. to have, I. 186; 6 a. 586; 8 a. 45; 8 b. 59; Habbe, 6 b. 586; 16. 281; Haben, 17 b. 53; Habe, I. 187; Habbeb, pr. pl. 16. 431; Haber, 17b. 179; Habbet, 2 pr. pl. 13. 70; Habbich (for Habbe ich, 8 b. 172), 8 a. 138. A.S. habban, pt. hæfde, pp. gehæfd. Cf. Hauen, Hæfde, Hæfst, Hedde, Hefde, Heuede.

Hac, conj. but, 13. 97. See Ac. Had, sb. person (of Christ), 5. 1361;

pl. ranks, orders (of angels), I. A. S. had, person (in 161. theology), rank, order, nature; cp. O. H. G. heit, persona (Tatian).

Hæfde, pt. s. had; Hæfden, 6. 427; pt. pl. 2. 157; Hafde, pt. s. 6. 423; 10. 39; Haffde, 5. 1093; Hafdes, 2 pt. s. 10.8; Hafden, pl. 6. 210; Haffdenn, 5. 1047, 1393; Hade, s. 1. 154; Hadde, 1. 10; 2. 3; 15. 2428; pl. 19. 468; Hadden, 2. 12, 32; 4 c. 19; Adde, s. 15. 1918, 2212. A.S. hæfde, pl. hæfdon, pt. of habban. See Habben.

Hæfedd, sb. head, 5. 1285; Hæfden, pl. 6. 174. See Hafed.

Hæfst, 2 pr. s. hast; Hæfuest, 6. 99; Hafst, 14. 198; Hafesst, 5. 1212. Hest, 13. 113. A.S. hæfst, from habban. See Habben.

Hæh, adj. high, 6 a. 128; Hæhne, acc. m. 6 a. 409; Hæhst, superl. 6 a. 310; Hæhste, 6 a. 124, 137. See **Heh**.

Hæhliche, adv. splendidly, 6 a. 32; sumptuously, 6 a. 379. See Heh-

Heahte, pt. s. called, 6 a. 449; Hæhten, pl. 6 a. 460. See Haten.

Hæhte, pt. s. was called, 6 a. 117,

321, 323. See **Haten**.

Heeil, adj. hale, of good health, 6 a. 525; Hail, 6 a. 547. O. Northumb. hæl; Icel. heill, hale; cp. A. S. hál, whole. Cf. Heil.

Hælden, v. to hold, 6 a. 26. See

Healde.

Hælf, sb. side, 6 a. 234. See Half. Hændeliche, adv. courteously, 6 a. 198. See Hendeliche.

Hændest, adj. superl. nearest, 6 a. 190. See Hende.

Hæne, adj. poor, 6 a. 408. A.S. heán, mean, despised; cp. Goth. hauns. Cf. Hehne.

Hær, adv. here, 2. 145. See Her. Hærene, imp. s. hearken, 6 a. 294. See Herone.

Heren, v. to obey, 6a. 38, 136. See Heren.

Hærm, sb. harm, 6 a. 16; Hærme, dat. 6 a. 590. See Hearm.

Hærnes, sb. pl. brains, 2. 26. Icel. hjarni, the brain, Goth. hwairnei; cp. Gr. κρα-νίον.

Hærre, sb. dat. lord, 6 a. 26. A. S. hearra: O.S. hérro.

Hær3ieo, pr. pl. harry, ravage, 6 a. 216. A.S. hergian.

Heete, sb. heat, 5. 1487, 1567. A. S. hétu, héte. Cf. Hate, Heat, Hete.

Hædendom, sb. heathendom, 5. 1320.

Hæbene, adj. heathen, 5. 1305; 6 a. 602. A.S. hæðen. Haben, Heabene, Heben.

Hæued, sb. head, 2. 26. See Hafed. Hæ3e, adv. high, 6 a. 517. See Hehe.

Hæ3e-dæie, sb. high-day, 6 a. 281.

Cp. A. S. heáhtíd, Icel. há-tíd, a See Skeat (s. v. heyfestival. day (2)).

Hafde, See Hæfde. Hæfed, sb. head, 1. 59. heafod. Cf. Hæfedd, Hæued, Heauet, Heaued, Hefed, Heued, Heuet.

Hafed-men, pl. prelates, headmen, 1. 124. A. S. heafod-mann.

Hafeo, pr. s. hath, 1. 175; Hafo, 1.65. A.S. hæfð. See Habben, Hafst. See Hæfst.

Hage-faderen, sb. pl. dat. patriarchs, I. 163. A.S. heah-fæder.

Hagt, sb. care, 15. 2044, 2082. See Agte.

Hahes, adj. gen. s. high, I. 199. See Heh.

Haigre, sb. hair-cloth, 15. 1977. M. E. hayre, cilicium, Wright's Vocab.; A.S. háre: O.H.G. hara (Tatian).

Hail, sb. good luck, happiness, 6 b. 526. Icel. heill.

·Hail. See Hæil.

Hal, adj. whole, 8 b. 157. A.S. hál. Cf. Hol.

Halde, pt. s. inclined, 6 a. 580, A.S. hylde, pt. of hyldan, heldan. See Helden.

Halden, v. to hold, keep, 2, 177; 7. 52. See Healde.

Hale, sb. dat. a secret place, 16. 2. A. S. hal (from the Teutonic base HAL, to hide, whence A.S. helan).

Hale, sb. health, 17 b. 377. A.S. hále, hálu. Cf. Heale, Hele.

Halechen, sb. pl. saints, 2. 62, See below.

Halege, sb. saint, I. 146. A.S. hálga. Cf. Halejen, Halhes.

Halen, pp. hid, 17b. 161. See Helen.

Halende, sb. Saviour, I. 108. A.S. Hælend. Cf. Helende.

Haleo, pr. s. hales, drags, 12. 248. O. F. haler; Icel. hala.

Halezen, sb. pl. dat. saints, 3 a. 77. See Halege.

Half, sb. side, 4 a. 75; 7. 83; 9. 60. A. S. healf. Cf. Hælf, Hallf, Halue.

Halhes, sb. pl. saints, 10. 79; Halhen, 7. 130. See Halege.

Hali, adj. holy, 1. 119; Halie, 1. 97, 98; 15. 2438. See Hali3.

Haliche, adv. in a holy manner, 7. 117. A.S. hálige,

Halidom, sb. holy relics, 2. 143. A. S. hálig-dóm, holiness, holy things; Icel. helgir dómar, relics. See Dict. (s. v. domr). Cf. Halizdomess.

Hali-gast, sb. Holy Ghost, 3 a. 99; Halie-gaste, dat. 3 b. 131. A.S. Hálig gást.

Hali-write, sb. holy writ, 1. 184; 9. 173.

Haliz, adj. holy, 5. 1490; Halize, 1. 118. A. S. hálig. Cf. Hali, Hall3he, Heali, Holi, Ali.

Hali3domess, sb. pl. holy things, 5. 1031, 1689. See Halidom.

Halizen, v. to hallow, 3 a. 85. A.S. hálgian.

Halke, sb. dat. comer, 19. 1099. Cp. A. S. hole (B. T.).

Halle, adj. all, 15. 2340. See Eall. Halle, sb. dat. hall, 6 b. 518; 19. 71; Hallen, 6 a. 518. A. S. heall.

Hallfe, sb. o Godess hallfe, on God's behalf, 5. 1028. See Half.

Hall3he, adj. holy, 5. 1096. See Hali3.

Hals, sb. neck, 2. 35; 18. 521, 670. A.S. heals: Goth. hals.

Halst, 2 pr. s. holdest, 1. 41; Halt, pr. s. 4 c. 45; 7. 216; Hallt, 5. 1299. See Healden.

Halue, sb. side, 6 a. 258; pl. 9. 45. See Half.

Haluendel, sb. half, 18. 430. A.S. healf dæl, half part.

Ham, 1 pr. s. am, 11. 98. O. Northumb. am. See Am.

Ham, pron. dat. them, 1. 21, 27,

65; 11. 26; acc. 1. 126; 11. 15. A. S. him, pl. dat., hi, pl. acc. See Hi.

Ham, sb. home, I. 157; 2. 200; 5. 1608; Hames, pl. 3 b. 39. A.S. hám. Cf. Hom, Om.

Hamtun, sb. Southampton, 2. 141.

Hand, sb. pl. hands, 1.16; Handes, 18. 383. A.S. hand, hond, a hand. Cf. Hend, Hond.

Handful, sb. sheaf, 15. 1919. A. S. handfull.

Handlen, v. to handle, 18. 347; Handel, 18. 586. A. S. handlian.

Hangen, v. to hang (active), 18. 612, 695. A. S. hangan (usually contracted to hon), to hang. Cf. Hengen.

Hanget, pr. s. hangeth (neuter), 17 b. 312. A.S. hangian; cp. O.S. hangon. See Henge.

Hard, adj. severe, 17 b. 159, 171; Hardne, acc. s. m. hard, 17a. 171; Harde cloves, sackcloth. A. S. heard. Cf. Herde.

Harde, adv. severely, 12. 286. A. S. hearde.

Hardeliche, adv. bravely, 16. 402. A. S. heardlice.

Hardi, adj. hardy, 15. 2121. O.F. hardi, bold.

Hardilike, adv. boldly, 12. 239.

Hare, pron. their, 1. 98, 157; 3 a. 36; of them, 7. 19; hares unpances, against their will, 1. 65. See Heore.

Harm, sb. injury; Harem, 17 b. 198; Harme, dat. 4 b. 50. See Hearm.

Harmen, v. to harm, 8a. 113. A.S. hearmian. Cf. Hearmin.

Harpe, v. to harp, 19. 231. A.S.-hearpian.

Harpurs, sb. pl. harpers, 19. 1509. A. S. hearpere.

Harrdenesst, 2 pr. s. hardenest, 5. 1487. M. E. hardnen, an extension of the more usual harden; A. S. heardian.

Has (He hes), he them, 13. 78. See Hes.

Has, sb. command, 17b. 91, 349. A. S. hés. Cf. Hes, Hease, Hesne, Hest.

Hasteliche, adv. quickly, 13. 105. Cf. O. Fris. hast, speed, and hastig, speedy.

Hat, adj. hot, 5. 1564; Hate, 5. 1203; Hatere, comp. 17 b. 251; Hatture, 17 a. 243. A.S. hát.

Hate, sb. dat. heat, 17 b. 236. See Heste.

Haten, v. to bid; Hateo, pr. s. bids, 7. 52; Hat, 9. 252; 17 a. 302; 17 b. 308. In A. S. there were two verbs hátan, which are confused together in M. E. A. S. hátan (1), to order, promise, call, pt. héht, pp. háten, and A. S. hátan (2), to be called, pr. and pt. hátte, pl. hátton. Cf. Hæhte, Hatte, Hehte, Het, Hoot, Hot, Ihaten, Ihote, Y-oten.

Hatien, v. to hate; Hatedh, pr. s. 13. 82; Hatiet, 16. 230; Hatieo. pl. 6. 314; Hatien, 9. 259. A. S. hatian.

Hatrede, sb. dat. hatred, 1. 28. The suffix is the A.S. -réden, meaning 'law,' 'mode,' or 'condition.' See Ferreden.

Hatte, I pr. s. am called, 6 a, b. 63; pr. s. 4 a. 8; Hattest, 2 pr. s. 16. 255; Hatte, pt. s. 2. 92; 6 b. 119, 321. A. S. hátte, pass. pr. and pt. See Haten.

Hatte, pt. s. became hot, 19. 608. A.S. hátian, pt. hátode.

Hatterliche, adv. savagely, 8 a. 94. A.S. hetelice, fiercely. Cf. Heatterliche.

Hatene, adj. heathen, 6 a. 589; 17 b. 295. See Hæten.

Havec, sb. hawk, 16. 303, 307; Havekes, gen. s. 16. 271. A.S. hafoc. Cf. Heauekes.

Hauen, v. to have, 2. 112; 19. 365; pr. pl. 4 a. 79; 10. 59; 12.

237; Haues, 2 pr. s. 18. 688; Hauest, 3 a. 81; 19. 801; Hauestu, hast thou, 19. 726; Hauer, pr. s. 3 b. 49; 12. 251; Hauet, 18. 564; Haued, 2. 204; 15. 2038; Hauede, pt. s. 18. 348, 437; Hauedet, had it, 18. 714; Haueden, pl. 18. 439. See Habben.

Hauene, sb. haven, 8 a. 144; 19. 755. A.S. hæfene; cp. Icel. höfn. Haxede, pt. s. asked, 6 b. 530. See

Hasheliz, adv. becomingly, 5. 1228, Hashelike, 5. 1231; Hasherrlike, 5. 1214. Icel. hagliga, suitably, meetly, from hagr, skilful, handy.

He, pron. he, 5. 1236. A. S. ké. Cf. Ha, Hie, Heo, Hi.

He, pron. she, 8 a. 70; 19. 292, 297, 300, 743. See Heo.

He, pron. they, 15. 2152; 17 a. 181, 210; 17 b. 269, 383; 18. 415. See Hi.

Healde, v. to hold, observe, 17 b. 314. A.S. kealdan. Cf. Halden, Hælden, Helde, Halst, Hielden, Heold, Hold, Ihalden.

Healden, v. to pour, 8 a. 124. See Helden.

Heale, sb. salvation, 7. 89, 224; 8 a. 144; 11. 6, 96. See Hale.

Healen, sb. pl. dat. heels, 8 b. 154. See Helen.

Healent, sb. Saviour, 8 a. 126. See Halende.

Heali, adj. holy, 10. 87. See Hali3.

Heanen, v. to oppress; Heaned, 8 a. 136; Heande, pt. s. 8 b. 3; Heaned, pp. afflicted, 10. 29. A. S. hýnan, to humble, from heán, poor, despised.

Heanen, 8 a. 138. Text probably corrupt. See Notes.

Heare, sb. hair-cloth, 9. 167. A. S. háre. Cf. Here.

Hearm, sb. harm, 8 b. 105. A. S. hearm. Cf. Harm, Hærm, Hermes.

Hearmin, v. to harm, 7, 143; Hearmed, pr. s. 8 b. 140. A. S. hearmian. Cf. Harmen, Hermie.

Heascede, pt. s. insulted, 8 b. 4. A. S. hyscan, from husc, scoffing; see B. T. (s. v. husc): O. S. hosc.

Hease, sb. dat. command, 17 b. 296. See Hes.

Heat, sb. heat, anger, 16. 167. See Heete.

Heater, sb. clothing, 9. 159. A. S. hæteru. For several exx. of this word in M. E. see Stratmann (s.v. hatre), and Piers Plowman, p. 319.

Heatterliche, adv. savagely, 8 b. 117. See Hatterliche.

Headene, adj. heathen, 10. 33. See Hædene.

Heaued, sb. head, captain, 7. 37; 9. 221. See Hafed.

Heaued-sunne, sb. 2 capital sin, deadly sin, 9.8; Heaued sunnen, pl. dat. 9.23. Cp. A.S. heáfod-gylt, heáfod-leahter, deadly sin. Cf. Hefed-sunnen, Heued-sunnen.

Heauekes, sb. pl. hawks, 3 b. 40. See Havec.

Heauet, sb. head, 8 a. 125; 9. 175. See Hafed.

Hedde, pt. s. had, 13. 44; 17 a. 139, 153; Hedden, pl. 13. 11, 116. See Habben.

Heden, v. to heed, 8 a. 33. A. S. héden: O. S. hódian; cp. O. H. G. huaten (Otfrid).

Hefde, pt. s. had, 2. 120; 7. 702; Hefede, 3 b. 8; Hefden, pl. 2. 19, 76; 7. 105. See Habben.

Hefed, sb. head, 2. 24. See Hafed. Hefed-sunnen, sb. pl. capital sins, deadly sins, 3b. 74. See Heaued-sunne.

Hefene, sb. dat. heaven, 1. 189; 3 a. 93; Hefenen, pl. 1. 41. See Heofen.

Hefiz, adj. heavy, 5. 1442. A.S hefig. Cf. Heuie.

Heg, adj. high, 4 a. 38; 21. 27; Hege, 4 a. 23; Hegest, superl. 15. 2142. See Heh.

Hegge, sb. hedge, 16. 17, 59. A. S. hecg. See Skeat (s. v. hedge, p. 810).

Heglice, adv. sumptuously, 2. 90. See Hehlice.

Heg-settle, sb. dat. high seat, throne, 4 a. 38. See Hehseotel.

Heh, adj. high, 3 a. 79; Hehe, 8 b. 56, 149; on heh, on high, 7. 69. A. S. heáh, comp. hérra, superl. héhst. Cf. Hæh, Heg, Hei, Heih, Hahes, Heye, Heje, Hije, Herre, Hehjhesst.

Hehde (for hefde), pt. s. had, 6 a. 137. See Hefde.

Hehe, adv. high, 8 b. 153. A.S. heah. Cf. Heie, Heye, Hæse, Hehse.

Heh-engel, sb. archangel, 3 a. 51.

A. S. heáhengel.

Hehlice, adv. sumptuously, 2. 197. A. S. heáhlice, heálice. Cf. Hæhliche, Heglice.

Hehne, adj. contemptible, 6 a. 204. See Hæne.

Heh-reue, sb. high reeve, 8 a. 27. A.S. heáh geréfa, a royal officer of high rank, see B. T. (s. v.)

Heh-seotel, sb. high seat, throne, 8 a. 121. A.S. heáhseil. Cf. Hegsettle.

Hehte, pt. s. ordered, 8 b. 161; called, 6 b. 449. See Haten.

Hehte, pt. s. was called, 8 b. 3. See Haten.

Hehze, adv. high, 6b. 517. See Hehe.

Hehshesst, adj. superl. highest, 5. 1055. See Heh.

Hei, pron. they, 19. 151. See Hi. Hei, adj. high, 11. 70; Heie, 9. 34; 16. 1646. See Heh.

Heie, adv. high, 9. 260. See Hehe.

Heien, v. to extol, 8 a. 102; Heiende, pr. part. 8 b. 11; Heinde,

8 a. 9. A. S. heán, to heighten: Goth. hauhjan. Cf. I-heied, I-hæjed.

Heih, adj. high, 11. 25. See Heh. Heil, adj. hale, 12. 75. Icel. heill. Cf. Heeil.

Heiris, sb. pl. heirs, 19. 907; O.F. heirs, an heir; Lat. heres. Cf. Eir.

Hei-ward, sb. hay-ward, 9. 132. A. S. hag-weard, from haga, an enclosure. See Notes.

Helde, sb. age, 18. 387. See Elde.

Helde, sb. a slope, 17b. 347. Cp. A. S. heldan, hyldan, to incline, bend; see Stratmann (s.v. held); cp. O. H. G. hálda, a slope, G. Halde (Weigand). Cf. Helden.

Helde, v. to hold, 19. 912; pt. s. 2. 175; Helden, pl. 2. 146; Heldenn, 5. 1163. See Healde.

Holden, v. to incline the vessel and so pour out the contents, 9. 334. A.S. heldan, hyldan, to tilt, incline. See Skeat (s.v. heel, 2). Cf. Halde, Healden.

Hele, sb. health, 17 a. 369; salvation, 4 b. 29; safety, 6 a. 245. See Hale.

Helen, sb. pl. dat. heels, 8 a. 126. A. S. héla, 2 heel. Cf. Healen,

Helen, v. to conceal, 17 a. 166; Heleo, pr. s. 1. 59. A.S. helan. Cf. Halen, Heolen, Hule, Hilede.

Helende, sb. Saviour, 1. 189; Helendes, gen. s. 1. 123; 4 a. 63. See Halende.

Heledes, sb. pl. warriors, heroes, 6a. 496. A. S. hæleð, a man, hero: O. S. helið; cp. O. H. G. helid (G. held).

Helfter, sb. noose, snare, 3 b. 117, 124. A.S. hælftre (Wright's Vocab.).

Helle-fur, sb. hell fire, 17 a. 156, 158. A. S. helle fyr; Helle, gen. of Hel: Goth. halja; cp. O.H.G. hella-fiur (Tatian).

Helle-mut, sb. hell mouth, 1.

Helm, sb. helmet, 18, 624. A.S.

helm; Icel. hjálmr.

Help, sb. help, 4 c. 37; Helpe, 4 c. 34. A. S. help: O. S. helpa; cp. Icel. hjálp.

Helpen, v. to help, 18.648; Hellpenn, 5.1174; Helpe, 16.1719. A. S. helpan; cp. O. H. G. helfan (Otfrid).

Helpleses, adj. gen. s. of the helpless, 8 b. 190.

Helőe, sb. dat. health, safety, 15. 2344. A.S. hálő.

Hem, pron. dat. them, 4 b. 102; 15. 2152; 17 b. 62. See Heom.

Homsolf, pron. reflex. themselves, 17 b. 229. See Hoomsælf.

Hend, sb. pl. hands, 18. 505. See Hand.

Hende, sb. dat. district, 6b. 674 See Ende.

Hende, adj. near at hand, handy, 18. 359; near to help, kind, courteous, 6 a. 573; 8 a. 126; 19. 371, 1129; Hendest, superl. most courteous, 6 a. 154. A. S. gehende, near, handy, vicinus. Cf. Hændest, Thende.

Hendeliche, adv. courteously, 6 b. 277. See Hændeliche.

Hongo, v. to hang, to be suspended, 10. 63; Henges, 2 pr. s. 10. 111; pr. s. 10. 55; Hengedes, 2 pt. s. 10. 17; Henged, pp. 10. 53. A. S. hangian. Cf. Hangeo, Hongeo.

Hengen, pt. pl. hanged (active), 2. 25, 87. See Hangen.

Hen[ne], sb. hen, 16. 413; Hennes, gen. s. 18. 702. A. S. hen, hæn.

Hennen, adv. hence, 6 a. 320; Henne, 17 b. 400; 19. 46, 319: Hennes, 19. 323. See Heonne.

Heo, pron. she, 3 a. 30; 6 a. 131; 8 b. 64; her, 3 a. 56; 6a. 577, 578; Heo-seolf, she herself, 14.

426. A.S. heó, she, hí, her (acc.). Cf. Ha, He, Hes, Hi, Hye, Ge, 3eo, 3ho.

Heo, pron. he, 3 a. 111; 6 a. 146. See He.

Heo, pron. they, 3 a. 67; 6. 15; 11. 30; 16. 1661, 1662; 17 a. 102. See Hi.

Heofene, sb. dat. heaven, 1. 199; 3 a. 5; Heoffne, 5. 1055, 1267; Heoffness, gen. s. 5. 1394. A.S. heofon. Cf. Hefene, Heuene, Heouene.

Heofene-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 3 a. 111. A.S. heofon-rice. Cf. Heuenriche, Heoveneriche.

Heold, pt. s. held, 2. 64, 111; 17 a. 237; Heoldon, pl. 2. 127; Heolden, 2. 14, 16; 17 a. 292; Heolde, 16. 12; 17 a. 172. A. S. heóld, pt. s.; heóldon, pt. pl. of healdan. See Healde.

Heoldre, adj. comp. older, 6 b. 374. See Eald.

Heolen, v. to conceal, 8 a. 39. See Helen.

Heom, pron. dat. them, 1. 6; 2. 56; acc. 2. 21. A.S. him, heom, dat. pl. Cf. Hom, Hem, Em in Wexem.

Heonne, adv. hence, 14. 173; 16. 850, 1673; 17a. 388. A. S. heonan (hinan). Cf. Hennen.

Heorde-monne, sb. gen. pl. of the herdsmen, 9. 131. A. S. heord, (1) care, (2) herd, flock, (3) family; see Skeat (s. v. herd 1).

Heorden, sb. pl. hards of flax, 9. 157. A.S. heordan. Cf. Herde.

Heore, pron. their, 2. 116; 16. 305, 740. A.S. heora. See Hire.

Heoreo, I pr. pl. obey, 6 a. 116. See Heren.

Heorte, sb. heart, 1.83; 19.263. A. S. heorte. Cf. Herte, Hierte.

Heou, sb. colour, 16. 619. See Hiu.

Heouene, sb. heaven, 17 a. 80; acc. 7. 183; 17a. 75; dat. 3a. 106; 16. 728. See Heofene.

Heouenlich, adj. heavenly, 7. 123; Heouenliche, 7. 90. A. S. heofonlic.

Heovene-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 16. 717; 17 a. 351; Heoueriche, 17 a. 66, 176. See Heofeneriche.

Heowe, sb. dat. hue, colour, 3 a. 19; 16. 29, 152. See Hiu. Her, adv. before, 1. 186; 2. 182;

Her, adv. before, 1. 186; 2. 182; 17 b. 161. See Ær.

Her, pron. of them, their, 2. 25, 139; 15. 2258. A.S. hira. See Hire.

Her, adv. here, I. 144; 3 a. 36. A. S. hér. Cf. Hær.

Her, adv. (in compounds); Herabuten, hereabout, about this, 9. 366. Her-among, in this place, in our midst, 16. 744; Herbihonde, here at hand, 19. 1149: Her-biforen, before this, 15. 2133; Her-efter, hereafter, 3 a. 54; Herinne, herein, 19. 312; Her-to, hereto, 9. 6.

Herberwe, sb. dat. camp, 6 a. 262; Herboru, lodging, 18. 742. Icel. herbergi, lit. an army-shelter; cp. O. F. herberge, an encampment, in Roland, 2488.

Herborwed, pp. lodged, 18. 742. Icel. herbergja, to shelter, harbour.

Hercnen, v. to hearken, 9. 208; Hercni, 7. 211; Hercnif, pr. pl. 7.61. M. E. herknen (Chaucer); A. S. hyrcnian. Cf. Hærcne, Herkne, Herrcnesst.

Herde, pt. s. heard, 2. 151; 18. 465; 19. 41. A.S. hýrde, pt. of hýran, héran, to hear. See Heren.

Herde, sb. pl. hards, hurds, tow, 9. 157. A. S. heordan, see B. T. See Heorden.

Herde, adj. hard, 3 b. 55; Herdure, comp. more severe, more strict, 9. 342. See Hard.

Herdes, sb. pl. lands, 13. 2. See Erd.

Hordno, sb. errand, message, 15. 2073. See Errendo.

Herdnesse, sb. hardness, 3b. 11, 73. A.S. heardnes.

Here, sb. praise, 17 b. 45. A. S. hére, dignity (hérenis, praise); cp. hérian, to praise, and O.S. hér, exalted.

Here, sb. army, host, 16. 1702, 1709, 1790; 17 b. 45; 18. 346, 379; Heren, 15. 2079. A. S. here.

Here, sb. hair, 16. 428. A. S. kær, hér: O. S. hár.

Here, sb. hair-cloth, 9. 160. O. F. here (Bartsch). Cf. Heare, Haigre.

Here, adv. before, 2. 182. See Ær. Here, pron. their, of them, 2. 14; 4 a. 21; 4 b. 29, 47; 13. 31; 15. 1920; 2209; 19. 66. See Hire.

Hered-men, sb. pl. retainers, 6 b. 134. See Hiredmen.

Heren, v. to hear, obey, 3b. 15; 6a. 25; Hered, imp. pl. 12. 61. A. S. héran, hýran: O.S. hórian; cp. O.H. G. hóren (Otfrid). Cf. Hiren, Heored, Herde, Hiheren.

Heretoche, sb. leader, (Moses), 1. 92. A.S. heretoga; O.S. heritogo (Pilate); cp. O. H. G. herizoho (Otfrid), G. herzog.

Hereword, sb. praise, 9. 42; Hereworde, 4 a. 76. A.S. hereword.

Here-wurde, adj. praiseworthy, 8 b. 192.

Herien, v. to praise, 7. 177; 8 a. 102; Herier, pr. pl. 7. 175; Herien, 4 a. 51; Heriende, pr. part. 8 a. 19. A. S. kérian. Cf. I-heret.

Heritage, sb. 19. 1301. O. F. keritage.

Herkne, imp. s. heatken, 19. 814. See Heronen, Hermes, sb. pl. damages, 9. 133. See Hearm.

Hermie, pr. s. subj. harm, 9. 135. See Hearmin.

Hermites, sb. pl. hermits, 18. 430. O. F. hermite; Lat. heremita; Gk. ἐρημίτης, a dweller in a solitude.

Hermyne, sb. ermine, 17 a. 357. O.F. hermine; M. H. G. hermin; O. H. G. harmin, ermine fur, from harmo, an ermine; cp. A. S. hearma (Wright's Vocab.). Cf. Ermine.

Her-onont, as regards this, 8 a. 67. See Onont.

Herrenesst, 2 pr. s. hearknest, 5. 1301. See Herenen.

Herre, adj. comp. higher, 16. 1637. See Heh.

Herte, sb. heart, 17 b. 74, 204; Hertes, pl. 13. 81; 15. 1927. See Heorte.

Hertedin, pt. pl. cheered, put in good heart, 15. 1980. See Halliwell (s. v. herte).

Herteliche, adv. heartily, 10. 48. Herting, sb. cheering, heartening, 15. 1982.

Heruest, sb. harvest, 12. 238. A.S. hærfest.

Herunge, sb. hearing, 7. 17.

Hes, pron. f. acc. her, it, 17 b. 219. The normal A. S. form is hi. Ct. Hies, His.

Hes, pron. pl. them, 17 b. 186, 314. The usual A. S. forms are hi, hig. Cf. His, Is, Mes.

Hes, (he + hes), he + her (it), 17 b. 40, 56.

Hes, sb. command, 17 a. 90; Hese, pl. 4 a. 81; 17 a. 290; Hesne, 1. 113. See Has.

Hesmel, sb. collar, 9. 260. Perhaps a corrupt form of A. S. healsmyne: O. S. halsmeni; cp. Icel. hálsmen. For the change from n to l cp. O. H. G. himil (mod. himmel), and Goth. himins.

Hest, sb. command, 9. 190; Heste,

4 b. 94; Hestene, gen. pl. 4 b. 94; Hestes, pl. 17 a. 344. See Has.

Hest, 2 pr. s. hast, 13. 113. See Hæfst.

Het, pt. s. commanded, ordered, 3a. 10; 8 a. 94; 13. 31; promised, 15. 2365; Hetten, pl. 8 a. 94. See Haten.

Het, pt. s. was called, 19. 7, 767. See Haten.

Hete, sb. heat, 4 d. 72; 5. 1404; 12. 72; 17 a. 138, 197, 228. See Hæte.

Hete, sb. hate, 16.167. A.S. hete, cp. O. S. heti: Goth. hatis.

Hete, v. to eat, 18.457. See Eten. Hetelifaste, adv. cruelly, 10.78. From A.S. hetol, hetel, full of hate, malignant.

Hethen, adv. hence, 15. 2508; 18. 683, 690. Icel. héban. Cf. Eben.

Hethen, adj. heathen, 2. 50; Hepene, 6b. 15; 8a. 2. See Hæbene.

Hepenesse, sb. dat. heathendom, 13. 7, 38. A.S. hábennes.

Heued, sb. head, 4 b. 16; 18. 379; 19. 610. See Hafed.

Heued-clob, sb. head-cloth, 9. 259.
A. S. heáfod cláp.

Heuede, pt. s. had; 9. 352; 17 a. 16. See Habben.

Heued-sunnen, sb. pl. capital sins, deadly sins, 3 b. 34, 74. See Heaued-sunne.

Houogod, pr. s. bears heavy on, 9. 263. A.S. hefigian.

Houen, v. to heave, raise; Heuer, pr. s. 8 b. 140. A.S. hebban. Cf. Houe.

Houone, sb. dat. heaven, 1. 123; Heuen kinge, dat. king of heaven. See Hoofone.

Heuenliche, adj. 4 c. 22. A.S. heofonlic.

Heuen-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 12. 28; Heuene-riche, 3a. 63. See Heofene-riche.

Heueriche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 13. 85; 17b. 42, 65. See above.

Houet, sb. head, 9. 173. See Hafed.

Heuie, adj. heavy, 3b. 71; 9. 228; 19. 1450. See Hefl3.

Hew, sb. colour, complexion, 4b. 87. See Hiu.

Heye, adj. high, 17 a. 278, 343; Heye se, the high sea, 18. 719. See Heh.

Heye, adj. high, 18. 695. Hehe.

Heze, adj. high, 3 a. 13. See Heh. Hi, pron. they, 1.8; 3b. 100; 17 a. 379; 17 b. 382; them, 16. 854. A.S. hi, hig, nom. and acc. pl. Cf. Hy, Ha, He, Hie, Hii, Hei, I, Heo, Ho, Hes.

Hi, pron. she, 1. 58; 13. 97. See Heo.

Hi, pron. he, it, 13. 27. See Ho. Hic, pron. I, 13. 23, 74. See Io.

Hidenn, v. to hide, 5. 1019, 1678; Hidd, pp. 5. 1704. A.S. hidan, hýdan. Cf. Huide, Hude. I-hud.

Hider-to, adv. hither-to, 9. 33. A.S. hider: Goth, hidre; cp. Lat.

Hiderward, adv. hitherward, 16. 1690.

Hie, pron. he, 17 b. 114. See He. Hie, pron. they, 4 a. 37; 17 b. 22, 98, 241, 376; them, 16. 854. See Hi.

Hielden, pt. pl. held, 17 b. 172; observed, 17 b. 298. See Healde.

Hierte, sb. heart, 17 b. 113. Heorte.

Hies, pron. her, it, 17 b. 243. Hes.

Hi-fulled, pp. filled, 6 b. 515. See Fulle and Ge-.

Hi-funde, pp. found, 13. 22. Finden and Ge-.

Hi-heren, v. to hear, 3 b. 16. See Heren and Ge-.

Hihten, pt. pl. adorned, 4 a. 22. Cp. M. E. hizte, to adorn, Trevisa, 1. 41, 235; 2. 363.

Hii, pron. they, 6 b. 15. See Hi. Hil, sb. hill, 12. 27; Hille, dat. 12. 1. A.S. hyll; cp. Lat. collis, Cf. Hulle.

Hilede, pt. s. covered, 10. 50. ee Helen.

Hi-makede, pp. made, 6b. 480. · See Macien and Ge-.

Himselfen, pron. reflex. himself, 17 b. 107; Himsulf, 9. 348; Himscolue, 17 a. 184. A.S. he self, acc. hine selfne; but himsylf, in Chron. 2nn. 1087.

Hin, sb. dwelling, camp, 6 b. 202.

See Inne.

Hin, prep. in, 1. 26. See In.

Hin, pron. him, 13. 29. See Hine. Hindene, sb. a snare (?), 3 b. 125. Perhaps hindene is a scribe's error for A.S. hindere, a snare; cp. hinderhoc, a snare, in B. T.

Hine, pron. acc. him, 1. 11, 33; 16. 1749; 17b. 385, 391. A.S. hine. Cf. Hin, Hyne.

Hine, sb. pl. domestics, 18. 620; Hinen, 7. 14, 226; 8 a. 138. M.E. hine; A.S. hina, a gen. pl. in the term hina fæder, paterfamilias. See B. T. (s. v.), and Skeat (s. v. hind). Cf. Inhinen.

Hird, sb. company, 7. 116; 11. 51; household, 7. 12; retainers at court, 8 a. 10; Hirde, dat. q. 39. See Hired.

Hirde, sb. shepherd, 12. 48, 49. A.S. hirde, heorde, from heord, herd, flock; cp. Goth. hairdeis, from hairda, a herd. Cf. Hurde.

Hirdnesse, sb. flocks of sheep under a shepherd's care, 15. 1930. A.S. hirdnes, care, custody. Cf. Heorde-monne.

Hire, pron. poss. her, 1.58. A.S. hire. Cf. Hure.

Hire, pron. acc. her, 2. 122. A.S. hire=αὐτήν in Chron. ann. 1127.

Hire, pron. poss. their, 6 b. 73; 13. 33; 18. 393. A.S. hira, heora. Cf. Heore, Hare, Hore.

Hired, sb. body of retainers, 6 a. 203; Hirede, court, 6 a. 308. A. S. hired, 2 family, household, followers of a lord; cp. for form M. H. G. hirat (mod. G. heirath), marriage, see Weigand.

Hirod-men, sb. pl. retainers, 6 a. 132; Hirodmonnen, dat. 6 a. 313. A.S. hirodmann. Cf. Herod-

men.

Hiren, v. to obey, 6 a. 367. See Heren.

Hirne, sb. comer, 5. 1677. A. S. hyrne, from horn. Cf. Hurne.

His, pron. f. her, it, 1.93; 17 b. 263. See Hes.

His, pron. them, 1. 24, 34, 136. See Hes.

His, pron. poss. his, 1. 118; Hise, pl. 2.9; 18. 368. A.S. his. Cf. Hyse, Es, Is.

His, pr. s. is, I. 183; 6b. 126. See Is.

Hit, pron. it, 1. 1; 11. 11; 16. 272; expletive, 1. 32. A. S. hit. Cf. It.

Hit, sb. heat, 17 b. 138. Icel. hiti, heat. Cf. Hæte.

Hiu, sb. colour, 4 b. 86. A.S. hiw, hue, colour; cp. Goth. hiwi, form, show, appearance. Cf. Heou, Heowe, Hew.

Hise, adj. high, 19. 327. See Heh. Hisede, pt. s. hied, hastened, 19. 980. A.S. higian, to hasten.

Histe, sb. delight, joy, 16. 272. A. S. hyht, hope, joy.

Histop, pr. s. rejoices, is glad, 16. 436. A. S. hyhtan, to be glad.

Hlaford, sb. lord, 1.22; Hlafordes, gen. s. 1. 100, 199; Hlaforden, pl. dat. 1.37. A.S. hláford. Cf. Laford, Laford, Lauerd, Louerd, Louerd, Lord.

Hleste, sb. desire, 17 b. 387. See Lust.

Hlesten, v. to listen, 17 b. 230.

A. S. hlystan; cp. Icel. hlusta. Cf.
Lusten, Listen, Leste.

4

Ho, pron. they, 17 a. 179, 228. See Hi.

Hohfulle, adj. anxious, 6 a. 312. A.S. hohful, full of care, from hogu, care.

Hokere, sb. dat. scorn, 10. 109; Hokeres, pl. scoffs, 10. 30. A.S. hócor, insult, derision.

Hoker-lahter, sb. the laughter of scorn, 10. 113.

Hokerliche, adv. scornfully, 8 a. 20; 10.96.

Hokerringe, sb. dat. scorn, contempt, 10.89.

Hol, *adj*. whole, 15. 2243; 19. 149, 1365. A.S. *hál*. See Hal. Hold, *adj*. old, 18. 417. See Eald.

Hold, adj. friendly, faithful, I. 5; Holde, 6 a. 307; Ig. 1269. A.S. hold, gracious, from heald, inclined. See Helden.

Holden, v. to hold, keep, 6 a. 286; 9. 329; 19. 670; Holde, 6 b. 286; 16. 1680, 1691; Holden, pp. 15. 2040, 2076. See Healde.

Holi, adj. 16. 721; 18. 431; Holie, 4 a. 21. See Hali3.

Holie, sb. holly, 9. 161. A.S. holen; cp. Ir. cuileann.

Holsum, adj. wholesome, 4 c. 51. M.E. holsum (Prompt. Parv.); cp. Icel. heilsamr.

Holsumliche, adv. wholesomely, 4 d. 64.

Hom, pron. dat. 7. 54; 16. 735. See Hoom.

Hom, sb. home, 9. 242; 18. 557, 682, 1751; 19. 219. See Ham.

Homage, sb. men, retainers, vassalage, 19. 1535. O.F. homage, feudal service (Brachet).

Homward, adv. homeward, 15. 2376. A.S. hamweard.

Hond, sb. hand, 4a. 77; 6. 402; 9. 114; Honde, dat. 16. 1651; pl. 4a. 25; 19. 60, 112, 192; Honden, 4b. 53; 10. 104; Hondon, 7. 58; Hondes, 10. 103; 18. 636. See Hand.

Honget, pr. s. hangs, depends, 17 a. 306. See Henge.

Hoot, pr. s. bids, 13.84. See Haten. Hopien, v. to hope; Hopie, 1 pr. s. 9. 350; Hopede, pt. s. 19. 1428. A. S. hopian; cp. M. Du. hopen and G. hoffen (Weigand).

Horde, sb. hoard, 17 a. 255. A.S. hord: Goth. huzd.

Horder-wycan, sb. the office of treasurer, 2. 75. A.S. hordere, 2 treasurer, and wica, an office, function. See Chron., p. 370.

Hordom, sb. whoredom, 17 a. 249. Icel. hórdómr.

Hore, pron. gen. pl. of them, their, 9. 247; 11. 22; 19. 862. See Heore.

Horlinges, sb. pl. fornicators, 17a, b. 103. Cp. A. S. hóring.

Horn, sb. a drinking horn, 19. 1165; Horne, dat. 19. 1157; a horn (wind instrument), 16. 318. A.S. horn.

Hors, sb. horse, 19. 1248; pl. 3 b. 40; 18. 701. A.S. hors, s. and pl.

Hosen, sb. pl. hosen (pl. of hose), coverings for the legs, 9. 165. A.S. hosa, ocrea (Wright's Vocab.).

Hoslen, v. to administer the Eucharist, 18. 362; Hosled, pp. 18. 364. See Huslien.

Hot, pr. s. bids, 13. 99; Hoteo, imp. pl. promise, 15. 2510; Hoten, pp. called, 15. 2522; 16. 256; Hotene, promised, 15. 2508. See Haten.

Hote, 1 pr. s. am called, 19. 773. See Haten.

Houe, 2 pt. s. didst raise, 19. 1287. A.S. hófe, 2 pt. s. of hebban. See Heuen.

Houed, pr. s. remains, 12. 69. For exx. of M. E. houen (hoven) see Skeat (s. v. hover).

Hu, adv. how, 6 a. 18; 19. 468. A. S. hú. Cf. Hw, Hwu, Wu.

Hude, 1 pr. s. hide, 16. 265; Hud, imp. s. 16. 164; Hudden, pt. pl.

17 b. 162; Hudde, pp. 19. 1210; See Hidenn.

Hude, sb. hide, 6 a, b. 403. A. S. hýd; cp. O.H.G. hút (Otfrid), and Lat. cutis, Gr. κύτος: σκῦτος.

Huide, v. to hide, 10. 18. See Hidenn.

Huire, sb. hire, 9. 131, 314. A. S. hýr. See Hure.

Hule, sb. owl, 12. 253. A.S. ile.

Hule, v. to cover, 10. 18. See Helen.

Hulle, sb. dat. hill, 17 a. 343; 17b. 351; pl. 19. 208. See Hil.

Hund, sb. hound, 19. 601; Hunde, dat. 19. 839; Hundes, pl. 3b. 40; 10. 33; 19. 611, 891. A.S. hund; cp. Goth. hunds.

Hundredfeald, hundredfold, 17 b. 251; Hundredfealde, 17 b. 54; Hundredfolde, 17 a. 55, 243. Icel. hundrað; cp. O. H. G. hunterit, see Skeat (s. v. hundred).

Hundret-side, a hundred times, 7.

Hunger, sb. hunger, famine, 15. 2150; Hunger, dat. 2. 37, 47; Hungre, 1. 32; acc. 10. 12. A.S. hungor.

Hungren, v. to hunger, 9. 119; us hungred, pr. s. impers. it hungers us, we are hungry, 18. 455; Hungrede, pt. s. was hungry, 18. 654. A.S. hyngran, to be hungry.

Hungri, adj. hungry, 15. 2136. A.S. hungrig.

Hunne, pr. s. subj. grant, 15. 2249. See Unne.

Hunte, sb. hunter, 12. 34. A.S. hunta.

Hunte, v. to hunt, 12. 2. A.S.

Huntinge, sb. dat.; an huntinge, i. e. on hunting, a-hunting, 19. 646.

Huppen, to hop; Hupte, pt. s. 16. 1636. A. S. hoppian.

Hur, pron. poss.. our, 1.75; Hure, 15. 2495. See Ure.

Hur, adv. hur and hur, frequently, 1. 104; hure and hure, at intervals, 16. 11. A.S. húru, at least, at any rate.

Hurde, sb. keeper, guardian, 14.10. See Hirde.

Hure, pron. poss. her, 19. 288, 290. See Hire.

Hure, pron. dat. her, 19. 277. A. S. hire.

Hure, sb. hire, 9. 15, 318. A.S. hyr; cp. Du. huur. Cf. Huire.

Hurede, pt. s. hired, 19. 756. A. S. hýrian.

Hurne, sb. corner, 16. 14. See Hirne.

Hus, sb. house, 7. 6; 16. 623; 18. 740; Huse, dat. 13. 27; 19. 1006; Huses, pl. 3 b. 39. A.S. hús; cp. O. H. G. hús (Otfrid).

Hus-berners, pl. house-burners, 13.

Husbonde, sb. the master or 'good-man' of a house, 7. 43; Huse-bonde, 7. 38, 216; Husband, 19. 739. 1051. Icel. húsbóndi for húsbúandi; búandi, dwelling, inhabiting, pres. pt. of búa, to abide.

Husel, sb. the sacrifice of the Eucharist, 4a. 52; 9. 8. A. S. húsl; Goth. hunsl, a sacrifice (Mt. ix. 13).

Huse-lauerd, sb. lord of the house, 7. 9, 35. A. S. hús hláford, Lk. xxii. 11. See Hus and Hlaford.

Huse-wif, sb. house-wife, 7. 22; 9. 129.

Hus-lowo, sb. house-shelter, 10. 4. A. S. hús-hleów.

Huslien, v. to administer the sacrament; Huseled, pp. houseled, having communicated, 4 c. 28. A.S. húslian. Cf. Hoslen.

Huych, adj. each, 17 a. 88. 107. See Hwilc.

Hw, adv. how, 14. 15; 17 a. 138, 325. See Hu.

Hwa, pron. who, 1. 77; 3a. 7;

13. 40; any one, 3 a. 109. A.S. hwá. Cf. Hwo, Wa, Wo.

Hwam, pron. rel. dat. whom, 7. 44; 8 a. 82; Hwan, what, 17 a. 96, 324; 17 b. 95, 330; to hwan, for what reason, 17 b. 105. A.S. hwam, dat.; hwane (hwone), acc. of hwa. Cf. Hwom, Wam, Wan, Whon, Quam.

Hwanne, conj. when, 14. 173, 441;
Hwan, 18. 358, 474. A. S.
hwanne. Cf. Hwenne, Hwon,
Quan, Quene, Quuan, Wan,
Wane, Wanne, Whane,
Whanne, Won, Wone,
Wonne.

Hwar, adv. where, 16. 1727. A.S. hwær. Cf. Hwer, Wher, Quuor, War, Wer.

Hwar-se, adv. wheresoever, 9.
234. A. S. hwær swa. Cf.
Ware-se, Warsæ.

Hwa-se, pron. whoso, 7. 240; 9. 221. A.S. hwá swá. Cf. Hwo-se, Wo-so.

Hwat, pron. what, 1. 57; 3b. 84; 10. 56; 17a. 78, 114. A.S. hwæt. Cf. Hwet, Whæt, Whatt, Wat, Wet, Quat.

Hwat, interj. what!, 16. 1730. A. S. hwæt! (Beowulf).

Hwat ... wat, conj. both ... and, 18. 635. Cf. Wat.

Hwate, sb. chance, luck, 4d. 22. A.S. hwate, augury (Leo). Cf. Wate.

Hwatliche, adv. quickly, 16. 1708. A. S. hwætlice. Cf. Wat.

Hwenne, conj. when, 14. 175; 17 a. 229; Hwen, 8 a. 112. See Hwanne.

Hweoles, sb. pl. wheels, 8b. 41. A. S. hweól.

Hwer, adv. where, 1. 201; 17 a. 85. See Hwar.

Hwere, conj. whether, 18. 549. See Hweder.

Hwer-fore, conj. wherefore, 8 a. 51. Cf. Ware-vore, Were-fore.

Hwer-se, adv. wheresoever, 7. 19; 9. 193. A.S. swa hwær swa. Cf. Whær-swa.

Hwer-se-eauer, adv. wheresoever, 7. 180.

Hwet, pron. what, 3. 50; 8 b. 75. See Hwat.

Hwet, conj. wherefore, 1. 20. A.S. hwæt.

Hwete, sb. wheat, I. 191. A.S. hwete. Cf. Wete.

Hweder, pron. whether of the two, 17 a. 232; 17 b. 240. A. S. hwæder. Cf. Hwere, Whar, Wheper.

Hwi, adv. why, 3 a. 56; 4 c. 65. A. S. hwi, inst. case of hwa, who. Cf. Whi, Wi, Wy.

Hwich, adj. what, 17 a. 138. See Hwile.

Hwider, adv. whither, 17 a. 122. A.S. hwider. Cf. Wider.

Hwider-se, adv. whithersoever, 7. 127. A.S. hwider + swá.

Hwil, conj. while, 7. 211; 17 a.
129; 18. 363. From A. S. hwil,
a time, space, cp. áne hwile, for a
while (Beowulf, 1763). Cf.
Hwile, Hwils, Hwule, Hwylen, Quile, While, Wile, Porquiles.

Hwile, pron. which, 3b. 22;
Hwilch, adj. what, 17b. 138.
A. S. hwile (= hwi-lie). Cf.
Hwich, Huych, Hwuch,
Quile, Wulche, Woche,
Whille, Whulche, Wie.

Hwile, sb. while, space of time, 7. 102; 17 a. 234; and hwile, 2 while, 18. 722; be hwile, while, 3 a. 67; 14. 431; 17 a. 24. See Hwil.

Hwilem, adv. whilom, formerly, 13. 19. A.S. hwilum, inst. pl. of hwil, meaning 'at times.' Cf. Hwylem, Wylem, Quilum.

Hwils, conj. whilst, 10. 67. M.E. hwils, formed from analogy of A. S. adverbs in -es, this termina-

tion being originally an instrumental genitive; see Sweet, Introd. 89, and Skeat (s. v. while). Cf. Wiles.

Hwit, adj. white, 10. 45; Hwite, 9. 152; 11. 51, 53. A. S. hwit. Cf. Whit, Wit.

Hwo, pron. who, 17 a. 135, 142, 366; 18. 368. See Hwa.

Hwom, pron. dat. whom, 17 a. 237. See Hwam.

Hwon, adv. when, 9. 62. See Hwanne.

Hwo-se, pron. whoso, 9. 158; 17b. 114; Hwoso, 9. 166; 17a. 350. See Hwa-se.

Hwu, adv. how, 1. 114; 9. 68; 17 b. 138, 396. See Hu.

Hwuch, pron. which, 7. 5, 45, 133; adj. what, 8b. 58; 16. 1674. See Hwile.

Hwule, sb. space of time, 9. 353; be hwule bet, the while that, 9. 148; 11. 12. See Hwil.

Hwure. See La hwure.

Hwych-so, pron. whichsoever, 14. 82. A. S. hwile + swá.

Hwylem, adv. whilom, 13. 131. See Hwilem.

Hy, pron. they, 16. 53. See Hi. Hye, pron. she, 13. 97. See Heo. Hyne, pron. acc. him, 13. 9; 17 a. 379. See Hine.

Hyrtlingburch, sb. Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, 2.78. Hyse, pron. poss. his, 18. 355.

I,

I. See Ge.
I, pron. they, 6 b. 243. See Hi.
I, prep. in, 5. 985; 6. 308; 8 a. 105; 8 b. 52. See In.
Iæde, pt. s. went, 2. 153. See Eode.
Iaf, pt. s. gave, 2. 109. See Gifen.
I-armed, pp. armed, 19. 811, 1231, 1255.

Tauen, pt. pl. gave, 2. 150; Iafen, 2. 10. See Gifen.

I-banned, pp. summoned, 16. 1668. A. S. gebannen, pp. of bannan; cp. Icel. banna, to forbid.

I-be, pp. been, 17 a. 3. See **I-ben**.

I-beaten, pp. beaten, 8 a. 91.

I-bede, sb. prayer, 17 b. 301; Ibeden, pl. 17 b. 339. A. S. gebed. See Bede (1).

I-beden, pp. prayed, 3 a. 81. See

Bidden (1).

I-ben, pp. been, 17 b. 3; Ibeon, 6. 307; Ibeo, 7. 190. Cf. I-be, I-bi.

I-beoð (for hi beoð), they are, 1.81.
I-bere, sb. noise, 16. 222. A.S. gebære, gesture, cry, in Chron. ann. 755: O.S. gibári, demeanour, bearing. Cf. Bere.

I-bete, v. to amend, 17 a. 234; Ibet, pp. 3 b. 67; 17 a. 100, 134; 17 b. 100, 134. A. S. gebétan.

See Beten (2).

I-bi, pp. been, 1. 158. See I-ben. I-bidest, 2 pr. s. hast to do with, 14. 430. A. S. gebidan.

I-bie, (for I bie), I be, 17 b. 4. M.E. Bie; A.S. beó, subj. of beón.

I-bite, v. to bite, taste, eat, 1. 30. O. Northumb, gebitan, to bite, Mk. ix. 18.

I-blescede, pp. blessed, 7. 65, 98; Iblessed, 19. 1388. A.S. ge-blessed. See Blesse.

I-blessied, pr. pl. rejoice, 3 a. 6. A. S. geblissian, to be glad, to make glad.

I-blowe, pp. blown, bloomed, 16. 618. A. S. geblowen, pp. of geblowan.

I-bod, sb. command, 14. 445. A.S. gebod.

Ibolze, pp. puffed up, 16. 145. A. S. gebolged, swoln, indignant, also gebolgen (in Mt. ii. 16), pp. of gebelgan, to swell, be angry.

I-bon, adj. prepared, adorned, 6 a. 510. Mätzner takes ibon to be

connected with M. E. boun; Icel. buinn, pp. of bua, to prepare.

I-boren, pp. born, 11. 23; 14. 210, 448; 19. 510; Iborene, 17a. 105; Iborenne, 6a. 517; Iborn, 19. 138, 876; Ibore, 6b. 517; 11. 13; 16. 716. See Beren.

I-bore; pp. saved, 17 b. 167; Iboruwen, 9. 48; Iborhen, 7.

129. See Bergen.

I-bred, pp. bred, 16. 1724. A.S. brédan, to nourish, from bród, 2 brood, see Skeat (s. v. breed, p. 787).

I-brocht, pp. brought, I. 170; 13.
110; Ibroht, I. 199. A.S. gebroht, weak form of gebrungen.

See Bringen.

I-broken, pp. used, 9. 149. A.S.

gebrocen. See below.

I-brucen, v. to enjoy; Ibruce, I pr. s. subj. I. 29. A.S. gebrúcan, to enjoy, eat. See Bruken.

I-brusted, pp. bristled, rough, 6 a. 512. From A. S. byrst, bristle; cp. Lat. expression, horrens auro.

I-bunde, pp. bound, 19. 1128. See Bunden.

I-burep, pr. s. (it) behoves, 14.75. A. S. gebyrian, to belong, to be fitting, to behove. Cf. Birrp.

I-bureze, pt. s. subj. would preserve, 3 a. 41. See Bergen.

Ic, pron. I, 1. 29; 15. 2133; Icc, 5. 962; Ich, 17 b. 157, 161. A. S. ic. Cf. Ich, Ih, Ihc, Hic, Y, Nich.

I-cast, pp. cast, 3b. 73. See Casten.

Ich. See Ic.

Ich, 17 a. 241. See Notes.

I-changet, pp. changed, 9. 193. See Chaungi.

Ichim, (for Ich him), I him, 8 a. 88. Ichulle, (for Ich wule), I will, 8 a. 41, 75; Ich chule, 8 b. 54.

1chwer, adv. everywhere, 17 a. 87. A corrupt form of A.S. ághwár, everywhere.

I-cleopet, pp. called, 8 b. 64; Icleped, 3 a. 86; 13. 90; 17 a. 104; Iclepede, 3 b. 118; 13. 102; Icleped, 3 a. 3. See Cleopien.

I-cnowen, v. to know, 17 b. 163, 386; Icnawe, pr. s. subj. 3 b. 26; Icnawen, pp. acquainted, 8 a. 84. A. S. gecnáwan. Cf. I-knawe, 3e-cnowe.

I-come, pt. pl. came, I. 20; pp. come, I. 134; 6b. 3; 19. 1147, 1340; Icome of, descended from, 19. 419; Icomen; 19. 20. See Icume.

I-coren, pp. chosen, 11.67; Icorene, 3 a. 77; 17 a. 104. A. S. gecoren, pp. of ceósan. See Cheose.

I-croked, adj. crooked, 16. 1676. Cf. Crokes.

I-cumen, pp. come, 6 a. 3, 54; Icume, 19. 162. A. S. gecumen, pp. of gecuman, pt. gecom. Cf. I-come.

I-cundur, adj. comp. more akin, 16. 85. A. S. gecynde, natural.

Icwede, pp. spoken, 16. 1653. A.S. gecweden, in Chron. 2nn. 456, pp. of gecwedan, to speak. Cf. Cwe-

I-cweme, adj. pleasing, 7. 208. A.S. gecwéme, agreeable. Cf. Vn-yqueme.

I-cweme, v. to please, 16. 1784; Icwemet, pp. 7. 172. A. S. geewéman. Cf. I-queme.

I-owiddet, pp. spoken, 7. 107. A.S. gecwidod, pp. of cwidian, cwydian, to speak.

Idel, adj. idle, 4 a. 15; 9. 42, 86; 17 a. 9; Idele, pl. 9. 86, 255; on idel, in vain, 16. 920. A. S. idel, empty, useless, on idel, in vain; cp. O. S. idal, empty, and G. eitel, worthless. Cf. Ydel.

Idelnesse, sb. idleness, 9. 211; 17 a. b. 7. A. S. idelnis.

I-demed, pp. judged, 9. 48; 17 a. 106; Idemd, 17 b. 106, 173. See Demen.

I-dodded, pp. cropped, 9. 220. See Halliwell (s. v. dod).

I-doluen, pp. digged, 3 b. 49. A.S. gedolfen. See Deluen.

I-don, pp. done, I. 198; 3b.65; 17b.
15; disposed (in mind), 6a. 18; well idon, well disposed, 6a. 126, 360; Idon under, got the better of, deceived, 19. 1463; Idone, done, 19. 446; Ido, put, 13. 56. See Don (1).

I-dreaued, pp. troubled, 11. 58, 82. A.S. gedréfed, pp. of gedréfan, to trouble, afflict: O.S. gi-dróbian; cp. O. H. G. druaben (Otfrid), G. trüben.

Idrunke, pp. drunk, 13. 108. See Drinken.

Idude (for I dude), I did, 17 b. 2. See Dude.

Ieden, pt. pl. went, 2. 47. See Eode.

I-eveset, pp. trimmed, clipped, 9.
222. A. S. ge-efesod, pp. of efesian
(B. T.); see Skeat (s. v. eaves).

I-falle, pp. fallen, 17 a. 196. A.S. gefeallen. See Fallen.

I-fare, pp. conveyed, 16. 400. See Faren (3).

I-faren, pp. fared, gone. 6 a. 210; Ifare, 16. 1709; 19. 468. See Faren (1).

I-fere, sb. companion, 17 a. 102; 19. 102; 221, 1141; lferen, pl. 17 b. 102, 297. A. S. geféra. Cf. Y-fere, I-uere, 3e-feren.

I-feren, adv. together, 17 b. 233. A. S. on gefére, in company = in comitatu, Lu. ii. 44. Cf. I-uere.

I-finden, v.to find, 7.68, 196; 176. 243. A.S. gefindan.

I-flod (for In flod), in flood, 10. 11. See Flod.

Ifol (for In fol), 7. 20. See Fol. I-fonded, pp. experienced, 17 a.

153. See Fandie.

I-fob, pr. pl. take, 16. 1645. A.S. geföh, pr. pl. of gefön, to take. Cf. I-vo.

I-founde, pp. found, 19. 779. A.S. gefunden. See Finden.

I-fulde, pt. s. felled, knocked down, 19. 1526. A. S. gefelde, pt. of gefellan, to cause to fall, kill. See Fellen.

I-fullet, pp. filled, 7. 109. A.S. gefylled, pp. of gefyllan, to fill. See Fullen.

I-funde, pp. found, 17 a. 69, 177; 17 b. 179; 19. 967. A.S. ge-funden. See Finden.

I-garcket, pp. prepared, 7. 199, A. S. gegearcod, pp. of gegearcian, to prepare. See Giarkien.

I-goded, pp. benefited, 9. 325.
A.S. gegódod, pp. of gódian. See
Goded.

I-gon, v. to go, 9. 20; pp. 19. 187. A. S. gegán, to go.

I-græten, pt. pl. greeted, 6 a. 36. A.S. gegrétten, pt. pl. of gegrétan, to greet. See Greten.

I-grauen, pp. graven, engraved, 19. 1178; Igraue, 19. 566. A. S. gegrafen, pp. of grafan, to dig, to grave, engrave, carve. See Graue.

I-grede, sb. shouting, clamour, 16. 1643. From A.S. gradan, to cry out. See Grede.

I-greitet, pp. prepared, 7. 105. See Greppedd.

I-gret, pp. magnified, shown to be great. A.S. gegreated, pp. of greatian, to become great.

I-gult, pp. sinned, 17 b. 11. A.S. gegylt, pp. of gyltan. See Gilton.

I-gurd, pp. girded, 9. 159. A.S. gegyrded, pp. of gyrdan. See Gyrte.

Ih, pron. I, 7. 197. See Ic.

I-hærde, pt. s. heard, 6 a. 527. See I-heren.

I-hæ3ed, pp. exalted, 6a. 306. A.S. geheád, pp. of heán, to heighten. See Heien.

.I.halden, pp. held, 6 a. 204, 558. See Healde. I-haton, pp. called, named, 3 a. 4; 3 b. 56; 6 a. 68; 7. 10; lhate, 6 a. 133. A. S. gehaten. See Haton.

Ihe, pron. I, 19. 304, 664. See Ic. I-healden, v. to hold, 17 b. 56. A. S. gehealdan. Cf. I-holde.

I-hende, adv. near, 13. 61, 67. A.S. ge hende. Cf. Hende.

I-heorted, adj. hearted, 9. 35. See Heorte.

I-heren, v. to hear, 3 a. 74, 103; 3b. 29; Ihere, 16. 224; 19. 1282; Ihereo, pr. s. 7. 130; pl. 3b. 19; 9. 62; 16. 222; Iherde, pt. s. 8 a. 27; 16. 22, 1657; 19. 971; Ihereo, Ihereo, imp. pl. 13. 119; Iherd, pp. 3 a. 83; 6 a. 99; 8 a. 85; 16. 1763. A. S. gehéran, pt. gehérde, pp. gehéred. Cf. Ihure, Ihærde, Ihorde.

I-heret, pp. praised, 8 a. 152. A. gehéred, pp. of hérian. See Herien.

I-hialde, pp. 13. 113. A.S. gehealden. See Healde.

I-hoked, adj. hooked, 16. 1675. From A. S. hoc, a hook.

I-hold, sb. fortress, hold, 16. 621. A. S. geheald, a holding.

I-holde, v. to keep, 17 a. 57; pp. held, 16. 1723. See I-healden.

I-hondsald, pp. betrothed, lit. made over after a giving of the hand, 8 a. 18. Icel. handsala, to stipulate, from handsal, a handshaking.

I-horde, pt. s. heard, 6 b. 527, 559. See I-heren.

I-hote, pp. bidden, 19. 1053. See Haten.

I-hote, pp. called, named, 6 b. 68, 133; 19. 201. See Haten.

I-hud, pp. hid, 17 a. 76. See Hidenn.

I-hudeket, pp. hooded, 9. 264. From A. S, hod, a hood.

I-hure, v. to hear, 6b. 298; 14.

14. See I-heren.

- I-hwulen, v. to be at leisure, 9. 208. See Hwil.
- I-iuen, v. to give, 2. 128, 144. See Gifen.
- I-kindled, pp. whelped (of the lioness), 12. 16. See Stratmann (s.v. cundlen).
- I-knawe, v. to know, 17 a. 167. See I-cnowen.
- I-knotted, pp. knitted, g. 167. See Cnotted.
- I-koruen, pp. cut (of hair), 9. 259. A. S. gecorfen, pp. of ceorfan. See Keoruen.
- I-kruned, pp. crowned, 11. 52. See Cruned.
- I-kud, pp. made known, 17 a. 165. See Cuden.
- I-kumen, pp. come, 9. 146. A.S. gecumen, pp. of cuman. See Cumen.
- I-laced, pp. laced, 9. 168. Cp. Norm. F. lace, 2 cord, noose; O. F. lags; Lat. laqueus.
- I-lad, pp. led, 17 a. 5; 17 b. 5; brought, 16. 398. A. S. gelæded, pp. of lædan. See Leden.
- I-laste, pt. pl. performed, 17 b. 246; Read Nilaste, did not perform. A. S. gelæste, pt. of gelæstan, to perform, carry out. See Geleste.
- I-latet, adj. visaged, 8 b. 174. See Late, Laten.
- Ilca, adj. each, 15. 2355. See Ælc. Ilce, adj. dat. same, 2. 86. 193; Ilca, dat. pl. 3 a. 35. A. S. ilca, the same (always with the def. art.). Cf. Ilke, Ulke, Ilek.
- Ilch, adj. each, 11. 81. See Ælc. Ile, sb. isle, 19. 1340. Norm. F. ille; O. F. isle; Lat. insula.
- I-leaded, adj. fitted with lead, 9. 161. From A.S. lead; cp. Du. lood, and M. H. G. lot (Weigand).
- I-leaned, pp. lent, 9. 17. A.S. gelæned, pp. of lænan. See Lenen.
- I-led, pp. led, 9. 4. See I-lad. I-ledene, sb. gen. pl. of compatriots,

- 6 a. 73. A. S. geleódena, gen. pl. of geleód, compatriota, conterraneus.
- I-lof, imp. s. believe, trust, 14. 196, A.S. geléfan, gelýfan. Sec I-loue.
- I-leid, pp. laid, 17 b. 12. A. S. gelegd, pp. of lecgan. See Leggon.
- I-leie, pp. lien, lain, 19. 1151. A.S. gelegen, pp. of liegan. See Liggen.
- I-leitinde. See Leitinde.
- Ilek, Ileke, 13. 81, 82 (MS.) for Ilke, adj. same. See Ilce.
- I-lenet, pp. given, bestowed, 8 a. 82. See I-leaned.
- I-leorned, pp. learned, 16. 216. A.S. geleorned, pp. of leornian. See Leornen.
- I-lesed, pp. set loose, released, 17 a. 136. A. S. lésed (with prefix), pp. of lésan, liésan, to release. See Lesen.
- Ilespiles, sb. pl. hedgehogs, 9. 160. In Trevisa, 1. 339, ilspiles = 'hericii' (Higden); Lat. ericii, hedgehogs. The word properly means the 'quills of the hedgehog,' being from A. S. il, also igel (cp. Icel. igull) + pil, a dart; Lat. pilum.
- I-leste, v. to perform, 17 a. 238; to last, continue, 17 a. 313; 16. 341; Ilest, pr. s. 16. 851; Ilesteb, 16. 347. See Ge-leste.
- I-lete, sb. face, demeanour, 16. 403, 1715. Cp. Du. gelaat, face, countenance. See Late.
- I-leten, pp. let flow, 9. 225. A. S. geléten, pp. of létan, to allow. See Leten.
- I-levered, adj. made of leather, 9. 161. A.S. lever, leather.
- I-leued, pp. lived, 6 b. 44. A.S. gelifod, pp. of liftan. See Liuien.
- I-leuen, v. to believe, 17 a. 251; 17 b. 49; Ileue, 17 a. 50, 174; Ileued, 1 pr. pl. 17 a. 131; 17 b. 176. A. S. geléfan. Cf. I-lef.

- I-leuen, sb. pl. beliefs, 6 a. 105, 159. A. S. geleáfa, belief.
- I-leyd, pp. laid, 17 a. 12. See I-leid.
- I-lich, adj. like, 7. 148; 16. 316, 318; 19. 1078; Iliche, 11. 23; 19. 184, 313, 340; Ilik, 19. 502; Ilikest, superl. 7. 120. A. S. gelíc.
- I-liche, adv. alike, 7. 133; 16. 718. A.S. gelice. See 30-lice.
- I-liche, sb. like, equal, 19. 18; Ilike, pl. equals, 16. 157. A.S. gelica.
- I-like, sb. likeness, 19. 289. For A. S. gelicnes.
- Ilke, adj. same, 3 a. 31, 34; 13. 65; 19. 476; Ilken, 6 a. 67; Ilke, 5. 1092. See Ilce.
- Ilkenes, adj. of every, 12. 244. See Ælc.
- Ille, adj. each, 5. 1561. See Æle. Ille, adj. bad, 17 a. 73; 17 b. 204; pl. the bad, 15. 1916. Icel. illr.
- Ille, adv. badly, 19. 675. Cf. Ylle.
- Ille, sb. be ille, the evil one, the devil, 16. 421.
- Iloken, v. to observe, 3 a. 96; Ilokie, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 109. A.S. gelócian.
- I-lome, adv. often, 7. 20; 16. 1765, 1768; 17 b. 125. A. S. gelome, usual, frequent, cp. geloma, utensil, loom. Cf. Lome.
- I-lomp, pt. s. happened, 6 a. 279. A. S. gelamp, pt. of gelimpan. See Limpon.
- I-long, adv. along, 11.96. A.S. gelang.
- I-loten, pp. befallen, 6 a. 504. A. S. gehloten, appointed by lot, pp. of gehleotan, from hlot. See Lot.
- I-lo3e, pp. lied, 16. 847. A. S. gelogen, pp. of lebgan. See Ligen.
- Iluued, pp. lived, 6a. 44. See I-leued.

- I-lyche, adv. alike, 14. 81; 17 a. 67. See I-liche.
- I-maced, pp. made, 1.191; Imaked, 13. 89. A.S. gemacod, pp. of macian. See Macien.
- I-mantlet, adj. mantled, 9. 263. From O. F. mantel, a cloak; Late Lat. mantellum; Lat. mantélum (in Plautus).
- Ime = I + me, 17 b. 6.
- I-meind, pp. mingled, 16. 18, 428. See Imengd.
- I-melen, v. to utter, speak, 11. 48. A. S. gemælan.
- I-membred, pp. parti-coloured, 9. 188. O. F. membré, membered (in Blason), see Cotgrave. 'Membered' is a technical term in heraldry, used in blazoning a bird with different tinctures. Cp. Ducange (s. v. membrare).
- I-mene, adj. common, general (heads), 9. 31. A.S. gemæne, common.
- I-mengd, pp. mixed, 17b. 144. A. S. gemenged, pp. of mengan. See Mengen.
- I-ment, pp. intended, 19. 801.
 A. S. gemynt, pp. of gemyntan, myntan, to determine, resolve.
 See Minten.
- I-meten, v. to find, 17 b. 241; Imete, 17 a. 233; 19.950; Imetten, pt. pl. 6 a. 35. A.S. gemétan, pt. pl. gemétton. Cf. Ymete.
- I-middes, prep. in the midst of, 10. 6. Cp. M. E. on midden; A. S. on midden, in the middle. The suffix -s, properly the sign of a gen. case, is commonly used to form adverbs. See Skeat (s.v. amidst). Cf. Amidden.
- I-mint, pp. purposed, 4 c. 30. See I-ment.
- I-mong, prep. among, 6 a. 282. A. S. gemang.
- I-munt, pp. intended, 9. 116. See I-ment.

In, sb. abode, 8 b. 18. A. S. inn, dwelling, house. See Inne.

In, prep. into, 3 b. 81; on, 6 b. 404. A.S. in. Cf. I, Hin.

Ine, prep. in, 3 b. 36; 9. 102; 16. 1753.

Ine (I + ne), I not, 13. 116; 17 b. 16, 225.

In-hinen, sb. pl. domestics, 8 b. 171. See Notes.

Innan, prep. in, 3 a. 27. A.S. innan. Cf. Innen.

Inn-come, pt. s. subj. should come in, 1. 14.

Inne, prep. into, 1. 194; in, 3 a. 61.

Inne, adv. in, 2. 28; 17b. 249.

Inne, sb. dat. abode, 6 a, b. 505; Innen, 6 a. 223. See In.

Inno-middo-wardo, in the midst of, 3 a. 46. A. S. middeweard, middle.

Innen, prep. within, 2. 194. See Innan.

Innoh, enough, 1. 177. See Inoh. Innoh, sb. womb, 1. 69. A. S. innoh.

Innresst, adj. superl. inmost, 5. 1017. A.S. innera, inner, innerst, inmost.

Innwarrd, adj. sincere, 5. 1562.
A. S. inneweard.

Innwarrdli; adv. sincerely, 5. 1346. A. S. inweardlice.

In-obedience, sb. disobedience, 9. 6. Lat. inobedientia.

Inoh, enough, 5. 1442; 8 b. 73; 10. 64; 17b. 391. A. S. genóh; Goth. ganóhs; cp. G. genug. Cf. Innoh, Ynouh, Onoh.

I-nouh, enough, 17 a. 377; 9. 166.

I-nowe, abundant, 14. 199; Inow, enough, 18. 706.

Inose, enough, 16. 16; 19. 182, 865, 1017, 1244; Inosh, 17b. 389.

Inre, adj. comp. inner, 9. 192. A.S. innera.

Insist, sb. insight, 16. 195. O. Northumb. insiht = argumentum, see Skeat (s, v. insight).

Intil, prep. into, 18. 438, 725. Sec

Til.

Into, prep. unto, 3 b. 9; 18. 535. In-wis, prep. within, 7. 8; 9. 263.

I-offred, pp. offered, 13. 72. See Offrien.

Ioie, sb. joy, 18. 662; 19. 1377, 1385. O. F. joie, goie; Lat. gaudia, pl. of gaudium, joy. Cf. Joye.

I-ordret, pp. ranked, 7. 100. From O. F. ordre, ordene; Lat. ordinem, acc. of ordo, order.

I-orne, pp. run, 19. 1158. A.S. ge-urnen, pp. of ge-iernan, to run. See Eornen.

Joye, εb. joy, 19. 414. See Ioie. I-pined, pp. tormented, 17 b. 189; Ipyned, 17 a. 187. See Pinen.

I-pluht, pp. plighted, 9. 19. See Pliste.

I-queme, v. to please, 17 b. 95; Iqueme, pr. s. 19. 485; Iquemde, pt. pl. 17 b. 273; Iquemd, pp. 17 b. 174. See I-cweme.

I-rattes (for In rattes), in rags, 10.
6. See Rattes.

I-readi, adv. readily, 8 a. 38. A.S. geræde, ready.

Ireland, sb. Ireland, 19. 762. A. S. irland, iraland, land of the Irish.

Iron, sb. iron, 9. 159. A.S. iren, isen: O. H. G. isarn.

I-reste, sb. rest, 3 a. 88, 108. A.S. gerest.

Irisse, adj. Irish, 19. 1016, 1390; Irish, 16. 322. A. S. *trisc*. Cf. Yrisse.

Irnene, adj. pl. of iron, 10. 102. A. S. irenena, gen. pl. of iren, adj. I-runge, pp. rung, 19. 1028. See

Ringen.

Is, pr. s. is, 1. 35. A. S. (West Saxon and O. Northumb.) is: Goth.

- ist; cp. Lat. est, Gr. ¿στί, Skt. asti. See Skeat (s.v. are). Cf. Es, His.
- Is, pron. his, 15. 2356. See His.
- Is, pron. them, 12. 12; 15. 2130, 2404. See Hos.
- I-sæh, pt. s. saw, 6 a. 231. See I-seon.
- I-said, pp. said, 17 b. 141. A.S. gesægd, pp. of secgan. See Seggen.
- I-sal (for I sal), I must, 17 b. 141. See Sal.
- I-sceawed, pp. showed, 3b. 52. A. S. gesceawed, pp. of sceawian. See Sceawen.
- I-schaven, pp. shaven, 9. 221. A. S. gescafen, pp. of sceafan. Cf. Shauen.
- I-schawed, pp. showed, 7. 107. See I-sceawed.
- I-schod, pp. shed, 11. 88. See Schoden.
- I-schrud, pp. clothed, 11. 51. A. S. gescrýd, pp. of gescrýdan. See Schruden.
- I-scilde, pr. s. subj. shield, 3b. 131. A.S. gescyldan, to shield. See Schilden.
- I-scote, pp. shot, 14. 421. A.S. gescoten, pp. of sceutan. See Sceoten.
- I-scrud, pp. clothed, 6 b. 199. See Scruden.
- I-secgo, pr. s. confesses, 1. 172. A. S. gesecgo, pr. s. of gesecgan, to declare.
- I-segd, pp. said, I. 31; Iseid, 3b. 14; 7. 190; 9. 28; Iseide, mentioned, 7. 169; Ised, 16. 395. A.S. gesægd, pp. of secgan. See Seggen.
- Iseh, pt. s. saw, 3 a. 54; 7. 65, 103; 8 a. 122; Isehen, pp. seen, 7. 64. See I-seon.
- I-seih, pt. s. saw, 17 b. 265; Iseien, pt. pl. 17 b. 99, 102; Iseie, pt. s. subj. 9. 257; 17b. 118; Iseien, pp. 9. 185. See I-seon.

- Iseldde, sb. happiness, 17b. 15. A. S. gesælp. See Selde.
- I-send, pp. sent, 3 b. 42; Isende, 3 b. 78; Isent, 1. 80; 19. 990. A.S. ge-sended, pp. of sendan. See Senden.
- I-sone, v. to see, 16. 275, 624, 846; 19. 92; pp. 16. 116; 17 b. 344; 19. 684. See I-soon.
- I-seon, v. to see, 8 a. 148; 17 a. 280, 373, 376; Iseonne, ger. 11. 30; Iseo, 1 pr. s. 3 a. 66; 16, 327; Iseop, pr. s. 16. 424; Iseo, pl. 7.73. A.S. geseón, pt. geseah, pl. gesægon (gesawon), pp. gesegen (gesewen) Cf. I-sæh, I-seh, I-seih, I-sene, I-seyh, I-sej, I-sien.
- I-serued, pp. served, 13. 107; 19. 1338. See Seruin.
- Iset, pp. set, 3 a. 93; Isett, 1. 10, 22; Isette, 7. 100; 9. 314. See Setten.
- I-soyh, pt. s. saw, 17 a. 257; Iseyen, pt. pl. 17 a. 98; Iseye, pt. s. subj. 17 a. 218. See I-soon.
- I-8636, pr. s. sees, I. 174; Ise3, pt. s. 16. 29. I-se3e, pl. 19. 760. See I-860n.
- I-shote, pp. shot, poured, 16. 23. See I-scote.
- I-sien, v. to see, 16. 385; 17b. 18, 160, 286; Isi, 1. 63, 159; Isist, 2 pr. s. 9. 182; Isiho, pr. s. 9. 151; Isih, 16. 407. See I-seon.
- I-sihoe, sb. dat. sight, 6 a. 206. A. S. gesiho.
- I-sleiene, pp. pl. slain, 9. 38. A.S. geslagen (geslægen), pp. of sleán, Sce Slean.
- Isliked, pp. made sleek, smooth, 16. 841. See Stratmann (s. v. slikien): 'he can so wel his wordes slike' (Gower).
- I-slit, pp. slit, 6 a. 437. A. S. ge-sliten, pp. of slitan.
- I-some, adj. in harmony, 16. 1735; peaceable, 16. 180. A. S. gesóm.
- I-somned, pp. assembled, 6 a, b. 72. A. S. gesomnod, pp. of gesomnian.

- I-sodet, pp. verified, 7. 106. A. S. gesodod, pp. of gesodian, to prove the truth of.
- I-soste, pt. pl. sought, 19. 39. A.S. gesókton, pt. pl. of gesécan. See Becen.
- I-speken, pp. spoken, 3b. 83; 7. 195; 17b. 9; Ispeke, 17a. 9. A. S. gesprecen, pp. of sprecan. See Specen.
- I-spend, pp. spent, 17 a, b. 12. From A. S. spendan. See Spene.
- I-sprunge, pp. sprung, 19. 548.
 A. S. gesprungen, pp. of springan.
 See Springen.
- I-spused, pp. espoused, 19. 1050. From O. F. espouser.
- Isrælisse, adj. Israelitish, 4 b. 105. I-stihd, pp. stitched, 9. 260. A. S. gesticod, pp. of stician, to prick,
- I-stirret, pp. starred, 7. 92. Cp. 'pe stirrede bur,' S. Marh., 22. See Stratmann (s.v. steorre). From A. S. steorra, a star.
- I-stonde, pp. stood, 3 b. 8. A. S. gestanden, pp. of standan. See Standen.
- I-storue, pp. dead, 19. 1181. A.S. gestorfen, pp. of steorfan, to die. See Sterfen.
- I-strengped, pp. strengthened, 13. 118. See Strengten.
- I-streoned, pp. procreated, 9. 25; Istriened, descended, 1. 111. A. S. gestreoned, pp. of gestreonan. See Streonen.
- I-sturbed, pp. disturbed, 9. 313. From Lat. turba.
- I-sundred, pp. scattered, 9. 294. A.S. gesundrod, pp. of gesundrian, to separate. See Sundren.
- I-suneged, pp. sinned, 3 b. 61. A.S. gesyngod, pp. of gesyngian. See Sinegen.
- I-swechte, pp. tormented, 8 b. 50. A.S. geswenct, pp. of geswencan, to afflict, trouble, causal of swincan, to toil, labour. See Swenchen.

- I-swine sb. toil; Iswinch, 17 a. 196. A. S. geswine. Cf. I-swynk.
- I-swink (for In swink), in toil, 10.
 69. See Swinc.
- I-swolze, pp. swallowed, 16. 146. A. S. geswolgen, pp. of swelgan. See Swolgen.
- I-swoje, pp. swooned, 19. 428, 866.
 A. S. geswogen, pp. of swogan, to sough, to sigh. Cf. Swojning, Y-swoje.
- I-swynk, sb. toil, 17 a. 37. See I-swinc.
- It, pron. used pleonastically, 15. 1920, 2109; 18. 591, 664. See Hit.
- I-take, pp. taken, 19. 1452. See Taken.
- I-tauwed, pp. dressed, 9. 154. A. S. getawod, pp. of getawian, parare, reducere ad; cp. Goth. taujan, to do, make.
- I-tide, v. to betide, 16. 1733. A. S. getidan. Cf. Itit, Ityt.
- I-timien, v. to happen, 3b. 109, 112. A.S. getimian.
- I-tit, pr. s. happens, 17 b. 125. See I-tide.
- I-tohen, pp. drawn, 8 b. 43; Itohe, trained; ful itohe, badly trained, undisciplined. See I-to3en.
- I-told, pp. told, 13. 75. A.S. geteald, pp. of tellan. See Tellen.
- I-tozen, pp. brought up, 16. 1725. A. S. getogen, pp. of teón. See Teon.
- I-turnd, pp. turned, 3 b. 100; Iturnde, 9. 270. See Turnen.
- I-tyt, pr. s. happens, 17 a. 125. See I-tide.
- I-panke, sb. dat. intention, 17 b. 69. Ipe = In the, 5. 1709.
- I-penche, pr. s. subj. think, 16. 723. A. S. gehencan.
- I-per (for In per), in the, 1. 143. See In and pære.
- I-pohten (for Hi pohten), they thought, 6 b. 423. See Hi and pohte.

I-polien, v. to endure, 3 a. 45; Ipolie, 3 b. 11. A.S. geholian. See Polien.

I-poncked, adj. minded, 9. 36. From A. S. gepane, a thought.

I-prunge, pp. pressed near, 16. 38. A.S. gehrungen, pp. of pringan. See Pringen.

I-uædde, pp. fed, 6 a. 200. A.S. geféded, pp. of fédan. See Feden.

I-uæld (for Iuælð), pr. pl. lay low, strike down, 6 a. 218. A. S. ge-fellan.

I-uaid, pp. hated, 6 a. 349. From A. S. gefeogan, to hate. For forms of the pp. of M. E. ifeozen, odisse: iuæid, iueied, ifæied, see Stratmann.

Jubiter, sb. Jupiter, 6 b. 121. Cp. Wright's Vocab. 801, 'jubiter, a day sterre.'

Iudas, sb. Judah, 15. 1954. Lat. Iudas (Vulg.); Gr. Ἰούδας; Heb. Yehúdáh.

Judeus, sb. pl. Jews, 2. 85. Lat. Judæus, 2 Jew. Cf. Geus.

Judewisshe, adj. Jewish, 5. 1120, 1168. See below.

Judisskenn, adj. Jewish, 5. 964, 1107. A. S. Júdeisc.

I-ved, pp. fed, 6 b. 200. See I-uædde.

I-ueied, pp. united, 9. 296. A.S. geféged, pp. of gefégan.

I-veiped, pp. treated with enmity, 6 b. 349. From A.S. faho, enmity.

Iuel, adj. evil, 4 d. 15. A. S. yfel: O. S. ubil. See Ufel.

Iuel; sb. evil, 17b. 19. A.S. yfel. See Ufel.

I-uel, pt. s. befell, 13. 93. A. S. gefeoll, pt. of gefeallan.

I-ueled, pr. pl. feel, 9. 232. A.S. gefélan.

I-uere, adv. together, 16. 1716. See I-feren.

I-uere, sb. pl. companions, 6 b. 466, 552; Iueren, 6 a. 465, 552. See I-fere.

I-uestned, pp. fastened, 9. 136. See Festnen.

Iuglurs, sb. pl. jesters, 9. 54; Norm. F. juglëor; Lat. joculatorem.

Iuhan, sb. John, 8b. 155. Lat. Iohannes.

Ivi, sb. ivy, 16. 27, 617. A.S. ifig.

I-uinded, pr. pl. find, 9. 355. A.S. gefindan.

Iunge, adj. young, 2. 169. See Gung.

Iunglenges, sb. pl. disciples, 1. 124. A. S. geongling, 2 youngling.

I-unne, pp. granted, 8 b. 16. A. S. geunnen, pp. of geunnan, to grant. See Unnen.

I-vo, v. to catch, 16. 612. A.S. gefón. Cf. Ifo8.

I-ve, sb. foe, 16. 1716. A. S. gefá. Iurdon, sb. the river Jordan, 15. 2486.

I-ureden, v. to feel, experience, 11. 38. A.S. gefrédan; fród, wise.

Iustise, sb. justice, 2. 12, 184. Norm. F. justice; Lat. justitia.

I-uulled, pp. filled, 6 a. 515. See Fulle.

I-vynde, v. to find, 17 a. 59. A.S. gefindan. See I-uindes.

I-war, adj. aware, 16. 147; wary, 17 a. 328; 17 b. 334. A.S. gewær.

I-weddet, pp. wedded, 8 a. 76. O. Northumb. geweddod, pp. of geweddian, to betroth, Luke i. 27. Cf. Ywedde.

I-went, pp. turned, 13. 105; gone, 19. 440; Iwente, 19. 923. A.S. gewended, pp. of gewendan, to turn, go.

I-whille, pron. every, 5. 1002. A.S. gehwile.

I-wil, sb. will, 6 a. 391; 17 b. 14. 346, 352. A. S. gewill.

I-wimplet, pp. veiled, covered with a wimple, 9. 181. From A.S. wimpel. See Skeat (s.v. wimple).

I-wipet, pp. wiped, 7. 119. From A. S. wipian.

I-wis, adv. indeed, 4 b. 78; 16. 35; 19. 196; Iwiss, I. 43; A. S. gewis, certain; see Skeat (s. v. ywis). Cf. Y-wis.

I-wisse, sb. certainty; mid iwisse, with certainty, 17 a. 232. Cp. O. H. G. gi-wissi (Otfrid). Cf. Wisse.

I-wist, pp. guarded, 7. 27. A.S. gewist, pp. of gewitan, to observe. See Wite (2).

I-wiste, pt. s. knew, 17 b. 17.

I-witen, v. to know, 6 a. 51; to protect, 6 a. 467. A. S. gewitan, pt. gewiste, pp. gewist. Cf. I-wyten.

I-woned, pp. wont, accustomed, 6b. 241. See I-wuned.

I-worpe, v. tohappen, 6 b. 180; pp. become, 16.660. See I-wurden.

I-wraht, pp. wrought, 3 a. 90; 8 a. 34. A. S. geworht, pp. of gewyrcan. See Wirchen.

I-writen, pp. written, 7. 176; Iwryten, 17 a. 118, 220; Iwrite, 17 b. 118; Iwritene, pp. 9. 31. A.S. gewriten, pp. of gewritan. See Writen.

I-wrouhte, pp. wrought, made, 9. 153. See I-wraht.

I-wundet, pp. wounded, 8 a. 15. A. S. gewundod, pp. of gewundian.

I-wune, sb. custom, wont, 6. 233. A. S. gewuna.

I-wuned.pp.wont, accustomed, 17a. 58; dwelt, 17a. 139. A.S. gewunod, pp. of gewunian, to dwell, abide, to be accustomed. Cf. I-woned.

I-wurden, v. to be, 7. 152. See I-wurden.

I-wursed, pp. made worse, 9. 325. A.S. gewiersod, pp. of wiersian. See Wursien.

I-wurden, v. to be, become, 8 a. 92; 9. 105; Iwurde, 6 a. 180; 14. 435. A. S. gewurdan. Cf. I-wurden, I-worpe.

I-wyten, v. to know, 17 a. 374-See I-witen.

I-3arked, pp. prepared, 6 ab. 475. A.S. gegearcod, pp. of gegearcian. See Giarkien.

I-zeten, pp. eaten, 6 a. 503. A.S. geeten, pp. of etan. See Eten.

I-3ette, pt. s. granted, 6 a. 411. From Icel. játa, to say yes. See 3ette.

I-3irnd, pp. yearned, 8 a. 28. A.S. gegyrned, pp. of gyrnan. See 3eornen.

I-3iue, pp. given, 16. 551. A.S. gegifen. See Gifen.

I-30ldo. pp. requited, 19. 460, 643. See Gold.

K.

Kables, sb. pl. cables, 18. 710, O.F. cable; Late Lat. capulum. a halter.

Kærf, pt. s. cut, 6 a. 433. See Karf.

Kalde, adj. cold, 10. 114. A.S. ceald. Cf. Chald, Chold, Kold.

Kam, pt. s. came, 18. 451. See Cam.

Kan, pr. s. can, 16. 720. See Cunnen.

Kandel, sb. 18. 585. Lat. candela.

Kanunes, sb. pl. canons, 16. 729. O. F. canunie, canons, in Roland, 3637; Church Lat. canonicus, a canon (of a church), lit. one on the church roll or list (Lat. canon). Cf. Chanounes.

Karf, pt. s. cut, 18. 471. A.S. cearf, pt. of ceorfan. See Keor-

Karien, v. to care, be anxious about,
11. 43; Kare, 17 a. 326; 19.
1260. A. S. cearian (carian),
from caru, care.

Kat, sb. cat, 9. 128.

Kaysere, sb. emperor, 18. 353.

A. S. cásere; Goth. kaisar, Cæsar; Lat. Caesar, Cf. Keiser.

Kedde, pt. s. shewed, 17 b. 193. A. S. cýðde, pt. of cýðan. See Cuden.

Keis, sb. pl. stewards, key-keepers, lit. keys, 7. 38. A. S. cæg, a key.

Keiser, sb. emperor, 8 a. 9; 8 b. 11; 10. 61; Keiseres, pl. 7. 111. See Kaysere.

Kemben, v. to comb, 9. 222. A.S. cemban.

Kempes, sb. pl. watriors, 6 b. 10. A. S. cempa, fighter, warrior, champion.

Kene, adj. bold, 9. 82; 16. 1705; 19. 164. A. S. céne; cp. O. H. G. kuani (Otfrid), G. kühn.

Kenne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 17 b. 340; 19. 144, 176, 997; Kennes, gen. s. 17 b. 363. See Cun.

Keoruen, v. to cut; Keoruinde, pr. part. 9. 77. A.S. ceorfan. See Kerue, Karf, Kærf, Ikoruen.

Kepen, v. to keep; Kepe, 19. 115; Kepest, 2 pr. s. 19. 1329; Kepeph, pr. s. 5. 1277; Kep, imp. s. 19. 750, 1299. A. S. cépan (cýpan), to sell, to keep, from ceap, price. See Cheap.

Keppen, sb. pl. caps, 9. 169. A.S. cappe, a cape, cover.

Kerue, v. to cut, 19. 233. See Keoruen.

Kesse, v. to kiss, 19. 583; imp. s. 19. 742. A. S. cyssan, from coss, a kiss: O.S. kussian, from kus. See Cussen.

Keuel, sb. gag, 18. 547, 637. Icel. kefli, a piece of wood, whence kefla, to gag.

Kidde, pt. s. shewed, 4b. 61; pp. renowned, 10. 61; Kid, shown, 15. 2357. A. S. cyöde, pt. s.; cyöed, pp. of cyöan. See Cuden.

Kides, sb. gen. s. kid's, 15. 1967. Cp. Dan. kid. Kime, sb. coming, 6 a. 526. A.S. cyme. See Cume.

Kin, sb. race, family, 18. 393; fele kinnes, of many a kind, 4b. 27; manie kinnes, of many a kind, 4b. 26: Kinne, gen. pl. 4b. 25; 5. 1051, 1145, 1159. See Cun.

Kinde, sb. natural characteristic, 12. 15; family, 15. 2392, 2436. See Cunde.

Kinde, adj. native, 15. 2075; kindred, proper to kinship, kind, 15. 2254, 2276, 2286. A.S. cynde, natural.

Kindelike, adv. kindly, like a kinsman, 15. 2500. See Cundeliche.

Kine, adj. royal (in compounds). See Kyne.

Kine-borne, adj. of royal birth, 6 a. 336. A. S. cyneboren.

Kine-dom, sb. royal power; Kine-dome, dat. 3 a. 75. A.S. cyne-dóm.

Kine-lond, sb. kingdom, 6 a. 111, 384.

Kine-scrud, sb. royal robes, 11. 34. See Scrud.

Kine-stol, sb. royal throne, 11. 25. A.S. cyne-stól.

Kine-wurde, adj. royal, 8 a. 60.

King, sb. king, 6 a, b. 235; Kinges, gen. s. 6 a, b. 584; Kinge, dat. 6 a. 265; Kingen, dat. pl. 1. 36. A. S. cyning, lit. belonging to the kin or tribe; O. S. kuning. Cf. Kyng.

King-riche, sb. kingdom, 13. 16; Kingeriche, dat. 19. 17. For A. S. cynerice.

Kirke, sb. dat. church, 12. 93; Kirrke, 5. 1099. See Cyrce.

Kiste, pt. s. kissed, 15. 2355. See Cussen.

Kiben, v. to show, 12. 53; Kipepp, pr. s. 5. 1131. See Cuben.

Knaue, sb. boy, 18. 409; 19. 950. A.S. cnapa, cnafa.

Kne, sb. knee, 19. 786; Kneon, pl.

11. 3; Knes, 18. 451; 19. 805. See Cneow.

Knelede, pt. s. kneeled, 18. 482. M.E. knelen (in Ormulum, 6138). Cp. Dan. knæle, to kneel.

Knewelyng, sb. kneeling, 19. 787. See Cneling.

Knewen, pt. pl. knew, 15. 1935. 2162. A. S. cnebwon, pt. pl. of cnawan. See Cnawen.

Knict, sb. knight, 18. 343, 345; Knictes, pl. 18. 366, 371. See Cniht.

Knif, sb. knife, 9. 76; 18. 479, 498; Kniue, dat. 19. 108. A. S. cnif (Wright's Vocab.).

Knif-worpare, sb. knife-thrower, 9.75. See Worpen,

Knist, sb. knight, 19. 482; Knistes, gen. s. 19. 1548; Knistes, pl. 19. 49, 1547. See Cniht.

Knisten, v. to knight, 19. 490; Kniste, 19. 435, 491; Knisti, 19. 480.

Knizt-hod, sb. knighthood, 19. 440, 545. A. S. cnihthád, youth, boyhood.

Knyht, sb. knight, 14. 78; Knyhtes, pl. 14. 6; 19. 520. See Cniht.

Kold, adj. cold, 18. 416. See Kalde. Kon, pr. s. can, 16. 708. A.S. cann. See Cunnen.

Konyng, sb. cony, rabbit, 17 a. 357, O.F. connin, connil; Lat. cuniculus. See Cunin.

Kope, sb. cope, 18. 429. A. S. cóp (Wright's Vocab.).

Kouthen, pt. pl. could, 18. 369. See Cute.

Krike, sb. creek, 18. 708. Icel. kriki, a nook; Swed. dial. krik, creek, cove; see Skeat (s. v. creek).

Krune, sb. crown, 11. 52, 55. Icel. krúna; Lat. corona. See Croune.

Ku, sb. cow, 9. 135; Kues, gen. s. 9. 131. A.S. cú.

Kuchene, sb. dat. kitchen, 9. 111. A.S. cycen (cicen); Lat. coquina. Kude, pt. pl. could, 15. 2366. See Cude.

Kume, sb. coming, 16. 436, 526. See Cume.

Kumen, v. to come, 9. 208; 15. 1952; pr. pl. subj. 11. 66; Kume. pr. s. subj. 9. 242. See Cumen.

Kunne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 6 a. 337; 16. 1674; 17 a. 202; 19. 875; Kunnes, gen. s. 11. 92; 17 a. 355; Kunne, gen. pl. 11. 9. See Cun.

Kunnen, v. to know; Kunne, pr. pl. 16. 911; Kunnen, pr. pl. subj. 9. 300; pr. pl. can, 9, 54; 17 a. 299. See Cunnen.

Kunrede, sb. dat. kindred, 16. 1677. See Cunreadnes.

Kunes-men, sb. pl. kinsmen, 17 a. 257. See Cunes-mon.

Kuppe, sb. cup, 15. 2047. See Cuppe.

Kurt, sb. court, 9.40. See Curt. Kurtel, sb. kirtle, 9. 107. A.S.

cyrtel, palla (Wright's Vocab.). Kussen, v. to kiss, 9. 281. See

Cussen.

Kuổ, sb. acquaintance, 9. 266. A.S. cuổa, Ps. liv. 14.

Kudo, pt. s. knew, could, 13. 17; 16. 663, 714. See Cudo.

Kuuertur, sb. covering, 9. 107. See Couerture.

Kwene, sb. queen, 11. 57. See Cwen.

Kyn, sb. kin, race, 18. 414; 19. 633. See Cun.

Kyne, adj. royal, 18. 604. A. S. cyne. Cf. Kine.

Kyng, sb. king; Kynge, dat. 19.
212. See King.

L.

La, interj. lo! 1.68. A.S. lá. Lac, sb. gift, offering, 5.964, 1002; 17 b. 203; pl. 5. 1144; Lakes, 5.979; Lake, dat. s. 5. 1383; A.S. lác, play, fight, booty, gift, sacrifice; Goth. laiks, sport, dance, from laikan, to leap for joy. See Skeat (s. v. lark, 2). Cf. Loc, Lok.

Lacchen, v. to seize, A.S. (ge)læccan, pt. (ge)læhte, pp. (ge)læht. Cf. Laucte, Laste, Lagt.

Lace, v. to fasten, 19. 719; Lacede, pt. s. 19. 850. O. F. lacier, from las. See Laz.

Lache, sb. physician, 17b. 306. A.S. láce: O.H.G. láhhi (Tatian); cp. O. Ir. liaig (Windisch). Cf. Leche.

Laden, v. to lead, 17 b. 399; Lade, 17 b. 123, 276; Ladeo, pr. pl. 17 b. 213, 250; Ladde, pt. s. 19. 20, 1445, 1538; pt. pl. 6 b. 518; Ladden, 17 b. 93; Lædden, 6 a. 518. A.S. lædan, to lead, carry, lift, pt. lædde, pp. læded. Cf. Leden, Leaden, Læd, Lat, I-lad, I-led.

Ladlic, adj. hateful, 6 a. 587. A.S. láblic. Cf. Loplich, Lodlich.

Læd, pt. s. led, 2.117. See Laden. Læfdi, sb. lady, 6 a. 147. A.S. hlæfdige. Cf. Leafdi, Lefdi, Leuedis, Lauedi, Læuedi.

Læfe, sb. dat. belief, 5. 1407. See Lafe.

Læide, pt. s. laid, 2. 162; Læiden, pl. 2. 41. A. S. legde, pt. of lecgan, to lay. See Leggen.

Læn, sb. grant, 5. 1518. A. S. læn, a loan; cp. O. H. G. léhan. Cf. Lone.

Læredd, adj. the learned, the clergy, 5. 967. A. S. (ge)læred, pp. of gelæran, to teach. Cf. Leredmen.

Leet, pt. s. let, 2. 152; caused, 2. 68. A. S. lét, leót, pt. of létan, létan. See Leten (A).

Leten (A).

Læue, sb. farewell; Nom læue,

took leave, 6a. 183, 413. See Leaue.

Læuedi, sb. lady, 6 a. 129. See Læfdi.

Læwedd, adj. the unlearned, the laity, 5. 967. A.S. (ge)læwed, enfeebled, pp. of læwan, to weaken, also, to betray; cp. læwede man, laicus (Wright's Vocab.). See Skeat (s. v. lewd).

Laf, sb. loaf, 5. 1470. A.S. hláf: Goth. hlaifs, hlaibs; cp. O. H. G. leib (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lof.

Lafe, sb. dat. belief, 5. 1537. A. S. (ge)leáfa. Cf. Læfe.

Laferrd, sb. Lord, 5. 968. See Hlaford.

Laford, sb. Lord, 1. 13. See Hlaford.

Lage, sb. law, 1. 82; 12. 293; custom, 12. 23; Lagan, pl. 1. 81; Lages, 15. 2446. A.S. lagu; O.S. lag (pl. lagu), a statute, decree; Icel. lög (=lagu, pl.), a law. Cf. Lage, Lawe, Lahe, Laghe.

Lagelice, adv. lawfully, 1. 165.
A. S. lah-lice. Cf. Lawelyche.
Laghe, sb. law, 13. 17. See Lage.
Lagt, pp. seized, 15. 2081. A.S.

(ge)læht. See Lacchen.

Lah, adj. low, 7. 108; Icel. lágr. Cf. Loge, Louh, Lowe.

Lahe, adv. low, 8 a. 25. Cf. Louwe, Lose.

Lahe, sb. law, habit, 7. 122; Lahen, pl. laws, religion, 8 a. 39. See Lage.

Lahfulnesse, sb. dat. lawfulness, 16. 1741.

Lahhen, v. to laugh; pr. pl. 10. 109. A. S. hlehhan, pt. hlóh. Cf. Lauhwen, Louze.

Lahter, sb. laughter, 10. 111. A. S. hleahtor. Cf. Leihtre.

La hwure, adv. at least, 3 a. 69. A.S. lá, lo + húru, at least.

Lai, pt. s. lay, 4 c. 12; 19. 272; Laie, subj. 19. 1272. A. S. læg,. pt. of licgan, to lie. See Liggen. Lake. See Lac.

Lakenn, v. to offer, 5. 973, 1331; Lakesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1172. From. lac, 2 gift, offering. See Lac.

Land, sb. land, 2. 60; dat. 2. 49; Lande, 2. 48. A.S. land, Cf. Lond, Lont.

Lang, adj. long, 1. 13; 6b. 434; 19. 494; Lange, adv. 1. 95; 2. 165; Lannge, 5. 1264. A.S. lang, comp. lengra, superl. lengest. Cf. Long, Long.

Lang-fridæi, sb. dat. Long Friday, i.e. Good Friday, 2. 87; Lange-fridai, 4b. 117. Icel. langi-frjádagr; langa-fasta, the long fast, Lent.

Lappe, sb. lappet, 19. 1217. A.S. læppa, a loosely hanging portion.

Lare, sb. lore, teaching, I. 10; 5. 1207; 6 a. 297. A. S. lár. Cf. Lore.

Large, adj. liberal, 9. 341; 13. 135. O. F. large; Lat. largus.

Lar-paw, sb. teacher; Larbawes, pl. 1. 94. For M. E. forms see Stratmann. A. S. lár + peów; cp. láreów (Sweet). See Lare, peow, and Lor-peaw.

Lasso, adj. comp. less, 17 a. 212, 353; adv. 17 a. 61. A. S. læssa, adj.; læs, adv. Cf. Losso.

Last, adj. superl. least, 17 b. 61, 112, 357. A.S. læst (læsest). Cf. Lest.

Laste (1), sb. dat.; at the laste, at last, 18.637. Icel. á lesti = á leisti, on the track; cp. A.S. on lásð: Goth. laists, a track, footstep. See Skeat, p. 814.

Laste (2), sb. dat. fault, 11. 69. Icel. löstr, gen. lastar; cp. O. S. lastar.

Laston, v. to last; Laste, 18. 538; Last, pr. s. 17 b. 169; Laste, pt. s. extended, 19. 6; Lastede, 2. 39. A.S. lástan, to last (Grein). Cf. Loston, Lost, Loastindo.

Lastung, sb. blame, detraction; Lastunge, dat. 9. 66. Cp. O. H. G. lastrón, to blame (Tatian). See Laste (2).

Lat, pr. s. leads, 1. 144; 17 a. 336; 17 b. 342. A.S. læt. See Laden.

Late, adj. late, 18. 691; Later, comp. 1. 20; adv. 17 a. 133; Latst, adj. superl. latest, last, 1. 9, 80. A.S. læt, slow, comp. lætra, superl. latost.

Late, sb. behaviour, 5. 1213; Lates, pl. gestures, manners, 9. 270. Icel. lát, behaviour, manners, cp. læti, manner. Sec Lete, Lote, Tote,

Laten (B).

Laten (A), v. to let; Late, in late, to let in, 19. 1058, 1511; Lat, pr. s. let, 16. 308; Late, 2 pr. s. subj. let, 18. 486; Lat. imp. s. 16. 258, 260; Latep, imp. pl. 16. 1729, 1735. (2) Laten, to leave, forsake; Latef, pr. s. forsakes, 17b. 128; Late, 1 pr. pl. subj. let us leave, 17 b. 341. See Leten (A).

Laten (B), v. to behave; Latepp, pr. s. 5. 1229. Icel. láta, to let, permit, leave, also, to behave oneself. Cf. Leten (B), Ilatet, Late (sb.).

Laten (C), v. to delay, 17 b. 37. A. S. latian, cunctari (Grein); Goth. latjan. Cf. Leten (C).

Latimer, sb. interpreter, 6 a, b. 535. O. F. latinier, interpreter, properly one knowing Latin; see Notes. Cf. Ledenes.

Latst. See Late, adj.

Lattow, sb. guide, leader, 8 b. 179.

A. S. lateow, dux (Wright's Vocab.), better spelt látteow, látpeów (Grein) = lád-peów, cp. læd
teowas, guides, in Chron. ann.
1097; from lád, a way + peów, a
servant.

Lat, sb. hatred, 8 a. 150. A.S. lát, injury, enmity.

Lao, adj. loath, reluctant, 8 a. 47; Lao, hateful, 6 a. 158; to labe, for evil, 17 a. 62. A. S. láb, hateful, loathsome. Cf. Lob.

Lates, sb. pl. barns, 15. 2134. Icel. hlaða, a store house, barn.

Laofule, adj. hateful, loathsome, 10. 30.

Ladienge, sb. acc. invitation to a feast, 1. 6. A. S. ladung, invitation congregation.

Ladieres, sb. pl. inviters, 1. 103. From A. S. (ge)ladian, to summon, invite.

Latin, v. to loathe, hate, 8 a. 90. A. S. ládian.

Laucte, pt. s. took, 18. 744. A.S. (ge)læhte. See Lacchen.

Lauedi, sb. lady, 13. 5. See Læfdi.

Lauerd, sb. Lord, 2. 116; 3 a. 65, 75; Lord, 6a. 59; Lauerd, 8b. 188; Lauerdes, gen. s. 3a. 4, 73; 7. 173; 8a. 111. See Hlaford.

Lauhwen, v. to laugh; pr. pl. subj. 9. 257; Lauhwe'd, pr. s. 9. 99, 117. See Lahhen.

Lawe, sb. law, 17 a. 307; pl. 6 b. 570: Lawes, 6 b. 555. See Lage.

Lawelese, adj. lawless, 17 a. 289. See Lazelease.

Lawelyche, adj. lawful, 14. 77. See Lagelice.

Lay, sb. song, 19. 1575. O. F. lai; O. Ir. láed (Windisch).

Laze, sb. law, religion, 3 b. 29: 6a.
137, 385; 19. 1122; Laze, pl.
3 a. 67; 17 b. 172; Lazen, laws,
customs, 3 a. 52; 6 a. 570; plots,
6 a. 326; Lazes, 17 b. 313; Lazhess, 5. 1163, 1219. See Lage.

Lazelease, adj. lawless, 17 b. 295. Cf. Lawelese.

Laste, pt. s. took, 19. 243. A.S. (ge)læhte. See Lacchen.

Laz, sb. lace, 9. 199. Norm. F. laz; O. F. las, laqs; Lat. laqueus, a noose, snare. Cf. Lace.

Leaden, v. to lead, 7. 226; 8 a.
29. See Laden.

Leafdi, sb. lady, 6b. 129; 8 a. 55; 9. 194. See Læfdi.

Leafen, v. to leave, forsake; Leafde, pt. s. 8 a. 5; Leaf, imp. s. 8 a. 139. A. S. léfan. Cf. Leauen (2), Leuen (3).

Leahtrum, sb. pl. dat. vices, 1.91. A. S. leahtor, crime, from leahan (leán), to blame (Leo): O. S. lahan: cp. O. H. G. lahan (Otfrid).

Lean, sb. reward, 1. 157; 17 b. 64. A. S. leán; O. S. lón; O. H.G. lón (Tatian).

Learen, v. to teach; Leare, 1 pr. s. 6 a. 300; pr. s. subj. 7. 50; Leared, pr. pl. 7. 228. See Leren.

Leas, adj. false, deceitful; Lease, 8 a. 143; 8 b. 180; 17 b. 259. A. S. leás, false, (also) loose: O. S. lós, loose; cp. Goth. laus, vain. Cf. Les.

Leas, sb. falsehood, 8 b. 96. A. S. leás. See above. Cf. Les.

Leastinde, adj. (pr. p.) lasting, 8 b. 180. See Lasten.

Leasung, sb. leasing, falsehood; Leasunge, dat. falseness, 11. 75; pl. falsehoods, 9. 258. A.S. leasung, from leas. See Leas, Lesing.

Leaue, sb. permission, 9. 309. A.S. káf. Cf. Læue, Lefue, Leue.

Leauen (1), v. to believe, 8 a. 100. A. S. (ge)lýfan: O. S. (gi)lóbian; cp. O. H. G. (gi)louben (Otfrid, Tatian), Goth. (ga)laubjan. Cf. Leuen (2), Lefenn, Leue.

Leanen, (2), v. to leave, 8 a. 39, 78. See Leafen.

Leche, sb. physician, 17 a. 300. See Lache.

Lecherie, sb. lewdness, 13. 123. O. F. lecherie, gluttony. See Lechur.

Lechnunge, sb. dat. healing, 8 a. 16. A. S. lácnung (Leo), from lácnian, to heal.

Lechur, sb. a lewd person, 13.134;

Lechurs, pl. 3 b. 126. O. F. lechiere, an epicure, from lecher, to lick; O. H. G. lecchón.

Leden, v. to lead, 14. 76; 15. 2193; 17 a. 346; 18. 379; to behave, 15. 2301; Ledenn, 5. 1612; Lede, 14. 16; 17 a. 123, 270, 387: 18. 49, 686; to carry, 19. 1427; Ledes, pr. s. 10. 92; Leded, pl. 6a. 169; 17 a. 209, 242; 16. 280; Leden, 4a. 74, 76; Ledde, pt. s. 3 a. 56; 15. 2257, 2336; Ledden, pl. 2. 133; 4a. 20; 10. 79; 15. 1990; Leddenn, 5. 1502. See Laden.

Ledenes, sb. pl. languages, 7. 112.
M. E. leden, language, speech,
Trevisa, 2. 313; see also Stratmann; A. S. lyden, language, Ex.
xv. 23, properly Latin, cp. Leden,
John xix. 20. So Dante uses
latino in the sense of language,
see Tommaseo's Dict. s. v. See
Chaucer 2. p. 210. Cf. Latimer.

Lef, adj. dear, 10. 28; 17 b. 73; 18. 440; 19. 655; Lefe, 1. 111. See Leof.

Lef, imp. s. permit, grant, 8 a. 148; 8 b. 185; 10. 93. See Leuen (1).

Lefde, pt. s. (there) remained, was left, 19. 1406; Lef, imp. s. remain, 19. 780. See Leuen (3).

Lefdi, sb. lady, 7. 218; 9. 364; 11. 2, 17; 19. 335, 350. See Læfdi.

Lefenn, v. to believe, 5. 1153, 1349; Lef, imp. s. 8 b. 80. See Leauen (1).

Lefful, adj. believing, 15. 2524. See above.

Leften, v. to live; Lefte, I pr. s. 1. 180; Lefede, pt. pl. 1. 180. A. S. leofian. See Liuien.

Lefmon, sb. beloved one, 10. 19, 91. See Leofmon.

Lefue, sb. farewell; Nam lefue, 6b. 183, 413. See Leaue.

Leggen, v. to lay, Legge, 19. 1069; Leie, 19. 302; Legge's, pr. pl. 8 b. 118; 17 a. 314; Le-

geò, 17 b. 320; Leide, pt. s. laid, 6 a. 430; 19. 692; Leyde, 18. 382; Leiden, pt. pl. 4 a. 21; 19, 90; Leid, pp. 15. 2426. A.S. lecgan, pt. legde, lede, pp. gelegd, geled. Cf. Leyn, Leist, Leyd, Le33esst, Læide, I-leid, I-leyd.

Leie, sb. flame, 8 b. 84; 17 b. 282; Leies, pl. 3 a. 19. A.S. lég, líg, (Beowulf): Icel. logi; cp. O. H. G. loug (Tatian), and O. Ir. lóche, lightning. Cf. Leye.

Leigen, pt. pl. lay, 15. 1920. A.S. lágon, pt. pl. of liegan, to lie. See Liggen.

Leihtre, sb. dat. laughter, 9. 57 See Lahter.

Leire, sb. dat. sick-bed, 4 c. 44. M. E. leir, cp. leirstowe, sepulchre; Lazamon, 22874. A. S. leger, a lair, couch, from licgan, to lie down. See Liggen.

Leirede, pp. laid on a sick-bed, 4 c.

50; See above.

Loist, 2 pr. s. layest, 3 b. 64; Leiő, pr. s. lays, 3 b. 63; 9. 84, 275. See Loggon.

Loit, sb. lightning, 3 a. 34. A. S. liget (Grein), lægt, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Leitinde, pr. p. flaming, 8 b. 84. From A. S. liget (see above); cp. Goth. lauhatjan, to shine as lightning.

Lemene, sb. gen. pl. of lights, 4 d. 42. See Leome.

Lemman, sb. beloved one, 19. 433, 442. See Leofmon.

Lende, v. to land, 18. 733. Icel. lenda. Cf. Londe.

Lende, pr. s. subj. may cause (us) to arrive, may land us, 17 a. 122; 17 b. 123. A. S. (ge)lændian, to land (trans.), from landian, to land (Leo), cp. Icel. lenda, see above. See Notes.

Lene, adj. lean, 15. 2106. A. S. hlæne, used of Pharaoh's lean kine, Gen. xli. 3. 27. The original

sense was probably leaning, stooping, cp. the O.S. hlinon, to lean; also A.S. hlinian, to lean, hlænan, to make to lean. See Skeat (s. vv. lean (1), lean (2)).

Lenen, v. to lend, grant; Lene, pr. s. subj. give, 19. 461. A. S. lænan, to lend, grant, from læn, lán, a loan. Cf. Lenő, Ilenet, Ileaned.

Leng, adv. comp. longer, 2.74; 19. 732, 1115; Lengere, 7. 205; Lengest, superl. 3 b. 49. A.S. leng, comp.; lengest, superl. See Lang.

Lengre, adj. comp. longer, 7.96; 8 a. 39. A. S. lengra. See Lang.

Lengten, sb. spring, lent, 2. 102. A.S. lencten, Gen. xlviii. 7; cp. O. Du. lengizin (whence Du. lente), G. lenz, see Weigand.

Lengpe, sb. dat. length, 19. 910. A. S. lengo, in Chron. 2nn. 1122.

Leode, sb. pl. people, 14. 27; dat. 5. 1145, 1155; 6 a. 79; Leoden, 6 a. 569. A. S. leóda, pl. people; O. S. liudi, pl.; cp. O. H. G. liut (Tatian, Otfrid), G. leute.

Leome. See Leome.

Leof, adj. dear, beloved, 6a. 139; 8a. 99; 10. 23; 11. 20; 17a. 253; 19. 324, 710; Leofe, pl. 3a. 83. A. S. leóf: O. S. liof; cp. O. H. G. liob (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Lief, Lif, Lef, Leue, Lieue, Leoue, Leofue, Leuere, Louest.

Leofliche, adj. dear, precious, 8 a. 96, 125; 8 b. 118, 154; adv. with pleasure, 6 a. 25. A.S. leoflic, adj. (Beowulf); leoflice, adv. (Grein). Cf. Leuelike.

Leoflukest, adj. superl. dearest, 8b. 82. See above.

Leofmon, sb. dear man, beloved one, 6 a. 81; 8 b. 48; Leofmones, gen. s. 8 b. 136; Leofemen, pl. 3 a. 97. A. S. leof + man. Cf. Lefmon, Leouemon, Lemman.

Leofsum, adj. precious; Leofsum, 8 b. 122. See Lufsum.

Leoftede, pt. s. flattered, caressed, 8 b. 87. A.S. lyffettan (Leo).

Leofue, adj. dear, 6 a. 107, 547; 6 a, b. 157. See Leof.

Leome, sb. gleam, light, 4 d. 66; 7. 77; 11.2; Leomene, gen. pl. 4 d. 65. A. S. leóma. Cf. Leoem, Lemene.

Leor, sb. face, 7.75; 10.42. A.S. hleór, the cheek, also, the face: O.S. hlior, the cheek; cp. Icel. hlýr. Cf. Luro.

Leoren, v. to teach; Leore, 1 pr. s. 6 b. 300; Leorde, pt. s. 1. 126. See Leren.

Leornin, v. to learn, 8 b. 31; Leornen, 8 a. 21; Leornep, pr. pl. 9. 72. A. S. leornian. Cf. Lerne .

Leornin-chnihtes, sb. pl. disciples, 1. 122. A. S. leorning-cniht, Matt. v. 1. See Leornin and Cniht.

Leosen, v. to lose, 16.351; Leose, 19.663. A.S. leósan, as in for-leósan, Lu. xv. 4; cp. Goth. liusan, Cf. Liese.

Leoten, v. to permit, let, cause, 8 a. 62; Leote, 8 b. 78; pr. s. subj. 7. 44. See Leten (A).

Leotre, adj. wicked, 1. 196. See Luter.

Leoue, adj. dear, 8 a. 64; 14. 38; 17 a. 45, 389; Leouere, comp. 8 a. 93; 9. 196; 17 a. 30; Leouest, superl. 9. 284. See Leof.

Leouemon, sb. a beloved one, lover, 8 a. 36. See Leofmon.

Leoun, sb. lion, 18. 573. O. F. leon; Lat. leonem. Cf. Leun, Liuns.

Leowinde, pr. p. living, 8 a. 100. See Liuien.

-lepi, affix in Anlepi; -lepes, affix in Sunderlepes. A. S. -lépe, -lépig, -lípig, -lípe (Grein).

Lered-men, sb. learned men, the clergy, 2.57. See Læred.

Leren, v. to teach, 9. 218; Lere, 14. 13; 18. 731; 19. 228, 241; Leren, pr. pl. 4a. 72; Lereo, 4a. 75; Ler, imp. s. 14. 432; Lerede, pt. s. 17a. 304; Lerden, pl. 7. 220; (2) Leren, v. to learn, 12. 115; Lereo, pr. s. 12. 101. A. S. léran, to teach; cp. Icel. læra, to teach, also, to learn. Cf. Learen, Leorin.

Lernet, imp. pl. learn, 4 a. 17. See Leornin.

Les, adj. false; Lese, 17 a. 251. See Leas, Lessere.

Les, sb. falsehood, 8 a. 77. See Less.

Loson, v. to set free, redeem, 4 b. 74; 8 a. 86; 17 a. 180; 17 b. 182; Lesenn, 5. 1158; Lesde, pt. s. 4 c. 7; Lese, imp. s. 10. 37; Lesed, pp. 10. 35. A. S. lésan, lýsan (Grein): O. S. lósian; cp. O. H. G. lósen (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Ilesed.

Lesing, sb. leasing, falsehood, 6 b. 100; 16.848. See Leasung.

Lesse, adj. less, 3 a. 26; adv. 4 b. 19; 9. 71. See Lasse.

19; 9. 71. See Lasse. Lessere, adj. comp. more false, 7. 207. See Les.

Lest, adj. superl. least, 17 a. 349; Leste, 9. 242. See Last.

Lost, pr. s. lasts, 17 a. 169. See Lasten.

Lost, 2 pr. s. permittest, 14. 437. See Loten (A).

Leste, imp. s. listen, 19. 473. See Hlesten.

Losto, pr. s. subj. (it) may please, 19. 870. See Lusten.

Leste, conj. lest, 3 b. 112. For A. S. py læs pe = for the reason less that, see Skeat (s. v. lest).

Lesten, v. to last, 17 a. 152; Lesteb, pr. s. 16. 333; 17 a. 385; Lesteb, imp. pl. perform, 15. 2510; A. S. lástan, to perform, last; O.S. léstian, to follow out, perform. See Lasten.

Lestinde, adj. lasting, 8 a. 144. See above.

Let, pr. s. hinders, 11. 56. See Letten.

Lete, sb. behaviour, 16. 35. See Late (sb.).

Leten (A), v. to let, cause, permit; Let, pr. s. lets, 14. 453; 16. 919; pt. s. caused, 4b. 102; 5. 1236; 15. 2195; 19. 1407; Lette, 6 b. 441; 8 a. 29, 120; Lete, imp. s. let, 17 a. 154; imp. pl. 9. 147; Lateh, 16, 1699. (2) Leten, to leave, forsake, neglect, 4 a. 80; 14. 166; Lete, 13. 82; 17 a. 159, 270, 339; Leteb, pr. s. 17 a. 128; Leten, pr. pl. 4 c. 31; Leteb, neglect, 16. 1771; Lete, pt. pl. left, 19. 1262; Leten, 17 a. 153, 263; 17 b. 270, 352; 19. 136; Lete, pr. pl. subj. 17 a. 301. (3) Leten, to let go, 2. 136; Lette, pt. s. gave up, 7. 32; 8 a. 87. Cf. Laten (A), Leoten, Leet, Lest.

Leten (B), v. to pretend; Let, pt. s. 15. 2168. (2) Leten, to esteem; Let, pr. s. 17 a. 73; Letest, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 82; Lete, pt. pl. 17 b. 264; pr. pl. subj. 4 d. 16. Icel. láta, to behave, pretend, value. See Laten (B).

Leten (C), v. to delay (cunctari), 19.
939. A.S. latian. See Laten (C).

Lette, sb. delay, 1.144. For exx. see Stratmann. See above.

Letten, v. to hinder; Lette, pt. s. 19. 1216. A. S. lettan. Cf. Let.

Lettunge, sb. dat. hindrance, 7.
181. See above.

Lettres, sb. pl. epistles, written messages, 9. 219; 15. 2527. O. F. lettre, letre; Lat. litera, a written character (in the alphabet), literæ, an epistle.

Loue, adj. dear, 18. 431; 19. 951, 1362. See Loof.

Loue, sb. belief, 4 d. 54; dat. 4 b. 69. See Leauen (1).

Loue, sb. farewell, leave, 15. 2200; 19. 463. See Loaue.

Louedis, sb. pl. ladies, 13. 3. See Læfdi.

Leuelike, adv. kindly, 15. 2275. See Leofliche.

Leuen (1), v. to permit, allow, grant; Leue, pr. s. subj. 4 b. 71; 9. 305, 347; 12. 303, 15. 2532; 18. 406; imp. s. 10. 26. A.S. lýfan (Grein). Cf. Lef.

Louen (2), v. to believe, 8 a. 40; 8 b. 123; 19. 259; Leue, 19. 562; 1 pr. s. 8 a. 65, 88; Leueð, pr. pl. 17 b. 131; 19. 44. See Loauen (1), Louunge.

Louen (3), v. to be left, to remain, 7. 205. See Stratmann (s. v. læven). A. S. læfan, to leave. Cf. Lefde.

Leuere, adj. comp. dearer, 17 a. 260: 17 b. 267. See Leof.

Loun, sb. lion, 12. 1; Leuns, pl. 8 a. 140. O. F. leon; Lat. leonem. See Leoun.

Leuunge, sb. believing, belief, 9. 7. See Leuen (2).

Lewe, sb. shelter, 10. 4. A. S. hleow, hleó: O. S. hleo, protection, covering. See Skeat (s. v. lee).

Lewe, adj. warm, 18. 498. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Icel. hlær, hlýr, warm; see above.

Lewse, sb. pasture, 15. 1948, 2353. A. S. læsu, in Chron. ann. 777.

Leyd, pp. laid, 18.408. A. S. gelegd. See Leggen.

Leye, sb. flame, 17 a. 276. See Leie.

Leyen, pt. pl. lay, 18. 475. A.S. légon (lágon). See Liggen.

Leyke, v. to play, 18. 46g. Icel. leika. See Lac.

Leyn, v. to put, 18. 718; Leyb, pr. s. lays, 17 a. 255. See Leggen.

Le3e, v. to lie, 19. 1170. See Liggen.

Lezhepp, pr. s. lies, tells falsehoods, 5. 1183. See Ligen.

-le33c (suffix), in Ormulum. Icel.

-leikr or -leiki, a Scandinavian suffix used for forming abstract nouns, much as -nes is used in A. S.; cp. A. S. -lác (E. -lock) as in wed-lác (wedlock), see Skeat (s.v.knowledge). Cf.Goddcundle33c, Mennisscle33, Meocle33c, Mildherrtle33c, Modile33c, Schendlac.

Le33esst, 2 pr. s. layest, 5. 1302; Le33de, pt. s. laid, 5. 1334. See Leggen.

Libben, v. to live, 7. 128; 8 a. 16; 14. 203; 17 a. 200; 17 b. 33; Libbe, 17 a. 34, 202; 19. 63; Libbeb, pr. pl. 17 a. 204; Libbinde, pr. p. 7. 122. A. S. libban: O. S. libbian. Cf. Liuien.

Licame, sb. a body, 1. 147; dat. 1. 148. See Lic-hame.

Liconess, sb. likeness, 5. 1047. A. S. (ge)licnis.

Lich, sb. a body, 8 a. 96; Liche, body, 15. 2488, 2515; form, 3 a. 64; see Notes.

Lic-hame, sb. a body, 1. 48; 4b. 50, 74; 4d. 45; Licham, 12. 301; Lichames, gen: s. 4b. 91; 17b. 306. A. S. lic-hama; cp. O. S. lik-hamo, O.H.G. lih-hamo (Otfrid), Icel. likami. The word means properly 'body-covering.' Cf. Licame, Lycome.

Lichamliche, adj. bodily, carnal, 4b. 25; 4d. 7; 17b. 398; Lichomliche, 17a. 386. A. S. lichamlic.

Licht, sb. light, 1. 61; 18. 534; Lict, 18. 576; Lichte, dat. 1. 59. See Liht.

Licht, pr. s. lights, 13. 50; Lict, imp. s. 18. 585. See Lihten (1).

Lic-wurde, adj. pleasing, 7. 208. A.S. lic-wyrde (Grein).

Lides, sb. pl. lids (of the eyes), 12. 26. A. S. hlid, a cover, Mt. xxvii. 60, Lief, adj. dear, 1. 68; 17 b. 203,

254, 256, 261. See Loof.

Lien, v. to lie, 2. 35; pr. pl. belong, 2. 74. See Liggen.

Liese, v. to lose, 13. 16; Liesed, pr. s. loseth, 13. 127. See Lieosen.

Lieue, adj. friendly, 17 b. 44. See Leof.

Lif, adj. dear, 15. 2427. See Leof. Lif, sb. life, 1. 53; 4a. 74; 6a. 140. A. S. lif. Cf. Lifue, Lyf, Liue, Lyue.

Lif-daze, sb. dat. life-time, 6 b. 276. A. S. lif-dæg, dies vitze (Grein).

Lif-lode, sb. mode of life, 4b. 69. A. S. lif + lád, a leading, a course.

Lift, adj. left (hand), 4 a. 77. A.S. lyft, worthless, weak; O. Du. luft. See Luft.

Lifue, sb. life, 6 b. 43. See Lif. Ligen, v. to tell a lie; Liged, pr. s. 4 d. 23. A. S. leógan, pt. leág, pl. lugon, pp. logen. Cf. Lihen, Lizen, Lye, Lezhepp, Luzen,

Lowen, Iloje.

Liggen, v. to lie, 9. 159; Ligge, 6 a. 347; 9. 165; 19. 1295, 1308; Liggeð, pr. pl. 3 b. 33, 35; 6 a. 164; Ligeð, 4 c. 26; 17 b. 283. A. S. licgan, pt. læg, pp. gelegen. Cf. Lien, Le3e, Leigen, Leyen, Lai, List, Lið, Toliþ, Ileie.

Ligten, v. to alight, descend, 12. 32; 15. 1983; Ligt, pp. 15. 2252. See Lihten.

Lihen, v. to deceive, 8 a. 78. See Ligen.

Liht, sb. light, 4 c. 61; 7. 75; 11. 5; 17 b. 282; Lihte, dat. 17 b. 382. A. S. leoht. Cf. Licht, Li3t, Lyht, Loht.

Liht, adj. easy, light, 9.309; 17 b. 316; Lihte, 7.178. A. S. liht, leoht. Cf. Liste, Lyht.

Lihten, v. to enlighten; Lihtede, pt. s. 2. 103; Liht, pp. 4c. 58. A. S. lihtan.

Lihten, v. to make lighter, less heavy, 9. 221. From A.S. leoht (liht), levis. See Liht (adj.).

Lihten, v. to descend, alight, 8 a. 25. Cp. A.S. álíhtan, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. Ligten, Lizten.

Lihtlich, adj. easy, light, 16. 1759; Lihtliche, adv. lightly, easily, 3 b. 46; 7. 114; 8 a. 70; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 347. A. S. leohtlic, adj.; leohtlice, adv. Cf. Listliche.

Likien, v. to please; Liki, 16. 342; Likeste = Likest bu, 4b. 44; Likeo, pr. s. 4c. 42; 7. 131; 8a. 49; liketh, is pleased with, 4b. 47; Likede, pt. s. pleased, 6a, b. 493; 12. 31; 15. 2299. A. S. lician, to please. Cf. Lykyen.

Likinge, sb. pleasure, 10. 27. See above.

Lilie, sb. lily, 11. 53; 16. 439. A.S. lilie, Mt. vi. 28; Lat. lilium; Gr. λείριον.

Lim, sb. limb, 8 b. 83; Limes, gen.
s. 7. 18; Limen, pl. 7. 227;
Limes, 2. 31; 10. 5; 12. 57.
A. S. lim, pl. leomu; cp. Icel. limr,
pl. limir, acc. limu; lim; pl.
limar, boughs.

Limel, adv. limb-meal, limb by limb, 8 a. 66; M. E. lim mele, membratim, Lazamon, 25618, lyme meele, Trevisa, 5. 281. A. S. lim mælum (Leo), see Skeat (s.v. piece-meal).

Limpen, v. to happen; Limped, pr. s. 9. 171; belongs to, 3 a. 3; 7. 219. A.S. limpan, pt. lamp, pp. gelumpen. Cf. Ilomp.

Lincol, sb. Lincoln, 2.9. 111. A.S. Lindcylne; Lat. Lindi colonia.

Linde, sb. linden-tree, 16. 1750. A.S. lind, a lime tree, a shield.

Line, sb. cord, 18. 539. A. S. line, a cord; Lat. linea, a string of hemp or flax, from linum, flax.

Linene, adj. linen, 9. 156. A. S. linen, John xiii. 4, from lin, flax, linen; Lat. linum, flax.

Linnen, v. to cease; Linne, 2 pr. s. subj. 19. 1004. A.S. linnan; cp. O. H. G. bi-linnan (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lynne, Blinnen.

Linnunge, sb. dat. ceasing, 7. 84. See above.

Lipne, 2 pr. s. subj. trust, 17 a. 25, 32. Cp. Northern E. lippen (Jamieson).

Lippe, sb. pl. lips, 19. 1074. A.S. lippe, in Wright's Vocab. (the usual A.S. word for Lat. 'labia' was 'weleras,' see Grein); cp. O. H. G. leffura (Tatian).

Lisse, sb. ease, rest, 17 a. 231; 17 b. 239; dat. 3 a. 4. A. S. liss, ease, pleasure, favour, softness, from libe, gentle. See Live.

List, 2 pr. s. liest, 4 c. 64; 8 a. 40. See Liggen.

Liste, sb. craft, 19. 1495; dat. 16. 172. A.S. list, art, skill; cp. O. H. G. list (Otfrid).

Liste, pr. s. subj. (it) may please, 19. 235. See Lusten.

Listen, v. to listen, 4 d. 48; Listnede, pt. s. 15. 2137, 2222. See Hlesten.

Lit, sb. stain, 15. 1968. Icel. litr, colour, countenance, complexion, dye: Goth. wlits, the countenance. See Wlite.

Lit, adj. little, 4 d. 13. See Lut.

Lite, adv. little, 19. 942.

Litel, adj. little, 2. 160, 164; 15. 2041; 18. 481; Litle, 16. 1776. See Lutel.

Litel, adv. little, 4c. 59; Litl. 1. 186.

Litle-hwile, adv. a little while, 17b. 331. See Lutle-hwile.

Littl-er, adv. a little before, 5. 1668.

Liv, sb. joint, 8b. 83. A.S. liv, limb; O.S. liv; Goth. lithus; cp. O.H.G. lid (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lið, pr. s. lies, 3 b. 71; 4 c. 39; 5. 1238; 8 a. 108; 16. 430; 19. 695.

A.S. lið, pr. s. of liegan. See Liggen.

Live, adj. gentle, mild, 5. 1177; 9. 331. A.S. live: Icel. linr: O. H. G. lind (Otfrid).

Live, v. to listen; Live, imp. s. 19. 336; Live, imp. pl. 25. 2077. See Lyve.

Liveliche, adv. gently, 9. 330. A. S. livelice.

Liven, v. to go, 6 a. 82; Live, 6 a. 78, 184; 6 b. 463. A.S. livan, Icel. liva; cp. Goth. leithan and O. H. G. livan, to go through, suffer (Otfrid).

Lifere, adj. bad, evil, vile, 9. 36. See Luffer.

Liveri, pr. s. subj. lather, 8 a. 96; 8 b. 119. O. Northumb. levrian, to anoint, John xi. 2, from leávor, lather; cp. Icel. lauvr, froth.

Lidien, v. to relax; Lide, pr. s. subj. 4 b. 21. A. S. lidian (Leo), from lide, gentle. See Lide.

Liue, sb. dat. life, 9. 32; 17b. 115; Liuen, 6a. 50; Liues, gen. s. 7. 63; 11. 62; adv. alive, 18. 509. See Lif.

Liue-note, sb. sustenance, 12. 275. Icel. lifnatr, mode of life: cp. also M. E. liuelode, lyflode, donativum (Prompt. Parv.).

Liuien, v. to live, 2. 74; 15. 2044; 18. 355; Liue, 19. 97; Liuie, 1 pr. s. 11. 12; Liued, pr. s. 15. 1964; Liuen, pr. pl. 4b. 80; Liuiende, pr. p. 3 a. 47; 8 a. 25. A. S. lifian, also libban. Cf. Libben, Leflen, Leowinde, Iluued.

Liuns, sb. pl. lions, 8 b. 174. See Leoun.

Lizen, v. to tell lies; Lize, 16. 853; pr. s. subj. 16. 599. See Ligen.

Lizere, sb. liar, 3 a. 60. A.S. leógere. Liste, dat. 16. 163, 198. See Liste.

Liste, adj. light, active, 19. 1015. See Liht.

Liste, v. to become bright, 19. 386. Listen, v. to alight; Liste, 19. 519, 1431. See Lihten.

Liztliche, adv. easily, lightly, 16. 854. See Lihtlich.

Loc, sb. gift, offering, 4a. 59; 17b. 73. See Lac.

Locan, v. to look; Locan on, to observe, 3 a. 102; Loc, imp. s. 5. 1573. A. S. lócian. See Lokien.

Lodlesnesse, sb. dat. innocence, 4 b. 119. See Loblesnesse.

Lodlich, adj. hateful, 9. 61, 133; 16. 91; Lodliche, 17 a. 277. See Loblich.

Lof, sb. loaf, 18. 653. See Laf. Lof, sb. (?) 2. 31.

Lof, sb. praise, 1. 106; Lofe, 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. lof; O. S. lof; cp. O. H. G. lob (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Silof.

Lofenn, v. to praise, 5. 1269. A. S. lofian; cp. O. S. lobón; O. H. G. lobón (Tatian, Otfrid).

Loft-song, sb. song of praise, 11.8; Loft song, 7.136; Loftsonges, pl. 7.176. A.S. lof-sang.

Loft, sb. praise. See above.

Lofte, sb. on pe lofte, in the sky, aloft, 17 b. 83; 19. 914. Icel. lopt. See Luft.

Lofuiep, pr. pl. love, 6 b. 572. See Luuien.

Loge, adj. low, 4 c. 29. See Lah. Loht, sb. light, 1. 52. See Liht. Lok, sb. gift, 17 a. 72. See Lac. Loken, pp. fastened, locked, 18.

429; Lokenn, 5. 1091. See Luken.

Lokien, v. to look, observe, 3 a. 10, 52; Lokin, to look, 7. 103; 8 b. 65; Loki, to protect, 16. 604; to take heed, 7. 44; Loken,

to look, 9. 59, 267; to regard, 9. 61; Loke, to guard, 8 b. 188; 18. 376; 19. 1112; Loket, pr. s. 13. 67; Lokiev, pr. pl. look, 3 b. 125; Lokede, pt. s. 6 a, b. 494; 18. 679; 19. 883, 1093. A.S. lócian, to look; cp. O. H. G. luagén (Otfrid).

Lokunge, sb. looking, 9. 264; Lokyng, dat. custody, 19. 342.

Lome, adv. frequently, 17 a. 11. See Ilome.

Lon, sb. land, 18. 340. See below. Lond, sb. land, 6a. 175; 6b. 82; 9. 2; Londes, gen. s. 19. 190; Londe, dat. 6a, b. 69, 365; Londes, pl. 13. 33; Londe, gen. pl. 6a. 66. See Land.

Londe, v. to land, 19. 757. Cf. Lende.

Londfolk, sb. countryfolk, 19. 43.

A. S. landfolc, in Chron. ann. 1066.

Londisse, adj. native, 19. 634. 966. A. S. lendisc, see Skeat (s. v. outlandish).

Lone, sb. loan, 9. 14. See Læn. Long, adj. long, 6 a. 434; tall, 19. 94; Longes, gen. s. 14. 162; Longe, adv. 1. 180. See Lang.

pr. s. 19. 1332; Longes, pr. s. 18. 396. Cf. Bilong.

Longenge, sb. longing, 4 d. 55. A.S. langung (Leo), from langian, to yearn for, see Skeat (s.v. long 2).

Longis, sb. Longinus, 10. 118.
Lont, sb. land, 7. 105. See Land.
Lord, sb. husband, 19, 308; Lordes,
gen. s. lord's, 13. 34. See Hlaford.

Lordinges, sb. pl. sirs, masters, 13. 33. See Louerdinges.

Lore, sb. teaching, 4 a. 68; 9. 5; 12. 101; 16. 640; 19. 442. See Lare.

Lor-peawe, sb. dat. s. teacher, 4 d. 3; Lor peawes, pl. teachers, 4 a. 67. See Lar-paw.

Lot, sb. lot, 6 b. 75; Loten, pl. 6 a. 74; Lotes, 6 b. 73. A. S. hlot, Mt. xxvii. 35, pl. hlotu, Lu. xxiii. 34; also hlyt (Grein): Icel. hluti, a share, also hlutr, a lot; cp. O. S. hlót, and O. H. G. lóz (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lote, dat. s. face, look, 15. 2328; Loten, pl. gestures, 6 a. 546; looks, 15. 2258. See Late.

Loo, adj. hateful, disagreeable, hostile, 4a. 80; 17 a. 339; 18. 440; Looe, 6 b. 158; 11. 93; 19. 1341; Looere, comp. 4b. 39; Looest, superl. 9. 284. See Lao.

Loblesnesse, sb. innocence, 4 b. 31. Cf. Lodlesnesse.

Loblich, adj. hateful, 6 b. 587; 16. 32. See Ladlic.

Loueliche, adj. pleasant, lovely, 19. 454, 580.

Louerd, sb. lord, 3a. 68; 15. 2259; 17 ab. 79; Louerdis, gen. s. 15. 2272; Louerde, dat. 13. 106; 14. 28; Louerdes, gen. pl. 4a. 13. See Hlaford.

Louerdinges, sb. pl. sirs, masters, 18.515. Cf. Lordinges.

Louest, adj. superl. most pleasing. See Leof.

Louh, adj. low, 9. 264. See Lah.

Louien, v. to love; Louier, pr. pl. 6 b. 114, 134; Louede, pt. s. 18. 349; 19. 248; Loueden, pl. 19. 1560. See Luuien.

Louwe, adv. low, 9. 275. See Lahe.

Louse, pt. s. subj. laughed, 19. 1518. See Lahhen.

Lowe, adj. low, 172. 168; 19. 417. See Lah.

Lowen, pp. concealed by lying, 17a. 165. A. S. logen. See Ligen.

Lowerd, sb. lord, 18. 621. See Hlaford.

Lo3e, adv. low, 19. 1091. See Lahe.

Lud, adj. loud, 9. 43; 16. 6; Lude,

4 a. 31; 16. 314; adv. 3 a. 37; 14. 439; 16. 141; 19. 209, 1314. A.S. hlúd; O. H. G. lút (Otfrid).

Lufe, sb. dat. love, I. 31, 165; 3b. 128; 5. 1563. A. S. lufu; cp. O. H. G. liob (Otfrid). Cf. Luue.

Lufenn, v. to love, 5. 1218; Lufer,

pr. s. 1. 77. See Luuien.
Lufsum, adj. loveable, pleasant,
8 a. 6, 99; Luffsumm, 5. 1547,
1643; Lufsume, 8 b. 137; 10. 42;
Lufsumere, comp. 9. 187; Lufsumest, superl. 8 b. 83; A.S. lufsum (Grein). Cf. Leofsum.

Lufsumliche, adv. pleasantly, 8 a. 69; Luffsummlike, 5. 1663. A. S. lufsumlice.

Luft, adj. left (hand), 9. 60. A. S. lyft, worthless, weak: O. Du. luft, lævus. In A. S. the word 'winster' was used to express 'lævus.' See Skeat (s.v. left). Cf. Lift.

Luft, sb. air, sky; Lufte, dat. 6 a. 97; 8 a. 63; 17 a. 82. A. S. lyft: O. S. luft; cp. O. H. G. luft (Otfrid). Cf. Lofte.

Luken, v. to close, 12. 25. A.S. lúcan, (pt. leác, pp. locen. Cf. Loken.

Lunden, sb. London; dat. Lundene, 2.122, 179.

Lundenissee, adj. of London, 2. 122.

Lure, sb. loss, 9. 12. A.S. lyre.

Lure, v. to lour, look sullen, 19. 270. From M. E. lure, the cheek; A. S. hleór. See Leor.

Luring, sb. looking sullen, 16. 423. See above.

Lust, sb. desire; Lusst, 5. 1628; Luste, dat. s. 4 d. 32; Lusstess, pl. 5. 1193, 1633. A. S. lust; cp. O. H. G. lust (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Hleste.

Lust, sb. the sense of hearing, 9. 63. A.S. hlyst: Icel. hlust, the ear.

Lusten, v. to desire; Luste, 17 a. 375; Lust, pr. s. lust him (used

impersonally) it pleases him, 16.
212; Luste, pt. s. hire luste, it.
pleased her; Luste, imp. s. desire,
19. 1283. A. S. lystan. Cf.
Leste, Liste.

Lusten, v. to give ear, 3 a. 1; 6 a. 298; 14. 28; 16. 1729; 17 a. 222; Luste, pt. s. 16. 143; Lust, imp. s. 16. 263, 267, 715; 19. 337; Lusteb, imp. pl. 16. 1729. See Hlesten.

Lusti, adj. joysul, 7. 175. From A. S. lust; cp. O. H. G. lustig (Tatian). See Lust.

Lustnet, imp. pl. listen, 7. 218. M. E. lustnen, from lusten, to hearken. For the insertion of n, see Skeat (s. v. listen).

Lut, adj. little, 9. 310; Lute, 9. 191. A. S. lyt, 2 little; O. S. lut. Cf. Lit.

Lutel, adj. little, 6 b. 412; 8 a. 82; 9. 215; adv. 17 a. 47. A. S. lytel: O. S. luttil; cp. O. H. G. luzil (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Litel.

Luten, v. to stoop, bow down, 15. 1926; Lutenn, 5. 1269; Luten, pr. pl. 6 a. 108; Lutten, pt. pl. 15. 2163; Lutende, pr. p. 9. 275. A. S. lútan, pt. leat, pp. loten.

Lutle-hwile, adv. a little while, 7. 80; 17 a. 325. Cf. Litle-hwile.

Lutlin, v. to diminish, 7. 186; 8 b. 122; Lutlen, 8 a. 99. A.S. lytlian, to lessen.

Luder, adj. bad, evil, vile, 9. 291; Ludere, 8 a. 120; 9. 258; 10. 111; 19. 498; adv. 8 a. 95; 8 b. 174; 9. 36. A.S. lydre; cp. Icel. ljótr, ugly, bad. Cf. Leodre, Lidere.

Luberliche, adv. vilely, 8 b. 118. A. S. lybrelice.

Luue, sb. love, 19. 750; dat. 4 c. 62; 4 d. 72; 15. 2361; 16. 207; 19. 557; Luuen, pl. 17 a. 308; Luues, 17 b. 314. See Lufe.

Luuien, v. to love, 8 a. 6; 8 b. 36,

72, 175; 11. 17; Luuen, 15. 2042; Luuien, pr. pl. 6 a. 114, 132; 7. 153; Luuede, pt. s. 2. 183; Luueden, pt. pl. 15. 2152; Luuiende, pr. p. 8 b. 173; Luued, pp. 2. 196; 19. 304. A. S. lufian. Cf. Louien, Lufenn, Lofuiep.

Luue-eie, sb. fear arising from love, reverence, 9. 337. A. S. lufu, love + ege, fear. See Eie.

Luuelich, adj. lovely, loving, 9. 331; Luueliche, 10. 84, 110; Luuelike, 10. 113; Luueli, 10. 104. A. S. luflic.

Luueliche, adv. lovingly, kindly, 8 b. 87; 9. 87. A. S. luflice.

Luue-wurde, adj. loveworthy, 8 b. 123.

Luzen, pt. pl. concealed by lying, 17 b. 161. A.S. lugon, pt. pl. of leogan. See Ligen.

Lycome, sb. body, 17 a. 300. See Lic-hame.

Lye, v. to tell 2 lie, 17 a. 285; Lyeb, pr. s. deceives, 14. 162. See Ligen.

Lyf, sb. life, 14. 44; 17 a. 167, 242. See Lif.

Lyht, sb. light, 17 a. 276; Lyhte, dat. 17 a. 75. See Liht.

Lyht, adj. easy, 17 a. 310. See Liht.

Lykyen, v. to please, 14. 43; Lyke, pr. s. subj. 14. 233. See Likien.

Lyne, sb. net, 19. 681. Cp. Lat. linea, a thread, a net.

Lynne, imp. s. cease, 19. 311. See Linnen.

Lysse, sb. 17 a. 229 (probably a mistake for 'Blysse,' see text b.)

Lyp, pr. s. lies, 17 a. 277. A.S. liv. See Liggen.

Lype, v. to listen; Lype, pr. pl. 19. 2. Icel, hlyda. Cp. Lipe.

Lyue, sb. dat. life, 19. 180, 559; on lyue, alive, 19. 131; Lyues, gen. s. 14. 162; 17 a. 376. See Lif.

M.

Ma, adv. more, 2. 126. A.S. má. Cf. Mo.

Macien, v. to make; Macod, pt. s. 2. 7; Machede, 1. 147; Maced, pp. 2. 33. A.S. macian, pt. s. macode, pp. macod. Cf. Makien, Maden, I-maked.

Maden, pt. pl. made, 13. 70; 15. 1992; Mad, pp. 15. 2415; Madim (mad + him), made for him,

15. 1966. See above.

Madmes, sb. pl. treasures, 6 a. 268; 14. 198. A.S. máðum, pl. máðmas. O.S. méðom, pl. méðmos: Goth. maithms, Corban; cp. Icel. meiðmar, pl. gifts, and M. H. G. méðeme, a gift, fixed tax, G. meiden, a horse, see Weigand.

Mæhti, adj. mighty, 6 a. 130. A. S. meahtig (Grein). Cf. Magti,

Mihti, Michti.

ţ

Mæi, pr. s. may, 6a. 146. A. S. mæg, I and 3 pr. s.; miht, 2 pr. s.; magon, pl.; meahte, mihte, pt. s.; mage, mæge, subj. Cf. Maht, Mai, Maig, Maiz, Mawe, Mazie, Mei, Michte, Micte, Migte, Mizt, Mo, Moucte, Moun, Mowen, Muee, Mugen, Muwen, Muzen, Mwue, Myht.

Mæi, sb. kinsman, 17 b. 29. A. S. mæg, pl. mågas: O. H. G. måg (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Mai, Mey, Wine-maies.

Mæiden, sb. maiden, 6 a. 586; Mæidene, dat. 6 a. 580. A.S. mægden (Grein). Cf. Maidenes, Maydnes, Maide, Meide, Mede.

Mæingde, pt. s. confused, muddled, 6 a. 584. See Mengen.

Mæn, pl. men, 1. 26; Mænn, 1. 89. A. S. mæn, men, menn (Grein), pl. of man. See Man.

Mære, adj. comp. more, 6 a. 84. See Mære.

Messe, sb. mass, the celebration of

the Eucharist, also, a church festival, 2. 69. A. S. mæsse, the mass, a festival; Lat. missa, the mass. Cf. Messe.

Messe-deei, sb. dat. mass day, festival, 2. 69. A.S. mæssedæg.

Magti, adj. mighty, 12. 234. See Mæhti.

Maht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 8 a. 54; Mahht, 5. 1488; Mahen, pl. may, 7. 24; 8 a. 79; 8 b. 99; Mahe, 7. 126; 8 a. 98; Mahe, pr. s. subj. 7. 143; Mahte, pt. s. might, 7. 77, 81; 8 b. 65. See Mæi.

Mai, pr. s. may, 2, 38; 10, 56; 16, 735; 19, 562, 954. See Mæi.

Mai, sb. kinsman, 17b. 187. See Mæi.

Maide, sb. dat. maid, 19. 1046. From A.S. mægden.

Maidenes, sb. pl. 19. 72, 391, 1176. See Mæiden.

Maig, pr. s. may, 12. 80. See Mæi. Main, sb. strength, 6 a. 579. A.S. mægen; cp. Icel. megin.

Maister, sb. master, 16. 1746; Maisteres, gen. s. 19. 621. O. F. maistre; Lat. magistrum. Cf. Mayster, Meister.

Mai3, pr. s. may, 1.38; 17b.88, 124, 217. See Mæi.

Make, sb. mate, 5. 1276; spouse, 19. 1451. A. S. (ge)maca; cp. O. S. (gi)mako, O. H. G. (gi)mahhá, uxor (Tatian), and Icel. maki.

Makien, v. to make, 9. 43, 280;
Makie, 7. 183; 8 b. 129; 13. 37;
Maken, 4 a. 87; 5. 1480; 15.
2134; 18. 463; Makieð, pr. pl.
7. 104; Makeð, 4 a. 69; 16.
1648; Maken, 15. 2131; Makede,
pt. s. 4 a. 5; 9. 365; 13. 132;
18. 542; Makeden, pt. pl. 18.
554; Makede, pl. 19. 1250;
Maket, pt. s. 2. 91; 13. 136;
Maked, pp. 4 a. 60; 18. 365;
Makie, imp. pl. 9. 196. A. S.
macian. See Macien.

Malisun, sb. malediction, 18. 426.

O. F. malison, maldeceon (Roquefort); Lat. maledictionem.

Man, sb. man, 18. 344; one, anyone, 2. 44; 12. 267; pl. 1. 87. A. S. man. Cf. Mæn, Mon, Mann, Me, Men, Mannes, Menne.

Man-aðas, sb. pl. perjuries, false oaths, 3b. 36. A. S. mán-áð; cp. O. S. mén-éð, and O. H. G. mein-eid, juramentum (Tatian). A. S. mán, evil, wicked, also, wickedness. See Mone and Ath.

Manciple, sb. purveyor, 9. 110. O. F. mancipe; cp. O. It. mancipio, slave, vassal, manciple, bailiff; Lat. mancipium, a slave, orig. possession, property.

Man-cyn, sb. mankind, 1. 115; Mancinn, 1. 200. A. S. mancyn. Cf. Man-ken, Man-kin, Monkin, Mon-cun.

Manere, sb. a kind, sort, 3 b. 90; manner, custom, 19. 550. Norm. F. manere; Late Lat. maneria, species, kind, see Brachet.

Manig, adj. many; Manige, 15.
2180, 2278; Manige, 1. 63, 127;
Manie, 2. 80; manie a man, 15.
2392; Mani, 2. 31; 16. 1756;
19. 1082; Manyes, gen. s. 14.
413. A. S. manig. Cf. Moni,
Mony.

Manige-fold, adj. manifold, 15. 2502; Manifeald, 1. 53; Manifald, 1. 91; Manifældlice, pl. 2. 92. A. S. manigfeald. Cf. Monifald.

Maniz-whatt, sb. many a subject, 5. 1028.

Manke, sb. a mancus, 17b. 70. See Notes.

Man-ken, sb. mankind, 13. 45; Mankenne, dat. 17 b. 307, 340. See Man-cyn.

Man-kin, sb. mankind, 4b. 61; 4c. 22; 15. 2406; Manukinne, gen. s. 5. 1437; Mankunne, dat. 16. 849. See Man-cyn. Mann, sb. anyone, 5.1179; Mannes, gen. s. man's, 1. 83; 19. 21; Manne, dat. 5. 1457; pl. gen. 12. 39; 16., 604; Mannen, 1. 185; dat. 1. 178; 4 d. 5, 56; Manne, 16. 1641. See Man.

Manne, sb. manna, 4 b. 99.

Manrede, sb. homage, 18. 484; Manred, 2. 13. 180. A.S. manråden, in Chron. ann. 1115.

Manscipe, sb. homage, honour, 1. 73. Cf. Monscipe.

Man-slechtes, sb. pl. homicides, 13. 123. A. S. mansleht, in Chron. ann. 793. Cf. Mon-sleiht.

Mantel, sb. mantle, 9. 263. O. F. mantel, in Roland, 462.

Mare, adj. comp. more, 2. 49, 62; adv. 3 a. 85; Mar, 2. 119; 5. 1715; Mast, adj. superl. most, 17 b. 112; adv. 17 b. 7, 61. A. S. mára, mæst. Cf. Mære, More, Moare, Meast, Mest, Moste.

Mare, adj. famous, 6 a. 446. A. S. mære. See Mere.

Marke, sb. dat. a mark, the name of a coin, 17 a. 294. A. S. marc. Maste, sb. mast, 19. 1025. A. S.

Madeled, pr. s. talks, 9. 86, 115. A.S. madelian, to harangue (from madel, a council, meeting); cp. O.S. mahlian; also Icel. mal, speech in public; whence Low Lat. mallum, parliament.

Maumez, sb. pl. idols, 8 b. 11, 124; Mawmez, 8 a. 9; Mawmex, 8 a. 101. M. E. maumet; O. F. mahumet, Mohammed, the prophet of Islam, also, an idol.

Mawe, pr. pl. may, 14. 14; 17 a. 181. A.S. magon. See Mæi.

Mayet, 2 pr. s. mayest, 18. 641. A. S. miht. See Mæi.

Maydnes, sb. pl. maidens, 18. 467. See Mæiden.

Mayster, sb. master, 14. 52. See Maister.

Masie, pr. s. may, 1. 68; Mass, 5.

1040; Majen, pl. 3 a. 45, 74. See Mæi.

Me, one, people, men, I. 11, 14; 2. 25; 7. 51; 16. 32. See Men.

Me, conj. but, 8 a. 81. Cp. Dan. and Swed. men, but.

Meane, adj. common, 7.133. A.S. (ge)méne; cp. O. H. G. (gi)-meini (Otfrid).

Mearret, pr. pl. mar, 8b. 134. See Merrien.

Meast, adj. greatest, 8 b. 171; Measte, 10. 60; Meast, adv. 8 b. 26. See Mare.

Mead, sb. moderation, 7. 42. A.S. mád, fitness. Cf. Med.

Mede, sb. maiden, 1. 108, 117. See Mæiden.

Mede, sb. a mead, meadow, 16. 438. A. S. med.

Mede, sb. reward, 4a. 83; 8a. 108; 12.99; 18. 685; 19. 470. A. S. méd: O. Northumb. meord, John iv. 36 (Rushworth): Goth. mizdo.

Med-3ierne, adj. venal, lit. yearning for reward, 17 b. 260; Med-yorne, 17 a. 252. See 3ierne.

Mei, pr. s. may, 8 a. 57; 8 b. 73. See Mæi.

Meide, sb. maid, virgin, 1. 162; Meiden, dat. pl. 1. 164. See Mæiden.

Meiden, sb. maiden, virgin, 3 a. 55; 7. 90; 9. 215; a chaste person (St. John), 8 b. 157; Meidenes, gen. s. 1. 193; 8 a. 13; pl. 9. 226; Meidnes, 7. 120; Meidene, gen. pl. 11. 21. See Mæiden.

Meinfule, adj. powerful, 8 b. 186. See Main.

Meister, sb. master, 10. 55; Meistes, gen. s. 9. 217; pl. 3 a. 26. See Maister.

Meister, adj. chief, 3 a. 23.

Meister, sb. business, 9. 72. O.F. mestier, a trade, occupation; Lat. ministerium. See Moster.

Meistre, sb. mistress, 7. 49. O. F.

meistre, maistre (Bartsch); Lat. magistra. Cf. Scol-meistre.

Meistret, pr. s. is master of, 7.37. Meithat, sb. virginity, 8b. 33; Meithades, gen. s. 8 a. 108; 8b. 133. A.S. mæghhád.

Mel, sb. meal, food, 15.2052, 2412; Mele, pl. meal times, 9. 308. A. S. mél, a stated time; cp. Icel. mál.

Mele, sb. meal, ground grain, 5. 1552. A. S. melu; cp. Icel. mjöl (mél), and O. H. G. melo, farina (Tatian, Otfrid).

Mel-stanent, sb. dat. pl. mill-stones, 1. 197. A.S. myln, a mill; Lat. molina. See Notes.

Men, sb. pl. men, 4 a. 10; 18. 647. See Man.

Monon, v. to complain, lament, 9. 71; 17 a. 170; Mene, 17 b. 170; Meneb, pr. s. bemoans, 14. 236. A. S. mænan, to lament, bemoan, from mán, evil, see Skeat (s. v. moan). See Man-adas.

Monos, pr. s. means, 18. 597. A.S. mænan; cp. O.S. ménian, O. H.G. meinen.

Mongon, v. to mix; Menged, pp. 10. 106. A.S. mengan: O.S. mengian; cp. Icel. menga. Cf. Mæingde, Meynde, Imengd, Imeind.

Menne, sb. dat. pl. men, 19. 1390; Mennes, gen. pl. 5.1406. See Man.

Mennissclesso, sb. humanity, 5. 1380. See -lesso.

Mennissonesse, sb. humanity, 5. 1373; dat. 5. 1185, 1359. A. S. menniscnes, Bede (Bosworth), from mennisc, human.

Menske, sb. honour, 8 a. 109; 10. 27. Icel. mennska, humanity, from mennskr, human. See above.

Menskin, v. to honour, 8 b. 25; Mensken, 10. 62; Menske, 10. 58. See above.

Meoc, adj. meek, 5. 1252. Icel. mjúkr, soft; cp. Goth. muks (in muka-modei, gentleness).

нh

Mooole330, sb. meekness, 5. 1170, 1546. Icel. mjúkleikr, nimbleness.

Meocliz, adv. meekly, 5. 1189. Icel. mjúkliga.

Meocnesse, sb. meekness, 5. 1637; Meoknesse, dat. 19. 1534.

Meoster, sb. service, business, 7. 101. See Mester.

Moosure, sb. measure, 7.51. O. F. mesure; Lat. mensura.

Merche-stowe, sb. boundary-place, 1. 145. A. S. mearc, a march, boundary + stow, place. But see Notes. See Merk.

Merci, sb. mercy, 3 a. 44; 15. 2183; 18.483, 491. O. F. merci, mercid (Bartsch); Late Lat. mercedem (acc. of merces), a gratuity, pity, mercy; in Lat. pay, reward.

Mere, adj. glorious, 17 b. 393. A. S. máre, mére: O. S. mári; cp. O. H. G. mári (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Mare.

Merie, adj. merry, 19. 1416. A. S. merg (Grein), also mirige, Gen. xiii. 10; probably of Celtic origin, cp. O. Ir. mer, quick, merry; meraige, a fool (Windisch). Cf. Miri, Muri.

Merk, sb. a mark, sign, 18. 604. A.S. mearc.

Merrien, v. to mar; Merriö, pr. pl. 8 a. 109. A. S. merran (in compounds): O. S. merrian, to hinder; cp. O. H. G. merren (Tatian, Otfrid), also marrjan. Cf. Mearreö.

Mershe, sb. marsh, 16. 304. A. S. mersc.

Mos (Me + hes), one + them, 17 b. 259. See Me and Hos.

Mes-aise, sb. discomfort, 10. 22. O. F. mesaise, mes = Lat. minus + aise, ease.

Mos-auentur, sb. misadventure, 19. 326. O. F. mesaventure, mes = Lat. minus + aventure. See Auenture.

Meshe, v. to mash, beat into a confused mass, 16. 84.

Messe, so. the celebration of the Eucharist, also, at church-festival. See Messe.

Messe-bok, sb. mass-book, 18.

Messe-cos, sb. mass-kiss, the pax, 4 a. 58.

Mosso-goro, sb. mass-gear, the sacred vessels, &c., 18. 389.

Mest, adj. superl. most, 8 a. 3; greatest, 16. 852; adv. most, 4 b. 106; 17 a. 62, 217. See Mare.

Mester, sb. business, art, 9. 40; Mestere, dat. 9. 56; 19. 229, 549. O. F. mestier, an occupation; Lat. ministerium. Cf. Meoster, Meister.

Met, sb. measure, 7. 135; Mete, dat. 7. 54; moderation, 7. 51. A.S. (ge)met.

Mete, sb. food, 9. 314; 12. 87; 15. 2294; 18. 459; 19. 373; feast, 1. 25; Meten, pl. 15. 2079, 2255. A. S. mete: O. S. mat; cp. O. H. G. maz (Otfrid).

Mete-graces, sb. pl. graces at meat, 9. 301.

Meten (1), v. to dream; Mete, 19. 1450. A. S. (ge)métan (Grein).

Moton (2), v. to paint; Metedd, pp. 5. 1047. A. S. gemetan, to paint, in Chron. ann. 1104, and meting, a painting, Ælfric's Hom. 1. 186.

Mete-nitinges, sb. pl. meat-niggards, 17 b. 234; Mete nybinges, 17 a. 226. See Niting.

Metinge, sb. dat. dream, 13. 31. A. S. máting. See Meten (1).

Mette, pr. s. met, 19.1039; Metten, pl. 19. 155. A. S. métte, pt. s. métton, pl. of métan, to meet.

Meő, sb. moderation, 7. 232; Meőe, dat. 15. 2498. See Moső.

Methes-chele, sb. marten's skin, 17b. 366. M.E. Methes for merdes, gen. s. of merd; A. S. meard, a marten. Chele; A. S. ceole, the throat; cp. G. kehle, see Stratmann (s. v. cheole).

Mefful, adj. moderate, 9. 366. See Mef.

Mey, sb. kinsman, 17 a. 30. See Mei.

Meynde, pt. s. confused, 6 b. 584; Meynd, pp. 17 a. 148. See Mengen.

Mi, pron. poss. my, 4b. 5; 8 a. 51. A. S. mín. See Min.

Micel, adj. great, much, 2. 70, 98; adv. much, 2. 4, 171. A. S. micel. Cf. Mikel, Mycel, Mukel, Muchel, Michel, Mucele, Mochele.

Michel, adj. great, 15. 2227; 18. 510, 729; adv. much, 13. 15. See above.

Michte, pt. s. might, 13. 25; Micte, 18. 346; Micten, pl. 18. 516. See Mæi.

Michti, adj. mighty, 1. 37. See Mæhti.

Mid, prep. with, 1. 15; 15. 2423; Mide, 3 b. 85; 4 b. 35; 12. 73; 15. 2478; 16. 1768. A. S. mid; O. S. mid; cp. O. H. G. mit. Cf. Myd, Mit.

Mid-al, adv. withal, 8 b. 95; Mid-alle, altogether, 16. 666.

Middel, sb. middle, 7. 51. A. S. middel.

Middel-eard, sb. the world, abode of men, 11. 78; Middelerd, 4d. 67; 17a. 140, 193. See Midden-eard.

Middel-niste, sb. dat. midnight, 16. 325, 731; 19. 1317.

Midden-eard, sb. the world, abode of men, 17 b. 140, 200; Midden-ærd, 17 b. 195; Midden-ard, 1. 44; Midden-ardes, gen. s. 1. 133; Miden-arde, dat. 1. 164. A. S. middan-eard, the middle abode, the earth (Grein), more usually middan-geard, middle garth, i. e. the earth, a mythological word common to all ancient Teutonic languages; Goth. midjungards, Icel. miðgarðr; cp. O. S. middil

gard, O. H. G. mittila gart (Tatian), Northern E. medlert (Jamieson); see Icel. Dict. (s. v.), and Grimm, p. 794. Cf. Middeleard, Midelerd, Myddelerd.

Midel-erd, sb. earth, 3 b. 87. See Middel-eard.

Miden-arde, sb. dat. See Midden-eard.

Mid-iwisse, adv. certainly, 11. 6; 17 b. 40, 141, 379. (Mid-ywisse, Myd-iwisse).

Mid-morwen, sb. dat. midmorning, mid-day, 9. 312. See Morwen.

Midwinter-dæi, sb. dat. Christmas day, 2. 191. Cp. midwinter day = dies natalis Domini, Trevisa, 5. 19, 41, 409.

Mid-ywisse, adv. certainly, 19. 432. See Mid-iwisse.

Migt, sb. might, 15. 2184. See Miht.

Migte, pt. s. might, 12. 33. See Meei.

Miht, sb. might, 1. 112; Mihte, dat. 1. 40; 9. 357; 17 b. 76, 215; pl. virtues, 3 a. 103. A. S. miht. Cf. Migt, Miste, Myhte.

Miht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 17 b. 129; Mihht, 5. 1217; Mihte, pt. s. might, 1. 102, 139; Mihtes, 2 pt. s. 10. 14; Mihten, pl. 1. 99; 17 b. 324; Mihhtenn, 5. 1126; Mihte, -17 a. 318. See Mæi.

Mihti (for Mihte + hi), might they, 1.63.

Mihti, adj. mighty, 1. 43. See Mæhti.

Mikel, adj. great, 18. 478, 646; adv. much, 12. 235. See Mycel.

Milco, sb. mercy, 1.118, 150; 3 a. 72; 4 b. 44; 11.79; 17 b. 8, 72, 214; Milche, 17 b. 219. A. S. milts (for milds). Cf. Mylco.

Milcien, v. to shew mercy, 3 a. 71; Milcenn, 5. 1041; Milcie, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 78; 9. 306. A. S. miltsian. See Milsien.

Milde, adj. merciful, gentle, 2.11;

4 a. 18; Mild, 17 a. 27; Mildre, comp. 16. 1775; Mildere, 3 a. 80. A. S. milde: O. S. mildi; cp. O. H. G. milti (Tatian). Myld.

Mildeliche, adv. gently, humbly, 3 a. 68; Mildelike, 15. 2164,

2499. A.S. mildelice.

Mild-heorted, adj. merciful, 4 b. 46. A.S. mildheort.

Mild-heortnesse, sb. dat. mercy, 11. 78; Mild-hertnesse, sb. 4 b. 41. A. S. mild-heortnes.

Mild-herrtlesse, sb. compassion, mild-heartedness, 5. 1142, 1476. Sec -1033C.

Mile, sb. pl. miles, 19. 319. A. S. mil; Lat. millia, a Roman mile, properly 'thousands.'

Milloenn. See Milcien.

Milsien, v. to show mercy on; Milsi, I. 69. A. S. miltsian. Cf. Milcien.

Min, pron. poss. my, 11.4; 15. 2264; 16. 37; Mines, gen. s. 11. 2; Mine, dat. 1. 29, 181; 16. 46. A. S. min. Cf. Myn, Mi, Miro.

Mineger, pr. s. commemorates, 4 a. 57; admonishes, 4 c. 32. A. S. myngian, (ge)mynegian (Grein).

Minstre, sb. minster, 2. 91; 4 d. 11; Minnstre, the temple at Jerusalem, 5. 1017, 1060. See Myn-

Minten, v. to purpose; Mint, pt. s. 2. 75. A. S. myntan. Cf. Imint, I-munt, I-ment.

Mire, pron. poss. dat. f. my, 1. 28, 31; 6a. 361; 16. 1741; gen. 11. 5. A. S. minre, gen. and dat. f. of min. See Min.

Mire, sb. ant, 12. 234. Icel. maurr, Dan. myre, Sw. myra.

Miri, adj. merry, pleasant, 15.2258. See Merie.

Mirke, adj. dark, 12. 95; 18. 404. A. S. mirce: O. S. mirki; cp. Icel. myrkr.

Mirre, sb. myrrh, 13. 10. A. S.

myrre, Mat. ii. II; Lat. myrrha; Gr. μύρρα, of Semitic origin.

Mis, adv. amiss, 9. 55, 64, 115' Icel. mis, á mis; cp. missa, loss.

Mis-dade, sb. misdeed, 17 b. 132, 166, 275; Misdede, 16. 231; 17 b. 209. A. S. misdæd; cp. O. H. G. missi-dát (Otfrid). Cf. Mys-dede.

Mis-do, v. to misdo, 13. 69; Misdoo, pr. pl. 16. 1770; Mis-duden, pt. pl. 17 b. 194. A. S. misdón.

Cf. Mys-duden.

Mis-faren, v. to behave amiss, 15. 1911. A.S. misfaran; Icel. misfara.

Mis-iteoTeget, pp. mistithed, i.e. having given tithes amiss or dishonestly, 9. 13. A.S. teódian, to tithe.

Mis-leue, imp. s. believe wrongly, 9. 315.

Mis-licato, pr. s. displeases, mislikes, 17 b. 13. A. S. mislican, Exod. xxi. 8. Cf. Mislyke.

Mislich, adj. various, diverse, 7. 21; Misliche, 9. 142; adv. variously, 10. 59. A. S. mislic, mislice (adv.). Cf. Mistlice.

Mislich, adv. miserably, 8 a. 104;

Misliche, badly, 16. 1773.

Mis-lyke, v. to be displeased, 19. 425; Mislikeþ, pr. s. displeases, 16. 344. See Mislicat.

Mis-rede, v. to advise ill, 19, 292. A. S. misrædan.

Mis-rempe, I pr. s. go wide of the mark, am inaccurate, 16. 1787.

Misse, sb. want, lack, 17 b. 238. Icel. missa, a loss. Cf. Mysse.

Missen, v. to be without, II. 80; Misse, to lose, 19. 122; Mist, 2 pr. s. missest, 16. 1640; Missed, pt. s. 15. 1961; Miste, pl. 19. 1385. Cp. O. H. G. missen (Otfrid), and Icel. missa.

Mist, sb. mist; Miste, dat. 17 b. 18.

A.S. mist. Cf. Myste.

Mist-lice, adv. variously, 1. 11. A.S. mistlice (Grein). See Mislich. Mit, prep. with, 8 a. 49; 12. 22; Mitte, with thee, 19. 628. See Mid.

Mithe, v. to conceal, 18. 652. A. S. miðan; cp. O. H. G. (bi)midan (Tatian), see Weigand (s. v. meiden).

Mist, 2 pr. s. mayest, 16. 221, 601; 19. 191, 700; Mistest, 2 pt. s. 16. 256; Miste, pt. s. 19. 8; Misten, pl. 19. 57. See Mæi.

Mi3te, sb. 16. 1670. See Miht.

Mix, sb. dung, 8 a. 101. A. S. meohx (meox, mix), Ps. lxxxii. 8: Goth. maihstus; cp. O. H. G. mist (Tatian).

Mo, I pr. pl. subj. may, 4 a. 86. See Mæi.

Mo, adj. comp. more, 15. 2401; 17a. 336; 19. 816; adv. 18. 511. See Ma.

Moare, adj. greater, 9. 302. See Mare.

Moche, adj. many, 1.103; 6b. 362. Icel. mjök. Cf. Muche, Myche.

Mochele, adj. great, 6 b. 52. See Mycel.

Mod, sb. anger, 16. 8; mind, 6a. 579; 15. 2209, 2271; Mode, dat. 6a, b. 114; 11. 89; 16. 661, 740; anger, 19. 1439. A. S. mód, mind, courage, pride, O. S. mód; cp. O. H. G. muot (Tatian).

Moder, sb. mother, 1. 57; 2. 166; 19. 145; gen.s. 19. 1411; Moderr, sb. 5. 977. A. S. módor.

Moder-child, sb. mother's child, 19. 648.

Modi, adj. proud, 8 a. 8; 8 b. 10; 19. 704. A. S. módig.

Modislesso, sb. pride, 5. 1544. See -lesso.

Modianesse, sb. pride, 5. 1289. A. S. módignis.

Molde, sb. dat. earth, 19. 317. A.S. molde; cp. Goth. mulda, dust.

Mon, sb. man, 3 a. 48; 7. 222; 8 a. 90; Monnes, gen. s. 8 b. 184;

16. 338; Monne, dat. 3 a. 85; dat. pl. 3 a. 36; 16. 1725; gen. pl. 9. 142, 200; 14. 51; Monnes, 9. 143, 183; Monnen, dat. pl. 6 a. 224, 282, 319. See Man.

Mon, sb. a man, one, 10. 26; 17 a. 286.

Mon-cun, sb. mankind, 3 a. 101; 8 a. 86. See Man-cyn.

Mone, sb. complaint, 9.134. A. S. mán, evil. Cf. Man-adas, Me-nen.

Mone, sb. companion, 19. 528. See below.

Mone, sb. share, 19. 1126. See Stratmann (s. v. méne).

Mone, sb. moon, 1. 54, 168; 4d. 67; Monenen, dat. 6a. 151. A.S. móna.

Mone-day, sb. Monday, 6 b. 139; Monedæi, 6 a. 151; Monedeis, gen. s. 3 a. 82. A. S. mónan dæg, day of the moon.

Mone-licht, sb. moonlight, 18. 534. Moni, adj. many, 6a. 185; 16. 1712; Monie, 3b. 121; 6a. 251, 260. See Manig.

Monifald, adj. manifold, 10. 59; Monifalde, 8 b. 141; Monifolde, 3 a. 65; Moniuold, 11. 61. A. S. manigfeald.

Monkes, sb. pl. monks, 18. 360; Monekes, 18. 430. See Munec.

Mon-kin, sb. mankind, 10. 34; Monkunne, dat. 17 a. 301, 334. See Man-cyn.

Monluker, adv. comp. in more manly fashion, 9. 231. A.S. manlicor.

Mon-quellere, sb. murderer, 10. 35. A. S. mancwellere.

Monscipe, sb. homage, 6 a. 306. See Manscipe.

Mon-slazen, sb. pl. manslayers, 3 b. 105. A. S. manslaga.

Mon-sleiht, sb. manslaughter, 9. 26. A. S. mansliht. Cf. Manslechtes.

Mon-pewes, sb. pl. the morality of

a grown up man, 14. 432. A. S. manheáw. See Peaw.

Mony, adj. many, 17 a. 37, 39, 135; Monye, 14. 2; Monymon, many a man, 17 a. 201. See Manig.

More, adj. comp. greater, 1. 140; Mor, adv. more, 13. 37. See Mare.

Moresening, sb. morning, 16.1718. See Morwen.

Mornede, pt. s. mourned, 6.b. 585. See Murnen.

Morwen, sb. morrow, 15. 2305; to morwen, adv. to-morrow, 18. 530. A.S. morgen, morning.

Morse-mete, sb. morning meat, the first meal of the day, 1. 139, 145.

Mose, sb. titmouse, 16. 69. A.S. máse; cp. G. meise.

Moste, adj. superl. greatest, 18. 423. See Mare.

Mot, I pr. s. may, 7. 248; Mote, 7. 245; 8 a. 148; Most, 2 pr. s. must, 6 a, b. 219; 7. 137; 19. 101; Mot, pr. s. can, 16. 1680; must, 9. 130; Moten, pr. pl. 16. 741; Mote, pr. s. subj. may, 9. 348; Moste, pt. s. might, 2. 74; was obliged, 16. 665; pt. pl. might, 19. 63. A. S. mot (may), I and 3 pr. s.; most, 2; moton, pl.; moste, pt. s.

Motien, v. to summon before a court, 3 a. 53. A. S. mótian, from mót (gemót) a meeting, an assembly, see Skeat (s. v. moot).

Moucte, pt. s. might, 18. 356, 376. See Mæi.

Moun, 1 pr. pl. may, 18. 460. A. S. magon. See Mæi.

Moveth, imp. pl. moveth to-gidere, draw out (water from vessels), 13.

106. O. F. movoir; Lat. movere.

Mowe, sb. kinswoman, 17 a. 30; 17 b. 29. See Mose.

Mowe, v. to reap, 14. 83. A.S. máwan.

Mowen, pr. pl. may, 17 a. 59, 206;

Mowe, 13. 58; pr. s. subj. 18. 394. See Mæi.

Mo3e, sb. kinswoman, 17 b. 187. A. S. máge. Cf. Mowe.

Mucele, adj. great, I. 150, 159. See Mycel.

Muche, adj. great, 7. 210; adv. much, 16. 1770. See Moche.

Muchel, adj. great, numerous, 6 a. 83; 8 a. 10; 8 b. 12; Muchele, 6 a. 342; 16. 906; Mucheles, gen. s. 3 b. 108. See Mycel.

Muclien, v. to magnify; Mucli, 8 b. 133; Muchelin, 8a. 108. A. S. myclian: Goth. mikiljan, Lu. i. 46.

Much, sb. mouth, 13.126. See Much. Muce, 2 pr. pl. may, 13. 35. See Mei.

Mugen, v. to be able, 15. 2090; Muge, pr. pl. may, 4 b. 80; 12. 254; Muhe, 9. 262; Muhte, pt. s. might, 9. 27, 257; Muhten, pt. pl. 2. 131. See Mæi.

Mukel, adj. great, 17 b. 209. See Mycel.

Munec, sb. monk, 2. 82; Muneces, pl. 2. 198; Munekes, 2. 54; 16. 729. A.S. munec, munuc; Church Lat. monachus; Gr. μοναχός, solitary.

Munegunge, sb. reminding, 7.62. Mungunge, dat. remembrance, 9. 176. A. S. mynegung. Cf. Munesing.

Munon, v. to remind; Muneo, pr. s. 12. 273; is mindful, 15. 2409; Mune, pr. s. subj. 15. 2422. A. S. (ge) munan, to remember.

Munezing, sb. commemoration, 3 a. 98; Munezeing, 3 a. 98. See Munegunge.

Munne, v. to relate, mention, 7.
158; 1 pr. s. make mention, 8 b.
1; Munye, remind, 14. 37. A. S.
(ge)mynian, (ge)mynnan, memor

Munt, sb. mount, 4 a. 10; Munte, dat. 10. 92. A. S. munt; Lat. montem.

Murhoe, sb. mirth, 7. 101; 8b.
133; Murehpe, 17a. 347, 349,
353; Murihoe, 17b. 396; Muruhoe, 11. 61; Murhoes, pl. joys,
8b. 141. A. S. mirho, myrgo,
myro, mirth, from merg, merry.
Cf. Muroe, Murope.

Muri, adj. pleasant, 7. 206; Murie, 7. 135; 16. 345, 728; 19. 1417; adv. 11. 27, 54; 19. 594, 1505.

See Merie.

Murne, adj. sad, 19. 704. Cp. A. S. unmurn, without care.

Murnen, v. to mourn, 11. 44; 15. 2053; Murnede, pt. s. 6 a. 585. A.S. murnan, meornan; cp. O.H.G. mornén (Tatian). Cf. Mornede.

Murrenesst, 2 pr. s. murmurest, 5. 1263. A. S. murenian (Leo).

Murce, sb. mirth, 8 a. 108; Murces, gen. s. 7. 62. See Murhce.

Murspe, sb. mirth, 16. 341, 718, 725. See Murboe.

Mus, sb. mouse, 3 b. 121; 16.607; Muse, dat. 16.610. A. S. mús.

Muse-stoch, sb. mousetrap, 3 b. 118, 128.

Muổ, sb. mouth, I. 175; 3 b. 46, 53; Muốe, dat. I. 110; 9. 344; 19. 354; Muốes, gen. s. 3 b. 57; pl. 15. 2216; Muőene, gen. pl. 4a. 48. A. S. múő: Goth. munths; cp. O. H. G. mund. Cf. Mudh.

Muő-freo, adj. mouth free, 3 b. 53. Muwen, pr. pl. may, 9. 59, 202; 17 a. 24, 163, 233, 368. A. S. magon. See Mæi.

Musen, pr. pl. may, 4 c. 34; 17 b. 210, 325, 374; Mushenn, 5. 1118; Muse, 1. 56; 4 b. 121; 16. 182. See Mæi.

Mwue, pr. pl. may, 17 a. 282. See Mæi.

Mycel, adj. great, 2.66. See Micel. Myche, adj. much, 19. 1266. See Moche.

Myd, prep. with, 17 a. 49. See Mid.

Myddel-erd, sb. earth, 17 a. 198. See Middel-eard.

Myd-iwisso, adv. surely, 17 a. 41, 145. See Mid-iwisso.

Myht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 14. 238; Myhte, pt. s. might, 2. 35; 17 a. 158; Myhtes, 2 pt. s. 2. 43; Myhten, pt. pl. 17 a. 200, 234; Myhte, 17 a. 248. See Mæi.

Myhte, sb. might, 17 a. 211. See Miht.

Myloo, sb. mercy, 17 a. 210, 212. See Milco.

Myld, adj. merciful, 19. 80. See Milde.

Myn, pron. poss. my, 19. 306. See Min.

Mynstre, sb. minster, 2. 69. A. S. mynster; Church Lat. monasterium; Gr. μοναστήριον. Cf. Minstre.

Mys-dodo, sb. misdeed, 17 a. 132, 269. See Mis-dade.

Mys-duden, pt. pl. did amiss, 17 a. 99, 192. See Mis-do.

Mysse, sb. loss, lack, 17 a. 230. See Misse.

Myste, sb. dat. mist, 17 a. 19. See Mist.

N.

Na, adv. not, 1. 64; 3b. 108; 6 a. 81; conj. nor, 6 a. 381. A. S. ná (=ns+á). Cf. No.

Na, adj. no, 2. 5; 5. 1625; 7. 125. See Nan.

Nabben, v. not to have; Nabbeo, pr. pl. 17 a. 98, 231; 17 b. 382; Nabbe, imp. pl. 9. 188. A. S. nabban (= ne + habban). Cf. Nadde, Næueden.

Nabod, pt. s. stayed not, 19. 722.

A. S. ne + ábád. See Abiden.

Nacht, adv. not, 13. 73. See Nawiht.

Nacnes, pr. s. strips, makes naked, 10. 99. See Skeat (s. v. naked), and Halliwell (s. v. nakned).

Nadde, pt. s. had not, 16. 1708. See Nabben.

Nadder, sb. an adder; Naddren, pl. 17b. 277; Nadres, 2. 27. A. S. nædre: Goth. nadrs; cp. O. H. G. natrá (Tatian), nátara (Otfrid). Cf. Neddre.

Na-drinke, pr. s. subj. let (it) not drown, 19, 142. See Drenchen.

Næm, I pt. s. am not, 6 a. 352. See Nam.

Næmmie, pr. pl. subj. name, 1. 130. See Nemnen.

Næueden, pt. pl. had not, 6 a. 456. See Nabben.

Nafre, adv. never, 17b. 279; Næure, 2. 22; Næuere, 6a. 352. A. S. næfre. Cf. Neauer, Neure, Nauere, Nefre.

Nah, 2 pr. s. possessest not, 17 b. 129. A. S. náhst (=ne+áhst). See Ahen.

Naht, naught, 2. 140; Nahte, 1. 38; Naht, adv. not, 17b. 356. See Na-wiht.

Nahte, pt. s. had not, 4 d. 23. A. S. ne + ahte. See Ahen.

Nai, adv. nay, 9. 172; 15. 2173; 16. 1670. Icel. nei.

Naket, adj. naked, 10. 81. A. S. nacod; cp. O. H. G. naccot (Tatian).

Nalde, pt. s. would not, 3 a. 51; 7. 7; 8 a. 24; Nalden, pl. 3 a. 36, 66; 8 b. 175. A. S. ne+ wolde. See Wolde.

Nam, pt. s. took, 1. 6; 2. 8, 141; 4 d. 4; 6 b. 183, 413; Namen, pt. pl. 2. 116. See Nimen.

Nam, 1 pr. s. 2m not, 6 b. 352. M. E. ne + am. See Am.

Na-mon, no man, 8 a. 19. See Nan and Man.

Na-more, adv. no more, 13. 97; 17 a. 128; 19. 1207. See Nan-more.

Nan, adj. none, no, 1. 146; 2. 13, 22, 46; 9. 265; Nane, 7. 126; 8 a. 69; Nane, 6 b. 382. A. S.

nán (=ne+án). Cf. Na, Non, Nenne.

Nanes-weis, adv. in no way, 7. 174; 8 b. 22. A. S. nánes weges. Cf. Nones-weis.

Nan-more, adv. no more, 2. 42. Cf. Na-more.

Nap, sb. cup, 6 a, b. 549. A. S. hnæp, cyathus (Wright's Vocab.); cp. O. F. hanap (Bartsch); O. H. G. hnapf. Cf. Neppe.

Nare, pt. pl. were not, 17 b. 322; pt. s. subj. 17 b. 201. A.S. ne + wæron, pt. pl.; wære, pt. s. subj. Cf. Neoren, Nere.

Nareu, adj. narrow, 2. 29; Narewe, 17 a. 337; 17 b. 343. See Nearowe.

Nart, 2 pr. s. art not, 16. 407. A. S. ne + eart.

Nas, pt. s. was not, 1. 88; 19. 18. A. S. ne + wæs. Cf. Nes.

Nastu, thou hast not, 19. 1207. A.S.ne + hafst + pu. Cf. Nauestu.

Naturelliche, adv. naturally, 13. 128; Natureliche, 13. 120. From O. F. naturel; Lat. naturalis.

Nat, pr. s. has not, 1. 146. A.S. ne+hæfp. Cf. Nauep.

Napeles, conj. nevertheless, 1. 151; 4 a. 13. A. S. ná þé læs, not the less. Cf. Nopeles, Necceles.

Nader, conj. neither, 17 b. 325, 367. A. S. náper, náwher, ná-hwæder. Cf. Noper, Nouder, Neyper, Nowder.

Na-ping, nothing, 3 a. 90. Cf. No-ping.

Nauedes, 2 pt. s. hadst not, 10. 13. A. S. ne + hæfdest. See Nabben.

Nauere, adv. never, 6 a. 46; Nauer, 6 a. 93. See Nafre.

Nauest, 2 pr. s. hast not, 8 a. 85. A. S. ne + hæfst. See Nabben.

Nauestu, thou hast not, 16. 1670. See Nastu.

Nauep, pr. s. bath not, 16. 1760. Sec Nat.

Na-wiht, nothing, 8 b. 139; adv.

not, 6 a. 207; Nawt, 7. 7; 10. 51; nought, 8 b. 90; Naut, not, 9. 175. A. S. ná wiht; cp. O. H. G. nio wiht (Tatian). Cf. Nacht, Naht, Nocht, Noht, Nouct, Nouht, Nout, No-wiht, Nowijt, Nowt, Nojt.

Nayl, sb. nail, 18. 712; Nayles, pl. finger nails, 19. 232. A. S. nægel.

Cf. Neiles.

Na33ledd, pp. nailed, 5. 1151, 1441. A. S. næglian.

Ne, adv. not, 1. 30, 150; 15. 2112; conj. nor, 2. 45. A.S. ne.

Nearowe, adj. narrow, 8 b. 187. A. S. nearo, nearu, adj.; nearwe, adv. Cf. Nareu, Neruwe.

Neauer, adv. never, 7. 26; 8 b. 97; 16. 907. See Nafre.

Neb, sb. face, 9. 179; Nebbe, dat. pl. 3 a. 40. A.S. nebb, neb (Grein); cp. Icel. nef, the bone of the nose.

Neddre, sb. an adder, 3 b. 97, 129; 9. 35; Neddren, pl. 3 b. 88; 9. 106. See Nadder.

Nede, sb. need, 12. 306; 19. 48; Ned, 5. 1008; 15. 2241, 2524; Nede, dat. 5. 981; adv. of necessity, 9. 134. A.S. neád. See Neod.

Neden, v. to compel, 4 d. 25. A. S. neadian.

Nedful, adj. necessitous, 15. 2130. See Neodful.

Neet, sb. pl. cattle, 15. 2097. A. S. neat, s. and pl.; Icel. naut. Cf. Net, Nowwt, Niatt.

Nefre, adv. never, 3 a. 34; Nefer, 1.151,190. See Nafre.

Negge, pr. s. subj. be drawing near, 12. 4. See Stratmann (s. v. néhen). See below.

Neh, adv. nigh, 3 a. 47; 5. 1464; 6 a, b. 581. A. S. neáh; comp. neár; superl. néhst. Cf. Neih, Ne3, Ney, Nier, Ner, Nest, Nexat, Nixte.

Neh-gebur, sb. neighbour; Nehgebures, gen. s. 4 b. 46. A. S. neáhgebúr, John ix. 8.

Neh-lechen, v. to draw nigh, 8 a. 25. A.S. neálácan, from neáh. Cf. Neo-lechin.

Neih, prep. nigh, 9. 208. See Neh. Neih-hond, adv. close at hand, 9. 236.

Neiles, sb. pl. nails, I. 170; finger neiles, 10. 79. See Nayl.

Nekke, sb. dat. neck, 19. 1256. A. S. hnecca, Deut. xxviii. 35.

Nelle, pr. s. will not, 6 b. 381; 16 b. 291; 19. 1143; Nele, 17 b. 123; Nell, 1. 70; Nel, 13. 61; Nelleo, pr. pl. 17 b. 374. See Nulle.

Neltu, thou wilt not, 16. 150. A.S. ne wilt bú.

Neme, pt. pl. took, 19. 60. A.S. námon. See Nimen.

Nemnen, v. to name; Nemned, pr. s. nameth, 9. 173; Nemned, pp. 4 c. 58; Nemmnedd, 5. 1037, 1206; Nemed, pp. 4 b. 42. A. S. nemnan. Cf. Næmmie.

Nenne, adj. acc. no, 9.147, 248; 14. 414. See Nan.

Neod, sb. need, 7. 210; 9. 105; dat. 9. 141; Neode, sb. 9. 148; dat. 6 a, b. 342. A. S. neód, neád: O. S. nód; cp. O. H. G. nót (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Niede, Nede.

Nood, adv. needs, of necessity. A. S. neóde.

Neodet, pr. s. is needful, 9. 154. Neodful, adj. needful; Neodfule, pl. the poor, 9. 108. A.S. neódful (Grein). Cf. Nedful.

Neo-lechin, v. to draw nigh, 8 b. 37. See Neh-lechen.

Neomen, v. to take, receive, 8 a. 41; to enter, 7. 174; Neome, to take, 7. 186; 8 b. 55; Neomeo, imp. pl. 7. 167. See Nimen.

Neoren, pt. pl. were not, 6 a. 276. See Nare.

Neo-Teles, conj. nevertheless, Ga. 165. Sec Na-beles.

Neowoins, sb. pl. necessities, distresses, 7. 114. Icel. naudsyn, need, necessity.

Neowe, adj. new, 6 a. 212; young, 6 a. 56. A. S. neowe, niwe. Cf. Nywe.

Neowelnesse, sb. dat. the deep, abyss. A. S. neowolnes, from neowol, deep.

Neppe, sb. dat. cup, 9. 112. See Nap.

Ner, adv. near, 16. 1657; 19. 364. A. S. near, comp. of neah. See Neh.

Nere, pt. pl. were not, 3 a. 25; pt. s. subj. 3 b. 75; 16. 1724; 19. 87; pl. 6 b. 275. See Nare.

Neruwe, adj. narrow, 9. 343; Neruwure, comp. 9. 342. See Nearowe.

Nes, pt. s. was not, 3 a. 59; 8 a. 83; 17 a. 290. See Nas.

Nesche, adj. tender, 10. 5. A. S. hnesce. Cf. Nesshe.

Nose, sb. nose, 1/2. 3. M. E. nese;
A. S. nosu, see Wright's Vocab.

Nesshe, adj. soft, 5. 995, 1461. See Nesche.

Nesshenn, v. to make soft; Nesshesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1549; Nesshedd, pp. 5. 1471. A. S. hnescian.

Nest, adj. superl. next, nearest, 5.
1054; 7. 47, 54. See Noh.

Neste, sb. dat. nest, 16. 282. A.S. nest; cp. Lat. nidus (for nisdus), and O. Ir. ned, net (Windisch).

Nesten, pt. pl. knew not, 17 b. 229, 248, 388. A.S. ne + wisten. See Wiste.

Nestfalde, adj. next, nearest, 8 a. 136. See Nest.

Net, sb. pl. cattle, 18. 700. See Neet.

Neven, adv. from below, 4 d. 15, 37. A. S. neovan, beneath.

Never, adv. lower, 4 c. 43. A. S. neovera, inferior (Bosworth). Cf. Niver, Anyper.

Neuening, sb. naming, 19. 206. Icel. nefning, from nafn, name. See Nemnen.

Neuer-pe-later, conj. nevertheless, 9. 299.

Neues, sb. pl. nephews, 2. 10. A. S. nefa, a nephew.

Noure, adv. never, 2. 126; 16. 209; 19.116; Neuere, 6 b. 352; 18. 493. See Nafre.

Neure-more, adv. nevermore, 19.

Nowed, pr. s. renews, 12. 55. A. S. niwian (Grein).

Nexst, prep. next to, 9. 156. See Neh.

Ney, adv. nigh, 18. 464, 634; Ne3, 16. 44; 19. 252, 464. See Neh.

Neyper, conj. neither, 18. 458. See Nacer.

Niatt, sb. pl. cattle, I. 52. See Neet.

Nich, no; nich ne nai, 16. 266.

Nich = ne + ich; in the Jesus MS.

nik = ne + ik (A. S. ic). See Ne and Ich.

Nicht, sb. night, 1. 62; 13. 30. See Niht.

Niede, sb. need, 17 b. 265. See Need.

Nier, adv. comp. nearer, 19. 777. See Neh.

Niepe, num. ord. ninth, 17 b. 342.

A.S. nigota.

Nigt, sb. night, 12. 63; pl. 15. 2483; Nigtes, 15. 2445. See Niht.

Nihe, num. nine, 7. 99. See Nigen.

Niht, sb. night, 1. 62; bi-nihte, by night, 6b. 45; 11. 8; be-nihtes, 2. 20; bi-nihtes, 6a. 45; on niht, one night, 2. 152; Niht, adv. by night, 3a. 34. A. S. niht. Cf. Nigt, Nicht, Nijte.

Nile, pr. s. will not, 15. 1963. See Nulle.

Nimen, v. to take, 9. 305; 15. 2362, 2478; 16. 607, 1764; Nimeo, pr. s. takes, 4 b. 15; 7. 57, 170; betakes himself, goes, 12. 93; Nim, imp. s. take, 6 a, b. 371. A. S. niman, O. S. niman;

cp. O. H. G. neman (Tatian). See Neomen, Neme, Nam, Nom, Numen, Utnume.

Niminge, sb. taking, receiving, 9. 8; dat. capture, 10. 76.

Nis, pr. s. is not, 1. 43; 16. 206; 18. 462. A. S. ne + is. Cf. Nys.

Ni-seien, pt. pl. saw not, 17 b.102. See Ne and Iseih.

Ni-swicst, 2 pr. s. ceasest not, 16. 406. A.S. ne + geswican. See Swicen.

Niste, pt. s. knew not, 13. 109. A. S. ne + wiste. See Wiste.

Niten, pr. pl. know not, 17 b. 240. A. S. ne + witen. See Witen.

Nio, sb. envy, 5. 1404; 15. 1915; Nipe, dat. 16. 417. A.S. nio, O.S. nio; cp. O.H.G. nid (Otfrid).

Ničer, adv. below, 6 a. 164. A. S. ničer, niočor.

Nicer, adj. lower; anicer, in lower, 17 b. 299. See Necer.

Nicer-wenden, v. to go down, 12.6. See Wenden.

Niöful, adj. envious, 15. 1917; Niöfule, 17 b. 278. Cf. Nypfule.

Niöing, sb. a nithing, 19. 196. Icel. niöingr, a nithing, villain, legally the strongest term of abuse for a traitor, a truce-breaker, a cruel man, a coward, see Icel. Dict. (s.v.). Cf. Mete-niöinges.

Niuelen, v. to snivel, 9. 70.

Nizen, num. nine, 1. 161; Nizhenn, 5. 1051. A. S. nigon. Cf. Nihe.

Nişte, sb. dat. night, 16. 1682. See Niht.

Nizte-gale, sb. nightingale, 16. 1711; Niztingale, 16. 4. A. S. nihtegale, in Wright's Vocab.; lit. singer of the night.

Nixte, adj. superl. next, 19. 392. See Neh.

No, adv. not, 8 a. 41; 15. 2236; 16. 190. See Na.

Nocht, adv. not, 13. 24. A.S. náht. See Na-wiht,

Noff, nor of, 5. 977. A.S. ne+
off.

Noht, adv. not, 2. 109; 10. 108; sb. nothing, 4 c. 59; Nohht, 5. 970; adv. not, 5. 1181; Nogt, 15. 1933, 2112. A.S. noht. See Na-wiht.

No-hwer, adv. nowhere, 7. 53. A. 9. ná hwár. Cf. No-whar, No-wor.

No-hwider, adv. no whither, 10. 82. See Hwider.

Noise, sb. noise, 9. 43. O.F. noise, in Roland, 2151.

Nolde, pt. s. would not, 16. 159, 1742; 17 a. 140, 185; 19. 320; Nolden, pt. pl. 17 b. 247. A. S. ne+wolde. See Wolde.

Nom, pt. s. took, 3 b. 9; 8 b. 119; 6 a. 183, 413; Nomen, pt. pl. 13. 8; 15. 1965, 2251. See Nam.

Nome, sb. dat. hostage, 15. 2268.
A. S. nam, a pledge seized (Schmid).

Nome, sb. name, 3 b. 104; 16. 1762; Nomen, pl. 6 a. 462; 9. 27. A. S. nama.

Nomeliche, adv. specially, 9. 27, 30, 226. See above.

No-mon, sb. no man, 17 a. 38, 383. See Na-mon.

Non, adj. no, 1. 43, 173, 176; 18. 518; Nones, gen. s. 17 a. 364; None, pl. 4 d. 20. See Nan.

Non, sb. the hour of none, i. e. the ninth hour, 3 p.m.; also, noon, mid-day, 3 a. 81; 6 a, b. 255; None, 1. 14; 19. 358. A.S. nón; Lat. nona (hora).

Nones-weis, adv. in no way, 9. 58. See Nanes-weis.

Non-tid, sb. noon-tide, 2. 103. See Non.

Noruuic, sb. Norwich, 2. 85. A.S. Norowic, in Chron. ann. 1004.

Not, 1, 3 pr. s. know not, knows not, 9. 3; 14. 172; 17 a. 152. A. S. nat (ne wat). See Wat.

Note, sb. nut, 18. 419. A. S. hnutu; cp. Icel. hnot.

Note, sb. dat. profit, advantage, 11. 88; 16. 330. A.S. notu, use.

Noten, pr. pl. enjoy, 4 a. 49; 4 b. 95. A.S. notian.

No-pe-les, conj. nevertheless, 16. 149, 401. See Na-pe-les.

Noter, conj. neither, 4 a. 12; 17 a. 296. See Nater.

No-ping, adv. not at all, 16. 616; 19. 274. See Na-ping.

Noores, pron. gen. s. of neither, 7.
209. See Nader.

Nou, adv. now, 6 b. 391; 19. 1173. See Nu.

Nouet, adv. not, 18. 442, 466, 566; nothing, 18. 648. See Nawiht.

Nouht, adv. not, 14. 196; 17 a. 67, 180, 319; nothing, 14. 58; 17 a. 134. See Na-wiht.

Nouhtunge, sb. contemptible thing, 9. 291.

Nou-hwuder, adv. no whither, 9. 242. See No-hwider.

Nout, adv. not, 9. 11, 136. See Na-wiht.

Nouter, conj. 2. 51; 9. 172, 253; 16. 1732; 17 a. 295, 357. See Nater.

Nower, 7. 188. Read perhaps Nower.

No-whar, adv. nowhere, 19. 257, 1100; No-war, 19. 967, 1108. See No-hwer.

No-wider-wardes, adv. nowhere, 2. 35.

No-wiht, adv. not, 17 b. 169; nought, 11. 47; 17 a. 76, 98; no wight, no person, 11. 31. See Na-wiht.

No-wist, sb. nought, 16. 340. See Na-wiht.

No-wor, adv. nowhere, 12. 52. See No-hwer.

Nowt, adv. not, 12. 262. See Nawiht.

Nowser, conj. neither, 7. 199; 8 a. 78. See Naser.

Nowwhar, adv. nowhere, 5. 1279. See No-hwer.

Nowwt, sb. cattle, 5. 1298. Icel. naut. See Neet.

Nost, adv. not, 16. 169; 19. 106. See Na-wiht.

Nu, adv. now, 1. 35; 2. 84; 15. 2133; 16. 213. A.S. nú. Cf. Nou, Nv.

Nulle, 1 pr. s. will not, 6 a. 381; 8 a. 135; 8 b. 84; 16. 1639; Nule, 8 b. 51; Nult, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 41; 8 b. 126; Nule, pr. s. 17 a. 36; Nulen, pl. 10.118; Nullep, 16. 1764. A.S. nyllan (=ne willan). Cf. Nelle, Nele, Nile.

Nullich, I will not, 8 a. 100; Nulich, 8 a. 39, 67. A. S. ne wille ic.

Nultu, thou wilt not, 16. 905.

A. S. ne wilt du.

Numen, pp. taken, seized, 15. 1936, 2107, 2268; gone, 15. 2128, 2346, 2485. A.S. numen, pp. of niman. See Nimen.

Nurho, sb. murmuring, 7. 24. Cp. A. S. gnyrn, grief (Grein).

Nuste, pt. s. knew not, 6 ab. 528; 8 a. 128; Nusten, pt. pl. 17 a. 102. A.S. ne wiste. See Wuste.

Nuten, pr. pl. know not, 16. 1751; 17 a. 232. A. S. ne witon. See Witen.

Nuce, conj. now then, 3 b. 85; 7. 104; 17 a. 10. A.S. nú čá.

Nv,adv. now,17a.13, 240. See Nu. Nys, pr. s. is not, 14. 168; 17 a.

181, 235. See Nis.

Nypfule, adj. envious, 17 a. 272. See Niöful.

Nywe, adj. new, 19. 1446, 1478. See Neowe.

О.

O, num. one, 16. 713; 19. 548, 948; 2, 9. 251; 13. 14; 19. 1044. See An. O, prep. on, 5. 1012; 7. 32; 8 a.

48; 8 b. 13; in, 2. 46; 5. 1024. See On.

O, prep. of, 10.14; 15. 2330. See Of. O, adv. ever, 17 a. 53, 179. See A. Oc, conj. but, and, also, 2. 36; 12. 71, 258, 264; 15. 2192, 2210; Occ, 5. 1216. See Ac.

Oerre, sb. anger, 17 b. 280. See Eorre.

Of, prep. from, by, of, out of, 1.38, 80, 195; 12. 102, 119; 19. 133, 1096; adv. off, 19. 610. A.S. of. Cf. Off, O.

Of-drade, v. to dread greatly, 17 b.
159, 210; Of-drede, 17 a. 163;
Of-dradde, pt. s. 19. 1180; Ofdrad, pp. 16. 1744; 17 b. 288;
19. 573; Of-dradde, pt. pl. 17 b.
94; Of-dred, pp. 13. 16. A. S. ofdrædan.

Ofen, sb. oven; Ofne, dat. 1. 198; 5. 993. A.S. ofen; cp. O. H. G. ofan (Tatian): Goth. auhns, see Fick. Cf. Ouen.

Ofer, prep. over, above, beyond, 1. 36; 2. 1; Oferr, 5. 1034, 1693. A.S. ofer: O. H. G. ubar (Tatian; cp. Gr. ὑπέρ, Lat. super. Cf. Ouer, Uferr.

Ofer-com, pt. s. overcame, 1. 120. See Ouer-cumen.

Ofer-howep, pr. s. disregards, 14. 445. A. S. oferhogian, to despise, hogian, to consider, think about.

Of-fearen, v. to terrify; Offeare, 2 pr. s. subj. 8 b. 81; Offerd, pp. 17 b. 159; Oferd, 16. 399. A.S. offeran, in Chron. ann. 1131.

Offer-werre, sb. over or upper work, 5. 1035, 1692.

Offiz, sb. office, 15. 2071. Norm. F. offyz; O. F. office; Lat. officium. Offrendes, sb. pl. offerings, 13. 11, 29. O. F. offrande (Bartsch).

Offrien, v. to offer; Offri, 13. 10; Offrenn, 5. 1011, 1640; Offreth, pr. s. 13. 54; imp. pl. 13. 73; Offredd, pp. 5. 1003. O. F. offrir; Lat. offerre.

Offring, sb. offering; Offringes, pl. 13. 70; Offrinke, sb. 13. 37.

Of-fruhte, pp. pl. terrified, 7. 65; O-frigt, pp. 15. 2050, 2225. A.S. afyrht (exterritus, Mat. xxviii, 4), pp. of afyrhtan (Sweet).

O-fluht, in flight, 10. 10. A.S. flyht. Of-reche, v. to obtain, 19. 1303. Cp. A. S. áræcan, to reach.

O-frigt. See Of-fruhte.

Of-serueth, pr. s. merits, 13. 125; Of-seruet, 13. 78. M. E. of-seruen = deseruen, see Stratmann.

Of-slen, v. to slay; Of-slozen, pt. pl. 6 a, b. 238; Of-slazen, pp. 6 a. 325; Of-slaze, 6 b. 275; Of-slazen, 6 a. 276. A.S. of-slean. See Slen.

Of-spring, sb. offspring, 4c. 19; 15. 2182; Of-spreng, 17a. 196. A.S. of-spring.

Ofte, adv. often, 4 c. 11; 7. 214; Offic, 5. 1026; Ofter, comp. 3 a. 52; Oftere, 9. 222. A.S. oft: Goth. ufta.

Of-tooned, pp. irritated, 16. 254. M. E. of-teonen, to vex. See Teone.

Of-pincon, v. to be sorry for, repent; Of-pinke, 19. 984, 1068; Of-pinche, 17 a. 366; 19. 106; Of-pincon, pr. s. 4 b. 47; Of-pinchen, 19 b. 166. A.S. of-pyncan.

Of-punche, v. to repent, 17 a. 203; 17 b. 132; Of-Suhte, pt. s. 17 b. 275. A. S. of-pyncan, pt. of-puhte. See above.

Of-pursto, adj. pl. very thirsty, 19. 1132. A. S. of-pyrsted, pp. of of-pyrstan.

Of-wundred, pp. astonished, 2. 104. A. S. wundrian, to wonder, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Og, I pr. s. owe, 15. 2187; Ogen, pr. pl. are obliged, 12. 293; possess, 15. 2054. A.S. áh, I pr. s.; ágan, pl. See A3en.

Ogen, adj. own, 1. 69; 45. 45; Oge, 1. 69; Oghe, 13. 125, See Agen.

- Ohht, sb. anything, 5. 1573. See Aht.
- Oht, adj. brave, 6 a. 226; Ohte, pl. 6 a, b. 168; 6 a. 399. M. E. aht, oht (Stratmann). A. S. áht, cp. áhtlice, viriliter, in Chron. ann. 1066 and 1071. Cf. Æhtene.
- O-hwider, adv. anywhere, anywhither, 7. 27. A.S. ahwider.
- Old, adj. old; Olden, dat. pl. 6 a. 374. See Eald.
- Olhnunge, sb. dat. flattery, 8 a. 68; 8 b. 87; cp. A. S. óleccung. See below.
- Oluhnen, v. to flatter, 9. 132.
- Om, sb. (adverbially), home, 15. 2270. See Ham.
- On, pr. s. grants, allows, 14. 239, 241. A. S. ann, pr. s. of unnan. See Unnen.
- On, prep. in, on, I. 3; 2. 47; 8 a. 7; 19. 615. A. S. on. Cf. One, An, Onne, O.
- On, num. one, 4 c. 10; 15. 2183; 16. 25; 18. 425; 19. 616; on and on, one by one, 15. 2266; an, a, 3 a. 49; 16. 25; 19. 112. A. S. án. See An.
- Onde, sb. hatred, indignation, envy, 9. 13; 16. 419; 17 a. 193. A.S. anda. Cf. Ontful.
- Onder-fang, imp. s. receive, 6 b. 376. A.S. underfon, to receive.
- Ond-swere, sb. answer, 8 b. 56. See Andsware.
- Ond-swered, pr. s. answers, 7. 134. See Andswarien.
- One, prep. on, 4 a. II; in, 4 a. 9. See On.
- One, adj. dat. 2, 6 b. 66, 406; acc. 6 b. 427; 16. 4. See An.
- One, adj. alone, 9. 128, 246, 260; 11. 21; ower ones, gen. of you alone, 9. 346. A. S. án. See An.
- Ongel, sb. angel, 13. 30. See Engel.
- On-gon, pt. s. began, 8 b. 86. A. S.

- ongan, pt. of onginnan. Cf. Angun.
- On-halsien, v. to entreat, 3 a. 73. Cp. A. S. hælsian, to adjure (Leo), hálsian (B. T.).
- O-nigt, adv. by night, 15. 2123. Cf. A-ni3t.
- On-imete, adj. excessive, 6 b. 508. A. S. ungemet. See Un-imete.
- On-lepi, adj. one, single, 13. 53. See An-lepi.
- Onlepiliche, adv. only, singly, 13.
- Onliche, adj. dat. solitary, 9. 32. A. S. ánlic.
- On-liue, adv. alive, 3 a. 72; 15. 2417; 18. 363, 694. A.S. on life, in life.
- Onne, prep. on, 18. 347. See On. Onne, num. acc. one, 2.33. See On. Onn-fop, pr. s. receives, endures, 5. 1188. A. S. onfón.
- Onn-zeness, prep. against, 5. 974.
 A. S. ongegn. See Skeat (s.v. against). Cf. Ozeines, Agenes, Agenes, Agen, Agenes, Agen, Agen, Azein, Azein, Azein, Azein, Azein, Azein, Azein, Azein.
- Onoh, enough, 2. 33. A. S. genóh. See Inoh.
- Onon, adv. anon, at once, 15. 2199; 18. 447. See Anan.
- On-ond, prep. as regards, respecting, 9. 288; Onont, 7. 59; 8b. 84. A.S. on efen, near; cp. O. H.G. eneben (G. neben).
- On-sagen, sb. (false) affirmations, 15. 2045. A. S. onsagu, affirmation (Schmid).
- On-sene, sb. dat. face, 11. 27; 16. 1706. A. S. onseón, onsýn.
- On-siho, sb. dat. appearance, 7. 102; 9. 180. See Siho.
- On-swere, sb. answer, 8 a. 37. See Andsware.
- On-swerede, pt. s. answered, 3 a. 79; 8 a. 55; 8 b. 80; Onswerde, 3 a. 65. See Andswarien.

On-tenden, v. to set on fire, kindle; Ontent, pr. s. 7. 235; Ontende, pp. enflamed, 9. 297. A. S. ontendan, in Chron. ann. 994. Cf. Atend.

Ont-ful, adj. envious, 3 a. 60; Ontfule, pl. 9. 35, 57. See Onde.

Ont-swerede, pt. s. answered, 8 b. 71. See Andswarien.

On-uast, prep. fast by, 6 a. 263.

On-uppe, prep. above, 11. 25. A.S. onuppan. Cf. An-uppen.

Onuri, v. to honour, 13. 25. O. F. onurer, honorer (Bartsch); Lat. honorare. Cf. Anuri.

On-walde, sb. dat. power, authority; ut of pine onwalde, out of power over thee, 3 b. 68; Onwolde, 17 a. 264. See An-wald.

Op, prep. upon, 19. 1323. A.S. up, adv.

Ope, adj. open, 16. 168.

Opeliche, adv. openly, 16. 853. See Openlice.

Open, adj. open; Opene, pl. 9. 253. A.S. open.

Open-heaued, adj. bareheaded, 9. 262. See Heaued.

Openin, v. to open, explain, 7. 138; Openede, pt. s. 4 c. 22. A.S. (ge)openian.

Openlice, adv. openly, 2. 61; Openlice, 8 b. 49. A. S. openlice. Cf. Opeliche.

Openliche, adj. pl. open, manifest, g. 298. A. S. openlic.

Openunge, sb. dat. opening, 3 b. 57. Or, conj. ere, before, 12. 91; 15. 2150; 18. 417; or or, or ever, 15. 2306. See Ær.

Or ... or, conj. either ... or, 15. 2045. A contracted form of either. See Eiter.

Ord, sb. point, 19. 1401; Orde, dat. 9. 76; 16. 1712; 19. 624; beginning, 16. 1785; 17b. 85. A.S. ord, point, beginning, O.S. ord; cp. Icel. oddr, point. See Skeat (s.v. odd).

Ore, sb. augury, 9.7. O. F. ëure, luck (Bartsch); Lat. augurium, see Diez, p. 31.

Ore, sb. oar, 18. 718; Ores, pl. 18. 711. A. S. ár.

Ore, num. dat. f. one, 17 a. 207; 17 b. 383; 2, 16. 17, 1750. A.S. dnre. See An.

Ore, sb. mercy, 9. 7, 356; 11. 73; 14. 240; 17 a. 54, 125. See Are.

Ore-leas, adj. merciless, 17 b. 220; Oreles, 17 a. 216. A.S. árleás, cruel (Grein).

Orest, adv. in the first place, 15. 2061. A.S. érest. See Ærest, Or.

Orf, sb. cattle, 15. 2352. A. S. orf, cattle, in Chron. ann. 1064, also property (Schmid); Icel. arfr, inheritance, also a bull; Sw. arf, inheritance; Dan. arv; cp. Goth. arbi. Cf. Errfe.

Orgeilus, adj. proud, 13. 134. Norm. F. orgoillus, cp. Roland, 3175; O. F. orgoillox, from orgoel, pride (Bartsch).

orhel, sb. pride, 9. 44. A. S. orgel, in Ælfric's Hom., orgel-word (Leo); cp. O. F. orgoel, orgoill, in Roland, 1941.

O-rigt, adv. aright, 15. 2226. M.E. Origt = on right. Cf. Ariste.

Or-mete, adj. immense, 2.93. A.S. or-méte; or- is privative as in or-sorg, careless, see Sweet, lxxxiv. See Met.

Ot, sb. oath, 15. 2498. See Ap. Oter, sb. otter, 17 a. 358. A.S. otor, in Wright's Vocab. It means the 'water animal;' cp. for form Gr. ύδρα, water snake, hydra. O-twinne, in two, 12. 269.

Op, sb. oath, 18. 439; Ope, dat. 19. 347; Opes, pl. 18. 419, 578; 19. 1269. See Ap.

Of, conj. until, 1. 13. A. S. of. Cf. A.

Ore (for on ce), in thee, on thee, 11.96. See O. Orer, adj. second, other, one of

two, 4b. 30, 31; 4c. 11; 7. 226; 17b. 116; 19. 187; Ope, 17a. 198; Obere, pl. 6a. 327; Obere, 4b. 60; 9. 28, 37; Ober, 6b. 327. A. S. ober: O. S. obar (also andar); Goth. anthar; cp. O. H. G. andar (Tatian). Cf. Tober.

Ober, conj.; Ober...ober, either...or, I. 143; 7. 20; 16. 328; 17 a. 133; 17 b. 132; or, 12. 3; 17 a. 91. See Eiber.

Overe, on the, II. 88. A.S. on være, dat. f. s. of the def. art.

Offerluker, adv. otherwise, 4b. 61; 17 a. 155. A.S. offerlicor, adv. comp.

Oberweies, adv. in another way, 6b. 244. M. E. weies = A.S. weges (gen. of weg, way) used adverbially.

Ou, pron. dat. pl. you, 9. 119, 149, 189; 14. 29; 16. 1697; 17 a. 224. See Eow.

Ouet, sb. aught, 18. 703. See Aht. Ouh, 1 pr. s. have to, am morally obliged, 11.7; pr. s. 9. 18; Ouhte, pt. s. ought, 9. 313. See A3en.

Oune, adj. own, 18. 375. See Agen.

Our, pron. poss. your, 9. 230; Oure, 9. 143. See Eower.

Ou-suluen, pron. pl. yourselves, 9. 202. Cf. Ow-seolf.

Out, sb. aught, 9. 61, 364. See Aht. Ouelete, sb. the oblation, the bread in the Eucharist before consecration, 4 b. 82, 87. A. S. oflete, in Ælfric's Hom. (Leo); Church Lat. oblata, panis ad sacrificium oblatus, hostia nondum consecrata (Ducange). See Christ. Antiq. (s.v. oblata).

Ouen, sb. oven, 3 a. 18. See Ofen. Ouer, adv. everywhere, 2. 50, 55. A. S. &g-hw&r.

Ouer, prep. above, beyond, 7. 54, 90; 9. 258; 11. 19; 14. 46; adv. 9. 35. See Ofer.

Ouer-al, adv. everywhere, 6 a. 392;

7. 13; prep. all over, 6b. 215. O. S. obar al, everywhere: O.H.G. uber al (Tatian), G. überall.

Ouer-cumen, v. to overcome, 6 a. 242; Ouer-come, 6 b. 242; Ouer-cumed, pr. pl. 7. 122; Over-kome, pr. s. subj. 16. 1743; Ouer-cumen, pp. 6 a. 256; 15. 2108; Over-come, 16. 1662. A. S. ofer-cuman. Cf. Ofer-com.

Ouer-dede, sb. excess, 16. 352.

Ouer-gon, v. to go over, 15. 2286. A. S. ofergán.

Ouer-ligged, pr. pl. lie upon, 3 b. 113. A. S. oferlicgan.

Ouer-seon, v. to observe, look down upon; Ouersiho, pr. s. 17 b. 75; Ouersyho, 17 a. 74; Oversed, pr. s. despised. A. S. oferseon. See Seon.

Ouer-spræden, v. to overspread, 6 a. 404; Ouersprede, 6 b. 404. A. S. ofersprædan.

Ouer-tild, pp. covered over, 8 b. 42. See Tilden.

Ouer-tok, pt. s. overtook, 19. 1249. See Take.

Ouer-Sogt, adj. over-anxious, 15. 2219. M. E. oferpunchen (Stratmann).

Ouer-wente, pt. s. went over, overcame, 15. 2285. See Wenden.

Ow, pron. dat. pl. you, 7. 207; 8 a. 108; acc. 7. 65. See Eow.

Owel, sb. an awl, 16. 80. See Aul. Owen, pr. pl. are bound, obliged, have to, have, 9. 317; 11. 13, 17; 15. 1944; 17 a. 174. A.S. ágon. See A3en.

Owen, adj. own; Owene, 14. 440; pl. 17a. 108; Owe, 19. 669; dat. 6b. 402; Owere, dat. f. 14. 85; Owune, gen. pl. 9. 67. See Agen.

Ower, pron. gen. pl. of you, 9. 346; pron. poss. your, 8 a. 100; 8 b. 123; 9. 148; 16. 1736; 19. 918. See Eower.

Ow-seolf, pron. pl. yourselves, 8 b. 124; Owseoluen, 8 a. 101. Cf. Ousuluen.

O-zeines, prep. in comparison with, 7. 93. See Onn-zeness.

O3en, adj. own, 17 b. 108, 163, 261; O3e, 16. 259, 1650; 19. 335, 996; O3ene, pl. 16. 1652; 19. 249, 1362. See Agen.

O3e8, 1 pr. pl. owe, 1. 74. See A3en.

O3t, sb. aught, 16. 662; 19. 988. See Aht.

Oxe, sb. ox, 5.989. A. S. oxa; cp. O. H. G. ohso (Tatian).

Oxeneford, sb. Oxford, 2.8; Oxenford, 2. 150. A. S. Oxnaford, in Chron. ann. 910 (Laud. MS.).

P.

Padereð, pr. s. pokes about, 9. 96. See Skeat (s.v. pother).

Pades, sb. pl. toads, 2. 27. Icel. padda. See Skeat (s.v. paddock).

Paen, adj. pagan; Paene, 19. 147; Paens, sb. pl. pagans, heathens, Saracens, 19. 815; Pains, 19. 59. O. F. paien, in Roland, 22; Late Lat. paganus, a heathen, one not believing in Christ (Ducange); Lat. paganus, a peasant, villager, a civilian, as opp. to a soldier, hence rustic, unlearned. Cf. Payn.

Painime, sb. heathendom, pagan countries, lit. paganism, 13. 80. O. F. paienisme; Late Lat. paganismus (Ducange). Cf. Paynyme.

Pais, sb. peace, 2. 180; 15. 2535. O. F. pais, in Roland, 73; Lat. pacem. Cf. Pes.

Pal, sb. a costly kind of cloth, 8 a. 32. A. S. pæll, purple cloth; Late Lat. palla (Ducange); cp. Icel. pell, costly stuff. Cf. Pelles.

Palais, sb. palace, 19. 1276. O. F. palais, in Roland, 151; Lat. palatium.

Palefrei, sb. palfrey, saddle horse,

4 a. 12. O.F. palefroi (Bartsch), palefreid, in Roland, 479; Low Lat. paraveredum, acc. of paraveredus, an extra posthorse. For Low Lat. veredus, posthorse (connected with vereda, a public high road), see Ducange.

Palmere, sb. palmer, 19. 1041, 1184. O. F. paulmier; Church Lat. palmarius, one who bears a palm branch in token of having visited the Holy Land (Ducange).

Palm-sunedai, sb. Palm Sunday, 4b. 116. Cp. Church Lat. palmarum festum (Ducange).

Pape, sb. pope, 2. 72. A. S. pápa, in Chron. ann. 814; Church Lat. papa, the pope; Gr. πάπα, a word expressive of paternity, a word addressed to fathers.

Pappe, sb. breast, 10. 9. Cp. pappes = ubera (Vulgate) in Tyndale, Luke xi. 27; 23. 29.

Paradis, sb. paradise, 4 c. 23. Lat. paradisus (Vulg.) = παράδεισος, the garden of Eden, in LXX, Gen. ii. 8.

Parlur, sb. the conversation room in nunneries, parlour; Parlures, gen. s. 9. 184. O.F. parleor (Littré); Church Lat. parlatorium, locus colloquiis destinatus in monasteriis (Ducange); from O.F. parler, to speak.

Pastees, sb. pl. pasties, 18. 644. O.F. paste; Late Lat. pasta, paste; Gr. παστή.

Patriarck, sb. patriarch, the chief of a Christian diocese, 18. 428. Church Lat. patriarcha (Ducange); in the Vulg. = πατριάρχης, used of David, Acts ii. 29.

Pao, sb. path, 17 b. 343. A.S. pæo; cp. O. H.G. pad (Otfrid).

Payn, sb. pagan, 19. 41, 78; Payns, pl. 19. 1338; Paynes, 19. 76, 81. See Paon.

Paynyme, sb. heathendom, 19. 811. See Painime.

Pell, sb. the raised floor or dais at the upper end of the hall where the ladies sit; Pelle, dat. 19. 401. Icel. pallr, see Icel. Dict.; Late Lat. pallium, a canopy, a dais (Ducange).

Pelles, sb. pl. costly brocades, 8 b.

43. See Pal.

Pelrimage, sb. pilgrimage, 13. 64. O. F. pelerinage (Bartsch), from pelerin, pilgrim, in Roland, 3687; Lat. peregrinus, a stranger, lit. one passing through (per) a foreign country (agrum). Cf. Pilegrym.

Pelte, pt. s. pushed, 19. 1457. M. E. pelten, to thrust, see Skeat (s. v.

pelt). Cf. Pilt.

Peni, sb. penny, 17 b. 300; 18. 705; Penye, 17 a. 68. A. S. pening, Mk. xii. 15, also pending, lit. a little pledge or token; cp. O. H. G. pending, penthing (Otfrid). See Skeat (s. v. penny).

Penitence, sb. penance, 9. 275, 282, 299. Church Lat. pænitentia, penitential discipline, repentance.

Peohtes, sb. pl. Picts, 6 a. 167, 214, 233, 241; Peutes, in text b. A.S. Peohtas; Lat. Picti, the painted men, see Rhys, Celtic Britain, 235.

Pes, sb. peace, 16. 1730. Norm. F.

pes. See Pais.

Pharan, sb. Paran, the name of the desert in Arabia, now called Et Tih, 15. 2487. Lat. Pharan (Vulg.) = Gr. Φαράν (LXX); Heb. Párán.

Pharaon, sb. Pharaoh, 15. 2126;
Pharaun, 15. 2118. O. F. Pharaon, Ps. cxxxv. 15; Lat. Pharaonem (Vulg.), acc. of Pharao;
Heb. Pharaoh, representing an Egyptian word, the title of the sovereigns of Egypt, meaning properly 'the great house.'

Pich, sb. pitch, 17 a. 218; 17 b. 249; Pych, 17 a. 241. A.S. pic,

Exod. ii. 3; Lat. picem.

Pike, v. to pitch, 18.707. See above.

Pilche-clut, sb. pilch-clout, a rag of a pilch, 9. 80. M. E. pilche, a furred garment, see Halliwell. A. S. pylce; Lat. pellicea, made of skins. See Clutes.

Pilegrym, sb. pilgrim, 19. 1166. Provençal pellegrins (cp. It. pelle-, grino). Lat. peregrinus. Cf. Pel-

rimage.

Piler, sb. pillar, 10. 82. O. F. piler (Bartsch); Late Lat. pilare. Pilt, pp. thrust, 15.2214. See Pelte. Pine, sb. anguish, torment, 19. 261; dat. 8 a. 129; 17 b. 291; 18. 540; Pinen, pl. 7. 113; 9. 82; Pines, 2. 39; 10. 65; Pine, 3 a. 44; 17 b. 291, 303; Pinan, dat. pl. 3 a. 42. A. S. pin, in Chron. ann. 1137: O. S. pina; Late Lat. pena; Lat. pæna; cp. O. H. G. pina (Otfrid). Cf. Pyne.

Pinen, v. to torment, 3 a. 24; Pinenn, 5. 1614; Pineden, pt. pl. 2. 86; Pined, pp. 2. 21; 19. 1208; Pinet, 10. 117. A.S. pinan; cp. O. H. G. pinón (Otfrid). See

above. Cf. I-pined.

Pining, sb. torture, 2. 22, 86. A. S. pinung.

Pipinge, sb. piping, 16. 316; dat.

16. 337.

Pit, sb. pit, 4 b. 54. See Put.

Plaid, sb. plea, 16. 1737. O.F. plaid (Bartsch). See Plait.

Plaidi, v. to plead, argue, 16. 184, 1639. Norm. F. plaider; O. F. plaidier, in Roland, 2667; from plaid. See above.

Plaiding, sb. pleading, disputing,

16. 12. See above.

Plait, sb. plea, dispute, 16. 5. Norm. F. plait, plea; O. F. plait, a trial in the king's court, in Roland, 3704; Late Lat. placitum, originally what is pleasing, hence, an opinion, decision, law court, proceedings in a law court, see Ducange; also Skeat (s. v. plea). Cf. Plaid.

Plantede, pt. s. planted, 2. 80. Lat. plantare.

Plates, sb. pl. thin pieces of silver, 15. 1956, 2370. O. F. plate, flat piece of metal, especially silver.

Pleie, sb. play, 11. 62. A. S. plega. See below.

Pleien, v. to play, 9. 79, 268; Pleie, 16. 213; 19. 23, 186, 345, 361; Pleieo, pr. pl. 11. 28. A. S. plegian, Ps. lxvii. 27, ed. Spelman; cp. O. S. plegan, to have to do with, and O. H. G. plegan (Otfrid).

Pleing, sb. playing, 19, 32, 630.

Pliste, v. to pledge, 19, 305; 1 pr. s.

19. 672; Plist, imp. s. 19, 410.

A. S. plihtan, to imperil (Schmid).

Cf. I-pluht.

Poke, sb. bag, 18. 555. Icel. poki; cf. O. F. poche.

Pore, adj. poor, 6b. 408. See Poure. Portes-hom, sb. Portisham in Dorset, 16. 1752.

Posse, v. to push, 19. 1023. O.F. pousser, poulser; Lat. pulsare.

Poure, adj. poor, 7. 108; 9. 200; 15. 2179; 18. 353. O. F. poure; Lat. pauperem. Cf. Pore.

Prangled, pp. pressed, 18. 639. Teutonic stem prang, to press + suffix -el.; cp. Du. prangen; Goth. praggan; and see Weigand (s. v. pranger).

Preie, v. to pray, 19. 769; Preide, pt. s. 19. 1200. O. F. freier, in Roland, 1132; Late Lat. precare (=Lat. precari).

Preie, sb. prey, 19. 1251. O. F. preie (Bartsch); Lat. præda.

Preost, sb. priest; Preostes, pl. 2.
54; 16.733; Preostess, 5. 1064;
Preoste, dat. pl. 16. 913; Prest,
sb. 4a. 56; 16. 322; 17. 391;
Preste, dat. 4b. 14; Prestes, pl.
1. 129; 4a. 68; 18. 359. A. S.
preost; Church Lat. presbyter
(Vulg.) = Gr. πρεσβύτερος, elder,
in N.T.; cp. O. F. prestre and
M. E. prester, as in Prester John.

Present, sb. gift, 15. 2273. O. F. present, from the phrase faire present = facere præsentem.

Presumeiun, sb. presumption, 9. 10. O. F. presomption (Bartsch); Lat. præsumptionem.

Prime, sb. the first hour of the day, 6 a.m., 9. 311; Pryme, 19. 978. Church Lat. prima (Ducange).

Prime-tide, sb. dat. prime, the first hour of the day, 19. 857. Icel. prima tid. See above.

Primm-segmesst, 2 pr. s. signest with the cross, 5. 1542. Icel. primsigna, to give the prima signatio, to sign with the cross, among the Northmen an act preliminary to christening. See Icel. Dict.

Pris, sb. price, 15. 2247; excellence, 19. 908. Icel. priss, price, praise. O. F. pris, preis (Bartsch); Lat. pretium.

Prisun, sb. prisoner; Prisunes, pl. 15. 2044. O. F. prisun, a taking, a capture, in Roland, 1886; Lat. prensionem, prehensionem.

Prisun, sb. prison, 2. 10, 21; 15. 2040, 2116. O.F. prison (Bartsch). See above.

Prisuner, sb. the keeper of a prison, gaoler, 15. 2042.

Priuilegies, sb. pl. privileges, 2. 72. Lat. privilegium.

Procession, sb. procession, 4 a. 4, 5; Processiun, 2. 202. Lat. processionem.

Prophete, sb. prophet, 3 b. 6; 9. 67; Profetes, pl. 13. 20. Church Lat. propheta (Vulg.) = προφήτης (in LXX).

Proue, pr. s. subj. prove, 4 b. 9. A. S. prófian; Lat. probare; cp. O. F. prover.

Prud, adj. proud, 3 a. 59; 9. 48; 15. 2368; Prude, 17 a. 272; pl. 9. 41. A.S. prút; cp. Icel. prúðr, see Skeat (s. v. proud).

Prud, sb. pride, 15. 1966; Prude, dat. 3 b. 36; 6 a, b. 508; 9.

6, 103. A. S. prýte. See above.

Pruesse, sb. prowess, 19. 556. O. F. prouesse (Bartsch), also proecce, in Roland, 1731.

Prut, adj. proud, 19. 1423; Prute, pl. 14. 5. A. S. prút. See Prud. Puffen, v. to puff, blow, 9. 289.

Pund, sb. pound; Punde, dat. 17 a. 68; 17 b. 67, 300. A. S. pund, Luke xix. 16; Lat. pondus; cp. O. H. G. phunt (Tatian).

Punt, pr. s. pounds, puts in the pound, 9. 132. From A.S. pund, an enclosure (Schmid).

Pure, v. to peer, 19. 1104. Low G. piren, plüren, see Skeat (s. v. peer).

Purpre, sb. purple, 8 a. 31; Purpres, pl. purple coverings, 8 b. 43.
O. F. purpure (Bartsch); Lat. purpura; Gr. πορφύρα, the murex.

Purse, sb. purse; Purses, pl. 9. 197. Low Lat. bursa (Ducange); Gr. βύρση, a skin.

Put, sb. pt, 3b. 44; Putte, dat. 3b. 7. A.S. pytt; Lat. puteus, a well, pit; cp. O. H. G. puzzi, a well (Otfrid). Cf. Pit.

Puten, v. to put, 3 b. 100.

Putifar, sb. Potiphar, 15. 2145. Lat. Putiphar (Vulg.).

Pyne, sb. torment, 17 a. 137, 285. See Pine.

Q.

Quad, pt. s. spake, quoth, 15. 1939. A. S. cweb. See Quap.

Quam, pron. rel. dat. whom, 15. 2320. See Hwam.

Quan, adv. when, 15. 2136, 2223; conj. since, 15. 2241; Quane, adv. 15. 1908, 2379; Quanne, 15. 1918, 2253. See Hwanne.

Quarterne, sb. dat. prison, 2. 27. A. S. cweartern.

Quat, pron. rel. what, 15. 2123, 2315, 2380. See Hwat.

Quat, pt. s. spake, 15. 1981, 2329. See Quab.

Quat-so, pron. what so, 15. 2334. Quap, pt. s. spake, quoth, 15. 2235; 18. 642; 19. 303, 1185. A. S. cweö. See Cweben.

Quead-schipe, sb. dat. impurity, 11.42. See Cweadschipe.

Quelle, v. to kill, 19. 61, 618; Quelde, pt. s. 19. 1000. See Owellen.

Queme, adj. agreeable, 18. 393. See Cweme.

Quemen, v. to please; Queme, 16. 209; 17 a. 96; Quemed, pr. s. 12. 259; Quemende, ger. 4 a. 76, 78. See Cwemen.

Quen, sb. queen, 19. 7, 146, 1129; Quene, 19. 350, 1557. See Cwen.

Quenche, v. to quench, 17 a. 156; 17 b. 152. See Cwennkenn.

Quene, conj. when, 15. 2302. See Hwanne.

Quet, pt. s. said, 4 c. 69; 6 a. 293; 14. 25; Quetinde, pr. p. 4 a. 16; See Cweten.

Queder-so, conj. whether so, 15. 2057.

Quic, adj. alive, 18. 613; Quik, 18. 612; Quicke, dat. 6 a. 50; Quica, pl. 17 b. 192; Quike, 17 b. 78. See Cwic.

Quile, pron. what, 15. 2420; Quilke, 15. 2080, 2350. See Hwile.

Quile, conj. while, 15. 2041. See Hwil.

Quilum, adv. formerly, 15. 2205. See Hwilem.

Quiste, sb. will, testament, 18. 365. Cp. M. E. biqueste (Stratmann). See Skeat (s. v. bequest).

Quor-of, where of, 15. 2408.

Quot, pt. s. quoth, 7.131; Quod, 7.73. See Quot.

Quuan, conj. when, 15. 2311. See Hwanne.

Quuor, adv. where, 15. 2428. See Hwar.

Quyke, adj. living, 17 a. 190. See Cwic.

B.

Rachen-teges, sb. pl. chains, 2. 32. A. S. racenteág, Mk. v. 3, 4; racenteáh, catena, in Wright's Vocab.; racente, catena + teág, vinculum (Grein). Cf. Raketeie.

Rad, adj. quick, 15. 2481; Rade, ready, 16. 423. A. S. rád, quick, in Chron. ann. 755 (radost).

Raddere, adj. comp. pl. readier, 16. 738. See above.

Rade, sb. dat. counsel, 17b. 90. See Ræd.

Raden, v. to advise; Raddest, 2 pt. s. advisedst, 16. 160; Rade, pr. s. subj. succour, 17 b. 158. See Rædan.

Raden, v. to read; Rade, 17 b. 228; Radeo, pr. s. 17 b. 311; Rad, pp. 4 d. 11. See Redon (2).

Ræcchen, v. to relate, 6 a. 295. See Rechen.

Ræd, sb. advice, counsel, 6 a. 595; Ræde, dat. 6 a. 394. A. S. ræd: O. S. rád; cp. O. H. G. rát (Otfrid). Cf. Read, Red, Rað, Rade.

Ræden, v. to advise, take counsel, 6 a. 219; Ræde, 6 a. 341. A.S. rædan, pt. rædde (Grein). Cf. Raden, Readen, Reden (1).

Resh, adj. cruel, 6 a. 582. A. S. hreóh, fierce; cp. O. S. hré.

Ræueden, pt. pl. robbed, spoiled, 2. 43, 54. See Reuen.

Ræueres, sb. pl. robbers, 2. 57; 6 a. 275. A. S. reáfere, a robber.

Rake, v. to run, 19. 1090 (E.E.T.S.). Icel. reika, to wander, to swagger; cp. Sw. raka, to run. See Stratmann (s. v. rakien), and Skeat (s. v. rake (2)).

Raken, v. to scrape, diminish, 15. 2132. Icel. raka, to rake or sweep away, also, to scrape, shave.

Raketeie, sb. chain, 17b. 283; Raketeye, 17 a. 277. See Bachenteges. Ramesmie, sb. Ramsey, 2. 202.

Ranc, adj. strong, 15. 2105, 2108. A.S. ranc; cp. Icel. rakkr, straight, upright, bold.

Ransaken, v. to search, 15. 2323. Icel. rannsaka, lit. to search a house; rann, a house: Goth. razn.

Rape, sb. haste, 19. 554, 1460. Icel. hrap, a falling down, hrapatr, hurry. See below.

Rapelike, adv. quickly, 12. 240. Icel. hrapaligr.

Rapen, v. to hasten, 15. 2376; Raped, imp. pl. 15. 2349. Icel. hrapa, to fall, to rush headlong, to hurry; cp. O. F. fraper (Bartsch).

Rapes, sb. pl. ropes, 2. 152; 3 b. 9. A. S. ráp, Judges xvi. 9; cp. Icel. reip.

Rattes, sb. pl. rags, 10. 6. Cp. rats, pieces, shreds, fragments (Halliwell).

Rap, sb. counsel, 5. 1414. Icel. ráv. See Ræd.

Rate, adv. quickly, 15. 2313; 16. 1700; 18. 358; Rater, comp. earlier, sooner, 17 a. 133; Rateste, superl. soonest, 10. 20. A. S. hrate, hrator, hratost; cp. O. H. G. (gi)rado (Tatian). Cf. Reate, Redper.

Rauing, sb. robbery, 17 b. 257. See Reving.

Read, sb. advice, 8 a. 100; 9. 141; Reade, dat. 6 b. 595; Reades, pl. 7. 150. See Ræd.

Readen, v. to care for, 8b. 45; Reade, to advise, 6b. 219, 341; 1pr. s. 8a. 53; Read, imp. s. 8b. 167. See Ræden.

Reade-sea, sb. Red Sea, 8 a. 145. Readi, adj. ready, 10. 9. A. S. ræde; in M. E. rædi, rædi3, the A. S. suffix -e has been confused with the suffix -ig. Cf. Redi.

Readliche, adv. quickly, 9. 213. A. S. hrædlice. Cf. Redliche. Ream, sb. cry; Reames, pl. 8. 32. A. S. hream: O. S. hrom, fame; cp. O. H. G. ruam (Otfrid), Cf. Rem.

Reade, adv. quickly, 8 b. 73; 9. 166. See **Rade**.

Restliche, adv. quickly, 7. 23. A.S. hræblice.

Rocheloso, adj. careless, 7. 14. A. S. réceleás (Sweet).

Rechen, v. to care, reck; Reche, 1 pr. s. 17 b. 225; Recche, 16. 58, 60; 19. 366. A. S. récan: O. S. rókian; cp. O. H. G. ruachen (Otfrid). Cf. Rekp, Rohten, Roste.

Rochen, v. to explain, 15. 2086, 2212; 19. 965; Rechede, pt. s. 15. 2124, A.S. reccan: O.S. rekkian; cp. O.H.G. rachón (Otfrid). Cf. Ræcchen.

Reching, sb. interpretation, 15. 2058. A. S. reccung.

Recle-fatt, sb. incense-vessel, censer, 5. 1072. A. S. récelsfæt.

Recless, sb. incense, 5. 1023, 1683; Recles, gen. s. 5. 992. A. S. récels, from réc, smoke: O. S. rók; cp. O. H. G. rouh (Tatian).

Red, sb. advice, 2. 142; 15. 2137, 2523; advantage, 15. 2514; 18. 518; Rcde, dat. 1. 6; 17 a. 89; succour, help, 18. 693; 19. 833; ut of rede, out of patience, 16. 660. See Ræd.

Bedegunge, sb. the passage in the book, the reading, 8 a. 8.

Reden (1), v. to advise; Rede, 18. 361; 19. 906; to help, 16. 1697; 18. 687; 19. 183; Redden, pt. pl. 15. 1938. See Ræden.

Reden (2), to read, 17 a. 220; Rede, 1 pr. s. 12. 54; Reded, pr. pl. 9. 351; 13. 3; Reden, 10. 12; Reded, imp. pl. 9. 349. A.S. rédan. Cf. Raden.

Redi, adj. 1eady, 15. 1932; 19. 1230. See Readi.

Redliche, adv. quickly, 3 a. 73. See Readliche.

Redper, adv. sooner, tather, 3 a. 78. See Rade.

Redunge, sb. passage read, 8 b. 10.

Red-zerde, sb. dat. reed sceptre, 10.

88. A. S. hreód, Mt. xxvii. 29,
30; cp. O. H. G. hriot (Weigand).
See zerde.

Refen, v. to roof in, 2. 68. A. S. (ge)hréfan (B.T.), from hróf, 2 roof.

Reflac, sb. robbery, 9. 16. A. S. reáflác.

Refschipe, sb. reeveship, prefecture, 8 b. 45, 69. A. S. (ge)réfscipe.

Rein, sb. rain, 19. 11; Reine, dat. 11. 58. A. S. regen (rén). Cf. Rien.

Reine, v. to rain, 4 b. 102. O. Northumb. regnian, Mt. v.

Roised, pr. s. raiseth, 12. 211. Icel. reisa, to make to rise (causal of risa, to rise): Goth, raisjan, causal of reisan.

Rekp, pr. s. recks, cares, 17 a. 135. See Rechen.

Religiun, sb. religion, 13. 103. O. F. religion; Lat. religionem.

Rem, sb. cry, 12. 22; 15. 1962. See Ream.

Romon (1), v. to cry, roar; Remed, pr. pl. 3 a. 37; Remden, pt. pl. 4 a. 31. A. S. hréman (Grein).

Remen (2), v. to quit; Reme, 19. 1292. A. S. rýman, locum dare; O. S. rúmian; cp. Icel. rýma, O. H. G. rúmen (Otfrid).

Reming, sb. crying, 10. 96. See Remen (1).

Rengne, sb. kingdom, 19. 911, 918. O. F. regne; Lat. regnum.

Rennet, pr. s. runneth, 12. 240. A. S. rinnan, irnan. See Eornen.

Rente, sb. revenue, pay, reward, 8 a. 12; 19. 924; Rentes, pl. 2. 68. O. F. rente; Late Lat. rendita (=reddita).

Rente, pt. s. tore, rent, 19. 727. O. Northumb. hrendan, Lu. xiii. 7. Beorde, sb. sound, 16. 311. A S. reord, voice, language; Goth. razda.

Reovõe, sb. compassion, 4 b. 45. See Reovõe.

Beowen, v. to grieve, vex; Reowe, 14. 456; Reowes, 4 b. 43; Reows, pr. s. 4 b. 46. A. S. hreówan; O. S. hrewan; cp. O. H. G. riwan (Otfrid). Cf. Rewen.

Reowfule, adj. pl. pitiful, 8 b. 32. Cf. Rewfule.

Reowliche, adv. piteously, sorrowfully, 3 a. 38, 40. A. S. hreówlice (Grein). Cf. Rewliche.

Reowe, sb. pity, ruth; dat. 10. 74. From A. S. hreów, sad. Cp. Reoe, Rewe, Rupe.

Repen, pt. pl. reaped, 1. 196. M.E. repen is sometimes a strong vb., pt. s. rep, pl. ropen, pp. ropen, see Skeat (s. v. reap). See Ripen.

Ropples, sb. pl. staves, cudgels, 1. 15. A.S. repel, a staff (Bosworth). See Notes.

Berde; pl. s. raised, 4 b. 63. A. S. ræran.

Rosto, sb. rest, 3 a. 78. A. S. rest; cp. O. H. G. resti (Otfrid).

Resten, v. to rest, 11. 41; Reste, 1. 60; 15. 1986. A. S. restan; cp. O. H. G. (gi)resten (Otfrid).

Reue, sb. reeve, prefect, minister of state, 8 a. 28, 104; 19. 1344; Reuen, pl. 17 a. 252; 17 b. 260. A.S. geréfa, the summoning or proclaiming officer, bannitor, Kemble, Saxons, 2. 151, cp. Schmid, (s. v. manung); cp. A.S. róf, excellent, famous, lit. proclaimed, O.S. róf, notorious; also O. H.G. ruafan, to cry, bid, proclaim (Otfrid).

Reuen, v. to rob, plunder, 18. 480. Reuede, pt. s. 2. 162. A. S. reáfian; cp. O. H. G. roubón (Otfrid). Cf. Ræueden.

Reving, sb. robbery, 17 a. 249. Cf. Rauing.

Rewen, v. to rue, grieve, 17 b. 358; Rewe, 18. 497; 19. 378, 1559; Rewede, pt. s. 18. 503. See Reowen.

Rewfule, adj. piteous, 10. 117. Sec Reowfule.

Rowli, adj. piteous, 10. 114; 15. 1968; Reweli, 15. 2328. A.S. hreówlic.

Rewliche, adv. piteously, 10. 17; Rewli, 10. 105. See Reowliche.

Rewnesse, sb. pity, 18. 502. A.S. hreównes.

Rewoe, sb. pity, ruth, 15. 2339; 19. 409. See Reowde.

Ribauz, sb. pl. ribalds, 10. 50. M. E. ribaud; O. F. ribaud, ribald; Low Lat. ribaldus.

Ribbe, sb. rib, 19. 315; Ribbes, pl. 19. 1089. A. S. ribb.

Rice, sb. kingdom, I. 28, 30; Riche, 4 a. 9; 12. 28; 16. 854; 17 a. 351; 17 b. 328. A. S. ríce, O. S. ríki; cp. O. H. G. ríkhi (Tatian).

Rice, adj. powerful, rich, I. I; 2. 15, 47; Riche, 3 b. 37; Richen, dat. 6 a. 308. A. S. rice, powerful, of high rank: O. S. riki; cp. O. H. G. richi (Otfrid).

Richeise, sb. wealth, 4 a. 80. O. F. richese, power, wealth.

Bichelike, adv. richly, 15. 2442; 18. 421. A. S. ríclice.

Richtwise, adj. righteous, I. 171. See Rihtwis.

Rict, adj. right, 18. 734; adv. 18. 420. See Riht.

Riden, v. to ride, 4 a. 12; Ride, 19. 34; to ride at anchor, 19. 136; Riden, pt. pl. 8 a. 30; Ridend, pr. p. 2. 55. A. S. rédan, pt. rád. Cf. Rodt, Ryd.

Rideres, sb. pl. riders, 6 b. 467; Rideren, 6 a. 466. A. S. rideras (in Chron. 2nn. 1090), pl. of ridere.

Rien, so. rain, 1. 54. See Rein. Rifft, so. veil, curtain, 5. 1014, 1670. A. S. rift (Grein), ryft, Ps. ciii. 7 (Thorpe); Icel. ript, ripti, a veil; cp. Low Lat. repti (Ducange). See Icel. Dict.

Rigge, sb. dat. back, 19, 1070. A.S. hryeg: O. H. G. ruggi. Cf.

Rugge.

Rigt, adj. right, straight; Rigte, dat. 12. 86; Rigt, adv. right, 12. 68; 15. 2124; close, 15. 2106. See Riht.

Rigton, v. to set straight, 12.117. See Rihton.

Riht, adj. right; Rihte, 9. 15; 16. 1640; Rihtne, acc. s. m. 16. 1692; Riht, adv. 16. 1736; Rihht, rightly, 5. 1012, 1300; Rihte, 17b. 109. A. S. riht: O. S. reht; cp. O. H. G. reht (Tatian). Cf. Riet, Rigt, Rist.

Riht, sb. right, justice; Rihte, dat. 7. 56; mid rihte, rightly, 6 b. 40; mid rihten, 6 a. 40; wipp rihhte, 5. 1395. A. S. riht. Cf. Rist.

Rihten, v. to direct, right, correct, 9. 218; 8 b. 45; Riht, imp. s. 8 b. 167. A.S. rihtan. Cf. Rigten.

Riht-half, sb. the right side, 4 a. 75. See Half.

Riht-lecen, v. to direct, set right; Rihtlecede, pt. s. I. 119; Rihtleceden, pl. I. 99. A. S. rihtlecan.

Rihtliche, adv. rightly, 4 d. 63. A. S. rihtlice.

Rihtwis, adj. righteous, 14. 55; Rihtwise, 10. 111. A. S. rihtwis; the suffix -wis is A. S. wise, way, manner, it occurs also in wrongwise. Cf. Richtwise, Wrongwise.

Rihtwisnesse, sb. righteousness, 7. 42; 17b. 72; dat. 1. 46. A. S. rihtwisnis.

Bikenares, sb. pl. reckoners, accountants, 9. 97. See below.

Rikenen, v. to reckon, 9. 28, 97. A. S. (ge)recenian; cp. Du. rekenen. Rime, sb. dat. on his rime, in his turn, 19. 1387. A.S. rim, number, reckoning; cp. O. Ir. rim, number, reckoning, and rimim, I count (Windisch). Cf. Ryme.

Rinde, sb. dat. rind, 16.602. A. S.

rinde.

Ringen, v. to ring; Ringes, pr. pl. 18. 390. A. S. hringan, to clang, ringan, in Chron. ann. 1131. Cf. Runge, I-runge.

Ripe, adj. ripe, mature in mind, 16. 211. A.S. ripe, fit for reaping.

Ripen, v. to reap, 17 b. 22. A. S. ripan, rypan. Cf. Repen.

Ripion, v. to ripen; Ripede, pt. s. 1. 196. A. S. ripian, Gen. xviii. 12.

Rise, sb. 2 twig, branch, 16. 1636; Rise, dat. 16. 19, 53; dat. pl. 16. 1664. A. S. hrís; cp. Icel. hrís.

Risen, v. to rise, 4 c. 37; Ris, imp. s. 18. 584. A. S. risan. Cf. Ros.

Riuere, sb. river, 19. 230. O. F. riviere (Bartsch); cp. Span. ribera, a shore, strand; Late Lat. riparia, sea shore, river, bank, also, river (Ducange), from Lat. ripa, a bank.

Riwle, sb. rule, 9. 191, 365; Riulen, pl. 9. 329. O.F. riule, reule;

Lat. regula.

Rist, adj. right; Riste, 16. 179; Rist, adv. 16. 188. See Riht.

Bist, sb. right, justice; Rizte, 16. 184. See Biht.

Ri3t-swa, just as, 16. 1665.

Rixan, v. to rule, reign, 2. 165. A. S. rixian, ricsian, from rice, kingdom.

pr. s. 7. 84, 237; 17 b. 397. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Roberie, sb. robbery, 13. 123; O.F. roberie (Bartsch).

Roche, sb. rock, 19. 73. O. F. rocke (Bartsch).

Roche-wall, sb. rock-wall, 19.1412.

Rod, pt. s. rode, 4 a. 22; 19. 219, 595, 630. See Riden.

Rod, sb. the rood, gallows, cross; Rode, dat. 1. 197; 5. 1151; 17 a. 187; 18. 431; 19. 328; Rodde, gallows, 16. 1646; Rodetre, rood-tree, cross, 5. 1374. A. S. ród: O. S. róda.

Rodbert, sb. Robert, 2. 99, 114.
Norm. F. Rodbert; O. H. G.
Ruodperht, 'fame-bright'; cp.
Icel. Hrb-bjartr. See Skeat (s. v.
robin) and Icel. Dict. (s. v. hrbbr).

Rogingham, sb. Rockingham (Northants), 2. 77.

Bohten, pt. pl. recked, cared, 6 a. 20. See Rechen.

Ronenen, sb. pl. whisperings, 6 a. 312. See Rune.

Bos, pt. s. rose, 12. 45; 15. 1936; 19. 847, 1117. A. S. rás. See Bisen.

Rospen, v. to rasp, scape, 15. 2132. O. F. rasper (Bartsch); O. H. G. raspón, see Skeat (s. v. rasp).

Rober, sb. a paddle for rowing as well as steering, 19. 188. A. S. rober.

A. S. Hrofesceaster, in Chron. ann. 604 (Laud. MS.).

Rouning, sb. secret conference, 6 b. 286; Rouninges, pl. 6 b. 296. See Runinge.

Rowe, sb. dat. row, line, 19. 1092. A.S. rawe, Kemble's A.S. Charters, 272.

Rowe, v. to row, 19. 118, 631, 1108. A. S. rówan, Lu. viii. 26.

Roste, pt. s. cared, 16. 427. See Rechen.

Rude, sb. dat. redness, 16. 443. A. S. rudu (in Wright's Vocab.).

Rugge, sb. dat. back, 9. 155; Rug, 10. 80. See Rigge.

Rukelen, v. to heap up, 9. 94; Rukeler, pr. s. 9. 103.

Ruken, v. to rake, 9. 95.

Rune, sb. secret, 17 a. 88; 17b. 89; Runen, pl. secret discourses,

whisperings, 6 a. 296; dat. pl. 6 a. 318; Runes, pl. mysteries, 7. 150. A. S. rún, a mystery, secret conference: O. S. rúna; cp. O. H. G. (gi)rúni, mysterium (Tatian); cp. Goth. rúna, a mystery, counsel. Cf. Ronenen.

Bunien, v. to talk, discourse, 4 a. 48. A.S. rúnian, susurrare, Ps. xl. 8 (Bosworth).

Runinge, sb. secret conference, 6 a. 286. A.S. rúning (Leo). Cf. Rouning.

Rupe, sb. pity, ruth, 19. 673. See Reowse.

Ryd, imp. s. ride, 14. 230. See Riden.

Ryme, sb. rime, verse, 19. 812. See Rime.

Ryue, sb. shore; on ryue, on the shore, 19. 132; O. F. rive; Lat. ripa. Cf. Ariue

8.

Sa, adv. so, 1. 63. See Swa. Sa, sb. sea, 17 b. 83. See Sæ.

Sabeline, sb. the sable, an animal of the weasel kind with dark fur, also, the fur, 17 b. 366; Sablyne, 17 a. 357. M. E. sabeline, properly an adj.; Low Lat. sabelinus, sable-fur, from sabelum, the sable; O. F. sable; of Slavonic origin, Russ. sobole; cp. G. zobel.

Sacramens, sb. pl. sacraments, 3 b. 81. O. F. sacrament; Church Lat. sacramentum.

Sacresise, sb. sacrifice, 13. 42. O. F. sacresise (Bartsch); Lat. sacrificium.

Sacreo, pr. s. consecrates, hallows, 3 b. 81. O. F. sacrer.

Sade, pt. s. said, 17 b. 157. See Seggen.

Sadel-bowe, sb. dat. saddle-bow, 14. 229. A. S. sadol, saddle; cp. O.S. sedel, seat.

Sadelede, pt. s. saddled, 19. 717.

A.S. sadelian, see Skeat (s. v. saddle).

See, sb. sea, 2. 1, 154; 6 a. 3. A. S. sc: Goth. saiws. Cf. Sa, Se, See.

Sæclede, pt. s. sickened, 2. 194. A. S. sæclian, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). See Sek.

Sæd, adj. sated, over-full, 17 b. 392. A. S. sæd, in Chron. ann. 937: O. S. sad; cp. O. H. G. sat (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Sead.

Sæde, pt. s. said, 2. 127; Sæden, pl. 2. 61. See Seggen.

Sægen, ν . to say, 2. 84, 151. See Seggen.

Sæh, pt. s. saw, 6 a. 46. See Seon. Sæht, adj. at peace, reconciled; Sahhte, pl. 5. 1535. A. S. sæht, in Chron. ann. 1077; cp. Icel. sáttr. Cf. Sehte.

Sæhte, sb. concord, 2. 175. See Sahte.

Sæhtleden, pt. pl. reconciled, 2. 149. See Sahtlien.

Sæin, v. to say, 2.63; Sæiðe, pr. s. 6 a. 545; Sæide, pt. s. 6 a. 303, 523; Sæiden, pl. 6 a. 211. See Beggen.

Særes, sb. pl. shears, 6 a. 431. See Schæren.

Seri, adj. sorry, 6 a. 205. See Sari.

Sæt, pt. s. sat, 6 a. 521. See Sitten. Sætte, pt. s. set, 6 a. 290, 459. See Setten.

Sætter-dæi, sb. Saturday, 6 a. 149; Sateresdai, 6 b. 144; Saterdei, 3 a. 82. A. S. Sæterdæg. Lu. • xxiii. 54, also Sæterndæg, Exod. xvi. 23, and Sæternesdæg, rubric to Mt. xx. 29; Lat. Saturni dies, day of Saturnus, 'the sower.'

Sow, sb. juice, 5. 994, 1470. A.S. seáw (Grein); cp. O. H. G. sou (gen. souwes), see Weigand (s. v. saft).

Sæxte, num. ord. sixth, 6a. 125. See Sixte.

Safte, sb. pl. creatures, 17 b. 84. See Schaft.

Sag, pt. s. saw, 15. 1911, 2253, 2283. See Seon.

Sahte, sb. peace, reconciliation, 2. 173. Cp. Icel. sátt (sætt), agreement, peace, concord. Cf. Sæhte.

Sahtlien, v. to reconcile; Sahtlede, pt. s. 2. 136; Sahtleden, pl. 2. 138. Cf. Sæhtleden.

Sahtnede, pp. pl. reconciled, 4 c. 71. M. E. sahtnien, see Stratmann.

Sahtnesse, sb. dat. peace, reconciliation, 4a. 55. A.S. sahtnis, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). Cf. Sehtnesse, Seihtnesse.

Sake, sb. guilt, 5. 1335; 10. 121; Sakess, pl. crimes, 5. 1127. A.S. sacu, strife, war, Icel. sök, crimen: Goth. sakjo, strife; cp. O. H. G. sahha, causa (Tatian).

Saket, pr. s. shakes, 12. 264. See Schaken.

Sal, pr. s. shall, must, ought, 13. 36; 15. 1983, 2388; 17 b. 336; Salt, 2 pr. s. shalt, 15. 1924. See Sceal.

Sale, sb. dat. hall, 19. 1119. Icel. salr; cp. A.S. sæl (gen. sales).

Salmes, sb. pl. psalms, 3 a. 54. Lat. psalmus (Vulg.) = $\psi a \lambda \mu \dot{\omega} s$ (LXX).

Salt, sb. salt; Salltess, gen. s. 5. 1653. A. S. sealt; cp. Lat. sal, Gr. αλε, O. Ir. saland, Wel. halen.

Sam sam, conj. whether or, 4 d. 37. So A. S. (see Sweet). Same, sb. shame, 6 b. 171; 12. 265; 17 b. 168. See Schame.

Samon, adv. together, 18. 467; Samenn, 5. 1326. Icel. saman; cp. O. H. G. saman (Otfrid, Tatian).

Samie, v. to be ashamed, 17 b. 165; Sameo, pr. s. (it) shames, 17 b. 167. See Schamien.

Sammtale, adj. pl. in harmony, 5.

1535. Cp. Icel. samtal, a talking together, colloquy; samtals, altogether.

Samnen, v. to unite; Sammnesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1540. A. S. samnian, to collect.

Sand, sb. a dish or mess of food; Sandon, pl. 1. 34. A. S. sand, ferculum, see Wright's Vocab. 126. 36; 330. 3. Cf. Sonde.

Sanderbodes, sb. pl. messengers, 4 a. 18. A. S. sande, an embassy, messenger + boda, messenger. Cf. Sonde, Sonderemen.

Sang, sb. song, 19. 3. A. S. sang. Cf. Bedesang, Songes.

Sant, adj. holy, saint; Sante, dat. fem. I. 109. A. S. sanct; Lat. sanctus. Cf. Seint.

Sape, sb. soap, 3 b. 123. A.S. sape;
Lat. sapo.

Sar, adj. sore, painful, 8 b. 130. A. S. sár, grievous, sad; cp. O. H. G. sér (Otfrid).

Sar, sb. sore, 8 b. 137. A. S. sár, grief, sorrow; cp. O. H. G. sér (Otírid). Cf. Sor.

Sarazins, sb. Saracens, 19. 38, 607. O. F. Sarazins, Sarrazins, in Roland, 269, 410; Lat. Saraceni (Ammianus).

Sare, adv. sore, 3 a. 36; 8 a. 88; 10.71; 18.401. A. S. sáre. Cf. Sore.

Sareje, sb. sorrow, 17 b. 378. See Sorge.

Sari, adj. sorry, 3 b. 60. A. S. sárig. Cf. Særi, Sori.

Sariliche, adv. sorrily, painfully, 10.96.

Sarui, v. to serve, 6 b. 38. See Seruin.

Sater-dei. See Sætter-dæi.

Sathanas, sb. Satan, 17 a. 281; 17 b. 287. Lat. Satanas (Vulg.); Heb. Sátán, a bitter enemy, persecutor.

Saule, sb. soul, 17 a. 390; dat. 2.

6; 19. 1204; pl. 3 a. 21, 108;
Saulen, 3 a. 6, 15. See Sawle.

Sauz, I pt. s. saw, 19. 167. See Seon. Sawen, v. to sow; Sawe, I. 51.

A. S. sawan; cp. O. H. G. sawen (Tatian). Cf. Sowen, Seowe, Sewen.

Sawle, sb. soul, 10. 116; dat. 1. 66; gen. 5. 981; Sawless, 5. 1117; gen. pl. 5. 1405. A. S. sáwle, sáwol; cp. O. S. séola and O. H. G. séla (Tatian). Cf. Saule, Sowle.

Sa3, pt. s. saw, 19. 125, 651, 1095. See Seon.

Scep, pron. she, 2. 122. See Seo. Scerp, adj. sharp, 2. 34; Scerpe, pl. 2. 30. A. S. scearp: O. S. scarp. Cf. Scharpe, Scherpe.

Scal, pr. s. shall, 3 b. 95; 6 a. 76, 78. See Sceal.

Scandlice, adj. disgraceful, 1.176.

A. S. scandlic, sceandlic, from scand, disgrace; cp. O. H. G. scanta (Otfrid). Cf. Scenden.

Scapede, pt. s. escaped, 19. 896. O. F. escaper, in Roland, 3955; from Late Lat. ex cappa, out of one's cape or cloak.

Scapeloris, sb. pl. scapularies, 9. 262. Church Lat. scapulare, 2 scarf worn by monks and others over the shoulders (scapulæ). See Christ. Antiq. (s. v.).

Scat, sb. treasure, 17 b. 367. A.S. sceat, money, valuables, in Chron. ann. 1070: O.S. skat; cp. O.H.G. scaz (Tatian).

Scatered, pt. s. scattered, 2. 4. Scate, sb. harm, 15. 2298, 2314. Icel. skati; O. H. G. scado (Ot-

frid); cp. A. S. sceadan, to harm, scathe.

Scawede, pt. s. shewed, 3 a. 12.

See Sceawen.

Scawere, sb. mirror, 3 b. 125. A.S. sceáwere, 2 beholder. Cp. Schawere.

Sceal, 1 pr. s. shall, 3 a. 71. A. S.

sceal, I and 3 pr. s.; scealt, 2 pr. s.; sculon, pr. pl.; scyle, subj.; scolde, pt. Cf. Sal, Scal, Scel, Sceol, Schal, Schulen, Sculen, Shal, Sholen, Shulen, Solle, Sulen, Sullen, Scolde.

Scean, pt. s. shone, 3 a. 33. See Schinen.

Sceappend, sb. creator, 1. 75; Sceappende, dat. 1. 107. See Sceappend.

Sceawede, pt. s. 3 a. 15; Sceaude, 3 a. 18. A. S. sceáwian, to see, behold, also, to make to see, to point out, shew; cp. O. S. skawón, to look, see. Cf. Shæwenn, Scawede, Scewie, Schawede, Schawede, Schawede, Schawles.

Scel, pr. s. shall, I. 157. See Sceal.

Scenden, v. to put to shame, 6 a. 383. A. S. scendan; cp. O. H. G. skenten (Tatian). Cf. Schende, Shende, Senden, Scandlice, Schonde (sb.).

Scool, pr. s. shall, 1. 171. See Sceal.

Scooldo, pt. s. should, I. 8; 3 b. 13; Sceolden, pl. I. 14, 86. See Scoldo.

Sceoten, v. to shoot. A. S. sceotan; pt. s. sceot, pl. scuton; pp. scoten. Cf. Schete, Schoot, Iscote, Ishote.

Sceppend, sb. creator, 1. 45; Sceppende, 1. 47. A. S. sceppend, scieppend, from scieppan, to shape, create. Cf. Sceappend, Sheppendes.

Scowio, 1 pr. pl. subj. see (we), let us see, 1. 25. See Scoawen.

Schadewe, sb. shadow, 7. 76. A. S. scadu, sceadu: O. S. skado; cp. O. H. G. scato (Tatian).

Scheren, v. to shear, 6 a. 432. A.S. sceran; Icel. skera. Cf. Særes. Schaft, sb. creature; Schafte, pl. 17 a. 83; Schaftes, 8 b. 8; 10. 62. A. S. (ge)sceaft. Cf. Safte.

Schaken, v. to shake. A. S. sceacan; pt. sceóc; pp. sceacen: O.S. skakan. Cf. Sakeð, Schok.

Schal, pr. s. shall, 7. 23; 16. 611; 19. 363; Schalt, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 91; 19. 95; Shaltu, shalt thou, 7. 205; 16. 209. See Sceal.

Schame, sb. shame, 19. 327. A.S. sceamu: O.S. skama; cp. O.H.G. scama (Tatian). Cf. Same, Scheome, Schome, Scome.

Schamien, v. to shame; Schamie, imp. s. 16. 161. A.S. sceamian. Cf. Samie.

Schapen, v. to form, create. A. S. sceapan; pt. scop (sceop); pp. sceapen, scepen. Cf. Schepied, Scop, Schop, Sop, Shapen.

Scharpe, adj. sharp, 10. 86; 16. 1676; 19. 232; adv. 16. 141. See Scærp.

Schawen, v. to shew; Schawed, pr. s. 7. 87; Schawede, pt. s. 7. 115. See Sceawen.

Schawere, sb. a veil through which one can look, 7. 78. See Scawere.

Schawles, sb. scare-crow, 16. 1648. M. E. schaw-les = A. S. sceáw-els, a spectacle, from sceáwian, to sec. See Sceawen.

Scheape, sb. shape, 9. 268. A. S. (ge)sceap, form; cp. Icel. skap, state, condition, shape. Cf. Shap.

Scheauwen, v. to shew, 9. 43. See Sceawen.

Schechep, pr. pl. seek, 17 a. 235. See Sechen.

Scheden, v. to separate, distinguish; Schede, 16. 197; Schedeb, pr. pl. 17a. 342 (but see Notes). A. S. sceadan; pt. sceod; pp. sceaden; cp. O. H. G. skeidan (Tatian). Cf. Shædenn, I-sched, 3esceod.

Scheld, sb. shield, 19. 513, 1323;

Schelde, dat. 16. 1713; 19. 53, 558, 1321. A. S. sceld, scild: O. S. skild; cp. O. H. G. scilt (Otfrid). Cf. Sheld.

Schenche, sb. dat. draught, 17 a. 329. Icel. skenkr, the serving of drink at a meal. Cf. Senche.

Schenchen, v. to pour out beer or wine, to offer a good thing, 11. 46; Schenche, 19. 370, 1118. A. S. scencan, potum infundere (Grein); cp. O. H. G. scenken, to pour out wine (Otfrid): Icel. skenkja.

Schende, v. to disgrace, abuse, reproach, ill-treat, 11. 92; 19. 680, 1436; 16. 274; Schente, pt. s. 19. 322; Schent, pp. 8 a. 149; 10. 64. See Scenden.

Schendlac, sb. disgrace, 10. 41. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Schene, adj. bright, 7. 78, 119; 10. 45; 17 a. 337; Schenre, comp. 7. 140. A. S. scéne, sceóne: O. S. skóni; cp. O. H. G. scóni (Otfrid).

Schoome, sb. shame, 8 b. 111; 9. 176. See Schame.

Schoot, pr. s. shoots, 7.179. See Scooten.

Schepied, imp. pl. shape, 9. 199. A. S. sceppan: Goth. skapjan. See Schapen.

Scherpe, adj. sharp, 9. 76. See Scærp.

Scherte, sb. shirt, 19. 1502. Icel. skyrta.

Schete, v. to shoot, 19. 949. See Sceoten.

Schewi, v. to shew, 16. 151; Schewe, 19. 1497. See Sceawen.

Schilden, v. to shield; Schilde, 16. 62; 17 a. 299, 330; Schild, imp. s. 15. 2525; 16. 163. A. S. Scildan. Cf. Silden, I-scilde.

Schille, adj. shrill, 16. 142, 1721; adv. 16. 1656. M. E. schille in P. Plowman, see Skeat (s. v. shrill). Cf. Schulle.

Schinen, v. to shine; Schinep, pr. s. 17 a. 273. A. S. scinan; pt. s. scán, pl. scinon; pp. scinen; cp. O. S. skinan and O. H. G. scinan (Tatian). Cf. Scean, Sinen,

Schip, sb. ship, 19. 189; Schipes, pl. 19. 37, 892. A. S. scip. See Scip.

Schirchest, 2 pr. s. screechest, 16. 223.

Schirmen, v. to skirmish; Schirme, 16. 306. See Skirmen.

Schir-roue, sb. shire-reeve, sheriff, 17 a. 51. A. S. scir-gerefa, in Wright's Vocab. Cf. Syr-roue.

Schirt-lappe, sb. shirt-lappet, 19. 1217.

Schok, pt. s. shook, 19. 591. See Schaken.

Scholde, pt. s. should, 16. 1728; 19. 1370; pl. 16. 1691; 19. 100; Scholdest, 2 pt. s. 16. 54; Scholden, pl. 19. 109. See Scolde.

Scholte, 1 pt. s. should, 19. 916. See Scolde.

Schome, sb. shame, 10. 31; 16. 167; Schomes, pl. 10. 53. See Schame.

Schomeliche, adj. shameful, 10. 29; adv. 10. 29. A. S. scamlic, Joshua vi. 18.

Schonde, sb. disgrace, 16. 1652, 1733; 19. 702, 716. A. S. scond, sceend, scand; cp. O. H. G. scanta (Otfrid). Cf. Scandlice.

Schone, sb. pl. shoes, 9. 163. A. S. sceó, pl. sceós, in Wright's Vocab. 125. 28, 30. See Stratmann (s. v. schó) for exx. of the M. E. pl. in n.

Schonye, v. to shun, 17 a. 158.

A. S. scúnian. See Schunien.

Schop, pt. s. created, 17 a. 83. See Schapen.

Schotte, imp. s. for Scholde, scold (?),
14. 411.

Schreden, v. to clothe; Schrede, 19. 718; Schredde, pt. s. 19. 848. A. S. scrýdan (scrédan) from

scrud, dress, garment. See Schruden, Scrud.

Schrenchen, v. to make to fall, to deceive, 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. A. S. (ge)screncan, supplantare, Ps. xviii. 39 (Vulg.), see B.T.; cp. O.H.G. screnken, biscrenken, to deceive, catch, outwit (Otfrid). Cf. Screnchen.

Schrewe, sb. dat. pl. wicked men, villains, 19. 56. M. E. schrewe, adj. wicked, bad; for exx. see Stratmann (s. v. schreawe), cp. Wycliffe, Job v. 13, 'the counsel of schrewis' = consilium pravorum (Vulg.).

Schrifte, dat. shrift, confession, 9. 20. See Scrift.

Schriftes, gen.s. confessor's, 9.162, 201. See Scrift.

Schriuen, v. to prescribe penance; Schriuen, pr. pl. subj.; schriuen ham, let (them) confess, 9. 299. A. S. scrifan, to prescribe penance, also, as a preliminary, to receive confessions. Cf. Shrinen.

Schruden, v. to clothe, 9. 108, 202; Schrudde, pt. pl. 19. 1500. A. S. scrýdan, from scrúd, dress. Cf. Schreden, Shrut, Scred, Srid, Scruden, I-schrud, I-scrud.

Schulde, pt. s. should, 8 a. 34; 16. 1747; Schuldest, 2 pt. s. 8 a. 83; Schulden, pl. 8 a. 137; 17 a. 262; Schuldich, should I, 8 a. 71. See Scolde.

Schulder, sb. shoulder; Schuldres, pl. 10. 80. A. S. sculdor, Gen. ix. 23; cp. O. H. G. scultira (Tatian). Cf. Shuldre.

schulen, v. to scowl, 9. 56; Schulen, pr. pl. 9. 62. Cp. Dan. skule.

Schulen, pr. pl. shall, ought, 7. 68, 177, 201; 8 a. 117; Schule, 8 b. 145; Schullen, 17 a. 171; Schulle, 17 a. 176; Schulle, 17 a. 264. See Sceal.

Schulle, adv. shrilly, 19. 207. See Schille.

Schunchen, v. to frighten, 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. A causal of shun, meaning primarily 'to make to shun.' See below.

Schunien, v. to shun, 7. 209; Schuniet, pr. s. 16. 229. A. S. scúnian, see Skeat (s. v. shun). Cf. Schonye, Sunen, Bi-sunien.

Schup, sb. ship, 19. 119. 1471; Schupes, gen. s. 19. 113; Schupe, dat. 19. 103, 1018. See Scip.

Schupeward, adv. shipward, 19. 1144.

Schuppere, sb. creator, 10. 62. From A. S. scyppan, sceppan, to create (Leo); cp. O. H. G. sceppheri (Otfrid), G. Schöpfer.

Schupte, pt. s. created, 8 b. 8. A.S. scyppan.

Schurge, sb. scourge, 9. 161; Schurges, pl. 10. 100. O. F. escorgie, properly a thong; Lat. excoriata, lit. skinned, hence, a strip of skin or leather. See Skeat (s. v. scourge).

Schurted, imp. pl.; Schurted ou, amuse yourselves, 9. 227. Cp. G. scherzen, to jest, see Weigand.

Scip, sb. ship; Scipen, dat. 6 a. 184; pl. 6 a. 7, 186, 464. A. S. scip, O. S. skip; cp. O. H. G. skef (Tatian). Cp. Schip, Schup, Sip.

Scipen-monnen, pl. dat. shipmen, 6 a. 11. A. S. scipman (Bosworth).

Scite, sb. city, 15. 2415. See Cite. Sclauin, sb. pilgrim's robe, 19.1238; Sclauyn, 19. 1069; Sclauyne, 19. 1066. Cp. Reynard the Fox, 10 (Arber); Low Lat. sclavina, a long garment, like a military cloak worn in Slavonic countries (Ducange); cp. O. F. esclavine (Ducange), also, in Cotgrave, a dress worn by seamen.

Booale, sb. basin, dish, 9. 114. Icel.

skál, a bowl. See Skeat (s. v. scale, the bowl of a balance).

Scolde, pt. s. should, 3 b. 120; 6 d. 482; Scolden, pl. 6 a. 90. A. S. scolde. Cf. Scholde, Sceolde, Sholde, Sulde, Solde, Sculde, Schulde, Shulde, Sceal.

Scole, sb. school, 9. 214. A. S. scólu, in Chron. ann. 815 (Laud. MS.); Lat. schola; Gr. σχολή, leisure, a place where lectures are given, a school.

Scol-meistre, sb. schoolmistress, 9.
213. See Meistre.

Scome, sb. shame, 6 a. 171. See Schame.

Scop, pt. s. made, appointed, 6 a. 448. See Schapen.

Scorrenedd, pp. scorched, 5. 1474. Cp. Norweg. skrokkna, to be shrivelled up, see Skeat (s. v. scorch, p. 826).

Scort, adj. short, 2. 29. A.S. sceort.

Scotlond, sb. Scotland; Scotlonde, dat. 16. 908. A. S. Scotland in Chron. ann. 933.

Scred, pr. s. clothes, 1.48. See Schreden.

Screnchen, v. to cause to fall, to deceive; Screnche, 17 a. 336; Scrennkenn, 5.1405. See Schrenchen.

Scrift, sb. shrift, penance, 3 a. 36; 2 b. 65. A. S. scrift, confession, penance (Schmid); Icel. skript; Lat. scriptum, written, prescribed. Cf. Shrifte, Schrifte.

Scrift, sb. confessor; Scriftes, gen.s. 3b. 67. A. S. scrift (Schmid). Cf. Schriftes, Shriftes.

Scrippe, sb. scrip, bag, 19. 1073. Icel. skreppa.

Scrud, sb. dress, garment; pl. 6 a. 509. A. S. scrúd. Cf. Shrud, Srud, Schruden.

Scruden, v. to clothe, 6 a. 380, 507; Scrude, 6 b. 380, 507. See Schruden.

Boulde, pt. s. should, 2. 88, 136; Sculdest, 2 pt. s. 2. 44. See Boolde.

Sculen, pr. pl. shall, 1. 187; 3 b. 22; Scule, 1. 30, 201; Scullen, 6 a. 48, 77, 136. See Sceal.

Scyft, pr. s. discerns, I. 136. A.S. scyftan, to divide (Schmid).

So, sb. sea, 18. 519; 19. 119; Seside, sea-side, 19. 33. See Sæ.

Se, imp. s. see, 19. 452. See Seon. Se, pron. dem. m. se pe, that (man) that, he who, 1. 190; 17 b. 53, 55, 112; se pet, he that, 13. 107. A. S. se pe.

Se, def. art. m. the, 1.13; 13.13; 17 b. 287. A. S. se, the. Cf. Si.

Se, adv. so, 8b. 153; as, 17b. 113. See Swa.

Sead, adj. satiated, overful, weary.
11. 30. See Sæd.

Seauinge, sb. manifestation, 13. 6.
A. S. sceawing, contemplation.
Cf. Seywinge.

Seawede, pt. s. shewed, 13. 41. See Sceawen.

Sechen, v. to seek, 6 a. 97, 418; 7. 36; Seche, 6 b. 74, 82; 13. 39; Seco, pr. s. 17 b. 219; Sechep, pl. 17 a. 233; Sech, imp. s. 8 a. 42; Sechep, imp. pl. 13. 22. A. S. sécan, pt. sóhte, pp. gesóht: O. S. sókian; cp. O. H. G. suohhen (Tatian). Cf. Sekeő, Schechep, Sohte, So3te, I-so3te.

Sook, sb. sack, 15. 2309; Seckes pl. 15. 2213, 2223. A. S. sacc, Gen. xlii. 25; Lat. saccus (Vulg.); Gr. σάκκος (LXX); Heb. saq.

Secnesse, sb. sickness, 9. 232. A.S. sedones, Mt. viii. 28. See Sek.

Sed, sb. seed, 12. 244. A. S. sád: O. S. sád; cp. O. H. G. sát (Tatian). Cf. Set.

Sede, pt. s. said, 13. 95; 19. 407; 16. 33, 449; Sedes, 2 pt. s. 19. 538; Seden, pl. 1. 80. See Seggen.

See, sb. sea, 6b. 3; 14. 197; 16. 1754; 19. 1430. See Sæ.

Seen, v. to see, 15. 2438. See Seon.

Se-fort, adv. so far, 8 b. 102.

Segen, pr. s. descends, 15. 2232. Cp. A. S. sigan (Grein), cognate with sincan.

Begge, sb. dat. sedge, 16. 18. A. S. secg, in Wright's Vocab. 135. 14.

Seggen, v. to say, 3 a. 2; 8 a. 24; 8 b. 49; 17 a. 91, 161; 17 b. 395; Segge, 17 a. 383; Segen, 8 b. 160; Seggesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1512; Seggende, pr. p. 4 b. 5. A. S. secgan, pt. séde, pp. geséd. Cf. Seien, Seigen, Sægen, Sæin, Siggen, Seyen, Sæde, Sade, Sede, Sejen, Sehő, I-segd, I-said, 3e-sed.

Seh, pt. s. saw, 6 b. 46; 8 a. 87; Sehe, 2 pt. s. 7. 72; Seghen, pl. 13. 26; Seghe, 13. 117. See Seon.

Sehte, adj. at peace, reconciled, 4 a. 56; 4 b. 70; 4 c. 21. See Saht.

Sehtnesse, sb. peace, reconciliation, 4 a. 58; 4 c. 21, 70. See Sahtnesse.

Sehr, pr. s. saith, 8 b. 62. A. S. sego. See Seggen.

Seien, v. to say, 4 b. 97; 4 c. 65; Seie, 19. 770; Sei, 18. 570; Seist, 2 pr. s. 7. 131; Seiö, pr. s. 15. 2350; Seieö, 1. 177; Seid, 13. 126; Seit, 3 a. 95; Seide, pt. s. 19. 379; Seiden, pl. 15. 2493; Seiende, pr. p. 4 b. 8; Seien, 4 b. 44. See Seggen.

Seigen, v. to say, 15. 2494. See Seggen.

Seihtnesse, sb. peace, reconciliation, 9. 284. See Sahtnesse.

Seil, sb. sail, 19. 1025. A. S. segl:
O. S. segel; cp. O. H. G. segel,
Icel. segl; see Kluge. Cf.
Seyl.

Seint, adj. saint, holy, 4c. 15; 19. 665,1189; Seinte, f. 13. 5; Seynte, 11. 1; Sein, m. 8b. 155. O. F.

seint, in Roland, 921; Lat. sanctus. Cf. Sant.

Sek, adj. sick, 17 a. 199; Seke, 9. 229. A. S. seóc, John xi. 1: O. S. siok; cp. O. H. G. siok (Tatian). Cf. Sic, Sik, Secnesse, Sæclede.

Seket, pr. s. seeks, 12. 62. See Sechen.

Sel, sb. time, occasion, 15. 2051, 2388. A.S. sæl, prosperity, occasion, opportunity (Sweet).

Sel, adj. good, 4 b. 97; Sele, 6 a. 555. A. S. sél (only in comp. aud superl.); cp. Goth. sels.

Selcuõe, adj. pl. wonderful, 6 a. 4, 70; Selcuões, sb. pl. marvels, 10. 59. A. S. seld cúö, rare, literally, seldom known.

Selde, adv. seldom, 4 b. 19; 17 a. 322; 17 b. 46, 328. A. S. seld. Cf. Seldum, Sellic.

Seld-hwonne, adv. seldom, 9..331.
A. S. seldhwonne.

Soldum, adv. seldom, 12. 241; 15. 2181. A. S. seldum, rarely; the -um originally the ending of the dat. pl.

Self, pron. self, ipse, 4 d. 20; 15. 2181; Sellf, 5. 1022; Selfen, 17 b. 14. A. S. self: Goth. silba; cp. O. H. G. selbo (Tatian). Cf. Sulf, Selue, Seolf, Sielfe.

Selhoe, sb. happiness, 8 a. 52, 133; 8 b. 67, 165; 17 a. 16. See Seloe.

Seli, adj. happy, blessed, 7. 132; 15. 2138, 2412, 2514, 2533; simple, 18. 477, 499. A. S. sælig: O. S. sælig; cp. O. H. G. sælig (Tatian).

Sellie, adj. wonderful, illustrious, 6 a. 534; Sellich, 17 b. 183; Selliche, 6 b. 4. A. S. sellic (= seld-lic); O. S. seldlik; cp. Goth. sildaleiks. Cf. Sulliche, Seollich.

Selőe, sb. happiness. A. S. sælő: O. S. sálőa; cp. O. H. G. sálida (Otfrid). Cf. Selhőe, I-selőe. Selue, pron. self, 4 d. 68. See Self. Seluer, sb. silver, 19. 459; Selure, dat. 13. 72. See Siluer.

Semblant, sb. appearance, 7. 20; Semblaunt, mien, countenance, 9. 70. O. F. semblant, in Roland, 270; simulantem, pr. p. of Late Lat. simulare, to seem (Brachet).

Seme, sb. load; Semes, pl. 15. 2373.
A. S. seám; Low Lat. sauma, salma, for sagma, a horseload; Gr. σάγμα, packsaddle. Cf. Semen, below.

Semen (1), v. to load; Semen, pr. pl. are a weight, 4 a. 82. A. S. séman (for séamian), to load, (Leo), from séam. See Seme.

Semen (2), v. to reconcile, lit. to make two parties the same; Seme, 16. 187. A. S. (ge)séman, to reconcile.

Semen (3), v. to seem fitting; Semet, pr. s. 15. 2169. A. S. sėman, gesėman, to satisfy, conciliate, hence, to suit, to appear suitable, to appear. See above.

Semlike, adj. seemly, 10.45. Icel. sæmiligr, from sæmr, becoming, fit.

Sen, v. to see, 4 d. 47; 15. 1960, 2170; 19. 650; to appear, 15. 1923; Sen, 12. 237; 15. 2130. See Seon.

Senche, sb. draught, 17 b. 335. See Schenche.

Senchtest, 2 pt. s. didst sink, 8 a. 145. A. S. sencan, to cause to sink.

Senden (1), v. to send, 6 a. 358; 9. 219; Sende, 17 a. 52; 17 b. 51; 19. 1013; Send, pr. s. 8 b. 49; Sent, 9. 243; Sendes, 10. 116; Sende, pt. s. 1. 18, 97; 19. 394, 943; Send, pp. 4 d. 41. A. S. sendan, pt. sende, pp. gesended. Cf. I-send.

Senden (2), pr. pl. are, 12. 79; 17 b. 290. A.S. sindon, syndon. Cf. Sinndenn. Senden (3), v. to reproach; Sende, 6 b. 383. See Scenden.

Sene, adj. evident, 18. 656. A. S. (ge)sýne. See Chaucer 2.

Senezden, pt. pl. sinned, 1. 179; Senezeden, 1. 178. See Sunegen.

Senfulle, adj. sinful, 1. 171. See Sunful.

Senne, sb. sin, 17 b. 196, 205; dat. 13. 68; Sennenn, pl. 1. 154. See Sunne.

Sent. See Senden (1).

Seo, def. art. f. the, orig. that. A. S. seó; Icel. sjá; cp. O. H. G. siu, she (Tatian). Cf. Sho, Scæ, Si.

Seofen, num. seven, 3 a. 47; Seofe, 3 a. 19. A.S. seofon. Cf. Seouen, Seue.

Seofepe, num. ord. seventh, 3 a. 29. A. S. seofoda. Cf. Seouede, Souepe.

Seolf, pron. self, 6 a, b. 417; 17 a. 30; Seolue, acc. 14. 207; Seoluen, pl. 7. 4. See Self.

Soolk, sb. silk; Seolke, dat. 9. 198. A. S. seolc, in Wright's Vocab.; Russ. sholk; Lat. sericum; cp. Icel. silki. See Skeat, p. 828.

Seollich, adj. wonderful, 17 a. 181. See Sellic.

Seoluer, sb. silver, 6 a. 176; 9. 100; 17 a. 261. See Siluer.

Seon, v. to see, 7. 146; 17 a. 164; Seo, 1 pr. s. 10. 100; 16. 35; Seod, pr. pl. 7. 106; Seonne, ger. 17 a. 380. A. S. seón; pt. s. seah, pl. sáwon (ságon); pp. segen, sewen. Cf. Sen, Seen, Se, Sest, Sist, Sed, Sæh, Sag, Saj, Sauz, Sej, Seh.

Seon, pr. pl. subj. may be, 6 a. 53. A. S. sin, pr. pl. subj. of the anomalous v. wesan.

Secrewe, sb. sorrow, 14. 227; 17a. 146, 204, 370; Secruwe, 11 60. See Sorge.

Seotel, sb. seat, 8 a. 121. A.S. setl; cp. Goth. sitls. Cf. Settle.

Seof, pr. pl. are, 6 a. 62. A.S. sind, sindon. Cf. Sinndenn.

Secotion, adv. afterwards, 3 a. 45; 3 b. 124; Secotion, 6 a. 191, 193; Secotion, 16. 324. Sec Sittan.

Section, conj. since, 17 a. 371. See Sicoan.

Seouen, *num.* seven, 9. 23; Seoue, 9. 31; 17 a. 146; Seouene, 17 a. 29. See Seofen.

Seouenfald, adj. sevenfold, 7. 134; Seoueuald, 8 a. 114; Seoueualde, adv. 7. 140. A. S. seofonfeald.

Seouete, num. ord. seventh, 6 a. 127; 7. 136. See Seofepe.

Seouwed, imp. pl. sew, 9. 199. A. S. siwian, Mk. ii. 21. Cp. Goth. siujan.

Seowe, pt. s. subj. sowed, 17 a. 23. See Sawen.

Sep, sb. pl. sheep, 12.49. See Shep. Sepulcre, sb. sepulchre, 4 b. 23. Lat. sepulcrum.

Sereberi, sb. Salisbury, 2. 9. A. S. Særesbyrig (dat. of burh) in Chron. ann. 1123.

Serewe, sb. sorrow, 14. 234. See Sorge.

Sorganz, sb. pl. servants, 13. 98. O. F. serjanz, servants, in Roland, 161, 3957; sergent, servus, in Ps. cxvi. 16; Lat. servientem.

Serk, sb. sark, shirt, 18. 603. A.S. syrce, Beowulf, 1112; Icel. serkr. Serr3hepp, pr. s. sorrows, 5. 1278.

A. S. sorgian.

Seruin, v. to serve, 9. 194; Serui, 13. 84; Seruen, 9. 54, 319; Seruið, pr. pl. 7. 95; Seruede, pt. s. 13. 98; Serueden, pl. 17 b. 323. O. F. servir; Lat. servire. Cf. Sarui, I-serued.

Seruise, sb. service, 8 b. 137; 19. 237, 1002. O. F. servise, in Roland; Lat. servitium.

Sest, 2pr. s. seest, 18. 534. See Seon. Set, pt. s. sat, 4 a. 79; 8 a. 121; Sete, pl. 6 b. 500; 14. 2; Seten, pp. 4 c. 34. See Sitten.

Sete, sb. seat, 4 c. 44. Icel. sæti. Setnesse. See Asetnesse.

Setten, v. to set, place, appoint; Setis, pr. s. 10. 98; Sette, pt. s. 1. 8, 112; 2. 67; 4d. 3, 19; 15. 2292; 18. 451; 19. 134, 299; Him sette on knes, knelt, 19. 383; Sett, 1. 83; Set, pp. 15. 2071. A. S. settan: O. S. settian: Goth. satjan, causal of sitan, to sit. Cf. Seette.

Setten, pt. pl. sat, 6 a. 500. A. S. sælon. See Sitten.

Settle, sb. scat, 4a. 38. A. S. setl. Cf. Seotel.

Sec, pr. s. seeth, 12.65. See Seon. Sec, sb. seed, 12.260. See Sed.

Se pe. See Se.

Seco, adv. afterwards, 1. 59, 198. See Sicoan.

Seppen, conj. since, 17 a. 117; Segen, 17 b. 117, 209; Sepe, 1. 87. See Siggan.

Seue, num. seven, 17 b. 142; 19. 448. See Seofen.

Soue-niht, sb. sennight, a week; Seue nihte, 17 b. 142; Seue ni3t, 19. 448. Cf. Souenyht.

Seuece-side, adv. seventhly, 4 b. 23. See Sid.

Seuorde, sb. Seaford, 14. 1.

Sewen, pt. pl. sowed, 17 b. 22. A. S. seówun. See Sawen.

Seyen, v. to say; Seye, imp. s. 14. 228; Seyb, pr. s. 17 a. 112, 114, 134; Seyt, 18. 647; Seyde, pt. s. 13. 98; 18. 382, 453; Seyden, pl. 18. 456. See Seggen.

Seyl, sb. sail, 18. 711. See Seil.

Seynte. See Seint.

Seywinge, sb. shewing, manifestation, 13. 34. See Seauinge.

Se3, pt. s. saw, 19. 1100. See Seon. Se3en, v. to say; Se3ö, pr. s. 1. 189; Se33de, pt. s. 5. 1325; Se33d, pp. 5. 1045. See Seggen.

Sexe, num. six, 12.66. A.S. six. See Sexe.

Sexte, num. ord. sixth, 6 a. 78. See Sixte.

Shæd, sb. discretion, 5. 1210. A.S. gesceád, power of distinguishing, reason.

Shædenn, v. to separate, 5. 1209; Shædesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1483; Shædepp, pr. s. 5. 1225; Shædenn, pl. 5. 15, 26; Shad, pp. 4 b. 75. See Scheden.

Sheef, sb. sheaf; Shæfess, pl. 5. 1481. A. S. sceáf, from scúfan, to shove; cp. Icel. skauf, a fox's brush.

Shewenn, v. to shew, 5. 962, 1041, 1234; Shewesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1501; Shewedd, pp. 5. 1085. See Sceawen.

Shal, 2 pr. s. shalt, 18. 685; pr. s shall, 16. 342. See Sceal.

Shameliche, adv. shamefully, 4 b. 52. A. S. sceamlice.

Shap, sb. shape, 4 b. 86. A. S. gesceap, form, beauty, from sceapan. See Schapen.

Shaped, pp. formed, 18.424. A.S. scippan, scieppan. See Sceppend.

Shapen, pp. destined, 4 d. 21. A.S. sceapan. See Schapen.

Shauen, pp. shaven, 15. 2120. A. S. sceafan, pp. scafen. Cf. I-schauen.

Sheld, sb. shield, 18. 624; Shel, 18. 489. See Scheld.

Shende, pt. s. disgraced, ruined, 9. 177. See Soenden.

Shep, sheep, 5. 988; pl. 18. 700. A. S. sceáp (scép) s. and pl.; cp. O. H. G. scáf (Tatian). Cf. Sep.

Sheppendes, sb. pl. creators, 4 d. 20. See Sceppend.

Sheren, v. to reap, cut, 15. 2347. A. S. sceran, pt. scær, pp. scoren. Cf. Soren.

Shere-Sursdai, sb. Shere Thursday, Maundy Thursday, 4 b. 116; Shere Suresdaies, gen. s. 4 b. 20. Icel. Skiri-porsdagr, Maundy Thursday, called also Skirdagr; from skirr, clear, pure, cleansed

from guilt, in reference to the washings and reconciliation of penitents on that day, see Christ. Antiq. p. 1160; cp. Cotgrave (s.v. Jeudy absolut). See Shir and Porisdai.

Shir, adj. bright, clear, 18. 588. A. S. scir; Icel. skirr. Cf. Sker. Sho, pron. she, 18. 649. See Seo. Sholde, pt. s. should, 4d. 23; 18. 713; Shollde, 5. 983; Sholldenn, pl. 5. 1153. See Scolde.

Sholen, pr. pl. shall, 18. 621; Shole, 18. 562. See Sceal.

Shop, pt. s. created, 4 d. 20; 5. 1411. See Scop.

Shrifte, sb. dat. confession, 4 b. 115. See Scrift.

Shriftes, sb. gen. s. confessors, 4 b. 120; 4 c. 43. See Scrift.

Shriuen, v. to receive confessions, to prescribe penance; Shriue, 18. 362; Shriuen, pp. 18. 364. See Schriuen.

Shrud, sb. clothing, 4 b. 35. See Scrud.

Shrut, pr. s. clothes, 4 d. 44. A. S. scrýt. See Schruden.

Shulde, pt. s. should, 18. 586; pl. 18. 442. See Scolde.

Shulen, pr. pl. shall, 4a. 82; 18. 731, 747; Shulenn, 5. 1205; 1554; Shulle, pr. s. 16. 445. See Sceal.

Si, pr. s. subj. let there be, 4 a. 32. A. S. sí, subj. of wesan. Cf. Silof.

Si, art. def. m. the, 13. 5, 11; f. 1. 57, 90, 93. A.S. se, m.; seó, f. See So and Soo.

Sib, sb. peace, 2. 175; 11. 60. A. S. sibb, peace, relationship: O. S. sibbia, blood relationship: Goth. sibja, relationship; cp. O. H. G. sibba, peace (Tatian), relationship (Otfrid).

Sibbe, adj. kindred, related, 15. 2503; 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34; 19. 64. Cp. O. H. G. (gi)sibbo, cognatus (Otfrid). See above.

Sic, adj. sick, 17 b. 201. A. S. seóc. See Sek.

Sicornesso, sb. security, 1. 148. See Sikornesso.

Side, adv. far, 1.2. A. S. wide and side, far and wide (Grein), sid, extensus, latus.

Siden, sb. dat. pl. sides, 18. 371. A. S. side: O. S. sida; cp. O. H. G. sita (Tatian).

Sielfe, pron. pl. selves, 1. 56. See Self.

Sigaldren, sb. pl. sorceries, 9. 6. Icel. seid-galdr, enchantment by spells. See Notes.

Siggen, v. to say, 13. 138; Sigge, 13. 58, 97; Sigged, pr. pl. 1. 132; 11. 72. See Seggen.

Signefiance, sb. meaning, 13. 70. O. F. signefiance (Bartsch).

Signefiet, pr. s. signifies, 13. 62; Signefied, 13. 55, 126; Signefieth, 13. 44. O. F. signefier (Bartsch).

Siho, sb. sight, appearance; Sihoe, 7. 17, 108; Sihhoe, 5. 1681; Sihte, dat. 6 b. 206; 17 b. 286; bi sihtes, through sight, 17 a. 280; Sigte, acc. 12. 107. A. S. siho. Cf. Sizte, Onsihoe.

Sik, adj. sick, 19. 272, 1199; Sike, pl. 13. 64. See Sek.

Siken, v. to sigh; Sike, 19. 426; Siker, pr. pl. 3 a. 38. A. S. sícan.

Siker, adj. secure, sure, certain, 7. 198; 12. 288; trusty, 9. 250; Sikere, pl. 7. 184. O. S. sikor; cp. O. H. G. sichor (Otfrid); Lat. securus.

Sikerliche, adv. surely, certainly, 7.129; 8 b. 88; 9.85; Sikerlike, 12.106; 15.2319; 18.422, 625.

Sikernesse, sb. security, 7. 136. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Cf. Sicernesse.

Silden, v. to shield, 12. 50; Silde, 17 b. 336; Sildev, pr. pl. 17 b. 350. See Sohilden.

Si-lof, let there be praise, 4 a. 32. See Si and Lof.

Silver, sb. silver; Silvere, dat. 1.
106. A. S. silfor, seolfor: O. S. silver; cp. O. H. G. silabar (Tatian). Cf. Selver, Seolver.

Simle, adv. ever, for ever, I. 18, 156. A. S. simle, symle (for symble); symbel, in compounds = perpetuus, also, a feast (Grein); O. S. sumbal, a meal, feast, simble, ever; cp. Icel. sumbl, banquet, simul, ever, and O. H. G. simbales, simbulum, semper; (Tatian); simbolon (Otfrid).

Sin-bote, sb. amendment for sin, 4b. 31. A. S. synból (Bosworth). See Sunbote.

Sinegen, v. to sin; Sinegeo, pr. s. 4 c. 40; Sinigeden, pt. pl. 15. 2205; Sineged, pp. 4 b. 49; 4 d. 17. See Sunegen.

Sinen, v. to shine; Sineo, pr. s. 17 b. 279; Sinen, pp. 12. 19. See Schinen.

Sinfule, adj. pl. sinful, 10. 32. See Sunful.

Singen, v. to sing, 3 a. 54; 7. 126; 11. 14; Singe, 16. 39, 47; Singge, 11. 8; Singist, 2 pr. s. 16. 849; Singst, 16. 907; Singet, pr. s. 16. 196; Singes, 18. 391; Singep, pl. 16. 916; Singinde, pr. p. 9. 240; 14. 230; 16. 855. A.S. singan; pt. s. sang, pl. sungon; pp. sungen; cp. O. H. G. singan. Cf. Song, Sungen.

Sinken, v. to sink, 8 b. 145; Sinke, 19. 104. A. S. sincan.

Sinndenn, pr. pl. are, 5. 1053, 1204. A.S. sindon. Cf. Senden, Seod.

Sinne, sb. sin, 4 a. 80; 15. 2495; 18. 536; Sinness, gen. s. 5. 1208; Sinne, pl. 4 b. 43; Sinnes, 2. 63; 4 a. 50; 12.90; Sinness, 5. 1127. See Sunne.

Sinne-bendes, sb. pl. sin-bonds, 4 b. 21. See Sun-bend.

Sip, sb. ship; Sipe, dat. 6 b. 184; Sipes, pl. 6 b. 7, 464. See Scip.

Sire, sb. Sir (in addressing knights), 19.531; Sire (in addressing kings), 19.915, 920; prince, king, 19. 1544. O. F. sire, in Roland (passim), and in Psalms; Lat. senior.

Sist, 2 pr. s. seest, 8 b, 166. See Seon.

Siste, num. ord. sixth, 3 a. 29. See Sixte.

Site, v. to cite, 18. 366. Norm. F. citer; Lat. citare.

Sitten, v. to sit, 2. 35; 7. 91; 9. 165; Sitte, 16. 282; Sit, pr. s. 1. 161; 4 c. 39; 7. 54; Sitten, pr. pl. 4 c. 26; 19. 392; Sittende, pr. p. 2. 45; 7. 130; Sittinde, 19. 1479. A. S. sittan; pt. s. sæt, pl. sæton; pp. seten. Cf. Sæt, Set.

Sio, sb. time; Sioe, dat. 4 b. 19, 21, 22, 23; 5. 1025, 1699; Sioen, pl. dat. 9. 220. A. S. sid, time (once, &c.): Goth. sinths, a journey, hence, a time; cp. Icel. sinn; O. H. G. sind, via (Otfrid).

Siddan, adv. afterwards; Sippenn, 5. 1098, 1710; Siden, 2. 138, 140; 18. 726; Side, 15. 1928. A. S. siddan. Cf. Sooddan, Suppe, Sede.

Siddan, conj. since; Siden, 15. 2405. A. S. siddan. Cf. Secobe, Secon.

Sizto, sb. dat. appearance, 19. 385. See Siho.

Sixe, num. six, 19. 391. A. S. six. Cf. Sexe.

Sixte, num. ord. sixth, 4 b. 22. A. S. sixta. Cf. Sexte, Sexte, Siste.

Skenting, sb. amusement; Skentinge, 16. 446; dat. 16. 613. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; from M. E. skenten, to amuse; Icel. skenta, to amuse, to entertain, to shorten, from skamr, short.

Sker, adv. clean, entirely, 17 a. 159. Icel. skirr. See Shir.

Sket, adv. quickly, 5. 1266. Icel. skjótt, speedily, n. of skjótr, swift.

Skill, sb. reason, 5. 1210; Skile, 9. 193; dat. 5. 1246; 16. 186. Icel. skil, a distinction, discernment.

Skinden, pt. pl. hastened, 15. 1989. Icel. skynda; cp. A. S. scyndan.

Skirman, v. to sence, 9. 79; Skirmen, pr. s. 9. 74. Cp. O. H. G. scirmen, to shelter, protect, from scirm, protection (Otsrid). Cf. Schirmen.

Slæn, v. to slay, 6 a. 330. See Slean.

Slakien, v. to make loose, 3 b. 72; to be slack, 17 a. 38. A. S. slacian, to become slack, Ex. xvii. 11, from sleac, slack: O. S. slak.

Slape, sb. sleep, 19. 1459. A. S. slæp: O. S. slap; cp. O. H. G. slaf (Tatian). Cf. Slep.

Slean, v. to slay, 6 b. 330; Sle, 19. 604, 1211, 1382; Sle26, pr. s. 9. 34; pl. 6 b. 216; Slage, 3 b. 61; Slaze6, 3 b. 105; Slagen, pp. 15. 1962, 2321; Slaine, 4 c. 50. A. S. sléan; pt. s. slóh, pl. slógon; pp. slagen (slægen). Cf. Slæn, Slon, Slon, Sloh, I-sleiene.

Sleated, pr. pl. trail, hang down, 9. 63. Icel. slada (= sloeda), to trail, from slod, a track or trail. See Skeat (s. v. slot). See Slod.

Sleh, adj. sly, 6 b. 582. Icel. slægr (for sloegr); cp. Low G. slou (Skeat).

Sleht, sb. sleight, cunning, 4 d. 32. Icel. slægo, slyness. See above.

Slen, pr. pl. subj. slay, 19. 821. See Slean.

Slep, sb. sleep, 7. 223; Slepe, dat. 12. 18; 13. 31. See Slape.

Slepen, v. to sleep, 2. 36; 12. 24; Slepe, 1. 60; Sleped, pr. s. 9. 83; Slep, pt. s. 15. 1941; imp. s. 18. 661. A. S. slæpan, pt. slép: O.S. slapan; cp. O. H. G. slafan.

Slecting, adj. falling like sleet, sleeting, 4 b. 100. See Skeat (s. v. sleet).

Sloh, pt. s. slew; Slou, 18. 501; Sloghen, pl. 2. 97. A. S. slóh, pt. s. of sleán, to slay. Cf. Slo3.

Slon, v. to slay, 15. 1938; 19. 43; Slo, 18. 512; pr. pl. subj. 15. 1939. See Slean.

Slos, sb. track, trail, 5. 1194. Icel. slos.

Slouh, adj. slow, 9. 13. A. S. slaw = piger, Mt. xxv. 26; cp. Icel. sljor (sljov-), blunt.

Slouhoe, sb. dat. sloth, 9. 18. A.S. slowo. See above.

Slowe, sb. lazy man, 9. 83. A. S. sláw. See Slouh.

Slo3, pt. s. slew, 19. 881, 999; Slo3en, pl. 6 a, b. 252; 19. 181, 891; Slo3e, 19. 1349. See Slean.

Smace, sb. taste, flavour, 5. 1653. A. S. smæc; cp. Sw. smak. Cf. Smechunge.

Smaken, v. to have a savour, scent, 15. 2443; Smake, pr. s. subj. scent, 12.4. A. S. smæccan, gustare; cp. O. H. G. gi-smeken (Otfrid).

Smal, adj. small, 6 a, b. 434; Smale, 16. 204, 1661, 1720; pl. 15. 2107. A. S. smæl, small, thin: Goth. smals.

Smatte, pt. s. smote, 19. 607. See Smiten.

Smeallunge, sb. the sense of smelling, 7.17.

Smec, sb. smoke, 17 a. 275; Smech, 13. 55; 17 b. 18, 281. A. S. sméc, sméoc; cp. Du. smook. Cf. Smoked.

Smechunge, sb. taste, 7. 17. See Smacc.

Smell, sb. smell, 3 b. 121; 12. 3. Cf. Smul.

Smellen, v. to smell, 4 d. 48; Smelle, 3 b. 120. Cp. Low G. smelen, smölen, to smoulder (Bremen).

Smeorten, v. to smart; Smeortep, pr. s. 17 a. 114; Smeorte, subj.

14. 243. Cp. O. H. G. smerzán (Otfrid). Cf. Smerten.

Smeren, v. to anoint, 15. 2442; Smeredd, pp. 5. 994, 1471. A. S. smerian, smyrian, Ps. lxxxviii. 17 (Grein), from smeru, fat, Levit. viii. 25; cp. Gr. μύρον, an unguent. Cf. Smurieö.

Smerte, adj. pl. painful, 4 b. 18.

Smerten, v. to smart; Smerte, 19. 886, 1424; pt. s. 19. 1520. See Smeorten.

Smierte, sb. smart, pain, 17 b. 114. Cp. O. H. G. smerza (Otfrid).

Smiten, v. to smite, pt. pl. 15.
2109; Smyten, 19. 53; Smot,
pt. s. 19. 503, 639, 885, 1519.
A. S. smitan; pt. s. smat, pl.
smiton; pp. smiten; cp. O. H. G.
smizan, to throw (Otfrid); Goth.
bi-smeiten, to anoint, orig. to rub.
Cf. Smatte.

Smoked, pt. s. smoked, suffocated with smoke, 2. 23. See Smec.

Smorter, sb. suffocating smoke, 3 a. 29. Cp. O. Mercian smorian, to choke, stifle, Mt. xiii. 7 (Rushworth).

Smul, sb. smell, 4 b. 87; 7. 127. See Smel.

Smuried, pr. pl. smear, 3 b. 122. See Smeren.

Snaken, sb. pl. snakes, 17 a. 271; 17 b. 277. A.S. snaca (snáca); cp. Icel. snákr.

Snao, pt. s. cut, 5. 1338. A. S. snao, pt. of snaon, to cut, O. S. snaon; cp. O. H. G. snaon (Otfrid).

Snaw, sb. snow, 3 a. 28. A. S. snáw; cp. O. S. snéo and O. H. G. snéo (Otfrid). Cf. Snou.

Snel, adj. quick, 16. 918; Snelle, 19. 1499. A. S. snell; cp. O. S. snel, and O. H. G. snel (Otfrid).

Snepe, adj. foolish, 16. 225. Icel. snapr, 2 dolt.

Snesien, v. to strike, 9.81. Icel. sneisa, to put on a spit, from sneis,

a skewer, spit; cp. A. S. snds, a spit, a dart, in Wright's Voc. 237. 17.

Sniup, pr. s. snows, 16. 620. A. S. sniwan (Grein).

Snou, sb. snow, 16. 430. See Snaw.

Snute, sb. dat. snout, 19. 1094. Sw. snut:

So, conj. 'also ... so,' so ... as, 17 a. 113; 'so ... so,' as ... as, 16. 334. See Swa.

Soche, adj. pl. such, 6 b. 46. See Swile.

Softe, adj. soft, 2. 11; 16. 6; Soffte, 5. 1307; Softe, adv. gently, 19. 389. A. S. sófte.

Softeliche, adv. gently, 8 a. 63.

Sohte, pt. s. sought; Sohten, pl. 6 a. 19; 8 a. 146; Sogte, pt. s. 15. 1947; Sogt, pp. 15. 1934, 2119, 2161. See Sechen.

Sol'(=solidos), sb. pl. 2.79. Late Lat. solidus (= A.S. scilling); hence O.F. sol (F. sou).

Solde, pt. s. sold, 18. 699. A.S. sealde, pt. of sellan.

Solde, pt. s. should, 17 b. 37; Solden, pl. 17 b. 270; Solde, 6 b. 90; 13. 32. See Scolde.

Solle, pr. pl. shall, 6 b. 48. See Sceal.

Some, sb. concord, 9. 284. A.S. sóme, concordia, pactum (Leo).

Somed, adv. together, 9. 296; Somet, 7. 23. A. S. samod.

Somnen, v. to join, 14. 34. See Samnen.

Somoni, v. to summon, 13. 17. Norm. F. sommoner; Lat. summonere, see Skeat (s. v. summon).

Sond, sb. sand, 18. 735; Sonde, dat. 19. 817. A.S. sand.

Sond, sb. a sound, i. e. deep water; 18. 708. A. S. sund, sea, water; Icel. sund, a narrow channel.

Sond, sb. a dish; Sonde, dat. 15. 2295; Sonden, pl. 1. 187. See Sand.

Sonde, sb. messenger, embassy,

6 a, b. 415; 7. 203; 15. 2313; 19. 265, 271; Sonden, pl. 7. 219; Sondes, 7. 207. A.S. sande, an embassy, messenger, in Chron. ann. 1135. Cf. Sanderbodes.

Sondere-men, sb. pl. messengers, 15. 1969. A. S. sandermen, in Chron. ann. 1123.

Sone, sb. son, 17 a. 186; 18. 350; 19. 1483; Sones, pl. 18. 716; 19. 21, 897. See Sune.

Sone, adv. soon, forthwith, 1. 90; 2. 181; 8 a. 130; 15. 2119; Sone swa, as soon as, 6 a. 35. A.S. sona, sona swa (Sweet).

Sone-dæi, sb. Sunday, 6 a. 150; Sone day, 19. 978. A. S. sunnandæg=Lat. 'dies solis,' in edict of Constantine, the heathen name of the first day of the week, cp. ή τοῦ ἡλίου λεγομένη ἡμέρα in Justin Martyr, see Christ. Ant. (s. v. Lord's Day). Cf. Sunnen-dæi, Sune-dai.

Song, pt. s. sang, 16. 1722. A. S. sang. See Singen.

Songes, sb. pl. songs, 16. 722. See Sang.

Sonne, sb. sun, I. 54. See Sunne. Sop, pt. s. created, 17 b. 84. See Schapen.

Sor, sb. pain, 15. 1945; 17 a. 203, 370; 17 b. 378. See Sar.

Sore, adv. sore, 4 b. 47; 11. 82; 15. 2202. See Sare.

Soren, pp. reaped, 15. 1919. See Sheren.

Sorful, adj. sorrowful, 15. 2326. A. S. sorgfull.

Sorge, sb. sorrow, 15. 2227, 2232; dat. 15. 2529; Sorze, sb. 16. 431; 19. 846; Sorize, I. 121; Soreze, 19. 261; dat. 19. 1116; Sorhe, dat. 8 b. 145; 10. 74; Sorwe, 15. 1963; 18. 473; 19. 921; Sorewe, 17 a. 194. A. S. sorg, sorh: O. S. sorga; cp. O. H. G. suorgá, cura (Tatian). Cf. Sareze, Seorewe, Serewe.

Sori, adj. sorry, 6 b. 205; 9. 229; 15. 2130; 18. 477; painful, 15. 1974; adv. 15. 2225. See Sari. Sorinesse, sb. sorrowfulness, 19.

932. A. S. sárignes (Bosworth).

Sory-mod, adj. sad in mind, 14. 446. A. S. sarig mód (Beowulf). **Sot,** sb. a fool, 17 a. 31; 17 b. 130;

Sot, so. 2 1001, 17 a. 31; 17 b. 130; Sottes, gen. s. 14. 421; Sotte, dat. 14. 412. O. F. sot, soz (Bartsch).

Sotlice, adv. foolishly, 2. 4.

Sotschipe, sb. folly, 9. 233. A.S. sotscipe, in Chron. ann. 1131.

Sob, adj. true, 4 d. 56; 5. 1064; 15. 2091; Sobe, 1. 75; 3 b. 71; Soben, dat. 6 a. 52. A. S. sob, O. S. sob: Icel. sannr (for sanor).

Bob, sb. truth, 4 a. 55; 6 a, b. 100; 16. 217; 18. 647; Sobe, dat. 17 b. 176. A. S. sob. See above.

Soofast, adj. true, 13. 41; Sopfasst, 5. 1445. A. S. sódfæst.

Sof-riht, adv. truly, 6 a. 104.

Souenyht, sb. 2 week, sennight; Souenyhtes, gen. s. 17 a. 146. Cf. Seueniht.

Souepe, num. ord. seventh, 6 b. 127. See Seosepe.

Sowen, v. to sow, 15. 2347. See Sawen.

Sowle, sb. soul, 15. 2525; pl. 17 b. 286; Soule, sb. 4 b. 39, 50; Soulen, pl. 9. 307. See Sawle.

Bo3te, pt. s. sought, 19. 465; pl. 19. 599. See Sechen.

Spæc, pt. s. spake, 6 a. 389; Spac, 2, 125; 6 b. 389; 13. 20; 15. 2341; 16. 1707; 19. 387, 602; Spak, 19. 89; Spake, 2 pt. s. 19. 535. See Specen.

Spæche, sb. speech, 5. 1037. A.S. spæc (for spræc). Cf. Speche.

Spæken, v. to speak; Spækeð, pr. pl. 6 a. 317; Spækenn, pt. pl. 5. 1027. See Specen.

Spale, sb. 2 spell, 2 turn of work for a short time, 16. 258. Cp. Du. spelen, to play, act a part, see Skeat (s. v. spell, 3). Cf. Spilen.

Spatel, sb. spittle, 10. 44. A. S. spatl.

Spateling, sb. spitting, 10. 50. A. S. spátlung.

Spealie, v. to tell, 7. 159. A.S. spellian; cp. Goth. spillon. Cf. Spellen.

Spece, sb. species, kind, 9.9. Lat. speciem. Cf. Spices.

Specen, v. to speak; Spece, I pr. s. 4 b. 41; Speco, pr. s. 4 b. 4; Speco, pt. s. 4 b. 89. A. S. sprecan (later specan), pt. spræc, pp. sprecen. Cf. Speken, Spæken, Spæc, I-speken.

Speche, sb. speech, 4 a. 16; 6 a, b. 531; 13. 36; 16. 1782; 19. 170; Spechen, pl. 9. 256. See Spæche.

Sped, sb. success, 15. 2138, 2221; despatch, 15. 1950. A. S. spéd, haste, success: O. S. spód, success; cp. Du. spoed, speed; each from a verb represented by A. S. spówan, to succeed (Grein).

Speden, v. to succeed, prosper, speed, 8 a. 58; 8 b. 73; Spede, 19. 1428; Spedde, pt. s. 2. 160; Speddestu, 16. 169. A. S. spédan.

Speken, v. to speak, 6 a. 24; Speke, 16. 261, 1727; 19. 395; Speked, pr. s. 7. 8; Speked, 3 a. 42; Spekes, 10. 58; Speked, pl. 17 a. 272; Speket, 3 b. 98; Speken, 18. 746; Spek, 1 pt. s. 19. 329; Speke, 2 pt. s. 16. 554; pt. s. 6 b. 532; Speken, pl. 13. 12; Spoken, 18. 372; Spekene, ger. 7. 214; Speokene, 7. 209. See Specen.

Spell, sb. story, tale, 5. 1496, 1522; Spelle, dat. long speech, 16. 264, 1794; 19. 1043; Spelless, pl. 5. 1301. A. S. spell.

Spellen, v. to narrate; Spellesst, 2 pr. s. preachest, 5. 1543. A. S. spellian. Cf. Spilien, Spealie.

Spene, v. to use, spend, 16. 165. For exx. see Stratmann (s. v.

spenden); A.S. spendan (in compounds); Late Lat. dispendere, to spend, waste. Cf. I-spend.

Spere, sb. spear, 1. 169; 10. 119; 18. 347; 19. 544. A. S. spere, John xix. 34; cp. O. H. G. sper

(Tatian, Otfrid).

Speren, v. to fasten, 15. 2194; Sperd, pp. 15. 2039; 18. 414; Sperde, 18. 448. O. Northumb. sparrian, to fasten with a bar, to bolt, Mt. vi. 6; cp. O. H. G. bisperren, to close (Otfrid).

Speten, v. to spit, 16. 39. O. Mercian spittan, Mt. xxvii. 30 (Rushworth). Cf. Spitted.

Spicelike, adv. with spices, 15. 2443, 2515.

Spices, sb. pl. spices, aromatic drugs, 15. 1952. O. F. espice, spice (Bartsch); Lat. speciem, a kind, species, specimen, also a spice, drug. See Spece.

Spices-ware, sb. spicery, 15.

1952.

Spien, v. to spy, 15. 2172. O. F. espier, in Roland, 1147; O. H. G. spiohón (Otfrid); cp. Lat. specio and Gr. σκοπέω, see Fick.

Spilen, v. to play, to pass the time happily, 15. 2532; Spilede, pt. s. 6 a. 32. Icel. spila, to play. See Spale.

Spilien, v. to speak; Spilier, pr. pl. 6 a. 318; Spilede, pt. s. 6 a. 532. A.S. spellian. See Spellen.

Spillen, v. to perish; Spille, pr. pl. subj. 19. 194. Icel. spilla, to be ruined, also, to destroy; A. S. spillan, to destroy.

Spire, sb. tall grass, 16. 18. A. S. spir, see Skeat (s. v. spire 1).

Spitted, pt. s. spat, 10. 40, 42. A. S. spittan. See Speten.

Spræden, v. to spread; Spræde, 6 a. 419; Sprede, 6 b. 419; 16. 437; Spredd, pp. 5. 1015, 1671. O. Northumb. sprædan, Mt. xii.

13; cp. O. H. G. spreiten (Tatian).

Sprauleden, pt. pl. sprawled, 18. 475. Cp. Sw. sprattla (also spralla).

Springen, v. to spring; Springe, 16. 437; 19. 130, 211; to dawn, 19. 495; Sprang, pt. s. 19. 493; Sprong, sprung, 19. 1237; Sprunge, pp. 17 b. 175; 19. 1027. A. S. springan; pt. s. sprang, pl. sprungen; cp. O. S. springan.

Spuse, sb. f. spouse, wife, 19. 307, 912. O. F. espouse; Lat. sponsa, a woman promised (in marriage).

squier, sb. squire, 19. 1123; Squieres, gen. s. 19. 360. O. F. esquier, in Roland, 2437; Late Lat. scutarius, literally, shield-bearer, from Lat. scutum, shield.

Srid, pt. s. clothed, 15. 1977. See Schruden.

Brud, sb. clothing, 15. 1966, 2367; 17 b. 367. See **Bcrud**.

Stæl, pt. s. stole; Stæl ut, 2. 114; Stal ut, 2. 152, stole out; Stalen ut, pl. 2. 131; Stalen, 17 b. 162. See Stelen.

Stale, sb. stealing, 17 a. 249; 17 b. 257. A. S. stalu.

Stamin, sb. tamine, a shirt of wool and linen, 9. 157. O. F. estamine, (Cotgrave), from Lat. stamineus, thready, from stamen, a thread.

Standen, v. to stand; Standenn inn, pr. pl. continue, 5. 1404; Stant, pr. s. stands, 4 c. 67; 12. I. A. S. standan, pt. stód, pp. gestanden. Cf. Stonden.

Stane, sb. dat. stone, I. 106; Stanes, pl. 2. 30. A. S. stan: Goth. stains; cp. O. H. G. stein (Tatian). Cf. Ston.

Stanene, adj. dat. made of stone, I. 93. A. S. stånen. Cf. Stenene, Stonene.

Stanewig, sb. Stanwick, 2. 79.

Stare, adj. strong, 16. 5; Stark,

18. 341, 380, 608; Starre, firm, 5. 999, 1472. A. S. steare, rigid, stiff: O. S. stark, strong, wicked; cp. O. H. G. stark, firm (Otfrid).

Starinde, pr. p. staring, 18. 508. A. S. starian; cp. Icel. stara.

Steal, sb. place, state, 7. 142. A.S. steal; cp. O. H. G. stal (Otfrid).

Steche, sb. piece, 17 b. 191. See Stucche.

Stede, sb. steed, horse, 4 a. 12; 18. 347, 622; 19. 501, 717. A. S. stéda, a stallion, from stód, a stud, a collection of horses for breeding; cp. O. H. G. stuot, a stud (Weigand).

Stede, sb. place, 4 a. 5; 15. 2414; 16. 1654; 18. 744. A. S. stede: O. S. stedi; cp. O. H. G. stat

(Tatian). Cf. Stude.

Stedefasst, adj. steadfast, 5. 1597. A. S. stedefast.

Stedefastliche, adv. steadfastly, 13.52.

Stef-croft, sb. the art of grammar, I. 102. A. S. stæfcræft, grammatica, Ælfric (Bosworth); stæf, a staff, stick, twig, also a letter of the alphabet written on a twig, in soothsaying, see Weigand (s. v. buchstab); cp. Icel. stafr, O. H. G. stab, buohstab (Tatian).

Stefne, sb. voice, 16. 317; dat. 4a. 31; 16. 314. A. S. stefn, stemn: Goth. stibna; cp. O. S. stemna, O. H. G. stemna (Tatian). Cf. Steuene.

Stelen, v. to steal; pt. pl. stole, 17 a. 165. A. S. stelan; pt. s. stæl, pl. stælon; pp. stolen; cp. O. H. G. stelan (Tatian). Cf. Stæl.

Stem, sb. ray of light, 18. 591. A. S. steám, vapour, see Skeat.

Stench, sb. stench, 17 a. 141. A.S. stenc, a strong smell, sweet fragrance, Gen. xxvii. 27; cp. O.H.G. stank (Otfrid). Cf. Stinneh, Stunch.

Stenene, adj. made of stone, 6 a. 443. See Stanene.

Steoren, v. to incense, persume, 11. 45. A.S. stéran (Leo), from stôr, incense. See Stor.

Steoren, v. to lead, direct; Steoren, 5. 1559; Steor, imp. s. 8 a. 134. A. S. steoran, styran, to direct, steer; cp. Icel. styra. Cf. Steren.

Steorre, sb. star, 17 a. 273; Steorren, pl. 7. 118; Steores, 4 d. 66. A. S. steorra: O. S. sterro; cp. O. H. G. sterro (Tatian). Cf. Sterre, Storre.

Steort-naket, adj. quite naked, 8 a. 95; 8 b. 118. See Stert.

Steppes, sb. pl. steps, 12. 7. A. S. stæpe.

Steph, pr. s. steps, I. 137. A. S. steppan.

Store, adj. firm, steady, 19. 1368. For M. E. forms, see Halliwell (s. vv. stere, store, stour, stoure): Icel. storr, strong, proud.

Stere, sb. the stern of a ship, 19. 1397. M. E. stere, a rudder, steering gear, see Stratmann (s.v. steor) and Skeat (s. v. stern).

Steren, v. to use the helm, to go to sea; Stere, 19. 101; imp. s. control, 19. 434. See Steoren.

Sterfen, v. to die; Sterfed, pr. s. I. 190. A. S. steorfan, pt. s. steerf, pl. sturfon; pp. storfen: O. S. sterban; cp. O. H. G. sterban (Tatian). Cf. Sturuen, Storue, Sterue, I-storue.

Sterre, sb. star, 13. 5; Sterren, pl. 1. 54, 167; Sterres, 15. 1921. See Steorre.

Stert, sb. tail, 12. 9. A.S. steort, Exod. iv. 4; Icel. stertr.

Storton, v. to start. M. E. sterten, see Skeat (s. v. start). Cf. Stirte.

Steuene, sb. dat. voice, 3 a. 80; 16. 727, 915, 1655; 19. 1379; period, 8 b. 23. A. S. stefn, voice, a citation, term of military service; Icel. stefna, a citation (law term); cp. Halliwell (s. v. steven). See Stefne.

Steuene, sb. Stephen, 19. 665. Lat. Stephanus; Gr. Zrépavos.

Stiarne, adj. pl. stern, 1. 15, 153; adv. severely, 1. 16. See Sturne.

Stif, adj. stiff, 16. 5, 269. A.S. stif (Skeat).

Stiket, pr. s. sticks, remains, 9. 110. A. S. stician.

Stille, v. to trickle down, 19. 676. Lat. stillare, to fall in drops, from stilla, a drop.

Stille, adj. quiet, silent, 5. 1177; 7. 215; 9. 212; 15. 2263; 16. 261; 17 a. 112; adv. secretly, 6 b. 317, 334. A. S. stille: O. S. stilli, adj., stillo, adv.

Stilleliche, adv. secretly, 6 a. 317. Stinken, v. to smell, 11. 44. A.S. stincan, to rise (of dust, vapour), to stink (Sweet).

Stinneh, sb. odour, 5. 1192; Stinnehes, pl. 5. 1203. A. S. stine, from stinean. See above.

Stintes, pr. s. ceases, 7. 214. A. S. styntan, to make short, see Skeat; cp. Icel. stytta (for stynta) to shorten.

Stiret, pr. s. stirs, 12. 18. See Styren.

Stirop, sb. stirrup, 19. 764. A. S. stigráp, scansile, in Wright's Vocab. lit. a rope to climb by; stigan, to mount, and ráp, rope.

Stirte, pt. s. started, 18. 566; Stirt, 18. 398; Stirten, pl. 18. 599; Stirt, imp. s. 18. 597. See Storten.

Stiward, sb. steward, 15. 2255; 18.666; 19.226. A.S. stiward, in Chron. ann. 1093, lit. a styward, from stigo, a sty+weard, guardian, keeper. Cf. Stuard.

Stoc, sb. stock, trunk of tree, 16. 25; Stoke, dat. trap, 3 b. 122; Stokess, pl. pillars, 5. 1049. A.S. stoce.

Ston, sb. stone, 19. 1427; tomb in a rock, 12. 42. Cf. Stane.

Stonden, v. to stand, 6 a. 402; Stonde, 6 b. 402; 19. 1193; Stont, pr. s. 16. 618. See Standen.

Stonene, adj. made of stone, 6 b. 443. See Stanene.

Stonge, pt. pl. stung, 19. 1401. A. S. stungon, pt. pl. of stingan.

Stor, sb. incense = Lat. thus, Mt. ii.

II (Vulg.), I3. I0, 4I, 55, 74;
Store, dat. I3. 55. A. S. stor,
incense = thus, Levit. ii. I (Vulg.),
also = storax, Gen. xliii. II
(Vulg.); Lat. storacem, acc. of
storax, also styrax; Gr. στύραξ,
an aromatic gum; Heb. tsori,
balsam, balm, Gen. xxxvii. 25.

874. O. F. estourdi, amazed, heedless, rash (Cotgrave).

Storre, sb. star, 17 b. 279. See Steorre.

Storue, pt. s. subj. should die, 15. 1958. See Storfen.

Stounde, sb. dat. time, 8 b. 23. See Stund.

Stra, sb. straw, 18. 466. Icel. strá; cp. A. S. streaw, streá.

Strahte, pp. pl. stretched, 10. 110. A. S. streht, pp. of streccan.

Strang, adj. strong, I. I, 37; Io. 72. A. S. strang, comp. strengra, superl. strengest. Cf. Strong, Strengro.

Strapeles, sb. pl. fastenings of breeches, 9. 167. M. E. strapuls, in Wright's Vocab. 734. 24; A.S. strapulas, ib. 125. 2. See Notes.

Strate, sb. way, street, 17 b. 235, 341, 345. A. S. stræt: O. S. stráta; Lat. strata (via). Cf. Strete.

Stream, sb. stream, 17 b. 252; Strem, 17 a. 244; Streme, dat. 3 b. 97; 15. 2096; Streames, pl. 10. 104; Stremes, 3 a. 22. A.S. stream: O.S. stróm. Strengen, v. to strengthen; Streng, imp. s. 8 a. 134. A. S. strangian, to be strong, to make strong (Leo). See Strang.

Strengre, adj. comp. stronger, 3 a. 20; Strengere, 2. 182; Strengeste, superl. 19. 831. See Strang.

Strengte, sb. strength, violence, 2. 76; 16. 173; 17 a. 170, 311; 17 b. 317; Strencte, 1. 113; 7. 231; 16. 1713; 17 b. 170; Strente, 7. 204; 16. 1674. A.S. strengtu (Grein).

Strengton, v. to strengthen; Strengton him, pr. s. reflex, endeavours, 3 b. 91. Cf. I-strengton.

Strenncless, sb. pl. sprinklings, 5. 1095. See Halliwell (s. vv. strenkle, strinkle).

Stronnkenn, v. to sprinkle, 5. 1099. Cp. M. E. strenkille, to sprinkle (Halliwell).

Streonen, v. to get, beget. A. S. streonan, strýnan (Leo); cp. O. H. G. (gi)striunen, to gain (Tatian). Cf. I-streoned.

Streones, sb. pl. progeny, 9. 5, 32. A. S. stréon (Leo), gestreon, possessions; O. S. gistriuni.

Strete, sb. street, 4 a. 23; 8 a. 30; 8 b. 42; 10. 6; 17 a. 227; Stret, 17 a. 335, 339. See Strate.

Strif, sb. strife, 9. 278; 15. 2440; 19. 407. Norm. F. estrif; Icel. strif, strife; cp. O. S. strid and O. H. G. strit (Otfrid).

Striken, v. to strike; Strike seil, struck sail, pt. pl. 19. 1025. A. S. strican, to proceed; pt. s. strác, pl. stricon; pp. stricen.

Striue, v. to strive, 19. 729. O. F. estriver (Bartsch). See Strif.

Strond, sb. shore, strand; Stronde, dat. 19. 35, 111. A. S. strand, Mt. xiii. 48.

Strond, sb. stream (?); Stronde, 19. 1150, M. E. strand (Spec.

E. E. 2); see Jamieson; in Wycliffe, O. T. stronde = torrens (Vulg.), see Stratmann.

Strong, adj. strong, hard, severe, 15. 2057; 17 a. 310; 17 b. 316; 18. 540; sheer, 9. 16; Stronge, severe, 3 b. 114; adv. strongly, 19. 304. See Strang.

Strupen, v. to strip, 8 a. 95. Cp. A. S. bestrýpan, to plunder, in Chron. 2nn. 1065.

Stuard, sb. steward, 19. 275, 393, 1540. See Stiward.

Stucche, sb. piece, 17 a. 189. A. S. stycce, piece (Sweet), sticca, a peg, a small bit of a branch of a tree, a stick; cp. O. H. G. stuki, a small distance (Tatian). Cf. Steche.

Stude, sb. place, 3 a. 46; 7. 52; 16. 1767; 17 a. 43. 85; Studen, pl. 7. 86. See Stede.

Stunch, sb. stench, 3 a. 30. See Stench.

Stund, sb. time, occasion, 5. 996, 998, 1000; period of time, 15. 2041; instant, 15. 2109; Stunde, dat. 19. 333; a short space of time, 19. 743, 1171. A. S. stund: O. S. stunda; cp. O. H. G. stunta, tempus, hora (Tatian). Cf. Stounde.

Stunden, pt. pl. were for a time, 15. 1987. For stundeden, pt. pl. of stunden. See above.

Sture, sb. the river Stour, 17 a. 244; 17 b. 252; 19. 685 (but see Notes).

Stured, pr. s. stirs, 9. 212; Stured him, bestirs himself, 9. 94.

Sturne, adj. stern, 6 a. 240; 9. 331; 19. 887. A. S. styrne, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.). Cf. Stiarne.

Sturuen, pt. pl. died, 2. 46; Sturfe, 1. 32. See Sterfen.

Styren, v. to stir; Styred, pp. 2. 118. A. S. styrian. Cf. Stired, Stured.

Sua, adv. so, 2. 33, 181. See Swa.

Suddene, sb. Horn's native country, 19. 138, 143; Suddenne, 19. 175, 510. A.S. Súð-Dene, the South Danes (Beowulf, 463).

Suencten, pt. pl. oppressed, 2. 16.

See Swenchen.

Suerdes, gen. s. sword's, 19. 1524. See Sweord.

Suereth, pr. s. sweareth, 18. 647. See Swerien.

Suete, adj. sweet, 19. 1277, 1568. See Swete.

Sueyn, sb. swain, 18. 343. See Swein.

Suffri, v. to suffer, 13. 45; Suffred, pr. pl. 9. 360. O. F. suffrir; Lat. sufferre.

Sugge, 2 pr. s. subj. say, 6 a, 104. See Seggen.

Suikes, sb. pl. traitors, 2. 11. See Swike.

Suile, adj. such, 2. 62; Suilk, 18. 644; Suilce, pl. 2. 61. See Swile.

Suine, sb. labour, toil, 2. 65. See Swine.

Suinde = Suhiende (MS. T.), pr. p. sounding loud, harsh, 9. 336. A. S. swógan, to whistle, sigh (as the winds); cp. O. S. swógan, to rustle, see Skeat (s. v. sough). Cf. Sweied, Swojning.

Suipe, adv. very, 2.97; 19.1250. See Swide.

Sulde, pt. s. should, 15. 2337; Sulden, pl. 15. 2365. See Scolde.

Sulen, pr. pl. shall, 12. 280; 15. 2129, 2347, 2354; 17b. 58; Sule, 15. 2188. See Sceal.

Bulf, pron. self, 9. 96; pl. 9. 69; Sulve, himself, 16. 746. See Self.

Sullen, pr. pl. shall, 17 b. 103, 163, 288; Sulle, 17 b. 167. See Sceal.

Sullen, v. to sell, 9. 139. A.S. syllan, sellan, to give, sell: O.S. sellian, to give up; cp. O.H.G. selen, tradere (Tatian).

Sulliche, adv. strangely, 8 a. 46. A. S. sellice. See Sellic. Sum, pron. and adj. a certain one, some one; Sumere, dat. 16. 1; Sum.... sum, one.... one, I. 20; Sume we, some of us, 4 c. 26; Sume hi, some of them, 19. 498; Sume, pl. some, 16. 709; Summe, 3 a. 16; 9. 54; 16. 1648. A. S. sum, a certain one, some one, some.

Sum-chere, adv. some time, 8 a. 14. A. S. at sumum cyrre, at some turn or time (B. T.). See Chere.

Sum-del, sb. something, 2. 84; Summdel, 5. 963; Sumdel, adv. somewhat, 7. 65, 137; 9. 65. See Dal.

Sumer, sb. summer, 16. 416. A.S. sumor: O.S. sumar; cp. O.H.G. sumar (Tatian). Cf. Asumere.

Sum-hwet, sb. somewhat, 7. 72, 132.

Summ, conj. as; Swa summ, so as, 5. 1071, 1085. Icel. svá sem, so as.

Summe-hwile, adv. for some time, 8 b. 35; Sumewile, sometimes, 1. 65, 94; Sumwile, 16. 7; formerly, 2. 47.

Summes-weis, adv. in some wise, 7. 81; 8 a. 24. Weis = A. S. weges (gen. of weg, way) used adverbially.

Sun-bend, sb. sin-bond; Sunbendes, pl. 3b. 71. A. S. synbend (Bosworth). Cf. Sinnebendes.

Sun-bote, sb. penance, 3 b. 61. A. S. synbot. See Sunne and Bote.

Sund, adj. sound, 12. 75. A. S. sund, gesund, healthy; cp. O. S. gisund, and O. H. G. gisunt (Otfrid).

Sunder-lopes, adv. severally, 7. 132, 162. A. S. sunderlipes, synderlipes, see Leo, 329, and Grein, 33. See -lopi.

Sunderliche, adv. separately, 7. 164. 169; 9. 27. A.S. synderlice, specially.

Sundret, pr. s. separates, 9. 287. A.S. sundrian.

Sundri, adj. separate, 15. 2354, 2414. A.S. syndrig, Lu. iv. 40.

Sune, sb. son, 2.100; 7.80; Sunen, pl. 6 a. 209; 15. 2175; Sunes, 15. 2158, 2180. A.S. sunu. Cf. Sone.

Sune, imp. s. sound, 19. 209. O. F. suner, to sound (of a trumpet) in Roland, 3263; Lat. sonare.

Sune-dai, sb. Sunday, 4b. 116; Sunedei, 3 a. 3. See Sone-dæi.

Sunegen, v. to sin; Sunegeo, pr. s. 17 b. 254; pl. 9. 326; Sungio, 9. 170; Sunegeden, pt. pl. 17 a. 280. A. S. syngian; cp. Icel. syndga. Cf. Sinegen, Senezden.

Sunen, v. to shun, 12. 293; Suneo, pr. s. 12. 264. See Schunien.

Sunful, adj. sinful; Sunfule, 9. 176; Sunfulle, pl. 3 a. 12; 3 b. 71; Sunefule, 10. 40. A. S. synnfull. Cf. Senfulle, Sinfule.

Sungen, pt. pl. sang, 16. 1663; Sunge, pp. 19.1280. See Singen.

Sunne, sb. sin, 3 b. 33; 9. 4; 17 a. 129, 194; Sunnen, pl. 3b. 37; 9. 26; 17 a. 234; Sunnes, 4 c. 65. A.S. synn: O.S. sundea; cp. O. H. G. sunta (Tatian). Cf. Senne, Sinne.

Sunne, sb. sun, I. 168; 2. 102; 6 a. 150; 19. 1470. A. S. sunne: O.S. sunna; cp. O.H.G. sunná (Tatian). Cf. Sonne.

Sunne-bem, sb. sunbeam, 18. 592. A.S. sunne-beam.

Sunnen-dæi, sb. Sunday, 2. 191; Sunnedei, 3 a. 69, 96, 110. A.S. sunnandæg. Cf. Sonedæi.

Sunne-risindde, sb. sun-rising, 13. 7.

Suor, pt. s. swore, 2. 125, 143; Suoren, pl. 2. 139; pp. 2. 13. See Swerien.

Sur, adj. sour, 9. 70; Surest, superl. 10. 106. A.S. súr.

Sures, sb. pl. showers, 12. 281. A.S. scur; Goth, skura.

Suster, sb. sister, 2. 159; 7. 48; Sustren, pl. 7. 220; 9. 1. A. S. swuster, sweostor; cp. O. Ir. siur (Windisch).

Suteliche, adv. plainly, 3 a. 2. A. S. sweótollice (Sweet), from sweótol (swutol), distinct, clear, manifest, public, vulgaris, from sweot, vulgus, coetus (Grein); cp. Icel. sveit, svit, a body of men, corps, squad (military term).

Sutelin, v. to be manifest, 8 a. 103; 8 b. 126. A. S. sweotulian, mani-

festari (Grein).

Sud, adv. south, 12. 114; Suth, sb. 18. 434. A. S. súð: O. H.G. sundana, ab austro, sundarín, southern (Tatian).

Supe, adv. very, 16. 667. Swide.

Suppe, adv. afterwards, 19. 1090, 1168. See Sivoan.

Suyken, pt. pl. betrayed, 2. 117. A. S. swicon. See Swiken.

Suyte, adv. greatly, 2. 17, 68. See Swide.

8wa, adv. so, I. 81; 2. 22; 2s, 6 a. 302, 403; Swa . . . se, as as, 3 b. 100; swa patt, so that, 5. 1088. A.S. swá. Cf. Sua, Sa, Se, Swo, So.

Swain, sb. swain; Swaine, pl. 6 a. 201. See Swein.

Swal, pt. s. swelled, 16. 7. A. S. sweall, pt. of swellan. Cf. To swolle.

Swanc, pt. s. toiled, 17 b. 362; 2 pt. s. didst suffer, 10. 70. See Swinken.

Swart, adj. black, 3 b. 114; Swarte, 17 a. 276. A. S. sweart: O. S. swart; cp. O.H.G. suarz (Tatian).

Swat, sb. sweat, 10. 72. A. S. swát; cp. O. S. swét, and O. H. G. sueiz (Tatian).

Swattes, 2 pt. s. didst sweat, 10. 71. See Sweten.

- Swefen, sb. dream; Swefnes, pl. 9. 7. A. S. swefen, sleep, dream, vision: O. S. sweban, dream; cp. O. H. G. in-suebben, to make to sleep (Otfrid). Cf. Sweuen.
- Sweieb, pr. pl. make a melody, 11. 28. A. S. swégan (Leo); cp. swég, sound, melody (Sweet). Cf. Suinde.
- Swein, sb. servants; Sweines, pl. 6 b. 201; Sweynes, 18. 371. Icel. sveinn, a boy, lad, servant. Cf. Swain, Sueyn.
- Swem, sb. a grief, 15. 1961. M. E. sweem, tristitia, Prompt. Parv.; Icel. sveimr, a stir, bustle.
- Swenchen, v. to distress; Swenche, 17 a. 246; 17 b. 254. A. S. swencan, to afflict, molest. Cf. Suencten, I-swechte.
- Sweord, sb. sword, 9.76; Sweordes, pl. 9.75. A. S. sweord: O. S. swerd; cp. O. H. G. swert (Tatian). Cf. Swerd, Suerdes.
- Sweore, sb. neck, 3b. 50; 17a. 150. A. S. sweora. Cf. Swere, Swiere.
- Sweete, adj. sweet, 3 b. 121. See
- Swep, sb. drift, meaning, 15. 2086, 2112. From A. S. swapan, to swoop, drive along.
- Swepe, sb. whip; Swepen, pl. 1. 15; Swepes, 10.83. A. S. sweopa, swipa; cp. Icel. svipa. Cf. Swupen.
- Swerd, sb. sword, 19. 108; Swerde, dat. 19. 623, 714; Swerdes, pl. 19. 1501. See Sweord.
- Swere, sb. neck, 19. 404, 748. See Sweore.
- Swerien, v. to swear, 8 a. 60; Sweren, 18. 494; Swere, 18. 487; Sweried, pr. pl. 7. 23; Sweren, pt. pl. 15. 1964. A. S. swerian, pt. swor, pp. sworen, O. S. swerian; cp. O. H. G. sueren (Tatian). Cf. Suereth, Swor, Suor.
- Swete, adj. sweet, 4 c. 41; 11. 17;

- 19. 217; adv. 15. 2443; Sweteste, adj. superl. 4 b. 108. A. S. swéte, sweet: O. S. swóti; cp. O. H. G. suozi (Tatian). Cf. Sweote, Suete, Swote.
- Sweten, v. to sweat; Swete, 16, 1716; 19. 1449. A.S. swætan. Cf. Swattes.
- Swetepp, pr. s. sweetens, 5. 1649. A.S. swétan, to make sweet.
- Swetlike, adv. sweetly, 5. 1647; Sweteliche, 9. 337; 19. 384. A.S. swetlice.
- Swetnesse, sb. sweetness, 7. 124. A.S. swetness. Cf. Swotnesse.
- Sweuen, sb. dream, 19. 679; Sweuene, 19. 666. See Swefen.
- Sweuening, sb. dreaming, 19. 726. A. S. swefnung.
- Sweues, pr. s. sends to sleep, 1.61. Icel. svefja, to lull to sleep; cp. O. H. G. in-suebben (Otfrid). See Swefen.
- Swice, adj. such, 1. 86; Swiche, 4 b. 28; 16. 178; Swihc, 19. 166. See Swile.
- Swicfulle, adj. pl. treacherous, 6 a. 326. A. S. swicful (Leo). See Swike.
- Swicst, 2 pr. s. ceasest, 16. 406. See Swiken.
- Swi-dages, sb. pl. still days, days of silence, 4 c. 11. A. S. swig-dæg, a day of silence (Leo), from swige, silence. Cf. Swi-messe.
- Swiden, pr. s. singes, scorches, 12. 70. Icel. svida, to singe, burn; cp. Goth. sauds, sauds, a burnt-offering. See Skeat (s. v. seethe).
- Swiere, sb. neck, 17 b. 146. See Sweere.
- Swigion, v. to be silent; Swigeo, pr. s. 4c. 56; Swiede, pt. s. 4c. 13. A. S. swigian; cp. O. S. swigón and O. H. G. suigén (Tatian). Cf. Swi-dages.
- Swike, sb. traitor, deceiver, 18. 551, 626; Swiken, pl. 17 a. 103;

17 b. 278. A. S. swica, in Chron. ann. 1055. Cf. Suikes.

Swike, sb. mousetrap. 3 b. 119. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, also Wright's Vocab. 703. 7.

Swikedom, sb. treachery, 16. 167. A. S. swiedom; cp. Icel. svikdómr.

Swikel, adj. treacherous, 3 a. 60; Swikele, 17 a. 247; 17 b. 255. A. S. swicol; cp. Icel. svikall.

Swikeldom, sb. treachery, 16. 163. Swikelhede, sb. treachery, 16. 162; Swikelede, 16. 838.

Swiken, v. to cease; pr. pl. 3 a. 34; Swike, pr. s. 16. 336; Swike, 4 c. 51. A. S. swican, to fail, fall short, to cease (hence, swician, to be treacherous), O. S. swikan, to leave in the lurch, biswikan, to betray; cp. O. H. G. swichan, biswichan (Otfrid). Cf. Swicst, Niswicst, Suyken.

Swile, adj. such, 3 a. 33; 15. 2182, 2339; Swille, 5. 1508; Swilke, 15.2180; Swilke, 5. 1636; Swilch, 17 b. 399; Swille and swille, such and such, 5. 1006; Swile, as if, 3 a. 24. A. S. swile, such, swilee, as if. Cf. Swule, Suile, Swuch, Soche, Swice.

Swi-messe, sb. a 'still mass,' mass unaccompanied by music, 4 b. 84. Cp. Swi-dages.

Swimmen, v. to swim, 3 b. 96; Swymme, 19. 189; Swimmer, pr. s. 3 b. 92; Swam, pt. s. 3 b. 97; Swimminde, ger. 3 b. 92. A. S. swimman, pt. s. swamm, pl. swummon. Cf. Swymme.

Swin, sb. 2 pig; pl. 18. 701. A. S. swin; cp. O. S. swin and O. H. G. suin (Tatian).

Swine, sb. toil, 7. 141; 17b. 320; Swinne, 5. 1616; Swinch, 4b. 18; 17b. 57; Swink, 10. 72; Swince, dat. 1. 45. A. S. swine, geswine, from swincan, to toil. Cf. Swynk, Suine, Swunche, I-swine.

Swinden, v. to perish, dwindle

away; Swinde, 17 b. 57; Swynde, 17 a. 58. A. S. swindan, to languish; cp. O. H. G. suintan, to perish (Otfild) and Icel. svina, to subside.

Swinken, v. to toil, 9. 232; 11. 43; Swinked, pr. s. 12. 235; pl. 11. 50. A. S. swincan; pt. s. swanc, pl. swuncon; pp. swuncen; a variant of swingan, to swing to brandish. Cf. Swanc, Swonc, Swunken.

Swipte, pt. s. tossed, 6 b. 568. A. S. swipian; Icel. svipa, to move suddenly, to whip.

Swide, adv. very, much, I. 2; II. 82; I6. I2; Swythe, I8. 341; Swide, quickly, 6 b. 371; 8 a. I24; I9. 273; Swidere, comp. more exceedingly, 4 b. 43. A. S. swide, comp. swider, from swid, strong, severe: Goth. swinths, strong. Cf. Swude, Suide, Suide,

Swipelione, adv. exceedingly, 3 a. 102. A. S. swifelice.

Swo, adv. so, 12. 44; 13. 6; 2s, 4a. 29; 4c. 39. See Swa.

Swolgen, pp. swallowed, 15. 1976. A. S. swolgen, pp. of swelgan; cp. O. H. G. suelgan (Tatian). Cf. I-swolze.

Swone, pt. s. toiled, 9. 366. See Swinken.

Swor, pt. s. swore, 8 b. 76; 15. 2433; 18. 398; Sworen, pl. 19. 1269; pp. 15. 2506; 18. 579. See Swerien.

Swote, adj. sweet, 7. 127; adv. 3b. 120. See Swete.

Swotnesse, sb. sweetness, 7. 128. See Swetnesse.

Swo3ning, sb. swooning, 19. 444. From M. E. swo3nien*, to faint, an extension of A. S. swogan, to sigh, sough, see Skeat (s. v. swoon). See I-swo30, Suindo.

Swuch, adj. such, 7. 104; 9. 125; 14. 83; Swuche, 9. 3; 16.

1731; Swucche, 16. 1711. See Swile.

Swulc, adj. such, 3 b. 91; Swulche, pl. 6 a. 46; Swulchere, dat. f. s. 6 a. 206. See Swilc.

Swunche, sb. dat. toil, 17 b. 208. See Swinc.

Swungen, pp. beaten, scourged, 10. 83. A.S. swungen, pp. of swingan, to scourge (Grein).

Swunken, pt. pl. toiled, 17 a. 250, 354. See Swinken.

Swupen, sb. pl. whips, scourges, I. 153. See Swepe.

Swude, adv. very, 9. 351; 11. 14; quickly, 6 a. 257. See Swide.

Swyho, adj. such, 14. 238. See Swilc.

si, victory, 8 a. 52, 132. M.E. si, victory, see glossary to Seinte Marherete (E. E. T. S., No. 13). A. S. sige: O. S. sigi; cp. Goth. sigis and O. H. G. sig (Tatian). See Skeat, p. 743 (Aryan root, 380).

Synte, sb. appearance, 17 a. 361. See Sint.

Syr-reue, sb. sheriff, 17 b. 50. See Schir-reue.

T.

Tabide (to abide), 19. 1482. See Abiden.

Tacen, sb. token; Tacne, I. 169. A. S. tácn: Goth. taikns; cp. O. S. tékan, and O. H. G. zeichan (Otfrid). Cf. Tocne.

Tache, v. to teach, 17 b. 305; Tache, pr. s. 17 b. 310. See Teechen.

Tacnenn, v. to betoken, 5. 1639; Tacnepp, pr. s. 5. 1202; Tacnenn, pl. 5. 980; Tacnedd, pp. 5. 1447. A. S. (ge)tácnian.

Tadde, sb. toad, 3 b. 111; pl. 3 b. 130; Tadden, 3 b. 106; 9. 106. A. S. tádie, tádige, in Wright's Vocab.

Tæcen, v. to take, 2. 99, 122. See Taken.

Tæchen, v. to teach. A.S. técan, pt. téhte, pp. téht. Cf. Tache, Teachen, Techen, Tahte, Tehten.

Tælen, v. to reprove; Tælesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1509, 1511. A. S. tælan, to blame, O. Northumb. telan = spernere, Lu. vii. 30, from tálu, calumny; cp. O. H. G. zála, danger (Otfrid). Cf. Telep.

Tær, adv. there, 5. 1018, 1152. See pær.

Tah, conj. nevertheless, 7. 12; 10. 2. See pah.

Tahte, pt. s. taught, 4 c. 11; 17 a. 266; Tahhte, 5. 1329; Tahtes, 2 pt. s. 10. 20; Taihte, 17 b. 272; Tagte, 15. 2300. See Tæchen.

Tai, pron. they, 10. 94. See pei.

Taken, v. to take, 10. 77; 18.

518, 536; Takeo, him, pr. s. reflex, betakes himself, 12. 98;

Takepp wipp, endures, 5. 1516;

accepts, 5. 1582. Icel. taka, to take, seize, taka vio, to receive, taka til, to take to. Cf. Tæcen,

Toc, Tok.

Talde, pt. s. told, 7. 66; Talden to, pl. accounted, esteemed. See Tellen.

Tale, sb. story, narrative, 15. 2526; the gospel narrative, 4c. 10; talk, talking, 16. 3, 140; 19. 311; Talen, pl. tales, 9. 255. A. S. talu, numerus, narratio; cp. O. H. G. zala, numerus (Tatian).

Tanne, adv. then, 5. 1085; when, 12. 306. See panne.

Tariue, v. (for to ariue), 19. 1543. See Ariue.

Tat, pron. dem. that, 10. 38, 61; 12. 27, 110; Tatt, 5. 1004; pron. rel. 5. 986, 1020. See pat.

Tavelep, pr. s. plays at tables or dice, 16. 1666. From A. S. tæfel, alea, in Wright's Vocab. 150. 21; Icel. tafl, pl. töfl, dice; cp. O. H. G.

zabal, backgammon (Wackernagel); Lat. tabula, cp. tabularum ludus, the game of backgammon (Ducange); hence O. F. tables, in Roland, III; cp. Sp. tablas.

Tawnen (for to awnen), 15. 2126. See Awwnenn.

To, art. def. the, 2. 66, 102, 134; 4 a. 5. See **po**.

Te, pron. rel. he who, 17 a. 62. See be.

To, pron. thee, 5. 1214, 1230; 10. 40. A. S. dé, acc. of dú. See pu.

Te, prep. to, 4 a. 12; 7. 221; 13. 6; 8 a. 80. See To.

Te, adv. too, 9. 163. See To.

Teachen, v. to teach, 7. 229; Teache, pr. s. subj. 7. 229. See Teachen.

Teald, pp. esteemed, reckoned, 17b.
120. See Tellen.

Tear, sb. tear; Teares, pl. 7.
119. A.S. teár: teagor (Grein):
Ο. H. G. zahar (Tatian); cp. Gr.
δάκρυ, and Ο. Ir. dér (Windisch).
Cf. Teres.

Techen, v. to teach, 9. 21, 215; Teche, 16. 1766; Tech, imp. s. 3b. 95; 19. 231; Teched, imp. pl. 9. 329. See Teachen.

Teching, sb. teaching, 19. 1546. A. S. técung.

Te-gædere, adv. together, 2. 52.. See To-gædere.

Tenten, pt. pl. taught, I. 127. See Tæchen.

Telep, pr. s. scoffs at, 14. 237. See Tælen.

Tellen, v. to count, tell, 2. 38; 7. 65, 101; 10. 102; Telle, 16. 1783; Telst, 2 pr. s. 16. 310; Telly, pr. s. 13. 35; 16. 340. A. S. tellan, to count, reckon, esteem, pt. tealde, pp. geteald: Icel. telja, to count, telja til, to claim. Cf. Talde, Tolde, Teald, I-tolden.

Temen, v. to bring forward as witness, 17 b. 108; Teme, 17 a. 108.

A. S. týman, tieman (Schmid), from teám, a summoning for warranty (Schmid), see B. T. (s. v. getéman).

Ten, v. to go, 15. 1953; Hem ten, to conduct themselves, 15. 1913.

See Teon.

Tono, sb. grief, 18. 729; 19. 349, 683. See Toono.

Tene, num. ten, 9. 233. A. S. tén, týn: Goth. taihun; cp. Lat. decem, and O. Ir. deich (Windisch).

Teodbald, sb. Theobald, 2. 106. O. H. G. Theudobald = very bold: see Icel. Dict. (s. v. pjóð).

Teolunges, sb. pl. practices connected with magic, 9. 7. Cp. wychecraft and telynge in Halliwell (s. v. tele). A. S. teolung, tilung, tilling, culture, study (Leo), from tilian. See Tilien.

Teon, v. to draw, 8b. 41. A. S. téon; pt. s. teáh, pl. tugon; pp. togen; Goth. tiuhan; cp. Lat. ducere. Cf. Ten, Teö, Tuhen, Un-tohen.

Teone, sb. vexation, 8 b. 102, 119; 9. 320; 11. 61; 16. 50. A. S. teóna, accusation, injury, vexation: O. S. tiono, injury; teóna is from teón (for tíhan), to accuse; cp. O. H. G. zíhan (Otfrid). Cf. Tene, Of-teoned.

Teos, adj. f. this, 8 b. 1. See pes. Teren, v. to tear; Terep, pr. pl. 17 a. 272. A. S. teran.

Teren, v. to tar; Tere, 18. 707. From A. S. teoru, tar (Skeat).

Teres, sb. pl. tears, 19. 654. See Tear.

... teres, sb. (?), 2. 118.

Torme, sb. term, period, 9. 15. O. F. termes, in Roland, 54; Lat. terminus.

Torusgant, sb. Termagant, 6 a, b. 127. The last of the seven gods of the heathen Hengest, according to Lazamon; generally supposed in the middle ages to be one of

the three gods of the Saracens. O. F. Tervagant, also Tervagan, in Roland; cp. It. Trivigante, Ariosto, 12. 59.

Teb, pr. s. goes, mounts, 12. 64. A. S. tiého, pr. s. of teón, to draw,

to go. See Teon.

Te33, pron. pl. they, 5. 972, 1057, 1396; Te33re, their, 5. 990. See Pei.

Ti, pron. poss. thy, 8 a. 52, 94; 8 b.

116; 10. 9. See pin.

Tid, sb. time, season, 1. 89; Tide, dat. 16. 709; 19. 1481; pl. 16. 26; Tiden, 17 o. 139. A. S. tid; cp. O. H. G. zit, hora, tempus (Tatian).

Tide, v. to happen, betide, 19. 204. A. S. tidan (Bosworth). Cf. Ti-

Tende.

Tidea, sb. dat. the name of one of Hengest's gods, 6 a. 152; Tydea, 6 b. 140. Latinised forms of the name of the Teutonic deity called in A. S. Tiw (found in Tiwes dæg, Tuesday); in Icel. Týr (in Edda), and in O. H. G. ziu. See Grimm, p. 193. Cf. Tisdæi.

Tidi, adj. seasonable, well-grown, 15. 2105. From A. S. tid, time, season; with tidi, cp. Dan. tidig,

timely, from tid.

Tiding, sb. a thing that happens, 15. 2358; Tydinge, pl. tidings, 6b. 1, 208. See Tibende.

Tiffung, sb. adornment, finery, 9. 178. From O. F. tiffer, to trim, adorn (Cotgrave); cp. Du. tippen, to trim, to cut off the tips of the hair, &c. See Toppes.

Tihte, pt. s. persuaded, enticed, 17 b. 272. A. S. tihtan, tyhtan, to in-

cite (Grein).

Til, prep. to, 10. 21; 15. 2487; conj. until, 2. 10, 156; 12. 19; 15. 2189; 18. 369. Icel. til, to, till, too. Cf. Till, Tyl.

Tilden, v. to set a trap, 3 b. 118. Cp. A. S. be-teldan, to cover, surround, from teld, a cover, tent; Icel. tjald, tent; cp. O. F. taudis, the cover of a booth, taudir, to cover booths in fairs (Cotgrave).

Tilien, v. to cultivate, till, earn, gain; Tilen, 12. 80, 118, 274; Tileo, pr. s. 12. 255; Tilede, pt. s. 2. 60; Tiled, pp. 2. 45. A. S. tilian, to aim at, strive after, to till land; cp. O. S. tilian, to attain, O. H. G. zilón, conari (Tatian). Cf. Tolie, Teolunges.

Till, prep. to, 5. 1102; until, 5.

1105. See Til.

Tilled, pp. drawn, 18. 438. A. S. tyllan, to draw (in for-tyllan, Grein). See Skeat (s. v. till, 3).

Tilbe, sb. labour, toil, 17 b. 57. A. S. tilb, cultivation, crop, in Chron. ann. 1098, from tilian. See Tilien, Tylehpe.

Timbrin, v. to frame, build, 8 a. 103; Timmbredd, pp. 5. 1035, 1693. A. S. timbrian, from timber, material to build with: Goth. timrjan, to build; cp. O. H. G. zimbrón (Tatian).

Timen, v. to grant, not to grudge, 15.2361. Icel. tima. See Spenser, F.Q. ii, glossary (s. v. beteeme), and Skeat (s. v. teem 2).

Timliche, adv. quickly, 8 b. 39.

A. S. timlice, from time, time.

See Tyme.

Tin, pron. poss. thine, 5. 1285; 8 a. 49; Tine, 5. 1481; 10. 78. See pin.

Tined, pp. shut, 4 c. 23. A. S. týnan, to enclose. See Tunen.

Tintreohe, sb. torture, 8 b. 125; Tintreohen, pl. 7. 115; Tintreow, sb. 8 a. 102. A. S. tintreg; cp. O. Northumb. tintergo = gehenna, Lu. xii. 5; see Leo, p. 620. See Treize.

Tirneden, pt. pl. turned, 18. 603. See Turnen.

Tis, adj. this, 4 o. 104; 7. 29; 8 a. 1; 12. 88; Tiss, 5. 1362. See pes.

Tis-dei, sb. Tuesday, 6 a. 152; Tisdei, 6 b. 140. Icel. Ty's dagr, the day of Tyr; cp. A.S. Tiwes dag, the day of Tiw. Cf. Tides.

Tibende, pl. tidings, news, 6 a. 1';
Tibenden, 6 a. 212. Icel. tibindi,
pl. tidings, news, an event, from
tiba*=A. S. tidan, to happen.
Cf. Tiping, Typing, Tiding,
Tydinge.

Tibondo, sb. custom, wont, 6 a. 541; pl. customs, 6 a. 70. Cp. Icel. tidska, a custom, tidr, customary, tidka, to be wont. See above.

Tiping, sb. tidings, news, 19. 994; Tipinge, pl. 19. 128, 1246. See Tibende.

To, art. def. the, 4c. 58; 13. 64. See De.

To, prep. to, I. 4, I28; at, I6. 731; expressing definition, 5. 969; I9. 307; To that forewarde, on that agreement, condition, 2. I42; I8. 486; Escade to, asked of, 3 a. 50. A. S. to; O. S. te; cp. O. H. G. zi (Tatian). Cf. Te.

To, adv. too, 1. 13; 16. 1694. A. S. to; O. S. te. Cf. To.

To, num. two, 15. 2345. See Twa. To-bar, pt. s. parted, 15. 2146. A. S. tó-beran, distrahere (Grein).

To-bersteb, pr. s. bursts asunder, 9. 99. A. S. to-berstan (Grein).

To-bilimmpepp, pr. s. belongs to, 5. 1657. See Be-limpen.

To-breken, v. to break in pieces; To-breke, 10. 56, 90; 16. 1730; To-brake, pt. s. subj. A. S. to brecan (Grein).

Toc, pt. s. took, 2. 167; 5. 1070; endured, 5. 1186. Icel. tok, pt. s. of taka. See Taken.

Toone, sb. token, 4 a. 58. See Tacen.

Tocninge, sb. signification, 4 a. 61. A. S. tá nung.

To-cweme = to cweme, agreeably, acceptably, 5. 1087. See Cweme.

To-cyme, s. advent, I. 100, 115. A. S. tócyme.

To-deslen, v. to separate, scatter; Todealen, II. 95; Todelen, 7. 199; Todælde, pt. s. 2. 168; Todæledd, pp. 5. 1050; Todeled, 2. 146; Todeld, 2. 4. A. S. todælan, to divide.

To-dai, adv. to-day, 4 a. 85. A. S. to dæge, for the day, to-day

(Grein).

To-drazen, v. to draw asunder; To-draze, 19. 1530; Todraze, pr. pl. pull to pieces, 3 b. 101; To-droze, pt. pl. drew asunder, 19. 181; Todrahen, pp. 10. 101. See Dragen.

To-drif, imp. s. drive away, 8 a.

146. A.S. to-drifan.

To-dunet, pp. struck with a sounding blow, 10. 88. Cp. A. S. dynnan, to make a loud noise; Icel. dynja.

To-fore, prep. before, I. 160; 16. 746; 19. 1470; To-for, I. 26, 166; 13. 12. A. S. tó-foran. Cf. To-uore.

To-ful-in-wis, adv. truly, 15. 2521.
To-fulle-sop, in full sooth, 5. 1358.
See Soo.

To-gadere, adv. together, 6 a, b. 237; 19. 52, 856, 1378; To gedere, 4 b. 53; 9. 95; Togeddre, 5. 991, 1485; Tagederes, 8 b. 14; 9. 227. A.S. tógædere. Cf. Te-gædere, To-gider.

To-gat, pr. pl. go apart, 1. 169. A. S. 16-gán.

To-genes, prep. towards, 4 a. 25; 4 c. 22, 57; To-geines, 3 b. 66. A. S. tó-geánes, tó-génes, tó-gegnes (Grein). Cf. To-seines, Tojanes.

Toggen, v. to sport, dally, 9. 267. Cp. mod. E. tug, see Skeat.

To-gider, adv. together, 15. 2352. See To-gadere.

To-hewe, v. to hew in pieces, 19. 1334. A.S. tó-heáwan.

Tohh, conj. though, 5. 1212. See bah.

Tohh-swa-pehh, conj. nevertheless, 5. 978, 1160. A.S. peáp + swá-peáh (Grein).

To-hope, sb. hope, 11. 6. A. S. to-

hopa.

To-hurred, pr. pl. hurry apart, 9. 292. See Skeat (s. v. hurry).

To-janes, prep. towards, 13. 7. See To-genes.

Tok, pt. s. took, 18. 354, 467, 537; 19. 400, 1498; Toke, 2 pt. s. didst entrust, 19. 1111; pt. s. subj. took, 19. 1154; Token, pl. 15. 2200; Toke to, took to, 19. 66. See Taken.

Tolden, pt. pl. told, 15. 2221. See Tellen.

Tolie, v. to till, 1.51. See Tilien. To-lip, pr. s. pertains to, 5. 1408. A. S. tólicgan, to belong to, in Chron. ann. 675 (Laud. MS.). See Liggen.

To-luken, v. to rend asunder, 8 a. 62; 8 b. 78; To-loken, pp. 8 a. 66. A. S. tó-lúcan, to unclose.

To-morwen, adv. to-morrow, 18. 530; Tomoreze, 19. 477, 825. See Morwen.

Ton: Se ton = Set on, the one, 15. 2196.

Tonge, sb. a pair of tongs, 16. 156. A. S. tange, in Wright's Vocab.

To-nicht, adv. to-night, 18. 533; To-nist, 19. 1465. A.S. to-nihte.

Toppes, sb. pl. tufts of hair, 16. 428. Icel. toppr, a tuft of hair; cp. G. zopf.

To-rent, pp. rent asunder, 10.84. A. S. tó-rendan, to tear apart (Grein).

Torney, sb. Thorney, in Cambridgeshire, 2. 203.

To-samen, adv. together, 15. 2109. A. S. tó-samne, tó-somne, O. S. te-samne; cp. O. H. G. zi-samane (Tatian). To-schaket, pr. pl. shake asunder, 16. 1647. A. S. tosceacan.

To-skezzrodd, pp. scared away, 5. 1498. From Icel. skjarr, shy, timid, see Skeat (s. v. scare).

To-sope, adv. in truth, truly, 3 a. 8; 5. 1275; To-soo, 9. 283. See Soo.

To-swolle, pp. swollen up, 16. 145. From A. S. swollen, pp. of swellan. Cf. Swal.

To-teoren, v. to tear in pieces, 8 a. 62; To-teore, 8 b. 79; To-torn, pp. 10. 84. A. S. tó-teran.

To-tose, v. to pull to pieces, 16. 70. A. S. tó-tásan *, cp. tæsan, to tease or pull to pieces, see Skeat (s. v. tease).

To-twichet, pr. pl. twitch apart, 16. 1647. A. S. twiccan, to twitch, cp. angel-twicca, a hook-twitcher, the name of a worm. See Skeat (s.v. tweak). Cp. Tukest.

Tober, the tother (= thet other), the other, 18. 411; be tobere, the others, 15. 2340, see Notes. See Ober.

To-uore, prep. before, 16. 1728, 1783. See To-fore.

Tour, sb. tower, 18. 448. See Tur. To-ward, prep. towards, against, 8 a. 99; To meward, towards me, 17 b. 231; 19. 1130; Towart, 7. 103, 193; 8 b. 122; Touward, 9. 78. A. S. tó-weard.

To-wrong, pt. s. distorted, 19. 1074; pp. 12. 58. From A.S. wringan.

To-jenes, prep. against, 6 b. 480; 19. 56; To-jeines, 3 b. 29; 6 a. 480; 8 b. 185; 9.182. See Togenes.

To-308000det, pr. s. separates, 1. 136. A.S. tó-sceádan, to divide (Grein).

Traitour, sb. traitor, 18. 665; Traytour, 18. 692; Treitur, 10. 37. Norm. F. traitur, and O. F. traitor (=Lat. traditorem), acc. of traitre (=Lat. traditor), see Bartsch, p. 500.

Trayson, sb. treason, 18. 444; Norm. F. traison, O. F. traisun, in Roland, 178; Lat. traditionem. Cf. Tresun.

Trechery, sb. treachery, 18. 443. M. E. tricherie (Stratmann); Norm. F. tricherie, trickery; O. F. trecerie (Bartsch), from trecer, trecher, to cheat. Cf. Tricherie.

Trei3e, sb. sorrow, 17b. 375; Treie, , 11. 61. A. S. trega: Icel. tregi. Cf. Tintreohe.

Treo, sb. tree, 16. 438; Treowe, dat. wood, I. 106; Treon, pl. 3 a. 13; 16. 615; Treuwe, 4 d. 46; Trewes, 4 a. 37. A.S. treo, treow, a tree, wood, timber (Grein): Goth. triu, a tree, a piece of wood; cp. Gr. δρῦs, an oak, and O. Ir. dair (for daru).

Treowe, adj. true, 6a. 55; 7. 200; Trewe, 19. 377, 537, 561, 749; adv. 19. 1560; Trewest, superl. 18. 374; Treweste, 19. 1010. A. S. treówe: O. S. triuwi; cp. O. H. G. gitriwi (Tatian).

Treowen, v. to believe; Trowwenn, 5. 1009, 1349; Trowede, pt. s. 18. 382; Trewed, 15. 2385. A.S. treowan (Grein).

Treowliche, adj. truly, 7. 222; Treowlich, 8 a. 76; Trewliche, 8 b. 30. A.S. treowlice.

Treowde, sb. truth, troth; Trewbe, troth, 15. 2336; 19. 305, 410; Treube, 19. 672; Trube, 19. 674; Treweide, 15. 2304; Trowwbe, 5. 1347; Treubes, pl. 2. 139; Treothes, 2. 14. A. S. treówdu, Exod. xix. 5.

Tresor, sb. treasure, 2. 4; 7. 31, 200; Treosor, 7. 232; Tresures, pl. 7. 200. Norm. F. tresor, also in Roland, 602; Lat. thesaurum (acc. of thesaurus); Gr. θησαυρός.

Tresun, sb. treason, 10. 38. Norm. F. treson, treison. See Trayson.

Trewage, sb. tribute, 19. 1536.

Northern E. trewage (Jamieson);
O. F. treüage, trüage, toll, tax, from treu (Cotgrave), also treüd, tribute, in Roland, 666; Lat. tributum. With O. F. trüage, cp. Low Lat. truagium, vectigal (Ducange), and M. E. truage, in Wright's Vocab. 601. 35.

Tricherie, sb. treachery, 9. 18.

See Trechery.

Trof, thereof. 7. 190. See Prof.

Trone, sb. throne, 7. 91; 11. 22; Trones, pl. 7. 109. O. F. trone; Lat. thronum (acc. of thronus); Gr. θρόνος.

Trukenet, pr. s. fails, 8 a. 19.

Trukie, v. to fail, 3 b. 113; Truked, pr. s. 8 b. 30; Trukie, pr. s. subj.

9. 316. A.S. trucian, to fail, disappoint, deceive, in Chron. ann. 1090. The word is still used in some dialects, see Halliwell. Cf. Wan-trukie.

Truste, pt. s. trusted, 8 a. 19. M. E. trusten, from trust; Icel. traust.

Tu, pron. thou, 5. 1004, 1130; 7. 131; 8 b. 50; 10. 68. See pu.

Tueie, num. two, 19. 1369. See Twegen.

Tuhen, pt. pl. drew, 8 a. 30. See Teon.

Tuht, sb. discipline, 7. 52. A.S. tyht, disciplina, instructio (Grein); cp. O. H. G. zuht (Otfrid).

Tuhten, v. to discipline, 7. 228; Tuhte, pt. s. subj. 7. 25. A.S. tyhtan, to train.

Tukest, 2 pr. s. pluckest, vexest, 16. 63. A. S. tucian, a variant of twiccan, to twitch, so Grein; cp. O. H. G. zukken (Otfrid). Cf. To-twichet.

Tun, sb. farmstead, town, lit. an enclosure, 2. 56; 6 a. 462; 8 a. 30; Tune, dat. 2. 44; 9. 134; 15. 2311; 16. 1753; 19. 153,

476; Tunes, pl. 2. 41; 3 b. 41; 18. 397. A.S. tún; cp. O. Ir. dún, a walled town or fortress (Windisch). Cf. Wike-tunes.

Tunen, v. to enclose, shut; Tunen, pr. s. 3 b. 28, 46; Tunen, pr. pl. subj. 3 b. 47. A. S. týnan (Bosworth). Cf. Tined.

Tunge, sb. tongue, 3 a. 16; 7. 64; 17 a. 283. A.S. tunge.

Tunne, sb. dat. tun, 9. 112. A. S. tunne, a barrel.

Tun-scipe, sb. the people of the 'tun' (farmstead), 2.56.

Tur, sb. tower, 2. 151; 19. 1489; Ture, dat. 19. 685, 1103, 1471 (see Notes). O. F. tur, in Roland, 853; Lat. turrim. Cf. Tour.

Tur, sb. 8 a. 31. Tur = Cure in Text B.

Turnen, v. to turn; 4b. 92; 4d. 5; Turnenn, 5. 1116; Turne, 19. 1085. A. S. tyrnan; Lat. tornare, from tornus, a lathe, see Skeat, p. 832. Cf. Tirneden.

Turrtle, sb. turtle dove, 5. 989, 1270. A.S. turtle, in Wright's Vocab.; Lat. turtur.

Tus, adv. thus, 12. 92, 117; Tuss, 5. 1466. See pus.

Tutel, sb. mouth, beak, 9.84.

Tutelet, pr. s. toots, whispers, 9. 85, 206. See Halliwell (s. v. tuttle).

Twa, num. two, 2. 32; 5. 991; 10. 53; Twam, dat. 6 a. 319; 17 a. 306; 17 b. 312. A. S. twá, dat. twám. See Twegen.

Tweamen, v. to separate, 7. 197. A. S. getweman (Grein).

Twegen, num. twain, two; Twessenn, 5. 1049, 1330; Tweien,
3 a. 9; 4 a. 10; 7. 203; Tweie,
4 a. 43; 19. 24, 301, 346, 897;
Twene, 6 a. 335; Tweire, gen.
4 b. 25. A.S. twegen, m.; twa,
f. and n.; twega, twegra, gen.;
twóm, twám, dat. Cf. Twa,
Two, To, Tueie.

Twelf, num. twelve, 19. 19, 489. 497; Tweolue, 9. 234. A.S. twelf: Goth. twalif, twelve, literally, two left over (ten), see Skeat (s. v. eleven, p. 801).

Twengst, 2 pr. s. twingest, tweakest, 16. 156. See Spec. E. E. 2

(s. v. tuengde).

Twie, adv. twice, 19. 1488. A.S. twiwa, Orosius, 5. 2, 7.

Twig, sb. branch, 4 a. 26. A.S. twig, John xv. 5; cp. O. H. G. zuig (Otfrid).

Twine, sb. twine; Twines, gen. 6 a. 436. A. S. twin, Lu. xvi. 19. Twined, pp. twisted, 6 b. 436.

Twinne, num. two apiece, two at a time, 5. 1355; 15. 2367. Icel. twinnr, cp. Goth. tweihnai. Cf. O-twinne.

Two, num. two, 6b. 319. See Twa. Tycodo, pt. s. persuaded, 17 a. 266. From O. F. enticer, to excite, to set hounds on (Bartsch); cp. Low G. tikken, to touch slightly, excite, entice (Bremen). See Halliwell (s.vv. tice, tise, tycement).

Tyl, prep. to, 19. 762. See Til.
Tylehoe, sb. labour, 17 a. 58. See
Tiloe.

Tyme, sb. time, 17 a. 132. A.S. tima. Cf. Timliche.

Typyng, sb. tidings, 19. 814. See Tiffende.

þ.

pa, art. def. acc. f. the, I. 62, 98, 144; 3 a. 23. A. S. vá. See po. pa, art. def. dat. m. the, I. 9; 2. 34; 3 a. 2. A. S. vám. See pe. pa, art. def. pl. the, 3 a. 5; 5. IOII; demonst. those, I. 30; 3 b. 42; 5. II52; dat. the, 3 a. 15, 16; pron. rel. who, 6 a. 210, 344. A. S. vá, vám. See pe. pa, adv. then, I. 3; 6 a. 244; when, 2 10: 8 b. 150. A. S. vá. Cf. po.

2.10; 8 b. 150. A. S. &ú. Cf. po. pabbotrice, the abbacy. See Ab-

botrice.

pæ, art. def. n. the, 277. A. S. pæt. See pe.

per, adv. there, 2. 71; 5. 1026; where, 5. 1180, 1657. A. S. öær, öer: Goth. thar; cp. O. H. G. thár (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. per, par, por, piar, pear, Tær.

peere, art. def. f. gen. and dat.; pare, gen. 16. 28; dat. 14. 8; 17 a. 385; 17 b. 346, 397; par, 1. 197; pere, gen. 6 a. 234; dat. 6 a. 5; 11. 85; per, 1. 162; 9. 273. A. S. öcere. See pe.

pær-fore, conj. therefore, 6 a. 350; 'parfore, 17 b. 146; paruore, 19. 101; pareuore, 16. 274; perfor, 1. 64, 78; perfore, 1. 74; 7. 231; pereuore, 11. 63. A. S. fore bære (sace), for that cause, pærefore.

pær-inne, adv. therein, 2. 129; 5. 1651; perinne, 3b. 50; 18. 535; perin, 6a. 566; 17a. 177; parin, 6b. 566; parinne, 2. 52; 17a. 246; 17b. 254. A. S. öárein. See above.

pær-wipp, adv. therewith, 5. 1075, 1331; parwið, there against, 17 b. 304; perwið, 3 b. 131; therewith, 18. 640. A. S. wið ðáre. See pær-fore.

pæwess, sb. pl. habits, morals, manners, 5.985, 1119. See peaw. pah, conj. though, 1.129; 7.23; 16.1708; 17 a. 4, 352; nevertheless, 3b.104; 7.211. A.S. peáh, péh: Goth. thauk. Cf. pauh, peh, pe, pog, Tah, Tohh.

pah, conj. (for pa), when (?), 16. 1728.

pah-hweder, conj. nevertheless, I. 70. A. S. peáh-hwædere. Cf. peih-hwedere, pop-wæthere. pai, pron. they, 10. 36. See pei. paled, pr. s. suffers, I. 144. See polien.

pam, art. def. dat. m. the, 3 a. 7, 46; pan, 1. 138, 184; 3 a. 27, 48;

6 a, b. 2; 16. 1731; pane, 17 b. 362; pam, pl. 3 a. 41, 84; pan, 3 a. 14; 6 a. 11; demonst. those, 1. 164; 16. 1762. A. S. Jám, dat. s. m. and n. and dat. pl. See pe.

pan, adv. then, 1. 144, 182; 12. 290; 15. 2435; when, 1. 10; 16. 22; 18. 354. See panne.

pane, sb. thought, 17b. 90, 108; Can pane, is thankful, 17b. 71; pance, dat. thought, 1.4. A.S. pane, thought, favour, thanks; cp. O. H. G. thane, thought, remembrance, gratitude (Otfrid). Cf. pone, pankes.

pane, art. def. acc. m. the, 6 b. 143; 6 a. 278; 16. 1771; pan, 6 b. 144. A. S. Jane. Cf. pene.

panen, adv. thence, I. 198. A. S. Banan, Banon. Cf. ponne, penne.

panken, v. to thank; pr. pl. 4 a. 52. A. S. pancian. Cf. ponken. pankes, gen.; Here pankes, of their own thought, spontaneously, 2. 155. See panc.

panne, adv. then, 15. 2145; 18. 395; when, 1. 158; 4a. 50; 12. 278; 18. 649; pann, 1. 160; pane; 16. 165; conj. after comp. than, 16. 39; 19. 13, 316; panne, 2. 62; 12. 267. A. S. öænne, öanne, öonne, then, than. Cf. pan, penne, peonne, Tanne. par, adv. there, 2. 8, 118; pare, 2. 134; par, where, 3 a. 47; 16. 26. See pær.

parf, pt. pr. s. need, 17 a. 44; 17 b. 43. A. S. pearf, pt. pr. of purfan, to need.

par-mid, adv. therewith, 6 b. 439; 16. 156; permide, 9. 160. A. S. mid være (sace). See pær-fore. par-of, adv. thereof, 3 b. 109; per-of, 3 b. 109.

parrke, the ark, 5. 1059. See Arrke.

pas, pron. demonst. acc. f. s. this,

1.92; 6 a. 429; pl. these, 1.81; 6 a. 33; A. S. &ás. See þes.

pas, art. def. gen. m. of the, 16. 338. A.S. væs. See pe.

pat, pron. dem. n. that, 1.84; pron. rel. he pat, 17 a. 112, 152; conj. that, 1.84; 17 a. 124. A. S. öæt. See po.

pauh, conj. though, 9. 133, 185;

11.82. See pah.

pe, pron. rel. who, which, I. 30; 2. 47; 15. 2114, 2408; 17b. 319. A. S. Te (the indeclinable

relative pronoun).

pe, pron. dem. m. that (man), 4 b.
11; 17 b. 66, 134, 219; pl. 17 a.
92; def. art. m. the, 3 a. 4; pl.
6 b. 13. A. S. de (the form se generally used), pl. da. Cf. Te,
To, peo, pie, pat, pæ, pet,
pas, pes, pære, pam, pon,
pane, pa, po.

pe, conj. that, 17 a. 332.

pe, conj. than, 3 b. 26. A. S. pe, quam (Grein).

pe, pron. thee, 3 a. 68; 18. 384. A. S. öé. See pu.

pear, adv. there, 7. 93. See pær. peau-fule, adj. pl. moral, virtuous, 9. 227.

peauien, v. to permit, 8 a. 107.

A. S. pafian.

peaw, sb. habit, practice, 7. 34; peawes, pl. 7. 34; virtues, 7. 41. A. S. peaw, habit, in pl. manners, morals: O. S. thau. Cf. pawess, pewed.

peden, sb. dat. pl. peoples, nations, 15. 2302. See peode.

peden, adv. thence, 15. 2201. See pepenn.

peh, conj. though, 4 a. 12; 4 c. 29, 42; 17 a. 181. A. S. péh, peih, 17 b. 165; nevertheless, 17 b. 227. A. S. péh. See pah.

pei, pron. they, 18. 414. Icel. peir, they (Dan. de); cp. A. S. Já, those, nom. and acc. Cf. pai, pezz, Tai, Tezz.

peih-hwepere, conj. nevertheless, 17 b. 131. See pah-hwefer.

pein, sb. thane, knight, warrior, attendant at a king's court; peines, pl. 6 a. 201; peynes, 14. 2; peinen, dat. 1. 24. A.S. pegn, in Chron. ann. 626 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. pegn; O.S. pegan, a youth, also, a warrior, knight, disciple; O.H.G. thegan (Otfrid).

pemperice, the empress, 2. 125.

See Emperice.

pen, def. art. dat. s. 4 c. 57; 16. 1743; pl. 9. 93. See pam.

penche, v. to seem, 17 b. 118. See punchen.

penchen, v. to think, 7. 222; 9. 131; penche, 10. 46, 74; pencheo, pr. pl. 3 b. 41. A.S. pencan, to think; cp. O. H. G. thenkan (Tatian). Cf. penken, pinchep, pohte, poste, puste.

pende, the end, 19. 1406. See

Ende

pene, def. art. acc. m. 3 a. 101; 6 a. 143; 9. 132, 276; penne, 3 a. 86; pen, 3 a. 69; 7. 170; 8 a. 146; 8 b. 7. See pane.

penges, sb. pl. things, 6 b. 70. See

ping.

penien, v. to serve; penio, pr. pl. 1. 165. A. S. pénian; cp. O. S. thionón, O. H. G. thionón (Tatian, Otfrid).

peninge, sb. pl. services, 1. 54.

A.S. bénung.

penken, v. to think; penkeste, thinkest thou, 18.578. See penchen.

penne, adv. and conj. then, 3 b. 62; 10. 3; 17 a. 95, 118; when, since, 3 b. 49, 52; 4 a. 56; 17 a. 230; pene, 3 b. 61; pen, 10. 41. See panne.

penne, conj. after comp. than, 3 a. 30, 53; penn, 3 a. 107; pene, 4 b. 98; 6 a. 84, 202; pen, 3 a. 20; 3 b. 41; 7. 140; 9. 17, 129.

See panne.

penne, adv. thence, 17 a. 142. See panen.

peo, pron. dem. nom. f. that (woman), 8 a. 4, 56; 9. 23; acc. f. 3 d. 62; 17 a. 350; pl. those, 3 b. 19; 7. 16; 16. 843, 1671; def. art. f. 3 b. 54, 112; pl. 9. 35, 37. A. S. peo, dem. nom. f. (see Skeat s. v. that); A. S. pd, dem. acc. f. s. and nom. acc. pl. See po.

peode, sb. people, nation, 16. 905; pl. orders (of angels), 5. 1051. A. S. peód: O. S. thiod; cp. O. H. G. thiot (Tatian, Otfrid).

Cf. piode, peden.

peof, sb. thief, 7. 6, 233; 10. 38; 19. 323, 709; peue, dat. 17 a. 44; pieue, 17 a. 43; peofes, pl. 10. 53; peoues, 10. 63. A. S. peof: O. H. G. thiob (Tatian).

peofte, sb. theft, 9. 15. A.S. peoft, peoft (Schmid, p. 555).

peonne, adv. then, 7. 197; 9. 11,

64, 290. See panne.

peorrf, sb. unleavened bread, 5. 997. A. S. peorf, unleavened bread, Exod. xii. 15; cp. Icel. pjarfr, adj.; G. derb, compact, firm. Cf. perrfling.

peos, pron. dem. f. this, 3 b. 87, 113; 8 a. 131; 9. 365. A. S.

teós. See pos.

peos, pron. dem. pl. these, 3 b. 14; 7. 15; 9. 21; 16. 730, 1653; peose, 9. 118. A. S. öás. See pes.

peoster, sb. darkness, 7. 93. A.S. peóstru: O.S. thiustri. Cf. puster.

peosternesse, sb. darkness, 8 a. 130; 17 a. 275. A.S. peósternis. Cf. pesternesse, piesternesse.

peostre, adj. dark, 17 a. 75, 284. A. S. heóstre: O. S. thiustri.

peoudome, sb. bondage, 11. 98. A.S. peówdóm.

peoww, sb. servant, 5. 984, 1565. A. S. peów, servant, slave: Goth. thewis. Cf. Lar-paw, Lattow. peowwtenn, v. to serve, 5. 973, 1075, 1283. From A. S. jeówet, service.

per, adv. there, 1. 34; 17 a. 44, 226; where, 12. 243; pere, there, 17 a. 99. See pær.

per-before, adv. before that time,

13.116.

per-efter, adv. thereafter, 1. 91;
2. 102; 3 a. 13; 9. 231.

per-ozeines, adv. in comparison therewith, 7.93. See per-fore, Onn-zeness.

perrslinng, adj. unleavened, 5. 1590. A.S. peorsling, see Wright's Vocab., 348. 28. See peors.

per-til, adv. thereto, 18. 396.

per-to, adv. thereto, to that (speech), 16. 665; to that (time), 1. 159; to that (sin), 3 b. 76. See perfore.

per-towart, adv. against it, 7. 193. See Toward.

per-uppe, adv. besides, 19. 1138. Cf. pruppe.

pes, pron. dem. m. this, I. 35, 44; 3 b. 32, 38; 7. 5; 11. 78; f. I. 103; 17 a. 144; 19. 688, 812; pl. I. 25, 80; 19. 836; pese, 4 a. 43; 17 b. 312; dat. s. I. 55, 137, 190. A. S. öes, m.; öeós, f.; öas, pl. Cf. peos, pis, pos, peser, pesses.

pes, def. art. gen. m. 1. 83. A.S.

væs. See pe.

pes; pes pe (before comparatives), so much the (more), 3 a. 78. A.S. væs ve; væs is gen. of væt, that, used adverbially. See above.

pe-self, pron. thyself, 10. 19; pe-sellf, 5. 1190; pe selue, 19. 45; pe suluen, 11. 64; pe seoluen, 6 a.

331.

posor, pron. dem. dat. f. this, I. 85; pesser, I. 102; pesse, 17 b. 328, 383; persen, pl. I. 32; pesses, I. 131. A. S. dissere, disse, dat. f. s.; disum, dat. pl. See pos.

pesses, pron. dem. gen. s. this, 17 b. 338. A. S. bises. See pes.

pesternesse, sb. darkness, 1. 32.

See peosternesse.

postrede, pt. s. became dark, 2. 102. A. S. pystrian, cp. apystrian, to grow dark, in Chron. aun. 879 (Laud. MS.).

pet, pron. dem. n. that, 17 b. 68; def. art. 3 a. 28; 4 a. 28; conj. that,

3 b. 13. See pat.

pepenn, adv. thence, 5. 1098. Icel. pagan, also pegan (Dan. deden); cp. Goth. thathroh, thence; Icel. pagra, there. Cf. peden.

pewed, adj.; Wel pewed, well mannered, 15. 1914. See peaw.

pez, conj. though, 19. 317, 1052. See peh.

pess, pron. they, 5. 1047; pessre, gen. their, 5. 979; pessm, dat. them, 5. 1142. Icel. peir, they; peirra, of them; peim, to them. See Pei.

piar, adv. there, 17 b. 165. See

þær.

picce, adj. thick; picke, 16. 17;
adv. 16. 430; picce, 1. 135;
pikke, 19. 1255. A. S. picce, adj.
and adv.: O. S. thikki; cp. O. H.G.
thiki, dense (Otfrid).

pider, adv. thither, 1. 7; 2. 112; 15. 2360. A. S. vider. Cf. pu-

der.

pider-ward, adv. thitherward, 9. 59; 16. 143. A. S. piderweard.

pie, pron. dem. acc. f. that, 4 d. 61. A. S. &d. See peo.

Piesternesse, sb. darkness, 1. 17, 155; 17 b. 281. See Peosternesse.

pild, sb. patience, 5. 1562. A.S.
(ge)pyld: O. S. githuld; cp.
O. H. G. githult (Tatian). See
polien.

pildilis, adv. patiently, 5. 1186.

A. S. (ge)hyldiglice.

pilke, the same, 17 a. 348. See Ilce.

pin, pron. poss. thine, 3 a. 68; 8 a. 138; 15. 2135; 19. 462; pina, 1. 42; pi, 8 a. 52; 16. 848. A. S. vín. Cf. pire, Tin, Ti.

pinche, v. to seem, 16. 346; pinche's, pr. s. 4 a. 81; 4 c. 40; pinch, 16. 840, 1787. See pun-

chen.

pinchep, pr. s. thinks, 17 a. 201.

See penchen.

ping, sb. thing, affair, property, 16. 312; 17 a. 260; pl. 1. 38; 9. 258; pinge, 16. 309, 664; dat. 16.1772; pinges, 9. 246. A. S. ping, O. S. thing; cp. Icel. ping, an assembly, public meeting, an affair, thing. Cf. penges, pinkes.

pinke, v. to seem, 19. 1163; pinked, pr. s. 15. 2403; pinkh, 16. 1694; 19. 1331: pinche=pinch pe, appears to thee, 16. 46. See

bunchen.

pinkes, sb. pl. things, 13. 125. See ping.

piode, sb. people, 1. 105. See peode.

pire, pron. poss. dat. f. thy, 16. 429, 1650. A.S. Tinre.

pis (be is), which is, 17 b. 251.

pis, pron. dem. m. s. this, 3 b. 91; n. 3 b. 98; 17 a. 237. A. S. ves, vis. See pes.

pisse, pron. dem. gen. f. s. this, 17 a. 265; pisser, dat. f. s. 1. 86; pissen, dat. m. s. 6 a. 570; pisse, 3 a. 35; 9. 349; dat. pl. 16. 1789; pis, 7. 176. A.S. vissere (visse), gen. dat. f. s.; visum, dat. m. s. and pl. See pes.

pit (pe it), who it, 17 b. 112, 141. po, pron. dem. and def. art. that, the, acc. f. s. 1. 41; 13. 30, 70; 16. 199; pl. 1. 171; 2. 90; 15. 2136; 17 b. 177, 229, 291. A. S. va. See pe.

po, def. art. dat. n. s. 13. 3, 7; dat. pl. 13. 20. A.S. dám, dat. s.

and pl. See pe.

po, adv. then, 18. 395; 19. 50;

when, 4 a. 8; 4 b. 62; 11. 90; 12. 31; 15. 2108; 16. 1667. A. S. 5á.

pog, conj. though, nevertheless, 12. 34; 15. 2163; pohh, 5. 972, 1712. See pah, Tohh-swa-pehh.

poht, sb. thought; pohht, 5. 1594; pogt, 15. 1330; pohtes, pl. 7. 223. A. S. (ge)poht. Cf. post,

puzte.

pohte, pt. s. thought, 8 a. 123; pogt, 15. 2432; pohten, pl. 6 a. 243. A. S. póhte, pt. of pencan. See penchen.

polien, v. to suffer, endure, 7.7, 96; 8 b. 132; polyen, 17 a. 120; polye, 17 a. 182; polie, 7. 81; polen, 2. 131; polenn, 5. 1561; polede, pt. s. 4 c. 6; 17 a. 184; poleden, pl. 7. 113. A. S. polian; cp. O. S. tholon, O. H. G. tholon (Tatian). Cf. palet, pild.

pon, pron. dem. dat. m. s. that, 3 a. 5, 99. A. S. bam. See pe.

pone, sb. thought, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 29; 8 a. 71; ponk, 4 c. 59; 17 a. 89, 110; ponke, dat. 4 d. 17; ponc, pl. 7. 22; ponk, thanks, 17 a. 70. See pane.

pong, sb. a strip of leather, 6 a.

437. See Dwang.

ponken, v. to thank; ponkede, pt. s. 8 b. 63; ponked, pp. 4 b. 3; ponked, imp. pl. 9. 355. See panken.

ponne, adv. thence, 16. 1726. See penne.

ponre, sb. dat. thunder, Thunor (the god), 6 b. 142. See puner.

for, adv. there, 15. 2183, 2197; Dore, 12. 96; 18. 741. See Deer.

poris-dai, sb. Thursday, 6 b. 142. Icel. porsdagr; pors, gen. of porr, the god Thor, the god of thunder. See punres-desi.

pornes, sb. pl. thorns, 10.86. A.S.

porn; cp. O. H. G. thorn (Tatian), Goth. thaurnus.

porne-wude, sb. thorn wood, 16.

por-quiles, adv. meanwhile, 15. 2211. See Quile.

por-til, adv. thereto, besides, 15. 2371.

poru, prep. through, 18. 627; porw, 18. 367. See purh.

poruz-like, adv. thoroughly, 18. 680.

pos, pron. dem. pl. these, 3 b. 102; 4 d. 40; 17 b. 303, 314, 351. A. S. öás. See pos.

poore, the others, 17 b. 167. See Oder.

popwæthere, conj. nevertheless, 2. 172. See pah-hweder.

post, sb. thought; pouht, 9. 112; 17 a. 108; poste, dat. 16. 391; 19. 250. See poht.

poste, pt. s. thought, 16. 392; 19. 1294; Hure poste, bethought her, 19. 277; postest, 2 pt. s. 16. 157; pouhten, pt. pl. 9. 44; Thoucte, pt. s. 18. 443; Thouct, pp. 18. 447. A.S. pohte. See penchen.

præd, sb. thread, 6 a. 436; pred, 6 b. 436. A. S. præd. See prowen.

pral, sb. servant, slave, thrall, 18.
527, 684; 19. 424; pralle, dat.
19. 419; pralles, pl. 17b. 189.
O. Northumb. præl, Mk. x. 44;
Icel. præll; cp. Dan. træl.

pral-dom, sb. slavery, thraldom, 15. 2322. Icel. prældómr.

pral-hod, sb. slavery, serfdom, 19.

Pral-shipe, sb. dat. slavery, 4 c. 70; Pralsipe, 4 c. 18.

prasten, v. to oppress, afflict; pr. pl. 10. 94. A.S. (ge)præstan, to twist, hurt, torment.

preation, v. to threat; preates, pr. s. 9. 117; preate, 2 pr. s. subj. A. S. preatian; cp. Icel. preyta,

to struggle, to contend at law. See Proto.

Prolles, sb. pl. slaves, 17 a. 187; Eorde prelles, slaves upon earth, 3 a. 105. See Pral.

prel-weorkes, sb. dat. pl. thrall-works, 3 a. 105. Icel. prælverk, work fit for a thrall or slave.

prengde, pt. s. pressed close, 2. 30. See pringen.

preo, num. three, 3 a. 103; 6 a, b. 7; 19. 823; pre, 3 b. 74; 18. 348; 19. 821. A.S. preó. Cf. pri. preohad, sb. Trinity, 7. 237. Cp. M. H. G. dríheit.

preottene, num. thirteen, 19. 163. A.S. preó-tine.

preshen, v. to thresh; presshesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1481. A. S. perscan. Cf. prosshenn.

prete, sb. threat, 16. 58. A. S. preat, tribulatio, castigatio (Grein): Icel. praut, a struggle, labour. Cf. preatien.

pri, num. three, 1. 114; prie, 13. 6. A. S. pri. See pre6.

pridde, num. ord. third, 3 a. 28; 12. 23; 19. 830. A.S. pridda.

prië, adv. three times, 18. 730; prien, 6 a. 568; preoien, 6 a. 554. A. S. *priwa*, Exod. xxiii. 14.

priës, adv. thrice, 12. 20; prizess, 5. 1149. M.E. prië+ adverbial suffix -s. See Sweet, lxxxix.

prim-settles, sb. pl. thrones, I. 4I. A. S. prym-setl, glory-seat, thronus, Lu. xxii. 30; prymm, strength, courage, crowd, glory; cp. Icel. prymr, the noise of battle.

prin, adv. therein, 7. 173; Frinne, 7. 37; 8 a. 130.

pringen, v. to press; pringed, pr. s.
1. 135. A. S. pringan; pt. s.
prang, pl. prungen; pp. prungen.
Cf. Dringan, prengde, Iprunge.

prinne, adv. three at a time, 5. 1144; 18.594, 716. Icel. prinnr, prennr.

prisst, sb. thirst, 5. 1615. See purst.

priste, adj. bold, 16. 171; 17 a. 20. A.S. prist, O.S. thristi; cp. G. dreist.

pristen, v. to thrust; prist, pt. s. 15. 2110; priste, pp. 18. 638. Icel. prysta, to thrust.

pristes, pr. s. thirsts, 10. 105. A.S. pyrstan; cp. Icel. pyrsta; O.H.G. thursten (Tatian).

priue, v. to thrive, 18. 514; 19. 620. Icel. prifa, to grasp, seize, prifask, to seize for one-self, thrive.

prof, thereof, 7. 37, 185; 8 a. 57; 8 b. 111, 157. Cf. Trof.

pron, thereon, 8 b. 42. See perfore.

prop, sb. village, 4 a. 8. Icel. porp, a farm, hamlet; cp. Goth. paurp, a field, O. H. G. thorf (Otfrid), G. dorf.

prosshenn, pp. threshed, 5. 1530. A. S. (ge)porscen, pp. of perscan. See preshen.

prostle, sb. the song-thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. prostle, merula, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. G. drossel. See prusche.

prote, sb. throat, 2. 34; 9. 124;
16. 331; protes, pl. 18. 471. A.S. protu, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. O. Du. strot, the gullet, and It. strozza (Diez).

prowen, v. to throw; prowe, 19.
1528; prewe, 2 pt. s. 19. 1186;
preu, pt. s. 18. 1088, 1172. A. S.
práwan, to twist, whirl; pt. preów,
pp. práwen.

prowen, v. to suffer; prowede, pt. s. 4c. 5. A. S. prowian; cp. O. H. G. thruoén (Tatian).

prowunge, sb. suffering, passion; proweunge, dat. 4 c. 10; proweinge, 4 c. 12; proweinge, 4 a. 57. A.S. prowung, passio, martyrium (Grein).

proze, v. to run, 19. 981. A.S.

prægan (Grein): Goth. thragjan; cp. Gr. τρέχω.

prose, sb. course, time, 16. 260; 19. 336, 1022. A. S. prag (Grein). See above.

pruh, sb. coffin, 3 b. 64. A. S. pruh, often in Bede (Bosworth); cp. Icel. pró.

prunnesse, sb. Trinity, 7. 79. A.S. prines (Leo).

pruppe, thereupon, 7. 220. See perfore.

prusche, sb. thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. prysce. Cf. prostle.

prute, thereout, 7. 46.

pu, pron. thou, 1. 42; 15. 2495; 19. 107. A. S. &û. Cf. Tu, Te, pe, pin.

puder, adv. thither, 19. 1466. See pider.

puften, sb. handmaid, 9. 194; puhten, 9. 239. A fem. derivative of A.S. gepofta, a comrade; lit. one who sits on the same rowing bench; from pofta, transtra, in Wright's Vocab., 166, 17; cp. Icel. popta, a rowing bench.

Puhte, pt. s. appeared, 8 b. 159; 10. 43, 65; 16. 1661. A.S. púhte, pt. of pyncan. Cf. pu3te.

pulli, the like, such, 7. 184, 234. A.S. *pyllic*, Mk. ii. 12.

punchen, v. to seem, 17 a. 63; punche, 17 b. 62; punch, pr. s. 16.1649; punch, 16.1672. A. S. pyncan: O. S. thunkian; cp. O. H. G. thunken (Tatian). Cf. penche, pinche, pinke, puhte. punches, pr. s. thinks, 17 b. 205,

237. See penchen.

puner, sb. thunder; punres, gen. s. 3 a. 64; punre, dat. 3 a. 34; the god Thunor, 6 a. 145. A. S. punor, thunder, also, Thunor, the thunder-god; cp. Icel. porr (=ponor), the god Thor.

punres-desi, sb. Thursday, 6 a. 145. A. S. punresdæg, the day of the god Thunor. See above. purh, prep. through, 1. 82, 150;
16. 1757; purth, by, 5. 982;
purch, through, 2. 142; 4 a. 59;
13. 124; durg, 12. 119; 15.
2523; puruh, 9. 66; pures, 19.
885. A. S. purh; cp. O. H. G.
thuruh (Tatian). Cf. poru, purd.
purh-faren, v. to pass through, 4 a.
24. A. S. purh-faran.

purh-lefede, pt. s. continued, lived through, 1. 117. See Leflen.

purh-siho, pr. s. perceives, 17 b. 90; purh syhp, 17 a. 89. A.S. purh-seón.

purl, sb. a hole, aperture for admitting light, window, 9. 184. A.S. pyrel, a hole, Mk. x. 25, also, an adj. bored, pierced = purk + el, through-el; for the adjectival suffix -el (-ol), see Sweet lxxxvi. See Skeat (s. v. thrill).

purles, pr. s. pierces, 10. 119. A. S. pyrlian, also spelt pirlian, Exod. xxi. 6; from pyrel. See above.

purst, sb. thirst, 17 a. 197; 17 b. 325. A.S. purst, pyrst, pirst. See prisst.

purd = purh, 3 b. 57.

puruht-ut, adv. wholly, 11. 70.

puruh-ut, adv. throughout, 9. 81; 11. 54.

pus, adv. thus, 6 a, b. 333. A.S. Jus, O.S. thus; cp. Du. dus. Cf. Tus.

pusend, num. thousand, 17 b. 356; 19. 319; pusende, 2. 36; pusende, 5. 1316. A. S. púsend: Goth. thusundi.

puster, sb. darkness, 16. 198, 232. See peoster.

put (pu + it), thou it, 5. 1573.
puvele, sb. pl. twigs, 16. 278.

A. S. *þýfel*, a shrub, bramble, in Wright's Vocab.

Duste, pt. s. seemed, 19. 278, 494, 1128. See Dunchen.

puzte, pt. s. thought, 16. 31. See penchen.

puzte, sb. dat. thought, 19. 1128; See Poht.

pwang, sb. strip of leather, 6 b. 433. pwong, 6 a. 433. A.S. pwang, John i. 27; cp. Icel. pvengr. See pong.

pwerrt-ut, adv. throughout, 5.
1183. M. E. pwert, across, transversely; Icel. pvert, n. of pverr,
adj. transverse; cp. A. S. pweorh,
perverse: Goth. thwairhs, angry.

U, V (Vowel).

Vdas, sb. Judah, 15. 1949. See Judas.

Ufel, adj. evil; Ufele, pl. 3 b. 101. A. S. yfel: O. S. ubil; cp. O. H. G. ubil (Tatian). Cf. Euel, Iuel, Vuel, Yuele.

Ufel, sb. evil; Vfel, 6 a. 156; Vfele, dat. 6 a. 102. A.S. yfel. Cf. Euel, Iuel, Vuel.

Uferr, adv. above, 5. 1715; Icel. yfir: Goth. ufar. See Ofer.

Ulche, adj. each, 17 a. 227; Ulcne, acc. m. 3 b. 70; Vch, adj. 17 a. 28; Vich, 17 a. 298. See Uwilo.

Ulke, adj. same, 19. 1213. See Πco. Umbo, prep. about, 6 a. 71; 9. 285; Ummbenn, 5. 1538. A. S. ymbe, about, around: O. S. umbi, O. H. G. umbi (Tatian); cp. Icel. umb (um), Gr. ἀμφί, O. Ir. imb. (imm), (Windisch).

Umbe-while, adv. some time, 6 a. 473; Umwile, at times, 2.41.

Ummbe-pennkenn, v. to meditate, 5. 1240; Ummbe-pennkesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1216, 1248. See Umbe and Penken.

Un-aneomned, pp. unnamed, impossible to name on account of number, innumerable, 3 a. 31. Cp. A. S. genemnod, pp. of nemnan, to name. See Nemnen.

Un-berrmedd, adj. unleavened, 5. 1591. See Berme.

Un-bicomelich, adj. unbecoming, uncomely, 19. 1077; Un-bicum-

liche, 4 b. 56. See Bi-cume-lich.

Un-bihefre, adj. comp. more unprofitable, 7. 207. See Bi-heue.

Un-bileffulle, adj. unbelieving, 4d. 16. See Bi-leffulle.

Un-bind, pr. s. unbinds, 17 a. 386; Vnbint, 17 b. 398; Unbond, pt. s. 17 a. 188; Unbounden, pt. pl. 18. 602.

Un-bishped, pp. unconfirmed, 9. 20. A. S. bisceopian, to administer the rite of confirmation (B.T.), from biscop, bishop. Cf. Dryden, Cymon and Iphigenia, 'bishop'd by the fair' (Richardson).

Un-bisorzeliche, adv. pitilessly,

3 a. 55. See Sorge.

Un-boht, pp. unatoned for, 17 b. 59; Vnbouht, 17 a. 60. See Buggen.

Un-buhsum, adj. disobedient, 14. 450. See Buhsum.

Vn-clothede, pt. s. unclothed, 18. 659. See Clapen.

Un-cut, adj. strange; Uncute, dat. pl. 6 a. 80; 19. 733; Uncote, acc. pl. 1. 26. A. S. uncút, unknown, foreign, strange; cút, known, pp. of cunnan, to know. See Cunnen.

Un-dep, adj. not deep, 2. 29. See Deop.

Under, prep. during; Vnder pan, during these things, interea, meanwhile, 6 a, b. 1, 463; Under, adv. underneath, 1. 59. A. S. under: Goth. undar; cp. O. H. G. untar, under, among: cp. Lat. inter, among. Cf. Vndren.

Under-fangen, v. to receive; Underfonge, 19. 916; Underfangö, pr. s. 1.148; Underfangeö, pl. 1. 153; Unnderrfanngenn, 5. 1523; Underfangen, pp. 2. 2, 72.

Under-fon, v. to receive, 4 b. 50; Under fo, 1. 155; 4 b. 29; Under foo, pr. s. 4 b. 28, 40; Under fo, imp. s. 4 b. 35; Under fon, pp. 6 a. 482; 7. 213. A. S. underfon, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Cf. Underuon.

Under-gæton, pt. pl. perceived, 2. 11. A. S. under geáton, pt. pl. of undergitan. See Underziten.

Underlinges, sb. pl. subjects, 3 a.

Under-nimen, v. to receive, 1 pr. pl. 4 b. 68; Under-numen, pp. taken unawares, 15. 2135; Undernimende, ger. 4 c. 51. See Nimen.

Under-standen, to receive, understand; Understonden, 3b. 70; 4a. 72; 11. 31; Vnderstonde, 17a. 191; Understanden, pr. s. 4b. 112; Understant, 4b. 113; Understonden, 4a. 57; Understont, 4b. 107; Understonden, 1 pr. pl. 4b. 81; Understoden, pt. pl. 4a. 29; Understande, pp. 1. 135. A.S. understandan.

Under-stondingnesse, sb. faculty of understanding, 4d. 70.

Under-tok, pt. s. undertook, 18. 664; Undertoke, pt. s. subj. would receive, 18. 377. M. E. under-taken (Stratmann).

Under-peod, pp. subject; Underpeoden, sb. pl. 1. 3; Underpeode, 1. 77; Underpeod, 1. 7; Underpiede, 1. 160. A. S. underpeod, subject; underpeodan, to subject.

Under-uon, to receive, 9. 219; to contain, 7. 168; Underuongest, 2 pr. s. 3 b. 65; Underuoo, pr. pl. 9. 87; Underuo, imp. pl. 9. 144; Vnderuonge, pp. 17 a. 348. See Under-fon.

Under-ziten, v. to learn, discover, Underzeite, I. 4. A. S. undergitan, to understand, Lev. iv. 28. Cf. Under-geston.

Un-don, v. to undo, open; Undude, pt. s. 19. 985; Undone, pp. 19. 1254. A.S. undón, Exod. ii. 6.

Vndren, sb. undern, mid-forenoon, or mid-afternoon, 9 a.m. or 3 p.m.,

15. 2269. A. S. undern, in Chron. ann. 538, lit. the intervening period, from under (=G. unter), between; cp. Icel. undorn, and Goth. undaurni.

Unduhti, adj. unworthy, 8 a. 10. A. S. undyhtig; dyhtig, strong.

Un-esse, adj. uneasy, 17b. 183; adv. scarcely, 17b. 191. A.S. uneáse, with difficulty. Cf. Vn-nepe.

Un-eces, adv. with difficulty, 15.

Un-forzolden, pp. unrequited, 17 b. 59. A. S. forgolden, pp. of forgildan, to recompense. Cf. Unvorgulde.

Un-freme, sb. disadvantage, 17 b. 230. A. S. unfremu, res perniciosa (Grein). See Frame.

Unhele, sb. sickness, 17 a. 199. See Hele.

Un-helpe, sb. sickness, 17 a. 321, 369; Unhalve, 17 b. 16, 377. See Helve.

Un-horsamnesse, sb. dat. disobedience, 1. 96. A. S. unhýrsumnis.

Vn-hillen, v. to disclose, 15. 1912. See Helen.

Un-hol, adj. sick, 17 a. 114. See Hol. Un-holde, adj. pl. ungracious, ungrateful ones, 17 a. 37; 17 b. 36 (see Notes). See Hold.

Un-iliohe, adj. unlike, 17 b. 360; Vnyliche, 17 a. 352; Unliche, 8 a. 77. A. S. ungelic.

Un-imete, adj. dat. immeasurable, 6 a. 508; adv. extraordinarily, immensely, 7. 84; Unimeas, 8 b. 12; Unmes, 8 a. 10. A.S. ungemæt, in Chron. ann. 1115. Cf. On-imete.

Un-imeteliche, adv. immensely, infinitely, 10. 70. A. S. ungemet-lice.

Un-iredlice, adv. sharply, vehemently, 1. 152. A. S. ungerydelice, from ungeryde, asper, Lu. iii. 5. Cf. Un-rideli.

Un-isalde, sb. unhappiness, 17 b. 378. Vn-yselyhbe, 17 a. 198. A. S. ungesæld, in Chron. ann. 1009. See Iselde.

Un-iselie, adj. pl. unhappy, 9. 56.

A.S. ungesælig.

Un-itald, pp. unnumbered, hence, innumerable, 1. 55. A. S. unge-teald. See Tellen.

Un-iwasse, pp. unwashen, 1. 143. See Waschen.

Unk, pron. dual, dat. to us both, 16. 1733; Unker, gen. of us both, 16. 151, 1689. A.S. unc, dat. acc.; uncer, gen.

Un-keueleden, pt. pl. ungagged,

18. 601. See Keuel.

Un-kut, adj. unacquainted with, 12. 112; strange, unknown (person), 9. 266. See Un-cut.

Un-lede, adj. wretched, accursed, 16. 1644. A.S. unlæd; cp. Goth.

unleds, poor.

Vn-meod, sb. want of moderation; Wid vnmeod, immoderately, 7. 53. See Mead.

Unn-clænnesse, sb. uncleanness,

5. 1385.

Unn-clone, adj. unclean, 5. 1105, 1712.

Unn-oweme, adj. displeasing, 5. 1527. See Oweme.

Unnderr-preost, sb. under-priest, priest under the bishop, 5. 1146.

Unnen, v. to grant; Unne, pr. s. subj. 2. 204. A.S. unnan; ann. I and 3 pr. s.; unne, 2 pr. s.; unnon, pl.; úðe, pt. Cf. An, Hunne, On, I-unne.

Unn-epe, adv. scarcely, with difficulty, 17 a. 189, 343. See Un-

eaze.

Vnn-ifo30, adj. pl. countless, innumerable, 6 a. 260. A. S. ungefóg, immensus; ungefóge, excessively.

Un-nit, adj. useless, 4 d. 15. 29; Unnet, 17 b. 5; Unnet, 17 a. 5. A. S. unnytt. Cf. Un-nut. Unn-sellpe, sb. misfortune, 5. 1561; Unnseolpe, 5. 1569. See Un-selbe.

Unn-skapefull, adj. harmless, 5. 1176. Icel. skabi, scathe, harm, damage; cp. A. S. sceaba, an enemy, sceaban, to harm.

Unn-skapijnesse, sb. harmlessness,

5. 1171.

Un-nut, adj. useless, 4 d. 34. See Un-nit.

Un-orne, adj. old, decrepit, plain in appearance; Unorn, 19. 330, 1564; Unorne, old, 9. 238; plain, 9. 153. A. S. unorne, old, worn out (Grein); cp. unornlic scrúd, vetera vestimenta, Jos. ix. 5; see Halliwell (s. v. unourne).

Un-pinedd, pp. untouched by pain,

5. 1367. See Pinen.

Un-rede, sb. bad counsel, folly, mischief, 16. 212. A.S. un-r&d.

Un-rideli, roughly, 10. 80. See Un-iredlice.

Vn-riht, sb. injustice, wrong, 17 a. 209; Vnryht, 17 a. 93; Unrihte, dat. 17 b. 213. A. S. unriht.

Unrihtfulnesse, sb. unlawfulness, 16. 1742. Cp. unristfulnesse, Wycliffe, Ps. xciii. 4.

Vn-seheliche, adj. invisible, 7. 33. A.S. unsewenlic (Bosworth).

Un-sele, adj. unhappy, 17 b. 201. A. S. unsælig,

Un-selőe, sb. unhappiness, 4 b. 47. A. S. unsélő. Cf. Unn-sellpe.

Un-spurne, v. to kick open, 19. 1086. From A.S. speornan, to kick, spurn.

Un-stabeluest, adj. without a firm foundation, 9. 5. From A.S.

statol, foundation.

Un-stedefast, adj. not firm in one's place; Unstedefaste, 17 b. 320; Vnstudeueste, 17 a. 314. A.S. unstedefæst.

Un-strong, adj. feeble, 12. 59, A. S. unstrang, in Wright's Vocab.

Un-tellendlice, adj. indescribable, 2. 21. See Tellen.

Un-tiffed, pp. unadorned, 9. 187. See Tiffung.

Un-todealet, pp. undivided, 7. 80. See To-dælen.

Un-toheliche, adv. unrestrainedly, 7. 20.

Un-tohen, pp. undisciplined, unrestrained; Untohe, 7. 25, 227; Untohene, pl. 7. 14. Cp. A.S. togen, pp. of teón, to draw, to bring up. See Teon.

Un-treowe, adj. untrue, 10. 32; Un-trewe, not straight, 12. 77. A. S. untreowe.

Vn-trewnesse, sb. untruth, 17 a. 262; 17 b. 269.

Un-pano, sb. dislike; Hares unpances, against their will, 1. 65; Vnponkes, 7.47. A. S. unpanc, dislike (Grein); gen. used adverbially, his unpances, against his will.

Un-peaw, sb. immorality, vice, 7. 60; Unpeu, 16. 194; Unbeawe, dat. 17b. 350; Vnpewe, 17a. 342; Unpeawes, gen. 7. 221; pl. 1. 153; 7. 193, 234. A. S. unpeaw.

Un-vorgulde, pp. unrequited, 17 a. 60. See Un-forsolden.

Un-weawed, pp. unveiled, 9. 261. A. S. wéfan; cp. bewéfan, to cover, wrap round, Gen. xxiv. 65.

Un-welde, adj. pl. weak, 12. 57. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; cp. weldy, active, strong (Chaucer); from M. E. welden, to have power over; A. S. geweldan.

Un-wemmed, pp. unstained, immaculate, I. 162; Unwemmet, without injury, 8 b. 158, 177; Unwemmet, 8 a. 22, 127, 141. A.S. ungewemmed, pp. of wemman, to defile, from wamm, a stain: O.S. wam, wickedness, crime.

Un-wenne, sb. sadness, 17 b. 212. See Un-wunne. Un-werget, pp. unwearied, 7. 175; Unwerzer, 7. 99. A.S. ungewerigad; gewergian, to weary (B.T.). See Weri.

Un-wiht, sb. monster, devil, 7.4; Unwist, an uncanny monster, 16. 33, 90; Unwistes, pl. evil spirits, 16. 218; Unwist, adj. uncanny, 16. 339. See Wiht.

Un-wille, sb. displeasure; dat. 16. 347; Unwilles, gen. used adverbially, Hire unwilles, against her will, 8 a. 19. A.S. unwilla (Grein).

Un-williche, adj. unwilling, 4a. 81. Un-wine, sb. enemy, 7. 193; 8b. 190; Unwines, pl. 3b. 104; 8a. 151. A.S. unwine, in Chron. 2nn. 1075 (MS. D). See Wine.

Un-winne, sb. joylessness, 17 b. 250. See Un-wunne.

Un-wrest, adj. infirm, weak, base, bad; Unwreast, 1. 116, 151; Unwreaste, pl. 1. 91; 7. 33; Unwraste, 1. 27; 6a. 159; 18. 547; Unwreste, dat. s. 10. 113; adv. 17 a. 242. A.S. unwræst, insecure, in Chron. ann. 1052, see Earle's note, p. 346; wræst, firm, stable, durable, strong (Grein), lit. tightly twisted or strung, as the strings of a harp; cp. wræstan, to twist, to wrest. See Skeat (s. v. wrest).

Un-wrenche, sb. dat. evil design, 16. 169. A.S. unwrenc, Gen. xxxix. 16. See Wrench.

Un-wroon, v. to discover, reveal; Unwreo, 7. 137; Unwrozen, pp. uncovered, 16. 162; Unwroze, 16. 848. A. S. unwreón, pt. unwreáh, pp. unwrogen *.

Un-wrien, pp. uncovered, revealed, 17b. 162. A.S. wrihan (an older form of wreón), pp. unwrigen.

Un-wunne, sb. misery, 17 a. 208. See Wunne, Un-wenne, Un-winne.

Un-wurd, adj. unworthy, 8 a.

74; 8b. 94; Unwurde, pl. displeasing, 3b. 30; Unwurdere, comp. more unacceptable, 4b. 38; Unwurdeste, superl. meanest, 4a. 14. A.S. unwurd, unweord.

Un-wurdi, adj. unworthy, 10. 50, 68. M. E. wurdi; cp. Ormulum, 2705, wurrhi. See Skeat (s.v.

worth).

Un-wurdliche, adv. unworthily, 4b. 113. A.S. unwurdlice, Mk. x. 14.

Vn-yqueme, adj. displeasing, disagreeable, 14. 444. See I-cweme.

Up-breiden, v. to reproach; Upbreide, pr. s. subj. 9. 276. A. S. bregdan, to lay hold of, to drag; Icel. bregda, to move anything swiftly, to blame, upbraid.

Uppard, adv. upward, 4 d. 16.

Upp-cumenn, v. to ascend, 5. 1267.

Uppen, prep. upon, 4 a. 80; 4 d. 18; 6 a. 75; Uppe, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 22; 6 a. 186; Upe, 1. 154; 16. 733; Uppo, 5. 1046. A. S. uppon, uppan.

Up-risinge, sb. dat. rising up, 19.

852.

Up-riste, sb. dat. rising (of the sun), 19. 1470. M. E. uprist (Stratmann).

Up-stize, sb. ascension, I. 123.

A. S. upstige.

Ure, pron. our, of us, I. 35; 12. 29; 17 a. 187; 17 b. 57, 189, 320; Ur, I. 26; Ures, of our, I. 99, 123. A. S. úre. Cf. Hur.

Ureisuns, sb. pl. orisons, prayers, 3 b. 80. Norm. F. ureizuns, pl.; O. F. ureisun, oraison (Bartsch); Lat. orationem, a prayer, from orare, to pray.

Vres, sb. pl. hours (ecclesiastical), 9. 252. O. F. ure (in Roland), eure,

heure; Lat. hora.

Urne, v. to run, 19.888; Urnen, pt. pl. 3 a. 22; Urne, pt. s. subj.

8 a. 125. A.S. irnan, pt. pl. urnon. See Eornen.

Vrre, sb. wrath, 14. 205. See Eorre.

Us-self, pron. acc. pl. ourselves, 17 b. 310; Vs seolf, 17 a. 304. A. S. ús, silfe.

Ut, adv. out, 17 b. 300; 2. 114; 6 a, b. 458; 9. 238; Ut of, prep. 2. 48; Ute, adv. 19. 245; Uten, prep. away from, 15. 2406; without, 17 b. 371. A.S. út, úte, útan. Cf. Uttere.

Ute, I pr. pl. subj. (optative), let us, 16. 1779; 17 a. 331; 17 b. 337. A. S. uton, let us, orig. subj. of witan, let us go; cp. the use of allons (alum, aluns), in Roland.

Utheste, sb. the hue and cry, 16. 1698. A corruption of Low Lat. uthesium, hutesium, huesium, the hue and cry in pursuit of a criminal (Ducange). See Schmid (s.v. uthesium).

Ut-lazen, sb. pl. outlaws, 6 a. 275. A.S. útlaga, ex lex (Schmid); Icel. útlaga, outlawed, útlagi, an out-

Ut-lete, sb. dat. outlet, a place for putting out to sea, 16. 1794. Icel. útlát.

Ut-nume, adv. exceptionally, 8 a. 15; Utnumne, 8 b. 19. A.S. útnumen, pp. of útniman, to take out. See Nimen.

Ut-ride, v. to outride, 19.858.

Uttere, adj. dat. outer, 9. 191. A. S. útór, uttor, outer, utter, comp. of út. See Ut.

Utward, adv. outward, 9. 42. A.S. úteweard.

Upe, sb. pl. waves, 3 a. 28. A. S. yö, a wave: Icel. uör, later form of unnr, the waves, sea: O. H. G. unda, a wave (Otfrid, Tatian): a nasalised form allied to Gr. ὕδωρ; cp. O. Ir. usce, water (Windisch).

Vuel, adj. evil, 7. 28; 17 a. 121; Vuele, pl. 17 a. 247; Uuele, 7.

68; Vuele, adv. badly, 9. 332; 16. 63; 17 a. 92, 172, 292. See Ufel.

Vuel, sb. evil, harm, 9. 63; 17 a. 20, 60, 128; Uueles, pl. 7. 51. See Ufel.

Uwile, adv. every, each, 3 a. 94;
- Uwilche, dat. 3 a. 85; Vych, adj.
17 a. 33, 297; Vyche, gen. 17 a.
363. A. S. gehwile, each, every.
Cf. Ulche.

Uzten, sb. dat. the last part of the night just before daybreak, 19. 1400; A.S. uhte: O.S. uhta: Goth. uhtwo; cp. Icel. otta.

V, U (consonant).

Vader, sb. father, 17 a. 186. See Fader.

Umin, adj. fain, glad, 6. 526. See Fagen.

Vaire, adj. fair, 16. 15. See Fæger.

Ualde, sb. dat. field, 6. 406. See Feld.

Vale, adj. many, 14. 418. So in Halliwell. See Fele.

Uallen, v. to fall, 9. 116; Ualleh, pr. s. 3 b. 49; 9. 6. See Fallen.

Valuwen, v. to become pale, yellow, to fade, 11. 39. A. S. fealuwian, to grow yellow, fallow.

Vamen, sb. pl. foemen, 8 b. 183. See Famen,

Uan, sb. pl. foes, 8 b. 182. See Fa. Uaren, v. to go, 6. 76; 9. 333; Vare, 17 a. 176. See Faren.

Uaumpez, sb. pl. vamps, (of hose), 9. 165. O. F. vant pie, the forepart of the foot; in Cotgrave avant-pied. See Skeat (s. v. vamp).

Veale, adj. many, 16, 1663, 1767. See Fele.

Ueat, sb. vessel, vat, 8 b. 156. See Fat.

Vecche, v. to fetch, 17 a. 144. See Fechen.

Ueden, v. to feed, 6. 379; 9. 108. See Feden.

Veder, sb. father, 9. 303. See Fader.

Ueiles, sb. pl. veils, 9. 170. O.F. veile; Lat. velum, sail.

Ueir, sb. fairness, beauty, 11. 30. Cp. Fæger.

Uelde, sb. dat. field, 6. 422. See Feld.

Vele, adj. many, 19. 56. See Fele. Uelles, sb. pl. skins, 9. 153. See Felles.

Uenie, sb. supplication for pardon on one's knees, 9. 273. Church Lat. venia (Ducange) = the μετάνοια of the Greek Church. See Christ. Antiq. p. 1593, col. 1.

Uenne, sb. dat. mud, 3 b. 7. A. S. fenn, fen.

Veole, adj. many, 17 a. 9, 97, 284; A ueole kunne wise, in modes of many kinds, 11. 9. See Fele.

Ueond, sb. fiend, devil, 9.86; 17 a. 277. See Feond.

Ueor, adv. far, 11. 94. See Feor. Ueor6, num. ord. fourth, 9. 22. See Feor6e.

Uerade, sb. company, troop, 19. 166. See Ferreden.

Uerde, pt. s. went, 19. 625; Uerden, 6. 95. See Ferde.

Uerden, sb. pl. troops, 16. 1790. See Ferd.

Uere, sb. companion, 9. 250; pl. 17 a. 291. See Fere.

Ueree, sb. fire, 13. 56. See Fir.

Verray, adj. true, 13. 43. O. F. verai (in Roland, 3368); Late Lat. veracus* (see Diez, p. 700), from Lat. verus.

Verrene, adj. pl. distant, 13. 38. A. S. feorr, longinquus. Cp. Feor.

Ueste, adv. fast, 9. 168, 267, 294. See Feste.

Uestimenz, sb. pl. vestments, 9.
144. O. F. vestemenz, in Roland,
1613, pl. of vestement; Lat. vestimentum.

Uet, sb. pl. feet, 7. 110; 9. 168. See Fot.

Uihte, sb. dat. fighting, 11. 60. See Fæhte.

Vinden, v. to find, 17 a. 53; Vynde, 17 a. 55. See Finden.

Virst, sb. delay; Don a virst, to make a delay, 17 a. 38. See Furst.

Viuten, v. to subsist, 9. 315. Icel. flytja, to entertain, support.

Uode, sb. food, 9. 236; 16. 606. See **Fode.**

Wolde, sb. pl. folds, 16. 602; In monie volde, in manifold ways, 16. 72. A. S. feald, 2 fold, plait.

Uolkes, sb. gen. s. people's, 9. 347. See Folc.

Uonde**ö**, pr. pl. try, attempt, 9. 33. See Fandie.

Vor, prep. for, 6, 349; conj. 11. 9; 16. 1705. See For.

Vor-beren, pr. pl. subj. forbear, g. 271. See Fer-bere.

Wor-donne, ger. to destroy, ruin, 9. 33. See For-don.

Vor-drunken, adj. drunken, 9.115. Vore-ward, sb. agreement, 16. 1689. See Foreward.

Vor-leosen, v. to lose wholly; Vorleost, pr. s. 16. 619; Uorloren, pp. 17. 74. See For-leosen.

Vor-nout, for nought, 9. 207. See Na-whit.

Uor-saken, v. to forsake; Uor-sakestu, thou forsakest, 8 a. 51; Uorsoc, pt. s. forsook, 11. 99. See For-saken.

Wort, prep. until, 9. 311; 11. 64. See Fort.

Uorte, for to, 9. 21. See Forte. Uord, adv. forth, 6. 82; So nord so, as far as, 9. 202; Se nord ase, as far as, 9. 340. See Ford.

Vorpan, conj. therefore, 16. 1661.
See Forpan.

Uord-farinde, sb. pl. farers forth, pilgrims, 9. 33. Cf. Ford-fared. Vorbi, conj. therefore, 16. 721;

17a.126, Uordi pet, because that, in order that, 9. 151. See For-pi.

Uor-wurden, v. to perish, 9. 25. See For-wurden.

Vor-zete, pr. s. subj. forget, 16. 725. See For-geten.

Uor-3iue, imp. pl. forgive, 9. 338. See For-gifen.

Tote, sb. dat. foot, 16. 51. See Fot.

Uour, num. four, 9. 45. See Feower.

Ureonden, v. reflex; Uorte ureonden ou mide, to gain friends with, 9. 179.

Ureondes, sb. pl. friends, 11. 33. See Freond.

Urom, prep. from, 9. 254; 11. 43. See Fram.

Urommard, prep. from, 9. 292. See Frommard.

Uul, sb. a goblet full of drink, especially a toast at a heathen feast, 6α. 551, 553. A.S. ful; Icel. full; cp. O.S. ful. See Icel. Dict. s. v., and Grimm, p. 60.

Uuluelden, pt. pl. filled full, 13. 104. See Fulfellp.

W.

Wa, sb. woe, 5, 1400; 7, 198; 10. 26; 18, 465. A. S. weá. Cf. Wo.

Wa, adj. sorrowful, 3 a. 73. Cf.Wo. Wa, pron. rel. who, 1. 4, 77; 16. 1782. See Hwa.

Weel, adv. well, 2. 71. See Wel. Weerd, pt. s. became, 2. 165. A. S. weard, pt. of weordan. See Wurden.

Wæren, pt. pl. were, 2. 22; Wærenn, 5. 1032. A. S. wæron. See Wæs.

Wærse, adj. comp. worse, 2. 142; adv. 2. 111. A.S. wiersa; adv. wiers. See Wurse.

Wes, pl. s. was, 2.46. A. S. wæs, 1 and 3 pt.; wære, 2; pl. wæren; subj. s. wære; pl. wæren. Cf. Wæren, Wer,

- Were, Weren, Wes, Wore, Weron.
- Wess, imp. s. be, 6 a. 525, 547. A. S. wes, imp. of wesan, to be.
- Wes-hail, be hale, in good health and prosperity, 6 a. 547; Wes-heil, 6 a. 525. See Wess and Heil.
- Weex, pt. s. waxed, 2. 108. A. S. weóx, pt. of weaxan, to grow. See Waxen.
- Wah, sb. wall, 5. 1015, 1671; 9. 184; Wahes, pl. 7. 36. A. S. wag. Cf. Washe, Wawe, Wose.
- Waheles, adj. without walls, 10. 5. Wailawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 220; Wailaway, 19. 969. See Walawai.

Wain, sb. wagon; Waines, pl. 15. 2362. A.S. wægn (wæn); O.H.G. wagan (Otfrid).

Waiten, v. to watch, 18. 512. Norm. F. wayter (mod. F. guetter), from O. F. waite (mod. F. guet), a watchman, sentinel; O. H. G. wahta, a guard, watch. See below.

Wakien, v. to watch, 7. 6; Wakie, to keep vigil, 13. 64; Waken, to watch, 18. 630; Wakede, pt. s. awoke, 19. 444; Waked, pp. watched (of funeral observances), 15. 2516. A. S. wacian, to awake, watch, pt. wacode, cp. O. H. G. wahhén, to be awake, whence wahta, a watching. See above.

Wal, sb. wall, 6 a, b. 443; Wallen, pl. 17 b. 41; Walles, 17 a. 42. A. S. weall, wall, rampart; Lat. vallum, properly a row of palisades, stakes.

Walawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 19. 968; Walaway, 19. 1516. A. S. wá lá wá, woe! lo! woe! See Skeat (s. v. wellaway). Cf. Wailawai, Weilawei, Wolawe.

Wald, pr. s. controls, wields, 17 a. 83. A.S. weald, wealder, pr. s. of wealden. See Wealden.

- Walde, pt. s. would, 3 a. 52; 3 b. 99; 7.6; 16. 1678; Walden, pl. 6 a. 23, 84; 8 a. 53. See Wolde.
- Walden, sb. ruler, 6 a. 141. A. S. wealdend. See Wealdent.
- Wal-hat, adj. boiling hot, 8 b. 153. See Wallen and Hat.
- Walke, v. to walk, 19. 1100; Walked, pr. pl. 17 b. 241; Walke, pp. 19. 963. A.S. wealcan, to roll about.
- Wallen, v. to boil; Walled, pr. s. 17 b. 241, 249; Wallinde, pr. p. boiling, 8 a. 124; 8 b. 159; 17 b. 222; Wallynde, 17 a. 218. See Weallen.
- Wam, pron. dat. whom, 1. 56. See Hwam.
- Wan, pron. dat. whom, 6 b. 75; To wan, for what (purpose), 16. 716. See Hwam.
- Wan, conj. when, 6 b. 365. See Hwanne.
- Wan, pt. s. won, obtained, 2. 77, 78,171. A.S. wan. See Winnan.
- Wand-rede, sb. misery, 9. 90 (MS. C.). See Halliwell (s. v. wand-rethe). Icel. vand-rædi, difficulty, from vandr, difficult. Cf. Wondrede, Wontreade, Wan-rede.
- Wane, sb. want, loss, misery, 17 b. 153, 359, 372, 373. A.S. wana, defectus (Grein). Cf. Wone.
- Wane, conj. when, 6 b. 546; 16. 420, 623, 734. See Hwanne.
- Wanene, adv. whence, 6 b. 54. A. S. hwanon. See Whanene, Whænnenen.
- Wanes, sb. pl. buildings, abodes, 9. 262. Connected with M. E. wonien; A. S. wunian, to dwell. Cf. Woanes.
- Wanne, conj. when, 12. 16; 13. 22; 16. 430; 19. 923. See Hwanne.
- Wan-rece, sb. distress, destitution, 4b. 48. See Wandrece.

Wanst, 2 pr. s. weenest, supposest, 16. 1644. See Wene.

Wante, pr. s. subj. may be lacking, 15. 2244; Wantede, pt. s. was lacking, 15. 2155; 18. 712. Icel. vanta, to lack.

Wan-truce, sb. dat. fail, failure, See Trukie.

Wapne, sb. pl. weapons, 17 b. 340. A. S. wapen; cp. Icel. vapn, a weapon. See Wepne.

War, adj. cautious, wary, 6 a, b. 42, 102; 7. 191; 12. 282; 15. 2150; 16. 170, 192. A. S. wær, cautious. Cf. Wear.

War, adv. where, 16. 906, 1749. See Hwar.

Ward, pt. s. became, 2. 181. See Wærd.

Warde, sb. warder, 7. 57. A. S. weard, guardian.

Warden, v. to guard, 7. 221. A.S. weardian, to keep.

Ware, sb. merchandise, 15. 1990; 17 a. 69; 17 b. 68. A. S. ware, see Skeat (s. v., p. 833); cp. Du. waar and G. waare.

Ware, pt. s. subj. were, 2.174; 17 b. 150. A. S. wære. See Wæs.

Waren, pt. pl. were, 2. 18; 17 b. 100, 102, 171; Ware, 13. 102; 18. 400. A. S. wéron. See Wes.

Waren, v. to provide, 15. 2154. A.S. warian. See Warien.

Ware-se, adv. wheresoever, 2. 161. See Hwarse.

Ware-vore, conj. wherefore, 16. 267, 715. See Hwer-fore.

Warh-treo, sb. the gallows (used of the cross of Christ), 10. 98. O. S. warag-treo; cp. Icel. varg-tré, the gallows, from vargr (A. S. wearg, wearh), (I) a wolf, (2) an outlawed felon, + tré, a tree. Cp. A. S. wearh-ród, the cross, the gallows (Leo).

Warien, v. to curse; Warie, pr. s. subj. 18. 433; Waried, pp. 18.

434. A. S. wergian: O. S. (gi)-waragean. Cf. Weregede.

Warien, v. to be on the watch. A.S. warian. Cf. Waren.

Warliche, adv. cautiously, 7. 44; 9. 270. A.S. wærlice. Cf. Wearliche.

Warnien, v. to warn; Warnin, 17b.
230; Warni, 1 pr. s. 16. 330, 739;
Warny, 17a. 222; Warneo, pr. s.
7. 39; Warni, pr. s. subj. 7. 48.
A. S. warnian, wearnian, from wearn, a refusal, denial; cp. Icel. varna, to warn off, refuse. See Wernen.

Warp, pt. s. threw, cast, 3 a. 18; 16. 45; Warrp, 5. 1095, 1706; Warpe, pr. s. subj. 7. 48; Warper, imp. pl. 7. 202. See Werpen.

War-sæ, adv. wheresoever, 2.60. See Hwar-se.

Warschipe, sb. prudence, 7. 41, 131; Warschipes, gen. s. 7. 47. A. S. wærscipe (Leo).

Ward, pt. s. became, 4 b. 106; 8 a. 127; Wart, 2. 101. A. S. weard, pt. of weordan. See Wurden.

Was, 2 pt. s. wast, 10. 24. M. E. was, a dialectal form, probably Northern; A. S. wære. See Skeat (s. v. was).

Waschen, v. to wash; Wasche, 10. 45; Wascheo, imp. pl. 9. 234. A. S. wascan. Cf. Wasse, Weschen, Weis.

Wassail, interj. a salutation used in drinking, 6 b. 547; Wassayl, 6 b. 525. See Wes-hail.

Wassen, v. to wash, 15. 2291, 2442; Wasse, 1. 12; Wasshen, 9. 266. See Waschen.

Wast = was it, 15. 1957.

Waste, adj. dat. solitary, 16. 17. Norm. F. wast; O. H. G. waste, a waste; Lat. vastus; cp. A. S. wéste: O. S. wósti, O. H. G. wuosti (mod. wüst). Cf. Wesste.

Wastm, sb. form, personal appearance; Wastme, dat. 15. 1910.

A.S. wæstm, (1) growth, stature, form, (2) fruit. Cf. Westm.

Wat, pt. s. quoth, 18. 595. See Cweten.

Wat, 1 pr. s. know, 3 a. 70; pr. s. 1. 62; 9. 133. A. S. wát, 1 and 3 pr. s. of witan, to know. See Witen.

Wat, adv. soon, quickly, 4 c. 28, 60. A. S. hwæt, sharp, quick, brave. Cf. Hwatliche.

Wat, interrog. what, 1. 27; 12. 110; 13.96. See Hwat.

Wat, pron. what, that which, 16. 735; 19. 277.

Wat... so, adj. whatsoever, 4 b. 106.

Wat....wat, conj. both.... and, I. 134. See Hwat.

Wat, conj. until, 1. 96; 13. 113; 19. 277. Cp. Alwat.

Wate, sb. luck, 4 d. 22. See Hwate.

Water. sb. water; Watere, dat. 17a. 81; Wateres, gen. s. 17a. 148. A. S. wæter. Cf. Weater.

Wawe, sb. dat. wall, 18. 474. See Wah.

Wax-bred, sb. a writing tablet; Wax-bredene, dat. pl. tables (used of Moses' tables of stone), 1. 93. A.S. wæx-bred, cp. Ælfric's Hom. 2. 196, 'stænene wæxbredu.' (Leo). The word means properly a board covered with wax, from A.S. weax, wax + bred, a plank; cp. G. brett.

Waxen, v. to grow, 8 a. 53; Waxe, 19. 95; Waxen, pp. full grown, 15. 2060. A.S. weaxan, pt. weóx, pp. weaxen. Cf. Weex, Wexen.

Way, interj. an exclamation of grief, woe! 17 a. 105. Icel. vei; cp. Goth. wai. Cf. Wi, Wei.

Washe, sb. dat. wall, 5. 1015, 1671. See Wah.

Washe-rifft, sb. veil (of the temple), 5. 1014, 1018, 1084, 1670. A.S. wahreft, wahryft, Mt. xxvii. 51;

wah, (wag), a wall + ryft, a veil, curtain, Lev. iv. 17.

We, pron. we, 6 a, b. 65; Vve, 17 a. 167. A. S. wé.

Weaden, sb.' pl. garments, 9. 268. A. S. wæd, dress. See Wede.

Wealden, v. to wield, rule, control, possess, 8b. 89; 17b. 55; Wealde, 1 pr. s. 17b. 2; Wealded, pr. s. 17b. 84, 391. A.S. wealdan. Cf. Welden, Wald, Wolde.

Wealdent, sb. ruler, wielder, 8 b. 155. A.S. wealdend, ruler, king. Cf. Walden.

Weallen, v. to boil; Weallinde, pr. p. boiling, 9. 123. A.S. weallan, pr. part. weallende. Cf. Wallen.

Wear, adj. wary, cautious, 16. 1638. See War.

Wearliche, adv. warily, prudently, 7. 3. See Warliche.

Weater, sb. water, 8 b. 160. See Water.

Wecche, sb. vigil, watch, 5. 1451; Wecche, pl. 4 b. 18; Wecchess, 5. 1617. A.S. wæcce.

Wed, sb. a weed, 12. 245. See Weode.

Wedde, pt. s. was madly in love, 19. 300. A. S. wédde, pt. s. of wédan, to rage, to act like a madman, used sometimes of the madness of love, like Lat. insanire. See Grein, and Mätzner, ii. 9. 13. See Wod.

Wedde, sb. dat. pledge, 15. 2198. A. S. wedd: Goth. wadi.

Wedden, v. to engage by a pledge, to marry (said of the man), 19. 1444, 1554; Wedde, 19. 959. A.S. weddian, to pledge, engage, Lu. xxî. 5. Cf. I-weddet, Y-wedde.

Weddinge, sb. dat. wedding, 19. 1030. A.S. weddung.

Wodo, sb. garment, 4 b. 13, 39; 15. 1972; 19. 1064; Weden, pl. 4 b. 56; 15. 2369; Wedes, 4 a. 24; 4 b. 26. A. S. wéde, also wéd: O. S. wádi. Cf. Weaden.

Weder, sb. weather, 12. 236. A.S. weder.

Wedlac, sb. wedlock, 8 a. 53; Wedlak, 19. 1274; Wedlackes, gen. s. 8 b. 93; Wedlakes, 8 a. 73. A.S. wedlac, a pledge.

Weg, sb. way, 17 b. 341. A. S. weg. Cf. Wei, Wey.

Wei, interj. woe! 8 b. 143. Icel. vei. See Way.

Wei, sb. way, 4 a. 35; 17 b. 343; 17 a. 345; Weie, 4 a. 64; Weie, dat. 19. 1019; Weies, gen. s. (used adv.) 6 a. 404; pl. 17 b. 72. See Weg.

Weilawei, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 15. 2088; 18. 462, 570. See Walawai.

Weis, pt. s. washed, 15. 2289: A. S. wocs, wohs, pt. of wascan. See Waschen.

Weizen, v. to weigh, 17 b. 63. A. S. wegan, to carry. Cf. Weyen, Wig, Wiht.

Wel, sb. a spring, fountain of water, 16. 917. A.S. wella, wyll, from weallan, to well up, boil. See Weallen, Welle.

Wel, adv. well, I. 146; 3 a. 109; 15. 2387; 17 a. 22; very, I. 33; 3 b. 52; II. 97; 15. 2124, 2227; too, 17 a. 127; 17 b. 128. A. S. wel; O. S. wel. Cp. O. H. G. wuola (Otfrid). Cf. Weel, Welle, Wol.

Wel-cume, welcome, 7. 71. Icel. velkominn, from vel, well + kominn, pp. of koma, to come. Cf. Wolcume b.

Wel-dede, sb. pl. good deeds, 4 a. 71. A. S. wel-dæd, a good deed (Grein).

Welden, v. to rule, control, possess, 8 a. 70, 107; 15. 2143; Welde, 19. 481, 911; 14. 32, 437. See Wealden.

Wele, sb. weal, prosperity, 4 b. 65; 10. 26; 17 a. 200, 359; 17 b.

155, 319, 367, 373. A. S. wela, weola. Cf. Weole.

Welefulle, adj. blessed, 10. 42. See Weoleful.

Weli, adv. richly, 15. 2528. A.S. welig, rich. Cf. Weoli.

Welkede, pp. pl. withered, 15.
2107. M. E. welken, to fade,
Trevisa, 1. 77 = marcescere (Higden); cp. G. welken, to wither,
from O. H. G. welc, moist, damp,
soft. See Wolcne.

Welle, adv. very, 12. 27. See Wel.

Welle, sb. 2 spring, fountain, 3 a. 22, 23; 12. 62, 74; A.S. wella. Cf. Wel.

Wel-sprung, sb. well-spring, source, II. 72. A. S. wel-spreng = latex, in Wright's Vocab., wylle gespring (Grein).

Welde, sb. wealth, 15. 2386; Weldhe, dat. 15. 2374. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. See Wele.

Wen, imp. s. suppose, fancy, 8 a. 64. See Wenen.

Wenden, v. to turn, go, depart, 6 a. 27; 8 a. 68, 71; 12. 6; Wende, 6 b. 76; 13. 32; 14. 175. 434; 17 a. 142; 17 b. 400; 19. 679, 921; Of wenden, to depart from life, 12. 278; Wende, pt. s. turned, went, 2. 81; 6 a. 189; 19. 367, 1227; pl. bb. 187; Wenden, pl. 2. 154; 4 a. 24; 6 a. 187; Wend, imp. s. 19. 711; Wende, 19. 372, 1130. A.S. wendan, (I) trans. to turn, (2) intrans. to turn oneself, go, pt. wende. Wendan, causal of windan, meaning originally 'to make to wind ': Goth. wandjan, to turn. Went.

Wendes-dei, sb. Wednesday, 6b. 141. A. S. Wodnesdag, day of Woden; with Woden, cp. O. H. G. Wuotan and Icel. Otinn; perhaps connected with Lat. vates, 2

prophet, poet, one inspired. See Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 1. 104 (introd.).

Wene, v. to ween, suppose; Wene, 14. 161, 231; 17 b. 342; Wenes, 2 pr. s. 18. 598; Wenst, 16. 47; Wenest, 16. 259; 19. 1145; Wenaö, pr. s. 12. 267; pl. 844; Wenenn, 5. 975; Wende, pt. s. 2. 159; 15. 1962; 18. 374, 524; 19. 297; Wendest, 2 pt. s. 19. 1293; Wenden, pt. pl. 2. 2, 56, 88; 19. 121; Wende, 15. 2209. A. S. wénan: O. S. wánian. Cf. Wanst, Wen.

Wengen, sb. pl. dat. wings, 7. 201. Icel. vængr; cp. Dan. and Sw.

Went, pr. s. turns (with transitive meaning), 9. 343. See Wenden.

Went, imp. s. go, 19. 325; Wente, pt. s. turned, rolled, 19. 610; Wenten, pl. turned about, went, 13. 26; 15. 1967, 2200; 19. 71, 1414; pt. s. 19. 71; Went, pp. gone, 15. 2201, 2489. See Wenden.

Weode, sb. dat. plant, 16. 320. A. S. weód, wiód: O. S. wiod. Cf. Wed.

Weolone, sb. dat. pl. sky, clouds, 16. 1682. See Wolcne.

Weole, sb. weal, prosperity, 8 a. 74; 17 a. 144, 159, 365; Weolen, pl. benefits, 8 a. 52; 8 b. 67. A. S. weola, wela. Cf. Wele.

Weoleful, adj. joyous, 7. 92. Cf. Welefulle.

Wooli, adj. powerful, 6 a. 120. A.S. welig, wealthy. Cf. Weli.

Weopen, v. to weep, 11. 44; Weop, pt. s. 3 a. 62; 19. 69, 675, 759, 1048. See Wepen.

Weopmones, sb. gen. of a man, a male, 9. 182. See Wepmen.

Woord, sb. word; pl. 3 a. 74; 3 b. 14; Weordes, 3 b. 16. See Word.

Weordes, sb. pl. hosts, 7. 90;

Wordes, 7. 99. A.S. werod, weorod.

Weorelldlike, adj. worldly, 5. 1628. A. S. woruldlic. Cf. Worldlich.

Weorelldshipess, sb. gen. s. of worldliness, 5. 1633. A.S. woruld-scipe, worldly business.

Weoren, pt. pl. were, 6 a. 3, 263, 531. A. S. wæron. See Wæs.

Woorld, sb. world; Weorlde, dat. 3b. 98; Weorldes, gen. s. 3b. 108. See Woreld.

Weorre, sb. work, 5. 1408; Weorr-kess, pl. 5. 1511; Weorkes, 2. 81; 3a. 77. A.S. weore, wore, were. Cf. Were, Werk.

Weorres, pr. s. warreth, 7. 193. A. S. werrien, in Chron. ann. 1135, from werre. See Werre.

Wep, sb. weeping, 15. 2328. See Wop.

Wepen, v. to weep, 3 a. 62; Wep, pt. s. 19. 1440; Wepen, pl. 18. 401. A.S. wépan, pt. weóp, pp. gewépen. Cf. Weopen.

Wepinge, pr. p. weeping, 19. 1079. Wepmen, sb. pl. men, males, 3 a. 105; 11. 20. A. S. wæpman, 2 male, Wright's Vocab.; wæpnedman (Grein). Cf. Weopmones.

Wonne, sb. weapon, 18. 490; Wepnen, pl. dat. 17 a. 334. A. S. wépen: O. S. wápan; cp. Du. wapen. Cf. Wanne.

Wer, adv. where, I. 73; I3. I3, 102. See Hwar.

Wer, pt. pl. were, 1. 80, 103. See Wes.

Worbi, adv. whereby, 13. 81.

Were, sb. work, 9. 205; 17 a. 239; 17 b. 247. See Weorre.

Werchep, I pr. pl. work, do, 6 b. 136. A. S. wyrcan. See Wurchen.

Were, sb. man, husband, 8 a. 81; 17 a. 32; 17 b. 31. A. S. wer: Goth. wair: cp. Lat. vir; O. Ir. fer.

- Were, imp. s. wear, 19. 569. See Werien (1).
- Were, imp. s. guard, defend, 8 b. 178. See Werien (2).
- Were, sb. company, host, 11. 71; pl. 11. 21. Cp. M. H. G. wer (mod. wehr), a warrior-host.
- Were, 2pt. s. wast, 8a. 153; 16. 53; 2 pr. s. subj. 19. 107. See Wes.
- Werefore, conj. wherefore, 13. 77. See Hwerfore.
- Weregede, pp. pl. accursed, 1. 152. See Warien.
- Wereld, sb. world, 17 b. 334; Wereldes, gen. s. 17 b. 271, 319, 367. See Woreld.
- Weren, pt. pl. were, 3 a. 19; 15.
 2219, 2395. See Wes.
- Weren, v. to guard, defend, 15. 2083, 2090; Werenn, 5. 1406. See Werien (2).
- Werest, adj. superl. worst, 17 b. 221. A.S. wierrest. Cf. Werste.
- Wered, pr. s. keeps off, 12. 102. See Werien (2).
- Weri, adv. wearily, 17 b. 244. A.S. wérig, tired: O.S. wórig, weary. See Wori.
- Werien (1), v. to wear, 9. 156, 172; Werie, 9. 262. A. S. werian, Gen. xxviii. 20: Gotb. wasjan, to clothe. Cf. Were.
- Werien (2), to defend, protect, 8 b. 35; 17 b. 325; Weryen, 17 a. 319; Werie, 17 a. 331. A. S. werian, to defend, O. S. werian; cp. O. H. G. werren (Otfrid). See Were.
- Werk, sb. work, 14. 20; 17 a. 116, 177; Werkes, pl. 13. 55, 76. See Weorro.
- Werke, sb. dat. building, fortification, 19. 1446. A.S. (ge)weorc, in Chron. ann. 878; cp. Icel. virki, an entrenchment.
- Werld, sb. world, 10. 13; 12. 277; Werldes, gen. s. 4 d. 46; 15. 2440; Werlde, dat. s. 10. 34; 15. 2334. See Woreld.

- Worm, sb. worm, reptile, 13. 61, 67. See Wurm.
- Wornen, v. to refuse; Werne, 19. 706, 926, 1422; Werneden, pt. pl. 15. 2207. A.S. wyrnan, to refuse (Grein), from wearn, refusal. Cf. Wurne, Warnien.
- Wornen, v. = 3ernen (?), to desire, 16. 614. (Printed yernen in Wright's edition.) See 3eornen.
- Weron, pt. pl. were, 2. 58. See Wæren.
- Werpen, v. to throw; Werped, pr. s. I. 165; 4d. 18; 6b. 73; Werpd, casts, brings forth, 1. 52. A.S. weorpan, pt. wearp, pp. worpen. Cf. Warp, Worpen.
- Uuerre, sb. war, 2. 108; Werre, dat. strife, 17 b. 250; O. F. werre (mod. guerre), war; O. H. G. werra, strife, cp. giwerri, a tumult (Otfrid), O. Du. werre, war.
- Werse, adj. comp. worse, 4 d. 35; 17 b. 299; adv. 2. 50; Wers, 16. 34; 17 b. 240. See Wurse.
- Werste, adj. superl. worst, 19. 28. See Wurste.
- Wes, pt. s. was, I. I; 3 a. 57; 14. 12; 17 a. I, 187, 382; 2 pt. s. 10. 53. See Wes.
- Wes, sb. manner, wise, 16. 748. See Wis.
- Weschen, v. to wash, 9. 222; Wesch, pt. s. 10. 121; Wessh, 5. 1103, 1711; Wesse, pt. pl. 13. 103. See Waschen.
- Wesste, sb. wilderness, 5. 1337. A. S. wésten, a desert, from wéste, desolate; so O. S. wóstun, from wósti. Cp. Waste.
- Weste, adj. west, 19. 1191; Westene, 19. 758: A.S. west.
- Westi, adj. desolate, 10. 2. O. Mercian wéstig, Mk. vi. 35 (Rushworth).
- Westm, sb. fruit, 1. 52. See Wastm.
- Wet, pron. what, 13. 46. See Hwat.

Wete, sb. wheat, 12. 258. See Hwete.

Wexen, v. to grow; Wexe, 19. 252, 296, 1437; Wex, pt. s. 1. 195; 15. 2157; pl. 15. 1917; Wexen, 15. 2104, 2502; Wexem = wex, pt. s. + hem, to them, 15. 1915. See Waxen.

Wexynde, pres. p. growing, 14. 168, 433. A. S. weazende.

Wey, sb. way, 18. 664; Weye, dat. 13. 32. See Weg.

Weyen, v. to weigh, 17 a. 64. See Weisen.

Whænnenen, adv. whence, 6 a. 54. A. S. hwanon. Cf. Wanene.

Wheer-sitt (Hweer swa + hit), wheresoever it, 5. 1574. See Hwer-se.

Wheer-swa, adv. wheresoever, 6 a. 543. See Hwerse.

Wher-wipp, adv. wherewith, 5. 1718.

Wheet, adj. what, 6 a. 53. See Hwat.

Wheette, pt. s. whetted, 6a. 431. A. S. hwettan, to sharpen.

Wham-so-euere, pron. dat. whom-soever, 19. 352. See Hwan.

Whane, adv. when, 19. 359, 826. See Hwanne.

Whanene, adv. whence, 6 a. 62. A. S. hwanon. Cf. Wanene.

Whanne, adv. when, 19. 1433. See Hwanne,

Whannes, adv. whence, 19. 161. See Skeat (s.v. whence).

Whannse, adv. whensoever, 5. 1466.

Whar, conj. whether, 6 a. 55. For A. S. hwæder; cp. Icel. hvárr, for hvadarr. See Hweder.

Whatt; For whatt, wherefore, 5. 1398. See Hwat.

Wher, adv. where, 19. 416. See Hwar.

Wheper, pron. which of two, 16. 151. A.S. hwæber. See Hweber. Whi, adv. why, 19.377. See Hwi.

While. See Umbe-while.

Whille, pron. rel. which, 5. 1132. See Hwile.

Whit, adj. white, 19. 15, 501. See Hwit.

Whon, pron. dat. for which, 17 a. 202. See Hwam.

Whulche, pron. which, 3 b. 85. See Hwile.

Wi, adv. why, 4 c. 64; 16. 218, 905; 17 b. 90, 104; 19. 656. See Hwi.

Wi, interj. woe! 17b. 105. See Way.

Wie, pron. which, 1. 165. See Hwile.

Wicce, adj. false, evil, 2. 141. With the phrase wicce ræd we may perhaps compare wiccan ræd in Deut. xviii. 11, which means 'the counsel of a witch.' Cp. Wicke.

Wichehe-creftes, sb. pl. witch-crafts, 9. 7. A. S. wicce-cræft, Lev. xx. 27, from wicce, a witch, fem. of wicca, a wizard.

Wichen, sb. pl. 17b. 103. See Notes.

Wicke, adj. wicked, false, 18. 665, 688. See Skeat (s.v. wicked). Cf. Wicce, Wike.

Wict, adj. active, serviceable for war, 18. 344; Icel. vigr, in fighting condition, from vig, war; cp. A. S. wig, war.

Wid, prep. against, 2. 96; together with, 15. 2490. See Wis.

Wid, adj. wide, 9. 64. A.S. and O.S. wid.

Wide, adv. widely, 1. 2; 16. 710; far, 19. 963. A. S. wide.

Wider, adv. whither, 16. 724. See Hwider.

Wider-wardnesse, sb. opposition, 1. 28. A. S. wiverweardnes, from wiverweard, rebellious.

Widuten, adv. outside, 2. 132. See Wiffuten.

Wif, sb. wife, 2. 163; 6b. 358; 17b. 261; 18. 348; 19. 408;

Wifue, dat. 6 b. 372, 586; Wif, pl. 6 a. 85; Wifes, 3 b. 39; Wifues, 6 b. 85. A. S. wif (pl. wif). Cf. Wiue, Wyue.

Wif-man, sb. woman; Wifmen, pl. 3 a. 105. A.S. wifmann. Cf. Wiman, Wimman, Wymman, Womman, Wummon.

Wig, sb. a beast of burden, 4 a. 11.

A. S. wicg, horse (Grein): O. S. wigg; cp. Icel. vigg (in poetry).

The word is derived from wegan, to carry. See Weizen.

Wigolob, pr. s. staggers, 9. 115. A. S. wicelian, to reel, stagger. So stagger is a weakened form of

M. E. stakeren.

Wiht (1), sb. creature, thing, wight, 16. 1642; 17 b. 253, 371; Wihte, pl. 17 b. 78; Wihten, 17 b. 285. A.S. wiht, a creature, animal, person, thing, cognate with wegan, to move, to carry. Cf. Wist. Wyht.

Wiht (2), sb. weight; Wihte, dat. 17 b. 216, 384. A.S. (ge)wiht, Gen. xxiii. 16, from wegan, to weigh. Cf. Wyht.

Wike, adj. false, 18. 425. See Wicke.

Wike, sb. dat. week, 6 a. 143; 9. 323. A.S. wice, or wicu, also wucu (Grein).

Wike, sb. pl. offices, services, 4 a. 49; 16. 603, 605; Wikenn, 5. III3. Probably connected with Lat. vicem, change, regular succession, office, service.

Wike, sb. pl. dwellings, 16. 604. A. S. wic, a dwelling-place; cp. Goth. weiks, a town, village, and Lat. vicus.

Wike-tunes, sb. pl. courts, 16. 730. A. S. wic-tún, atrium (Grein). See Tun.

Wiket, sb. a small gate, 19. 1086. Cp. O. F. viquet (mod. guichet); O. Du. wicket, from wicken, to shake. The word means properly a small door made within a large one, easily opened and shut.

Wil, sb. will, 7. 214; 8 a. 49; 17 a. 14. 339; Joy, 11. 62. See Wille.

Wile-so, pron. which soever, 12. 5. A. S. hwile + swa.

Wil-cweme, adj.content, 8 a. 139; 8 b. 172. A. S. wel-gecwéme, beneplacitus, Ps. cxlvii. 11. See Cweme.

Wild, adj. madly in love, 19. 252, 296; Wild, untamed, 6a, b. 86; 17a. 149; 17b. 145; uncultivated, desert, 5. 1337. A.S. wild, self-willed, violent, untamed, uncultivated, savage, desert. Cf. Wille (3).

Wile, sb. a trick, wile, 19. 643. A.S. wil or wile, in Chron. ann. 1128. Cf. Giled.

Wile, sb. a space of time, a while, 4b. 37; 19. 1419; 4c. 48; bi on wile, after a time, 6b. 473. A.S. hwil. See Hwile.

Wile, conj. while, as long as, 2. 40, 174; Wiles, 12. 103. See Hwil, Hwils.

Wile, adv. sometimes, 4 d. 22; formerly, 16. 202. Cf. Hwilem.

Wile, pr. s. will, 1. 76; 4a. 87; 5. 962; 12. 5; 18. 485; 19. 819; Wilen, pl. wish, desire, 15. 2531. See Wille (2).

Wiles. See Wile (conj.).

Wilfulliche, adv. willingly, 10.

Wille (1), sb. will, 1. 39; 6a. 49; 11. 84; Joy, 11. 46; A wille, with pleasure, willingly, 16. 1722. A. S. willa; cp. Icel. vili, desire, will, also, delight, joy: Goth. wilja. Cf. Wil.

Wille (2), I pr. s. will, 16. 262; 17 a. 224; Willen, pl. 2. 84; Willen, 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34, 230. A. S. wile, wille, pr. s. I and 3; willab, pl. Cf. Wile, Wule, Wulle, Wole, Wolde.

Wille (3), adv. astray, 12. 52. Cp. Icel. villr (for vildr), wild. See Wild.

Willeliche, adv. willingly, 3 a. I. A. S. willice.

Willelm, sb. William, 2. 76, 92. Icel. Vilhjálmr.

Willes, adv. willingly, 8 a. 112. A. S. willes, gen. of wille (Schmid).

Willesful, adj. wilful, 7. 215; Willesfule, 7. 50. Cf. A.S. wil-

ful (Leo).

Wilnien, v. to desire; Wilnin, 8 a. 70; Wilni, 8 b. 89; Wilnest, 2 pr. s. 7. 139; Wilnieb, I pr. pl. 17 b. 319; Wilnede, pt. s. 8b. 59. A. S. wilnian.

Wiltu-Wilt bu, wilt thou, 18. 681; Wilte, 18. 528.

Wiman, sb. woman, I. 68. Wifman.

Wimlunge, sb. dat. nun's veil, 9. 170. See Wimplunge.

Wimman, sb. woman, 2. 164; 19. 418; Wimmon, 6 a. 359; Wimmonnen, gen. pl. 6 a. 540. See Wifman.

Wimpel, a nun's veil, 9. 172. A. S. winpel, a covering for the head and neck; cp. O. F. guimple (Bartsch), also Norm. F.: Icel. vimpill.

Wimpel-leas, adj. wimple-less, 9. 168.

Wimplin, v. to cover with a wimple (nun's veil), 9. 175.

Wimplunge, sb. dat. wimpling, 9.185. Cf. Wimlunge.

Win, sb. joy, 6 b. 126. A.S. wynn. See Winne.

Win, sb. wine, 1. 34, 201; 4 b. 82; 9. 334; 15. 2067. A.S. win; Lat. vinum. Cf. Wyn.

Wincket, pr. pl. wink, 9. 60. A.S. wincian, in Wright's Vocab.

Wind, sb. wind; Winde, dat. 17 a. 236. A. S. wind: Goth. winds; cp. Lat. ventus. Cf. Wynd.

Windi, *adj.* **rl**d of, 8 *b*. 55. Wundi.

Wine, sb. friend; Wines, pl. 17b. 223. A.S. wine, friend; cp. Icel. vinr. Cf. Un-wine.

Wine-maies, sb. pl. kinsmen, 6 a. A.S. wine-mágas, pl. of wine-mig, a friendly kinsman. See Mæi.

Win-iærd, sb. vineyard, 2. 80. A. S. wingeard. See Win.

Winnan, v. to win, 2. 94; Winnenn, 5. 971, 1175; Winne, 1 pr. s. 19. 1298. A.S. (gè)winnan, to obtain by fighting, winnan, to fight. Cf. Wunied.

Winndwesst, 2 pr. s. winnowest, 5. 1482, 1530. A.S. windwian, Ps. xliii. 7 (ed. Spelman), from

wind, ventus.

Winne, sb. joy, 4 d. 46; dat. 6 b. 376; 18.660. A.S. wynn. Cf. Win, Wunne.

Winter, sb. winter; pl. years, 18. 417; Wintre, 2. 40; 17b. 212, 356. A.S. winter. Cf. Wynter.

Win-tre, sb. vine, 15. 2050. A.S. wintreow. See Win.

Wirchen, v. to work, 18. 510; Wirche, 16. 722. A.S. wyrcan. See Wurchen.

Wirm, sb. insect (the ant), 12. 266. See Wurm.

Wis, adj. wise, 6 b. 102; 17 a. 126; Wisne, acc. m. s. 6 a. 427. A.S. wis. Cf. Wyse.

Wis, for Iwis, 4 b. 77. See Iwis.

Wis, sb. mode, manner, wise, 4d. 36; Wise, 4 b. 13; 10. 36; 19. 300; condition, state of affairs, 14. 232, 233; pl. modes, 4 c. 25; 5. 1063; ani wise, in any wise, 17 b. 273. A.S. wise, manner, also, business, affair. Cf. Wes.

Wisdom, sb. learning, 16. 1756. A.S. wisdom.

Wisi, v. to direct, guide, 16. 915. A.S. wisian, Cf. Wisse.

Wisliche, adv. wisely, 9. 229. A.S. wislice.

Wisse, v. to direct, guide, 18. 361; Wissed, pr. s. 8 a. 7; 4 c. 9; pl. 4 a. 70; Wissede, pt. s. 8 b. 33. A.S. wissian. Cf. Wisi, Wyssye.

Wisse, sb. 17 b. 240. See I-wisse.

Wissung, sb. instruction; Wissunge, dat. 3b. 67; 7. 35, 216; Wissinge, 4b. 16; 4c. 43; Wissenge, 4b. 120. A.S. wissung.

Wiste (1), pt. s. knew, 17 a. 18; 18. 358; 19. 1386; pl. 17 b. 141; Wisten, pl. 15. 2217; 17 a. 145. A. S. wiste (wisse), pt. of witan, to know. See Witen (1), Wuste.

Wiste (2), pt. s. kept, 8 a. 127; 8 b. 155; Wistest, 2 pt. s. 8 a. 140. See Witen (2).

Wit, sb. wisdom, intelligence, 7. 11, 135; 17 b. 2; 19. 174; Wites, pl. senses, 7. 59. See Witt.

Wit, adj. white, 4 b. 35. See Hwit.

Wit, prep. with, 18. 700. See Wid.

Wite, v. to blame, 18. 625. A. S. witan, to see, to blame (Grein); cp. Icel. vita, to fine. Cf. Witeö.

Witen (1), v. to know, 7. 161; 12.
33; 19. 288; Wite, 6 b. 51; 16.
1673; 18. 367; Witen, pr. pl. 7.
149; 17 b. 294; Wite, pr. s. subj.
God it wite, let God know it, 18.
517; imp. s. 8 a. 38; imp. pl. 1.
146. A. S. and Goth. witan, to know. Cf. Wat, Wiste (1), Witt, Wot, Wute, Wyten.

Witen (2), v. to keep, guard, preserve, 3 a. 66; 8 a. 22, 142; Wite, 8 b. 179; imp. s. 8 a. 150; 18. 559; pl. 9. 142; Witeo, imp. pl. 3 b. 128; 9. 229. Goth. witan, to watch, observe. Cf. Wiste (2).

Witere (?), 8 b. 178. See Notes. Witerliche, adv. truly, 7. 189; 10. 12; Witerlike, 18. 671; Wi-

terrlike, 5. 1131; Witterlike, 15. 2425; Witetlice, I. 141. Icel. vitrliga; cp. A. S. witodlice (Sweet).

Witeb, imp. pl. depart, I. 180. A. S. (ge)witab, imp. pl. of (ge)witan, to go away, a derivative of witan, to see, observe, reprove, direct one's steps. Cp. Wite.

Witiga, sb. a wise man, a prophet; Witige, pl. 1.97; Witige, s. 1.39; Witege, 3 a. 42; Witgin, dat. pl. 1.103; Witien, I. 163; Witie, dat. s. 1.66, 72. A. S. witiga, witega, from witan, to see; cp. O. H. G. wizago, from wizan, to see (Otfrid).

Witnisse, sb. witness, I. 173; Witnesse, 17 a. 113; 17 b. 116. A. S. gewitnes (Schmid).

Wit-sunne-dei, sb. Whitsunday, 3a. 100. A. S. Hwita Sunnandæg, literally White Sunday; cp. Icel. kvitasunnu-dagr.

Witt, sb. intelligence, wisdom, 5.
1211; Wittes, gen. s. 7. 35, 216;
pl. senses, 7. 16; Ut of witte, out
of his senses, 8 a. 127; 19. 652.
A. S. (ge)witt. Cf. Wit, Wyt.

Witt, imp. s. know, 5. 1004. See Witen (1).

Witter, adj. wise, skilful, 15. 1910, 2330. A. S. witol, wise.

Witterlike. See Witerliche. Witunge, sb. dat. a charge, caretaking, 9. 146. See Witen (2).

Wit, prep. towards, 17 b. 220; against, 3 b. 128; 4 c. 23; 7. 4; 8 b. 177; 17 b. 230. A. S. wit. Cf. Wid, Wit.

Wip-draze, v. to withdraw, 19. 867; Wip-droze, pt. s. 19. 1433; With-drow, 18.498. See Dragen.

Wipere, adj. hostile, 6 b. 174. A.S. wiber, prep. against, opposite to.

Wiperling, sb. enemy, 19. 148. A. S. widerling, Ex. xv. 7.

Wid-innen, prep. within, 11. 26. adv. 6 a. 12; 11. 91; Wid-inne, prep. 11. 24; 19. 1315; Wib-

pinnenn, 5. 1084; Widinna, adv. 3 a. 48. A. S. widinnan.

Wip-segge, I pr. s. contradict, 19. 1296. A. S. wid + secgan, to say.

Wid-pan, conj. provided, 17 b. 154; Wid-dan, dat. provided that, 15. 2335, 2496; Wid-pon-pat, 17 a. 216; Wid-po-pe, 17 b. 220.

Wis-pat, conj. provided that, 8 a. 70; 8 b. 89; 17 a. 158, 160.

Wippropp, pr. s. opposes, 5. 1181.
A. S. widerian (Leo).

Wibuten, prep. without, 4 b. 49; 8 a. 76; 15. 2534; outside, 15. 2094; besides, 6 a. 11; except, 18. 425; Wibb-utenn, 5. 1022, 1284; Wib-uten, adv. without, 7. 15; 11.91; Wibute, prep. 1. 45; 7. 135; 17 a. 363; 19. 188; Wib-ut, 1. 141. A. S. wib-útan. Cf. Widuten, Wybuten.

Wiue, sb. dat. wife, 2. 169; 6 a. 358. See Wif.

Wiuen, v. to take to wife, 8 a. 58; Wiue, pr. s. subj. 8 a. 59. A. S. wifian (Leo).

Wiwes, sb. gen. s. wife's, 15. 2037. See Wif.

Wist, sb. creature, person, thing, 16. 434; 19. 503; Wiste, 16. 204; 19. 671, 896; Wistes, pl. 16. 431, 598. A.S. wiht. See Wiht.

Wlech, adj. warm, 8 b. 159. A.S. wlæc.

Wlf, sb. wolf, 18. 573. M. E. wlfe in Wright's Vocab.; Icel. ilfr: A. S. wulf. See Wulf.

Wlite, sb. face, 7. 92; 10. 42; 15. 2288, 2342; Wliten, 15. 2289; Wlite, glory, beauty, 7. 77, 118; hue, 16. 439. A. S. wlite, beauty, splendour, face, form: O. S. wliti, Goth. wlits, face; cp. Icel. litr, colour. Cf. Lit.

Wlvine, sb. she-wolf, 18. 573. Cf. M. Du. wulvinne.

Wo, pron. interrog. who, 16. 187. Seo Hwa.

Wo, sb. woe, misery, 9. 320; 15. 2100; 17 a. 181; 17 b. 142, 153. A. S. weá. See Wa.

Wo, adj. sorrowful, 18. 115. See Wa.

Woanes, sb. pl. buildings, 9. 147. See Wanes.

Woc, adj. weak, 11. 40. A. S. wac. Woc, pt. s. awoke, 15. 2111. A. S. woc, pt. of wacan, to cease from sleep. Cf. Wok.

Woche, pron. rel. which, of what sort, 6 b. 105. See Hwile.

Wod, adj. mad, raging, 8 a. 127; Wode, 8 a. 140; 10. 36. A.S. wód; cp. Goth. wods. Cf. Wedde.

Wode, sb. woad, 16. 76. A.S. wad.

Wode, sb. wood; Wodes, pl. 18. 397. A. S. wudu. See Wude.

Woden, sb. 6 a, b. 119. Cf. Wendes-dei.

Woh, sb. wrong, 5. 1507; Wohe, dat. Mid wohe, with wrong, wrongfully, 3 a. 53. A. S. wóh, crooked, also, iniquity. Cf. Wowe, Wose.

Wok, pt. s. awoke, 19. 1459.

Wol, adv. very, 15. 2330. See Wel.

Wolawo! interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 412. See Walawai.

Wolone, sb. pl. the clouds, the sky; 1. 169. A. S. wolcnu, pl. of wolcen, a cloud; cp. O.S. wolkan. Cf. Weolone, Welkede.

Wolcumep, pr. s. welcomes, 16. 440. A.S. wilcumian, Mt. v. 47.

Wold, sb. power, 15. 1958; meaning, force, 15. 1944, 2122. A.S. (ge)weald.

Wold, sb. wold, open country; Wolde, dat. 16. 1724. A. S. weald, a wood, forest: O.S. wald.

Wolde, v. to possess, 17 a. 56; 19. 308. See Wealden.

Wolde, pt. s. would, 1. 6; 16. 1692; 18. 354; 19. 772; Wollde, 5. 1382; Woldes, 2 pt. s. 6 b. 355; Wolde, pl. 6 b. 37; Wolden, 6 a. 37; `18. 456. A. S. wolde, pt. s. of willan. Cf. Walde, Wulde, Nalde.

Wole, pr. s. will, 17 a. 330; 19. 730; Wolt, 2 pr. s. 6 b. 298; Wolleb, pl. 6 b. 173, 367. See Wille (2).

Wolle, sb. dat. wool, 18.700. A.S. wull.

Wombe, sb. belly, the receptacle of food, 9. 116; 17a. 151; 17b. 147. A. S. wamb.

Womman, sb. woman; Wommanne, pl. dat. 6 b. 540. See Wifman.

Won, adv. when, 16. 324. See Hwanne.

Wonde, 1 pr. s. fear, 19. 337; imp. s. hesitate, 19. 740. A. S. wandian, to turn aside, to fear, to hesitate.

Wonder, adj. wonderful, 6b. 70. A.S. wunder, a wonder.

Wondrede = Wandrede (MS. C.), sb. misery, 9. 90. See Wandrede.

Wone, sb. custom, 6 b. 233, 541. A.S. (ge)wuna. See Wune.

Wone, adv. when, 16. 327, 848. See Hwanne.

Wone, sb. want, loss, misery, 10. 11; 14.57; 17 a. 351, 364. See Wane.

Wonges, sb. pl. meadows, 18. 397. A. S. wang, a plain, field.

Wonien, v. to dwell; Wonie, 6 b. 347; Wone, 18. 406; Wonede, pt. s. 19. 927; Woned, pp. accustomed, 19. 34. A.S. wunian, to dwell; gewunian, to stay, to be in the habit of. See Wunian.

Woning, sb. lamentation, 16. 311; 17 b. 235. A. S. wánung (Leo). Cf. Wonyng.

Wonne, adv. when, 16. 38 See Hwanne.

Wonted, pr. s. is wanting, lacking, 11.73. Icel. vanta, to lack.

Wontreade, sb. misery, 8 b. 98. See Wandrede.

Wonung, sb. waning, diminution; Wonunge, dat. 7. 143. A. S. wonung, wanung (Bosworth), waniung (Leo).

Wonyng, sb. lamentation, 17 a. 227. See Woning.

Wonynges, sb. dwellings, 17 a. 352. See Wunieng.

Wop, sb. weeping, 17 b. 235. A.S. wop. Cf. Wep.

Wonnede, pp. armed with weapons, 15. 2479. A.S. wépnian.

Word, sb. word; pl. 4 b. 83; 4 d. 10; 16. 1653; 17 b. 160; Wordes, 4 d. 6; 16. 839, 841; 19. 375; Wordess, 5. 1513; Worden, dat. pl. 1. 66; Worde, 17 a. 306. A. S. word (s. and pl.). Cf. Woord.

Wordliche (= Worldliche), adj. worldly, 17 a. 378. See Worldlich.

Wore, pt. s. subj. were, 15. 2192; 18. 504; Woren, pt. pl. 15. 2046, 2380; 18. 448; Wore, 18. 414, 717. See Wæs.

Woreld, sb. world, 4d. 9; Woreldes, gen. s. 17b. 226, 338. A. S. woruld, weoruld, world: O. S. werold; O. H. G. weralt (Tatian). Cf. Wereld, World, World, Wurld, Weorld, Worlt.

Wori, adj. turbid, dirty, mire-be-daubed, 17 b. 144; Worie, 17 a. 148. A. S. wérig, weary, lit. be-daubed with mire, draggled with wet: O. S. wórig, weary. A. S. wérig is from wór, a swampy place = wós, ooze, mire. Cf. Icel. vergr, dirty. See Skeat (s. v. weary). Cf. Wori.

World, sb. world, 17 a. 328; from worlde into worlde, for ever and ever, 7. 178. See Woreld.

Worldlich, adj. worldly, 8 a. 77;

- 9. 229. A. S. woruldlic. Cf. Weorelldlike, Worltliche, Wordliche.
- Worlt, sb. world, 8 b. 92. See Woreld.
- Worltliche, adj. worldly, 8 b. 97. See Worldlich.
- Worm, sb. worm; Wormes, pl. 16.601. See Wurm.
- Worpare, sb. thrower, 9. 75.
- Worpen, v. to cast, throw; Worped, pr. s. 9. 77; Worpen, pp. 4 b. 53. See Werpen.
- Worse, sb. the devil, 6 b. 581, 583. See Wurse.
- Worsipe, sb. honour, 6 b: 52, 136. See Wurdscipe.
- Worpliche, adv. honourably, 6b. 380. See Wurbliche.
- Wo-so, pron. who so, 13. 54; 18. 473. See Hwase.
- Wot, 1 pr. s. know, 18.653; pr. s. 4 a. 43; 15.2408; Wost, 2 pr. s. 4 c. 36; 18.527, 582; Wostu = Wost + Su, 16. 716. A. S. wát, 1 and 3 pr. s.; wást, 2 pr. s. See Witen.
- Wounden, pp. wound, 18. 546. See Wunden.
- Wowe, sb. dat. wrong, 4 b. 114; 16. 414; On wowe, wrongfully, 17 a. 73. See Woh.
- Woze, v. to woo, 19. 546, 799, 1421. A.S. wogian, to bend, incline another to one's own wishes, from woh, a bending aside. See Woh.
- Wose, sb. wrong, 16. 164, 198; Wipp woshe, wrongfully, 5. 1187; Woshe, adj. wrong, 5. 1375. See Woh.
- Woje, sb. dat. wall, 19. 982. See Wah.
- Wrache, sb. vengeance, 17 b. 209; Wræche, 5. 1465. A. S. wracu. Cf. Wreche.
- Wræken, v. to avenge, 6 a. 328. See Wreken.
- Wrahtes, 2 pt. s. didst make, 10.

- 13. A. S. worhte, pt. of wyrean, See Wrohte.
- Wrang, pt. s. squeezed, 10. 78. A. S. wrang, pt. of wringan. See Wringe.
- Wranne, sb. wren, 16. 1717, 1723. A.S. wrenna, wrenna.
- Wrate, pt. s. wrote, 1. 93. A. S. wrát, pt. s. of writan. See Writen.
- Wrap, adj. wroth, 5. 1129. A.S. wráð, angry, cruel, fierce. Cf. Wrop.
- Wrader-heale, sb. To wrader-heale, to evil fortune, with ill success, 8 a. 47, 92, 118; Wrader-erheale, 8 b. 145. See Wrap and Hele.
- Wrappe, sb. anger. 5. 1467; To wrappe, in anger, 6 a, b. 299. O. Northumb. wræððo.
- Wreattin, v. to get angry, 8 b. 100; Wreate, imp. s. 8 b. 50; Wratti, 8 a. 38. Cf. Wreten.
- Wrecce, sb. wretch, I. 174; adj. wretched, 2. 17, 39, 42. A.S. wrecca, an outcast, an exile. Cf. Wrecche.
- Wrecce-hed, sb. wretchedness, 2.
- Wrecche, sb. a wretch, 16. 1669; Wreche, 16. 1696; Wrecchen, pl. 11. 63; Wrecches, 8 a. 117; Wrecche, adj. wretched, 3 a. 8; 4 b. 47; 16. 335; Wreche, 4 c. 26. See Wrecce.
- Wrecched, adj. wretched, 10. 2. From A. S. wrecca. See Wrecce.
- Wreche, sb. vengeance, 17 a. 205; 19. 1304. See Wrache.
- Wreken, v. to avenge, 6 b. 328; Wreke, 6 b. 173. A. S. wrecan, to drive out, to persecute, to avenge. Cf. Wræken.
- Wrench, sb. 2 twist, trick, deceit; Wrenches, pl. 7. 5; Wrenchen, pl. dat. 17 b. 255; Wrenche,

17 a. 247; A.S. wrenc, wrence. Cf. Un-wrenche.

Wrenchen, v. to turn, 9. 55; Wrenche, 10. 82; Wrencheo, pr. pl. 9. 66. A.S. wrencan.

Wrengto, sb. distortion, 12.85.

Wreon, v. to cover; Wreo, pr. s. subj. 9. 179. A. S. wreón, wrígan, wríhan. See Wrihen.

Wreden, v. to get angry, 8 b. 57; Wredden, 8 a. 80; to make angry, 9. 272; Wreddede, pt. s. became angry, 8 a. 43. See Wreaddin.

Wrefful, adj. wrathful, 3 a. 60;

Wrichede, *adj.* wretched, 13. 66. See Wrecched.

Wrien, pr. pl. cover, 17 a. 166. See Wrihen.

Wrigte, sb. worker, 13. 2077. A. S. wyrhta.

Wrigteleslike, adv. causelessly, without any charge or accusation, 15. 2076. See below.

Wrigtful, adj. guilty, 15. 2204. From A. S. wrókt, an accusation, from wrégan, to accuse (Leo).

Wriheles, sb. a covering, veil, 9. 173. A. S. wrygels (Leo).

Wrihen, v. to cover, 9. 175; Wrihe, 10. 16; Wrihed, pr. s. 9. 183. A.S. wrihan. Cf. Wrien, Wreen.

Wringe, v. to wring, 19. 992; Wringinde, pr. p. 19. 112. A.S. wringan; pt. s. wrang, pl. wrungon; pp. wrungen. Cf. Wrang, Wrong, To-wrong.

Writ, sb. writ, writing, 4 d. 9; 7. 240; 15. 1974; 19. 940; Write, dat. 4 d. 10; 17 b. 101; pl. 1. 98; Writes, 19. 1013. A. S. writ, gewrit. Cf. Wryt.

Writelinge, sb. dat. trilling (of the nightingale), 16. 48.

Writen, v. to write, 9. 219; pp. 10. 36; Write, 17 b. 228. A.S. writan. Cf. Wrot, Wrate.

Wrohte, pt. s. wrought, 2. 67; Wrogt, pp. 15. 1940. A.S. pt. worhte; pp. geworht. See Wurchen.

Wrong, pt. s. squeezed, 15. 2064; pp. twisted, 12. 78. A.S. pt. wrang; pp. (ge)wrungen. See Wringe.

Wrong, sb. wrong, injustice; Wronge, 17 a, b. 170. A. S. wrang, in Chron. ann. 1124.

Wronge, adv. wrong, 16. 196.

Wrongwise, adj. wrongful, unjust, 17 a. 49, 252; 17 b. 48, 260. Cp. wrongous, in Halliwell. For suffix -wise, see Rihtwis.

Wrot, pt. s. wrote, 9. 366; 15. 2524; 17 a. 390. A.S. wrát, pt. of writan. See Writen.

Wrop, adj. angry, 16. 1642; Wrope, pl. 19. 348, 1232; adv. angrily, 16. 63, 415. See Wrap.

Wroste, pt. s. wrought, 19. 1293. See Wrohte.

Wrse, adj. comp. worse, 17 a. 293. See Wurse.

Wrst, adj. superl. 17 a. 217. See Wurst.

Wrb, shall be, 17 a. 355. A. S. wyrð, pr. s. of weorðan. See Wurðen.

Wryt, sb. writ, writing, 17 a. 390; Wryte, dat. 17 a. 101. See Writ.

Wrythen, pt. pl. twisted, 2. 26. A. S. wripon, pt. pl. of wripan, to twist.

Wu, adv. how, 4b. 97; 12. 31; 16. 846. See Hú.

Wude, sb. wood, tree, I. 54; 12. 245; 16. 444, 615; 19. 361, 949; Wude, gen. s. 19. 1228. A.S. wudu; cp. O. Ir. fid (Windisch). Cf. Wode.

Wude-bose, sb. dat. wood-bough, 19. 1243.

Wude-side, sb. wood-side, 19. 1036.

Wude-wale, so. wood-wale, a bird,

16. 1659. A. S. wudu + wealh, wood-stranger.

Wulc, pron. which, 3b. 21; Wulche, 6a. 105. See Hwile.

Wulde, pt. s. would, 15. 1946, 2430; pl. 12. 89. A.S. wolde. See Wolde.

Wule, 1 pr. s. will, 3 b. 118; 19. 690; Wult, 2 pr. s. 6 a. 298, 355; 16. 1696; Wule, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 7; 19. 1333. See Wille (2).

Wulf, sb. wolf; Wulues, gen. pl. wolves', 10.36. A S. wulf. Cf. Wlf.

Wulle, 1 pr. s. will, 6 a. 51; 11. 12; 19. 542; Wullen, 6 a. 367; pl. Wulleb, 9. 221; Wulle, pl. 19. 856, 1381. See Wille (2).

Wummon, sb. woman, 11. 23; Wummone, gen. s. 8 b. 114; gen. pl. 9. 330; Wummen, pl. 9. 237; 11. 19. See Wifman.

Wund, sb. wound, 19. 1366; Wunde, dat. 10. 120; pl. 19. 640; Wunden, 7. 86; 9. 334; Wundes, 19. 1465; Wundess, 5. 1443. A.S. wund.

Wunden, pp. wound, wrapped up, 10. 6. A. S. (ge)wunden, pp. of windan, to wind. Cf. Wounden.

Wunder, sb. wonder, 9. 186; 12. 266; 16. 852; 19. 1163; pl. awful wickednesses, 2. 12, 38; To wundre, wrong, 7. 10. A. S. wundor (s. and pl.).

Wunderlice, adj. wonderful, 2. 91; Wunderlicheste, superl. 17 a. 69; Wunderlukeste, 17 b. 68. A. S. wundorlic.

Wunderliche, adv. wonderfully, 3 a. 62. A.S. wundorlice.

Wundi, adj. rid of, 8 a. 42. Cf. Windi.

Wundren, v. to bring ruin on (?), 10. 97. Cf. Wunder (7. 10).

Wundrien, v. to wonder; Wundri, 1 pr. s. 16. 228; Wundrede, pt. s. 8 b. 60. A. S. wundrian.

Wune, sb. custom, practice, 4 a. 4; 15. 1910; 16. 272; pl. 4 d. 4;

Wunes, 15. 2293. A.S. (ge)wuna. Cf. Wone.

Wune, adj. accustomed, 15. 2066, 2080. Sée Stratmann.

Wunian, v. to dwell, 1. 185;
Wunien, 17 b. 153, 181, 249;
Wunyen, 17 a. 179; Wunye,
17 a. 157, 181; Wune, 19. 735;
Wunieo, pr. s. 7. 177; 19. 1347;
pl. 6 a. 320; Wuneo, 3 b. 98;
Wunien, 4 a. 9; Wunen, 12. 277;
Wunede, pt. s. 15. 2417; Wuneden, pl. 4 c. 25; Wuned, pp.
dwelt, 4 c. 19; wont, 17 b. 57;
Wuniende, pr. p. 3 a. 13, 61.
A. S. wunian. Cf. Wonien.

Wunieng, sb. abode; Wunienge, pl. 16. 614; Wuniinges, 17 b. 360. A.S. wunung. Cf. Wonynges.

Wunied, pr. pl. win, gain, 7. 123. See Winnan.

Wunne, sb. joy, 7. 210; 8 a. 70, 74; Wunnen, pl. 8 a. 52. See Winne.

Wurchen, v. to work, 8 a. 35, 49; 8 b. 99; Wurche, 17 a. 326; 19. 1407; Wurcheö, pr. s. 9. 140; Wurch, imp. s. 8 a. 94. A. S. wyrcan, pt. worhte, pp. geworht. Cf. Wirchen, Werchep, Wrohte, Wrahtes, Wrojte, I-wraht.

Wurder (= Wurr), pr. s. becomes, ·12. 75. See Wurren.

Wurdliche (= Wurdliche), adj. precious, 3 a. 103.

Wurld, sb. world; Wurldes, gen. s. 1. 88. See Woreld.

Wurldlic, adj. worldly, 1. 64. A. S. woruldlic.

Wurm, sb. reptile; Wurmes, pl. 9. 3, 107. A. S. wyrm, serpent, worm, insect: Goth. waurms; cp. Lat. vermis. Cf. Wirm, Werm, Worm.

Wurne, v. to restrain, 19. 1098.
A. S. wyrnan, to refuse, hinder.
See Wernen.

Wurrp, adj. worth, 5. 1156. A.S. weord. See Wurd.

Wurrp, sb. honour; Wurrpe, dat. 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. weorð.

Wurrpenn, v. to be, 5. 1382. See Wurden.

Wurrpenn, v. to honour, 5. 1378. See Wurdien.

Wurrplike, adv. honourably, 5. 1033, 1691. See Wurbliche.

Wurschipe, sb. honour, 11.13, 41. See Wurdscipe.

Wurse, sb. the devil, 6 a. 161, 581, 583. Cf. Worse.

Wurse, adj. comp. worse, 9. 66; 17 a. 382; Wurs, 19. 116. A.S. wyrsa. Cf. Wærse, Werse.

Wurse, adv. worse, 3 a. 30; 9. 17; 17a. 232. A.S. wyrs. Cf. Wærse, Werse.

Wursien, v. to become worse, take hurt, 3 b. 13; Wursin, 7. 186. A.S. wyrsian, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Wurst, adv. worst, 19. 68. A.S. wyrst.

Wurste, adj. superl. worst, 19. 648. A. S. wyrsta. Cf. Werste.

Wurstu (Wyrst Su), thou shalt be, 19. 324, 710. See Wursen.

Wurtscipe, sb. dat. honour, 2. 70, 180. See Wurtscipe.

Wurð, adj. worth, 4 b. 98; Wurðe, worthy, 4 b. 10; 7. 45. A. S. werrð. Cp. Wurrþ.

Wurd, sb. fate; Wurdes, pl. fates, destinies, 8 a. 117. A.S. wyrd, pl. wyrda; see Skeat (s.v. weird).

Wurden, v. to become, happen, be, 15. 2411, 2427; 16. 408; Wurde, 16. 846; Wurd, pr. s. is, becomes, shall be, 1. 88, 143; 11. 68; 15. 1943, 2332; 19. 460; Wurd to, becomes, 4 b. 91; Wurded, pl. 1. 125, 182; Wurden, 17 b. 334; Wurde, 17 a. 328; Wurd, pt. s. became, was, 15. 2062, 2138, 2358; Wurden, pl. 2. 132; 15. 2050, 2297. A. S. weordun, pt. s.

weard, pt. pl. wurdon. Cf Wærd, Ward, Ward, Wrp, Wurded, Wurrhenn, Wurstu.

Wurdien, v. to honour, 3 a. 86, 102; Wurdie, 11. 7; 14. 60; Wurded, pr. s. 11. 74; pl. 11. 21; Wurdeden, pt. pl. 15. 1922; Wurded, pp. 15. 1924. A.S. wurdian, weordian. Cf. Wurden.

Wurding, sb. honour, 15. 2140. A. S. wurdung, Lev. ii. 2, also weordung (Sweet).

Wurbliche, adv. honourably, worthily, 4b. 122; 6a. 380. A.S. wurblice, weorblice. Cf. Worpliche, Wurrplike.

Wurthmint, sb. honour, 1. 75; Wurthminte, 1. 107. A. S wurð-mynt, weorðmynd.

Wurdscipe, sb. worship, honour, 6a. 142; Wurdscipen, 6a. 52. A. S. weordscipe. Cf. Wurtscipe, Wurschipe, Worsipe.

Wuste, pt. s. knew, 16. 10. See Wiste.

Wute, imp. pl. know, 9. 283. See Witen (1).

Wy, adv. why, 17 a. 89. See Hwi.

Wyht, sb. creature; Wyhte, pl. 17 a. 78; Wyhtes, 17 a. 279. See Wiht (1).

Wyht, sb. weight; Wyhte, dat. 17 a. 212. See Wiht (2).

Wylem, adv. formerly, 13. 42. See Hwilem.

Wymman, sb. woman; Wymmanne, dat. pl. 19. 67. See Wifman.

Wyn, sb. wine, 17 a. 355; 19. 370; Wyne, dat. 17 a. 148. See Win.

Wynd, sb. wind, 17 a. 138. See Wind.

Wynter, sb. pl.\winters, years, 17 a. 208. See Winter.

Wype, v. to wipe, 19.606. A S. wipian.

Wyse, adj. wise, 17 a. 327. See Wis.

Wyssye, v. to direct, 14. 29. See Wisse.

Wyt, sb. wisdom, intelligence, 17 a.
2. See Witt.

Wyten, v. to know, 17 a. 383. See Witen (1).

Wypvten, prep. without, 17 a. 141. See Widuten.

Wyue, 16. dat. wife, 17 a. 25; 19. 560. See Wif.

Y.

Y-. See Ge.

Y, pron. 1, 18. 494; 19. 1116. See Ic.

Yaf, pt. s. gave, 18. 419, 466. See Gifen.

Ydel, adj. useless, empty, 16. 917. See Idel.

Y-demed, pp. judged, 17 a. 119. See Demen.

Ydres, sb. pl. waterpots, 13. 102. Lat. hydriæ, John ii. 6 (Vulg.)= Gr. ὑδρίαι.

Yede, pt. s. went, 13. 12, 27, 91. A. S. eode. See Eode.

Yef, conj. if, 13. 25; 17 a. 317, 330. See Gif.

Yef, imp. s. give. 17 a. 121; Yest, pr. s. 13 37. See Gifen.

Yofte, sb. g.ft, 17 a. 46; Yefte, 13. 40; Yeftes, pl. 17 a. 71. See 3efte.

Yoldo, sb. requital, 17 a. 46. A. S. gyld, payment.

Yemen, v. to take care of, 18. 630; Yeme, 18. 368, 392. See 30men.

Yemer, adj. sad, miserable, 13. 127. A. S. geómor; cp. O. S. jámar; and O. H. G. jámar, misery (Otfrid). Cf. 320mer, 30mere.

Yemernesse, sb. dat. sadness, 13.

Yeorde, sb. rod, 14. 451. See 33rden.

Yer, sb. pl. years, 17 a. 146. See Ger.

Yerd, sb. yard, enclosure, 18. 702. A. S. geard: O. S. gard; cp. Gr. χύρτος and Lat. hortus.

Yete, conj. yet, 18. 495. See Get.

Yeuen, v. to give, 17 a. 65; 18. 531; Yeue, 17 a. 257; 18. 485; Yeueh, pr. pl. 17 a. 59; Yeuen, pp. 17 a. 334. See Gifen.

Yf, conj. if, 18. 513. See Gif.

Y-felde, pt. s. felled, 19. 54. A. S. gefelde, pt. of gefellan, to cause to fall.

Y-fere, sb. pl. companions, 19. 242, 497. See I-fere.

Yif, conj. if, 18. 377, 509. See Gif.

Yif, imp. s. give, 18. 674. See Gifen.

Ylle, adv. badly, 19. 1338. See Ille.

Y-mete, v. to meet, 17 a. 133. See I-meten, 3e-mete.

Y-mone, sb. company, 19. 842. A. S. gemúna.

Y-nouh, adj. sufficient, 17 a. 231; Ynou, 18. 562. See I-noh.

Yonge, adj. young, 14. 452; Yonger, comp. 17 a. 320. See Gung.

Yonghede, sb. youth, 17 a. 369. M. E. Junghede, see Stratmann; cp. A. S. geoguphád.

Y-oton, pp. called, 15. 2416. A.S. geháten, pp. of hátan. See Haton.

Yow, pron. dat. pl. you, 18. 453. See Elow.

Yrisse, adj. Irish, 19. 1310. See Irisse.

Y-swo3e, pp. swooned, 19. 1517. See I.swo3e.

Yuele, adj. dat. evil, 2. 64. See Ufel.

Yuep (for Yeuep), pr. s. giveth, 17 a. 70. See Yeuen.

Yunge, adj. young, 18. 368, 715. See Gung.

Y-wedde, pp. wedded, 19. 1485. See Wedden, I-weddet.

Y-wis, adv. truly, 19. 517, 682, 1249; Wel ywisse, 19. 121. See Iwis.

3.

3a, adv. yea, 10. 6o. A.S. geá. See 3e.

3 gearcod, pp. prepared, 1.181. A.S. gearcod, pp. of gearcian. See Giarkien.

3æf, pt. s. gave, 6 a. 267. See Gifen.

3æn, prep. against, 5. 1463; in comparison with, 5. 1397. Icel. gegn.

3af, pt. s. gave, 19. 640, 865, 1425. See Gifen.

3are, adj. ready, 6. 447; 19. 1379; adv. soon, 19. 467, 902. A. S. gearo, ready. Cf. 3arowe.

3are, adv. formerly, 8 a. 85. A. S. geára, properly gen. pl. of geár, a year, so that the sense was 'of years,' i. e. in years past, see Skeat (s. v. yore).

3arowe, adj. ready, 7. 110; 3aru, 6. 447. A. S. gearo. Cf. 3are.

3arrkenn, v. to prepare, 5. 1493; 3arrkedd, pp. 5. 1063, 1519, 1579. See Giarkien.

3ates, sb. pl. gates, 19. 1254. See Gat.

30-, see Go-.

30, adv. yea, 3 b. 17; 7. 183. A. S. geá. Cf. 3a, 3io.

30, pron. ve, 1. 135; 9. 127; 16. 1734. See Go.

Bearcoon, v. to prepare, I. 6. See Giarkion.

3e-arnede, pt. pl. earned, 1. 31. A.S. ge-earnode, pt. of ge-earnian, to earn.

3eat, pt. s. poured, 8 b. 120. A. S. geát, pt. of geótan. See 3eot.

3eate, sb, dat. gate, 9. 245. See Gat.

3e-bugon, pt. pl. were obedient to,

1. 29. A. S. gebugon, pt. pl. of gebugan, pt. s. gebeah.

30-cas, pt. s. chose, I. 92. A. S. geceás, pt. of ge-cebsan.

3e-cende, adj. natural, 1.82. A.S. gecynde.

3e-clepien, v. to invite, 1. 7. A. S. geclypian.

3e-cnowe, pp. known, 1. 82. A.S. gecnawen. See I-cnowen.

30do, pt. s. went, I. 110; 5. 1098; 19. 588, 1034; 3eden, pt. pl. 19. 587, 1503. A. S. eode. See Eode.

3ef, conj. if, I. II, I42; 7. 5; 19. 87, I43. See Gif.

3efen, v. to give; 3efe, 16. 1710; 3ef, imp. s. 6. 401; 19. 1131; 3ef, pt. s. 6 a, b. 266. See Gifen.

3e-fered, sb. company, I. 161; . 3eferede, dat. 1. 23. A. S. gefer-réden, companionship.

30-foron, sb. pl. companions, 1. 17. A. S. geféra. See I-foro.

3efo, sb. pl. foes, 1. 26. A. S. gefá, 2 foe.

30-folged, pp. followed, I. 141. A. S. gefylged, pp. of gefylgan, to follow. See Folgen.

3eftes, sb. pl. gifts, 6 b. 266. A. S. gyft, see Skeat (s. v. gift). Cf. Yefte.

3efue, pr. s. subj. give, 6 b. 594. See Gifen.

30-gadered, pp. gathered, I. 18. A.S. gegadered, pp. of gegaderian. See Gaderen.

3e-geng, sb. company, 1. 129, 181. A. S. gegang, gegæncg.

3e-gremed, pp. vexed, 1. 174. A. S. gegremod, pp. of gegrenian. See Gremien.

3eie (so in MS.) = Eize, awe, 1. 49. See Eie.

30ien, v. to cry out, 8 a. 97; 30i308, pr. pl. 3 a. 41. Icel. geyja, to bark.

3eiet, conj. yet, 1. 65. See Get. 3eirkest, 2 pr. s. preparest, 11. 49. See Giarkien. 3elamp, pt. s. befell, I. I. A. S. gelamp, pt. of gelimpan. Cf. Belamp.

30-ladio, v. to invite, I. 90; 3eladed, pp. I. 78. A. S. geladien. See Go-ladio.

3e-latieres, sb. pl. inviters, 1. 94. 3elden, v. to requite, yield, 7. 156; 9. 132; 3elde, 19. 482. A. S. gildan, to pay. Cf. Gildes.

3e-leste, v. to last, 1. 157; pt. s. 1. 93. See Ge-leste.

3e-lice, adv. alike, I. 121. A.S. gelice. Cf. I-liche, I-lyche.

3elpe, sb. boasting, 9. 42. A. S. gilp, gelp: O. S. gelp.

3elpest, 2 pr. s. boastest, 16. 1641, 1650. A. S. gylpan.

· 3eluwe, adj. yellow, 3 b. 89. See 3eolewe.

3eme, sb. heed, 9. 324; 16. 727. A. S. gýme. Sce Geme.

3emeleas, adj. careless, 9. 87; 3emeles, 7. 19. A. S. gémeleás, gýmeleás.

30moloasto, sb. negligence, carelessness, 9. 18, 326; 3emeleste, 9. 11. A. S. gémelést, gymeleást.

3emeles, sb. carelessness, 7. 223.
3emen, v. to heed, 9. 217; 3emmde, pp. pl. 5. 1033; 3emedd, pp. 5. 1691. A. S. géman, gýman: O. S. gómean. Cf. Yemen, 3iemeð.

39mete, v. to meet, I. 15; 3emet, pr. s. I. 154. See I-meten.

Jone, v. to answer, reply to, 16. 845. Icel. gegna, to answer, reply. See zeinen in Stratmann.

300, pron. she, 6 b. 133. See Heo. 300, pron. ye, 6 b. 53, 54. See Ge. 300de, pt. s. went, 19. 381. See

3eolewe, adj. yellow, 3 b. 115; 3eoluwe, 3 b. 124. A. S. geolo, geolu, acc. geolwe. Cf. 3eluwe, 3olewe.

3eomer, adj. sad, II. 40. A. S. geómor. See Yemer.

3eond, prep. through, 6 a. 417;

3eon, 8 b. 41. A. S. geond. Cf. 3ont.

300rne, adv. eagerly, earnestly, diligently, 3 a. 41, 56; 8 b. 19; 9. 355; 11. 80; 16. 661. A. S. georne. Cf. 3erne, 3ierne.

30 See 30 328. See 30 328. See 30 328.

3eornen, v. to desire; 3eornesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1266; 3eornebb, pr. s. 5. 1363. A.S. geornan, gyrnan. Cf. 3erne, 3ornde, 3irnde, I-3irnd, Wernen.

3eornliche, adv. diligently, 7. 94. 211; 8 a. 21. A. S. geornlice. Cf. 3eorneliche.

3eorrnfull, adj. desirous, 5. 1631. A. S. geornfull.

300t, imp. s. pour, 9. 123. A. S. geólan, to pour. Cf. 39at, 39t.

300uen, v. to give, 8 a. 62; 3eoue, 8 b. 79. See Gifon.

30r, sb. year, 5. 1024; pl. 6 a, b. 71; 19. 524; 3eres, 8 b. 15; 3ere, dat. 9. 220. See Gor.

3erde, sb. a rod, 10. 88; 3erden, pl. dat. 8 a. 97. A. S. gierd; cp. O. H. G. gerta (Otfrid): Goth. gazds, a goad; cp. Lat. hasta, a spear. Cf. Yeorde.

39-redie, adj. ready, 1.152. A. S. ge-r\u00e9de.

3erne, adv. eagerly, 19. 1364. See 3eorne.

3erne, v. to desire, 19. 1421; 3erndes, 27t. s. 10. 10. See 3eornen.

Berne, v. to run, 19. 705. A.S. ge-iernan. See Eornen.

3e-sawen, pp. sown, 1. 193. A. S. gesawen, pp. of gesawan.

30-scoafto, sb. dat. creature, 1. 107. A. S. gesceaft.

30-scood, sb. distinction, difference, I. 9. A. S. gesceád, gescád, separation, discernment, reason; O. S. giskéd. Cf. 30scod.

3e-scoop, pt. s. created, I. 38, 44. See 3e-scop.

3e-scepe, pp. created, ordained, 1.

65. A. S. gesceapen, pp. of gescieppan, to shape, create, pt. gescop (gesceop). See above.

30-scod, sb. reason, discrimination, 1.85. See 30-scood.

3e-scop, pt. s. created, I. 62. See 3e-scope.

Besoung, sb. covetousness, 1. 63. See Biscunge.

3e-secte, sb. sight, 1. 156, 182. A. S. gesiho.

30-sed, pp. said, 1.132, 186. See I-segd.

3e-stapeled, pp. established, 1. 87. A. S. gestabelod, pp. of gestabelian.

30-streno, pr. s. begets, 1. 130. A. S. gestriénan, to obtain.

3et, conj. yet, moreover, 6 a, b. 129; 3ete, 9. 328; 16. 747; 3ette, 3 a. 21; 9. 179; 10. 87. See Get.

3et, pt. s. poured, 8 a. 97. See 3eat.
3ettien, v. to grant; 3ettio, pr. s.
7. 95; 3ettede, pt. s. 8 a. 18;

Betede, 8 b. 28; Bette, 6 a. 483. Icel. játa, to say yea.

Beu, pron. you, 1. 27, 132. A.S. eów, dat. and acc. pl. See Eow.

3euen, v. to give, 6 a. 175; 3eue, 6 b. 175. See Gifen.

Beunge, adj. young, 17 b. 10; Beunger, comp. 17 b. 326. See Gung.

Bour, pron. poss. your, I. 178. See Eower.

30w, pron. you, I. 138. See 30u. 30-wasso, pp. washen, washed, I. 143. A. S. gewæscen, pp. of gewascan, to wash.

3e-wer, adv. everywhere, I. 3. A. S. gehwær.

3e-winne, v. to contend, I. 29. A. S. gewinnan, to make war.

3e-wold, pr. subj. pl. control, 1. 64. A. S. gewealdan. See Wealden.

3ho, pron. she, 5.1278, 1315. See Heo.

3iaf, pt. s. gave, I. 112. See Gifen. 3ie, pron. ye, I. 28; 17b. 49. See Ge. 3ie, adv. yea, I. 57. See 3e.

3ief, conj. if, 1. 70, 135; 17 b. 121, 166. See Gif.

3iefe, v. to give, I. 12; 3ief, I. 139; 3iefő, pr. s. 17 b. 146. See Gifen.

3ielde, sb. dat. requital, 17 b. 45. A. S. gild, a payment. See Gilde.

3iemeo, pr. s. careth for, 17 b. 80. See 3emen.

3ierles, sb. pl. earls, 17b. 324. See Eorl.

3ierne, adv. eagerly, 17 b. 49. See 3eorne, Med-3ierne.

3iet, conj. yet, 17 b. 5, 293. See Get.

3ietceres, sb. pl. covetous ones, 17 b. 271. O. Northumb. gitsere, Lk. xvi. 14. Cf. 3iscare.

3ieue, sb. gift, 17 b. 74, 204. See Gife.

3ieuen, υ. to give, 17 b. 64; 3ieue, 17 b. 265. See Gifen.

3ieut, sb. youth, 17b. 377. See 3uhete.

3if, conj. if, 6. 19. See Gif.

Bife, sb. grace, 1. 126. See Gife.

3ifenn, v. to give, 5. 1239; 3ifepp, pr. s. 5. 1230; 3ifuen, pr. pl. 6 a. 144; 3if, imp. s. 9. 124. See Gifen.

3iff, conj. if, 5. 1128. See Gif. 3immes, sb. pl. gems, 7. 92. A. S. gimm; Lat. gemma, a swelling bud, a gem.

3im-stones, sb. pl. jewels, 11.55. A. S. gimstán, a precious stone.

3irndo, pt. s. desired, 6 a. 412. See 3eornen.

3iscare, sb. a covetous person, 9.93. A. S. gitsere. See 3ietceres.

Biscunge, sb. covetousness, 9. 14. A. S. gitsung. Cf. Bescung.

3iu, pron. dat. pl. you, 1. 136, 186. See Eow.

3iuen, v. to give, 6 a. 594; 3ive, 16. 1692; 3iuen, pp. 10. 21. See Gifen.

3iure, adj. greedy, 9. 110, 125. A. S. gifre.

Biure, pron. of you, 1. 60. See Eower.

3olewe, adj. yellow, 3 b. 130. See 3eolewe.

30llost, 2 pr. s. yellest, hootest, 16. 223. Icel. gjalla, to yell.

30llinge, sb. dat. yelling, clamour, 16. 1643.

30mere, adv. in piteous strains, 16. 415. A. S. geómor, sad. See 390mer.

30ng, adj. young, 6 b. 374; 30nge, 19. 127, 279, 547, 566, 1425. See Gung.

3ont, prep. through, 8 a. 30. See 3eond.

3ornde, pt. s. desired, 6 b. 412. See 3eornen.

30u, pron. you, 19. 3, 105; 30uselue, yourselves, 19. 346. See Eow.

3oure, pron. poss. your, 6 b. 52; 19. 822. See Eower.

303elinge, sb. dat. guggling noise, 16. 40.

3uheto, sb. dat. youth, 7. 247. A. S. geogut. Cf. 3ioud.

3ung, adj. young, 5. 1212; 10.
15; 3ungre, comp. pl. 9. 249. See
Gung.

3ure, pron. poss. your, 5. 1719. See Eower.

3ut, conj. yet, 19. 794, 1384; 3ute, 19. 70. See Got.

3uw, pron. you, 5. 962. See Eow.

THE END.

English Kanguage and Literature.

BOOKS FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS.

- BOSWORTH. An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, by Joseph Bosworth, D.D. A New Edition. Completed by T. N. Toller, M.A. Parts I and II (A—hwistlian.) 4to. price 15s. each.
- SKEAT. An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Second Edition. 4to. cloth, 2l. 4s.
- Language. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.
- MURRAY. A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles; founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LL.D., sometime President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many scholars and men of science. Part I. A—ANT; Part II. ANT—BATTEN. Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.
- EARLE. A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon. By John Earle, M. A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- SWEET. An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M. A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- EARLE. Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. With Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index. By J. EARLE, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 16s.
- SWEET. First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- WHITE AND HOLT. The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. WHITE. Edited by Rev. R. HOLT M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 21s.
- SKEAT. The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited, with Notes, Glossary, etc., by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra scap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

- MORRIS AND SKEAT. Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, M.A.
 - Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1130). Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 9s.
 - Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Second Edition. Extra scap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- SKEAT. Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- LANGLAND. The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W.W. Skeat, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- CHAUCER. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
- EARLE. The Philology of the English Tongue. By J EARLE, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- WYCLIFFE AND PURVEY. The New Testament ir English, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388 Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, 6s.
- and the Song of Solomon: according to the Wycliffite Versio made by Nicholas De Hereford, about A.D. 1381, and Revise by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6e

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.